most powerful protection against the snares and delusions of the old enemy. Missionaries in pagan lands use this Medal with so great effect, that it has been given the remarkable name, "The devil-chasing Medal."......It may be worn about the neck, attached to the scapular or the rosary, or otherwise carried devoutly about one's person. For the sick it can be placed on wounds, dipped in medicine or in water which is given to them to drink.......The Medal is frequently put into the foundation of houses, or in walls, hung over doors, or fastened on stables and barns to call down God's protection and blessing. It is also buried in fields as the saintly Father Paul of Moll advised his friends to do. He reminded them, however, not to use the same Medal for their own person and for the cattle or the field, but to have for these different purposes special Medals.

No particular prayers are prescribed, for the very wearing and use of the Medal is considered a silent prayer to God to grant us, through the merits of St. Benedict, the favors we request. However, for obtaining extraordinary favors it is highly recommended to perform special devotions in honor of the holy Father St. Benedict, for instance on Tuesday, on which day the Church commemorates the death of the holy Patriarch. The Way of the Cross is also highly recommended or a novena to St. Benedict. His feast is celebrated March 21st, two days after the feast of St. Joseph. (vol I page 420)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - The sacramentals; your Rosary, My children, the beads of prayer, your scapulars were given for reason. And you must keep the sacramental, given for thy days from Saint Benedict, upon you. I, My child, have always called him the "fighter of demons." (vol II page 94)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - You must use over and over a sacramental of great importance in these days, known to you as the medal of St. Benedict. You are now in a war of the spirits; it is good against evil, it is the Eternal Father against satan! Which side have you chosen, My child and My children? (vol II page 224)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My child and My children, you must pray constantly. And I ask now a special, urgent concentration of the Order of the Benedictines to send out the message of St. Benedict to all, including their medal cast by the thousands, for reasons that man cannot understand. This medal will be worn by all, for without it great calamity will fall upon an individual. (vol II page 234)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> -My children, now that the time has grown shorter, the attacks shall be greater upon mankind. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a plan to eliminate the good. Do not be affrighted, My child or My children. You will wear your sacramentals. Specifically, We have asked you, and My Mother has asked you, to wear the Brown Scapular, and also a crucifix, and with that the highest indulgenced medal in the Church......Veronica: And now Jesus is pointing up to the sky. And out in the sky there's a huge St. Benedict medal, a huge one. Oh-h, it's so plain. Oh-h....Jesus: ....remember the St. Benedict medal. Many years ago, We gave unto you through long searching the second hidden meaning of the St. Benedict medal. You will bring that out again, My child, in publication for the salvation of souls.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you have had much discord this week in your household because of the prayers to satan of those on your island who belong to the church of satan. They know where you live, My child, and they pass many times in vehicles before your home......You ask Me, My child, what can they do. They can do nothing, My child, while there is a crucifix upon your doors. I would suggest also, My child, that you go back to your previous habit and plan to keep a St. Benedict medal on each windowsill of your home. A St. Benedict medal, My child; then you will not be tormented at night by their weird chanting, that have kept you awake many nights.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms

of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

## SACRAMENTALS: MONUMENTS /STATUES/RELICS

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - Do not My dedicated, take away the pictures and statues for then the children will cast their eyes on things of the world. We will be just a memory, a legend to them. Blessed be the dear souls who placed the child in My arms..... Remember the statues! Out of sight, out of mind! (vol I page 18)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests. (vol I page 27)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - The example given in many homes is foul! We have asked you to keep the statues to be a focal point for the mirror of the soul. The impression upon young minds of Our true existence, that many choose to call legends! Keep the pictures, the sacramentals in your homes. Pray together as a loving family. Prepare the young souls well, for as they go without the family door, it will stand them well in the onslaughts of satan, so evident in excess about them; this darkness that covers the world. (vol I page 41)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - Keep the monuments (statues) in your houses, to prevent mind infiltration! You will look at object of God, or devices of satan! (vol I page 44)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - Keep your monuments (statues, etc.) in your homes. Pray that the devil remain (away) from your home, and you will be saved. Your country will be cleansed by trial, and should this not bring you back, you will be led to your own baptism of fire! (vol I page 49)

<u>JUNE 18, 1972</u> - The monuments (statues) must be returned to My Son's House, now! All who keep the monuments in their homes will be saved. The pagan practices that are being condoned in My Son's House (Church) must now stop! (vol I page 55)

<u>MARCH 25, 1973</u> - All sacramentals must be worn and kept in the homes. The monuments, statues, must be kept in the homes and the House of God, for they will not then fall during the trial of Chastisement. All who keep My monuments in their houses will not be destroyed. (vol I page 92,123)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - The monuments must be returned to the houses of God. (Our Lady means statues) The children must have replicas of solid nature to cast their eyes on. For what enters through the eyes comes into the mind. And what comes into the mind develops and comes out again. What have you given upon earth for your

children to absorb but sin, depravity, and loss of the knowledge of God. All who keep the monuments in their homes and houses will be saved. (vol I page 129)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - You must return to your homes and My Son's House the monuments, statues, My child, of godly nature. Your children cast their eyes upon the creations of satan now. They are soul destroyers. Bring back into you homes all the monuments of God, the statues. (vol I page 140)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1973</u> - The statues, the monuments, must be returned to the House of God. For what enters through the eyes and the mind leads to contamination or edification of the spirit. Keep pure and holy thoughts entering your mind, for it is also the focal point of entrance for the evil spirits. (vol I page 146)

<u>DECEMBER 29, 1973</u> - My child, there is a simple tale of love; that which you cherish you keep near you. Why have you all discarded the objects of your God? Why have you cast aside the blessed images?.....Veronica: Our Lady means the statues and the pictures. Our Lady is much displeased by many of the pictures of Her Son. They are, Our Lady says, a mockery to His Blessed Heart. (vol I page 153)

<u>MAY 30, 1974</u> - Unless you keep the monuments of My Son and His House in your homes, you will not be saved. The eyes are the mirrors of the soul. Remove from your homes those books of impurity, those pictures of immorality that We see now in so many homes. Is it modern, My child, My children, to destroy your children by bringing the world of satan into your homes? Remove them! (vol I page 205)

Wear your sacramentals; do not cast aside the monuments and statues and objects of Godly nature, for all who keep these in their houses will be saved. Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you turn back now, your country shall not escape a great Chastisement. (vol I page 208)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - Why do you place abominations in your homes to destroy the souls of your children? Why do you not have the monuments of your God? All who keep the monuments in their homes shall be saved. (vol I page 235)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - All sacramentals will be blessed. Many of them have been removed from among you. Your armor and your protection have been removed from among you but you will keep the sacramentals and the monuments in your homes. Satan removes them for then he will claim the souls of you and your loved ones that much faster. (vol I page 245)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Remember the sacramentals, they were given to you for reason. Once you leave your homes, your homes are fortified by your statues, monuments to your God, but when your children close the doors behind them, they meet with satan. They will pass the test if they receive a firm foundation of truth from their homes and their pastors, teachers, who are truly in the light. (vol I page 269)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - There is much lacking in the homes on your earth, My children. Piety, sanctity; words that are lost among you. You have chosen to accept the way of the world and bring them into your homes. You have cast out the images of piety We have given you; the statues and the founts of pious waters. .......Veronica: The Holy Waters, Our Lady says....... Our Lady: Replacing them with images of satan and immodesty. (vol I page 315)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - .The teaching is poor, to say the least. You must restore to your homes; the pictures, the objects of worship, the statues, so that your children will receive a small knowledge of the existence of the Eternal Kingdom and those inhabitants of the spirit. Unless you do this, My children, your children in turn, will be lost to you, and to the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 399)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1975</u> - Satan has started a great war against Us, My children. Satan will also bring forward false miracles. However, you will not be deceived by them because he may propagate his error but for a short while. If you will investigate each miracle, the hand of satan will make itself known. The bleeding statues, My children, must be investigated. (vol I page 421)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I, your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, come to you in final warning to mankind. You will remain from out of the world that has been given to satan. Protect your homes and those you love with your sacramentals. All who keep Our monuments in their homes shall be saved. The mystery of these sacramentals will be known to all very soon. (vol I page 469)

MARCH 18, 1976 - You must keep your monuments in your homes. You are not worshipping idols as claimed by the unbelievers; you are keeping before the eyes of your children symbols of your God and the Kingdom to come. In your world that has been given to satan, your children open your doors, the doors of your homes, and go forward out into a world that has been given to satan. (vol I page 476)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - In your search for peace and brotherhood, you are building another religion, My children. It is a false religion of humanism and modernism. How many warnings were given to you in the past, warnings against these forces, the forces sent out from hell. You pastors, who have rejected Michael as the guardian of the Faith and My Son's House, you must return him in prayer and visual sight, his monuments, his statues to My Son's House, Church. (vol I page 505)

My Mother has gathered Her children throughout your world. None shall fall unless he fall of free will. Pray a constant vigilance of prayers, My children. Keep your monuments in your homes, your statues. Wear your sacramentals, for graces are needed to offset the forces of evil that are now raging to ravage the world. (vol I page 506)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Remember My past direction, My children, to you all to keep your sacramentals about you. Retain in your household the monuments, the statures, that are fast being cast aside. Know that satan would like to take from you the knowledge of the supernatural, even to camouflage his own existence by setting up skeptics, scoffers, and intellectuals who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth......Protect your children from all of the evil that abounds. When they leave your homes, protect them with their sacramentals. Keep a daily constant reminder of their faith within their hearts, and this you can be helped to attain by keeping the statues, the visual effect that will retain in your children's hearts the knowledge of the truth of their faith. (vol I page 561)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - My children, wear your sacramentals. I repeat and admonish you to wear your sacramentals always. Do not discard the monuments, your statues. Do not fall into the fallacy promoted by many that you must cast them aside as being worshippers of idols. O My children, you do salute your flag; you do build in bronze and stone the figures of those who had prominence in your world, so why cannot you build in bronze and stone the images of the personages of Heaven (vol I page 566)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - O My children, continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. Do not slacken in your pace. Persevere and you will be saved. Keep the sacramentals in your homes and on your children, they are your armor. Do not cast aside the monuments of the personages of Heaven, the statues. All who keep these monuments in their homes shall be saved. (vol I page 581)

## VOLUME II

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - The monuments, the statues, must be kept in your homes. As it was in the days of old, the angel of death shall pass by those who retain the monuments in their homes. (vol II page 43)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - My children, do not cast out the monuments, the statues, from your homes. They are not relics to be adored. We hear all of the complaints and the disparencies coming in relation to those mementos that you have, My children. You must understand, ignorance is often the reason for these accusations of worshipping idols and statues......My children, it is only because they do not have the Faith, or they have lost the Faith, and they cannot understand. Pray for them, My children. You cannot accuse or punish a blind man, but you must try to help him so that he will understand and live a life approaching the light. If you cast him off, he is lost. (vol II page 88)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and the countries throughout the world. A great test is to come upon mankind. Wear your sacramentals. All who keep the monuments, statues, in their homes shall be saved. (vol II page 97)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - Avoid all occasions of sin. Pray a constant vigilance. Gather all the sacramentals you may have hidden for years from your children and your families, and I say this, hidden, for many have cast aside the use of any relics in their homes. Your children must have the statures and the relics as constant reminders of the road they must remain on. The world outside your doors now is a world of satan. Many shall find with sadness to their hearts, that they try to come back too late onto the road to Heaven. There will not be time for many to return. Prepare your household, My children. (vol II page 103,118)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - You must use everything given to you in the past; the sacramentals, the monuments, the statues, My children, while you remain in your human nature you will be tempted and tried. Many shall fall away from the Faith. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 117)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - My children, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. You must retain the sacramentals, the statues, and do not fall into the error of thinking that they deserve no worship. For when you cast aside the sacramentals, and the monuments, the statues, you will say out of sight out of mind; and your mind will then be taken over by the agents of darkness. (vol II page 140)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - Retain the monuments, statues in your homes. Keep your sacramentals, your armor about you. And do not open your ears and have them become itching for false doctrines. (vol II page 225)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - My child and My children, keep your sacramentals, your monuments, your statues. Already the false prophets set out to desecrate the sacramentals and to remove them from you. As in any army you seek, the enemy will seek to set up a defense by removing your guards. G-U-A-R-D-S, My child, so that they who seek to misinterpret the Message from Heaven will not misunderstand. Your guards are your sacramentals, your armor. (vol II page 228)

<u>JULY 14, 1979</u> - Clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth, will you not return for the children, the statues, the monuments of faith? The children must have a firm foundation. Their minds are not matured enough to know, in feeling within the heart, the existence of peoples in Heaven. These statues, monuments, must be returned to My Son's Churches. (vol II page 231)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - I ask all parents to retain the monuments, the statues in their homes. A ask all parent and counsel you with knowledge of what is to take place soon, that you retain upon your children a sacramental of protection. Do not be swayed by those, even in the clergy, who scoff at the knowledge or the existence of the supernatural. Pray for them for they are truly a sad sight in the eyes, before the Eternal Father. (vol II page 237)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - Pray constantly in your homes. Do not abandon the statues and holy relics for modernistic sculpture and pagan artifacts. Protect the innocence of your children. You must be most careful and monitor their training, both in religion and sectarian training. (vol II page 245)

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I gave you photographs, photographs not only of what My Mother has brought to you this evening in words, in figures, in actions...but My Mother has sought now to console those in Heaven, who stand by, the angels. Oh, My children, the world would not be in such a sorry state if man hadn't forgotten the angels in Heaven. Each and every soul upon earth has an angel guardian. If there is any question or any doubt in your actions, your earthly actions, that you need to discuss, discuss this, My children, with your angels; they are always there. I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues, calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know that is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the Hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They, too, shall be judged.

#### SACRAMENTALS: ROSARY/BEADS OF PRAYER

#### VOLUME II

<u>JUNE 18, 1970</u> - These are the pearls of Heaven, (The Rosary). Pearls of prayer. These are My pearls of prayer to Heaven. I am your Mother of Love. Blessed is he who extends his love to his brothers and gives his heart to Me. I love you all, My children, but you must pray more. I love you all, My children, My arms are filled with roses. .....My Heart is sad. My Rosary has been discarded in many places and neglected here. (vol I page 8)

Right from the first apparitions, Our Blessed Mother instructed Her messages to be disseminated throughout the world. Miraculous photos have been taken during the Vigils by various instamatic Polaroid cameras which produce 'tamperproof' photos. Polaroid has no explanations. Rosaries have turned from their natural metallic color to gold during the Vigils, the substance of gold having been verified by jewelers. There have followed cures and conversions and people returning to the faith. Veronica has a file with many testimonials. (vol I page 9)

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - My Rosary will be the light of the world. Prayer only can stop the man of perdition. Half of the world is already in darkness. No man is beyond the reach of satan. Many will perish in the engulfment. There is salvation in prayer. Turn to My Son. Give Him your heart. .....Pray to My Son to send forth the Holy Spirit. Keep your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but to pray, to have it always with you. I send forth My graces in abundance. Redemption, Graces, Peace. (vol I page 10)

<u>JULY 15, 1970</u> - You must avoid all forms of entertainment, for they have been promoted for the destruction of your soul. ......My Rosary will hold back the darkness. My Heart is wrung with sorrow at the falling of My dedicated. Parents must guard the children's souls to bring them to My Son. Be guided by the Holy Spirit, and keep your Rosary always in your hands. See the visions of hell sent before you. Cry our loud for the Justice of God. (vol I page 11)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - My Rosary can hold back the darkness. My Rosary can reach out and save those souls already going down to the abyss. (vol I page 12)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from contamination's. Wear My Rosary. Never let it be far from your hands. Satan will try to discard this chain to salvation, your link to the Kingdom. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1970</u> - Do not leave Holy Church. Do not fall away from the Church for the sins of man. Only My Rosary holds back the darkness. (vol I page 14)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - I want a string of Rosaries across your Land from coast to coast, a solid chain to keep out the enemy, a sold chain of protection. Unite in prayer to keep out the enemy. ..........Realize the power in your

hand with the Rosary, for in your hands you hold the power of God. If you do not recognize the Rosary, can you expect to be recognized by My Son? How much can you expect? Why do you hide My Rosary? It was with a Mother's living Heart that I chose to give you these pearls of Heaven that you reject!......Woe to all the dedicated who seek to remove these from the little hands for their punishment will metered in accordance to it! ......Why has sophisticated man cast aside these tokens of My love? Those who remain true to My Rosary will not be touched by the fires. Bather these treasures, My children, for the time will come that you will not find them on the counters of your stores. Pray your Rosary slowly, My children, not with your lips but with your heart. ......Resort not to arms. My children, just use the Rosary as your weapon....(vol I page 15)

If you are with Me, if you truly love Me and My Son, you will help each one to alleviate Our sufferings with your prayers, for a soul, a wandering lost soul is brought back with your Rosary. Your prayers are sorely needed. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I repeat again, live every earthly day in the spirit. At this moment I cannot divulge the full plan of the Father. Prepare! Prepare! Retire from a world that is now the kingdom of satan! Gather your loved ones about you! Protect them with a Vigil of Prayer, the Rosary. You are not alone in the battle. We send all the graces necessary for your salvation. .....

Redemption! Grace! Peace! All for the asking! The Power of God reaches out to prayer! (vol I page 17)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - O My children, how light you make My heart with the many Rosaries you send up to Us. We look down upon a pagan world and My heart bleeds for the blindness of those souls being led to the slaughter. They are like sheep playing follow-the-leader. ......My children, make your requests known now at your stores for Rosaries. Keep them on the counters. (vol I page 17)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Remember My plan for the Rosary. Wear your Rosary. I bless you with final victory! Watch for the Sign of the Cross! (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 26, 1970</u> - Pray always for your priests, your pastors, who are now confused. It is a way of satan, this confusion, for men grow weak from confusion. Increase your numbers of Rosaries, for they will always hold back the darkness. The graces you will need will come from the Father because of His great Love of his darkening world. (vol I page 20)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - The Rosary must be continued at this moment for many lives are being lost without grace. Without having the grace, these people are now at this moment dying, and We will see in the papers the evidence of such. .....Because of the revelry and sin this evening, many lives will be lost! You will count them in your morning papers. Continue your Rosaries for those who are already dying and not in the state of grace, due to the mixture of drugs and drinks. The deaths will be counted so numerous! (vol I age 20)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - I will continue with My Son to guide you in these dark days, My children. We shower all blessings of Heaven upon you, so have confidence and remember to keep your Rosary with you always! Keep it about your neck if possible, for that moment will come when you will need it! (vol I page 24)

<u>MARCH 24, 1971</u> - Please pray the Rosary more slowly and think of what you are praying! My Son's mercy knows no end! My Son has a plan for He does not want to see anyone lost. (vol I page 25)

<u>APRIL 7, 1971</u> - Eternal Father: Many Rosaries must be said to lighten My Heart! Our Blessed Mother requested by command of Our Father that a vigil be held on the sacred grounds of the shrine from 4, to 12 midnight on April 7, 1971. (vol I page 26)

<u>APRIL 10, 1971</u> - My child, We received the thousands of Rosaries from your land sent to Us by loving hearts. Your obedient trial has borne fruit, for there these Rosaries and acts of sacrifice by victim souls in the knowledge of what was to be, Our Father gathered in appeasement. Therefore, the chastisement most justly deserved is now delayed. Our Ways are not the ways of man. (vol I page 26,27)

For the Rosaries sent to Us, the sacrifice of victim souls, victims to His Merciful Love, the Eternal Father has bestowed a delay, the rest will depend on the penance, the prayers, the sacrifices that you will be willing to give! (vol I page 27)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests. (vol I page 27)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - Yes, My child, I will not permit the offenses to My Mother! She has sent the necessary graces to you, which you have chosen to ignore. The Beads of Grace that She gave to you were for your salvation. You must not cast them aside! You will keep the Rosary in your hands in the days ahead. You will wear the Rosary not for decoration but for that moment you will need them! (vol I page 30)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - You are to continue to reach Cardinals and Bishops. You are doing well so far. Continue. We will guide you. There is much to do in gathering of souls. You must stress the necessity of daily Rosary and sacrifice for the salvation of all souls, with true self mortification, for this pleases Him (the Father) very much. Help those that cannot help themselves. They have fallen into soul destruction. (vol I page 32)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - I am the Queen of the Universe, the Mediatrix of all Graces, but first and above all I am your Mother! I have come to warn you to protect you for many will be lost to Us. You all in the final decision, will have made your own choice. I bless you all, My children, with a shower of graces from Heaven. Come to Me at this hallowed place. Be with Me in spirit. Save America the Rosary way, a constant vigil of prayer!......Keep your Rosary with you, always about your neck. It will comfort you at that moment when the scale will be balanced. (vol I page 35)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - You will wear your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but for that moment you will flee with whatever is on your body! Be not misled by those who appear to escape, through the mercy of the Father, that this havoc was wrought fully by man. No, man will only lead themselves to the havoc but the ultimate destruction will be allowed by the Father. (vol I page 36)

Continue your Rosaries. They will be gathered to release souls from Purgatory. These souls will be your army. (vol I page 37)

<u>OCTOBER 7, 1971</u> - We will not abandon any to Lucifer for all who call for your help and assistance will receive the graces to carry them through. You will wear your Rosary and remain close to My Son's tabernacles

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - The Rosary, My children, prayer and sacrifice, this is not too much to ask of you in the face of the reality of what is coming upon you. We will manifest to many in these latter days. (vol I page 39)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - Wear your Rosary about your neck, it will then be there when you need it. Retire in prayer and works of charity. Shun the new system of satan on your earth! His web of deceit grows! Save yourself in the Sacred Heart of My Son! (vol I page 44)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - Please, My children, gather about Me now. Let Me bestow upon you all graces necessary in the trying days ahead. I want you all to carry forth My plan for your salvation; a string of Rosaries, from one end of your country to the other; you will all, in these trials win your crowns! Do not be misled to leave the narrow path to the Kingdom, when you are placed under trial. (vol I page 51)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - Send a chain of Rosaries throughout your land. All We have given through the ages to protect you, satan is working to take away from you, so you will be defenseless. Open your hearts and come to Us in belief. Do not let satan take the protection of Our angels from you. Your children do not recognize the angels. Tell them of the angels! (vol I page 52,53)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - All will be well for those of true spirit. I have promised to cover all who come to Me with My Mantle. I have given you your armor (Rosary); you will wear your armor at all times, for I may tell you now that the time will come that you will leave with whatever is upon your body. (vol I page 53)

My beads of prayer have been given to you. I promise, now, all who tell My beads daily shall be saved from the trials that lie ahead. I have asked for the beads to go across your country, link to link, a solid chain to hold back the darkness. (vol I page 54)

<u>JULY 25, 1972</u> - The Rosary will be continued in a constant vigilance, for this will be the only means, with the sacramentals and the 'way' written by the prophets of old, for the recovery of your souls. (vol I page 57)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1972</u> - Veronica: Our Lady asked that all nuns wear their beads fastened about their waist as previously. The lay women and men shall wear the Rosary about their necks. Not for decoration, but to have in time of urgency. (vol I page 61)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1972</u> - Saint Dominic: I have passed on to my brothers on earth a great secret! The secret of salvation! From Mary, the Queen of Heaven. Do not cast these (beads) aside, for your temporary worldly pursuits and interests. All time must be used now for the repatriation of all souls. All crowns in Heaven were won by trial! Do not turn from suffering, my brothers. Learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 69)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - The beads of prayer will be the major instrument for the lessening of the Chastisement upon your country. (vol I page 96)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will flee with whatever they have on their backs or on their persons. Therefore, My children, it is not for decoration that I have asked you to wear your beads of prayer about your neck. It was for when you flee; you will have your armor upon you. (vol I page 103)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1973</u> - The beads, the sacramentals, the hope of the world. The salvation of mankind is with these, the treasures of Heaven given to you in the mercy of the Father. A heavy cross will be given, set upon earth. (vol I page 126)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from the contamination! Wear My Rosary! Never let it be far from your hand! Satan will seek to discard this chain! It is the chain to salvation! It is your link to the Kingdom! (vol I page 157)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1973</u> - My child, shout to the world: With My beads of prayer and other sacramentals you can save your souls and the souls of those you love, and there will be a reprieve from Heaven if you fulfill the request of the Father to make full atonement for the offenses to the Father, Who is the Lord High God of Heaven and earth. (vol I page 136)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - My child, make it known to the world that these are the beads of salvation for mankind......No, My child, I am not that sad, for I have great hope that with these beads of prayer and this pledge to the Father of sacrifice I can obtain the salvation of many souls that otherwise would be lost to Us. (vol I page 197)

The Order of Michael will be established in the United States. Michael is the guardian of My Son's House. Michael will be entered into My Son's House or your country will fall. The doors will shut, persecution will reign in the House of My Son. And all that is rotten will fall! Pray much, My child. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Rosaries of prayer throughout the world, link to link, bead to bead, soul to soul across your nation and the world. You are living now in the days of trial, and you will all be tested and receive your just reward from the Father. (vol I page 199)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - My child, persevere to the end. Have no fear of the days ahead, for with My Rosary and this, the Scapular, We shall crush the head of satan. (vol I page 215)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - Repeat, My child, after Me: With this armor shall We defeat satan. My beads of prayer and the Pledge of Sacrifice for Eternal Salvation. (vol I page 229)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - Veronica: Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary in one hand like this, forward. Now She is reaching into the folds of Her dress and She's holding up, oh, Our Lady is holding up a Scapular, a Brown Scapular. Oh, it's a very large Brown Scapular, so that I can see the picture on it, of Our Lady holding the Infant Jesus. Ohhh, it's very pronounced. Now Our Lady is leaning forward. .....My child, this is your armor and the armor for all mankind. With these sacramentals We will withstand the onslaughts of satan and his agents. Yes, My child, the agents of hell, the demons from the abyss always gather outside of a shrine of purity. They never sleep. (vol I page 260)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - My child, Veronica, you will make it known to Our children upon earth the value of prayer in the beads of prayer, your Rosary. Know that mankind must carry these beads individually and as a group. It is an act of penance for all. (vol I page 359)

As time goes on, My child, you will find the metal scarce to make the beads of prayer. I have instructed you to place the strands of cloth and strands of strings, as you call it, My child, together and you can fashion a wonderful beads of prayer.....It is not a prayer of repetition without meaning, Our Rosary, My children. It is a prayer that as you pray you will be surrounded by an aura of peace and holiness. You will find yourself coming closer to the Eternal Father in spirit. ......Pray many Rosaries, My children. In your charity, gather them for the poor souls who have not learned of Our beads of prayer. Yes, My child, there are many who do not know of the beads of prayer. Won't you, in your charity, send them throughout the earth? (vol I page 360)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - Spiritual darkness is a wall, a wall that shuts our the light. You will all continue with a constant vigilance of prayer. My beads of prayer to mankind, the Rosary, shall lead you across your land. Recognize, My children, all of the graces given from Heaven for your enlightenment, enrichment and fulfillment. You, My children, are children of light. Continue with perseverance in the days ahead. Do not slacken your pace, but send out My Message fast; shout it from the rooftops. The time, time and a half, as written by your prophets grows short. It will come upon mankind, the destruction, while the voices cry for peace. (vol I page 505)

My Mother's Rosary is broken, and no one wonders why, because too few pray. Many have discarded these beads of prayer, thrown them away, and have gone chasing after all manner of sin for diversion. (vol I page 506)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and your world. Unite in a crusade for My Rosary, My children. (vol I page 543)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Remember the beads of prayer, My children. They will be given as a manner of bringing mankind back to My Son, for they will give you graces necessary for cures and conversion, cures of the body and cures of the spirit. (vol I page 564)

## VOLUME II

MARCH 18, 1977 - Yes, My child and My children, I desire, for the salvation of souls, that My Rosary and My Scapular be sent throughout all of earth; for I will, with your assistance, as a Mediatrix from Heaven to man, bring many souls to your God through My Son in the Eucharist. With your help, My children, you will bring many who otherwise would be lost. (vol II page 29)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Nation for nation, city by city, town by town, My beads of prayer must be fingered. And I ask of you all to not just render onto your God lip-service and words of the tongue, but open up your heart to Him. The Eternal Father cries for your penance now, or you shall receive the Ball of Redemption. The Eternal Father looks into the hearts of mankind. Nothing is hidden to Him. (vol II page 47)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My child, you will make it known to the world that the Rosary of prayer and the Scapular for protection shall be the major instruments from Heaven to safeguard mankind in the days ahead. (vol II page 170)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - I give you now, as I gave you in the past to all mankind, two sacramentals for your redemption; the beads of prayer, your Rosary, and the Scapular, the brown cloth of life everlasting. Wear them, My children. Protect your families and your children. The end for man shall come like a thief in the night, fast upon you without warning. However, as I said unto you in the past, I will repeat again: My children of light, those who accept and believe shall not be caught unprepared and without warning. .....My child and My children, I ask that no variations be made on the process of speaking and telling the beads; St. Michael's, the Archangel, and the prayer given to the children will be sufficient. Neither add to nor detract from the beads. (vol II page 198)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - My child, you will continue to send out the message from Heaven. Much hands and help, many will be sent to aid in this final endeavor to save souls. The Rosary, the Scapular, given by My Mother, are a major source of grace. Make this known to the world, My child. (vol II page 222)

<u>MAY 21, 1983</u> - I can only assure you, My child and My children, that prayers can move mountains, and, therefore prayer can stay the execution of your Vicar. Pray a constant vigil of prayer. Keep these prayers going as link to link, bead to bead, throughout the world for your Vicar. (vol II page 386)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1983</u> - You will all continue a constant vigilance of prayer; bead to bead, Rosary to Rosary going throughout the world, nation to nation. And with the cooperation of all good souls, there is still time, although very little time is left; there is still time to hold back the destruction. (vol II page 386)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - My child and My children, I could go back through the years and remember how many times I came upon earth to try to warn you. Those nations that listened were free from harm. But they had to pray the Rosary; the Rosary and Scapular. (vol II page 400)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, like a worldwide chain of prayers. You will take your Rosary and make it the leading point of your life. He who does not pray the Rosary once, at least once, in their homes, he who refuses to accept penance when given it to them by the Eternal Father, not knowing perhaps the value of penance, he you must pray for. There are so many prayers to be given, but We do not have enough, My children, to pray.....Now, My children, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. Remember: One Rosary a day at least, at least I say, must be prayed in the home that is to be saved. (vol II page 403)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - My children, you will all pray your Rosary daily, even if it means to stop the work you are doing. You will excuse yourself and retire to a quiet place in your office threshold. The Rosary must be said at least once a day, the fifteen decades. All who pray the Rosary and wear My Scapular shall be saved. All who place the crucifix upon their front doors shall be saved like the passing of the lamb. (vol II page 405)

With the extension of the Rosary, many shall now receive the power through the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost, to bring health of body and health of spirit to each soul. You will find that your Rosary beads shall turn color again. The stems will become pure gold. So do not cast aside your Rosary, thinking falsely, as satan would whisper into your ear that they're not good anymore and must be thrown away. That presence of the Mother of God. Jesus, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost, know that these Rosaries are very powerful. So you will keep them with you always, for they will have the power for cures and for conversion, cure of the ailing body and conversion of the sickened soul. (vol II page 407)

JUNE 30, 1984 - Blood shall flow from the streets of New York soon....My children, that does not mean that you will flee, for you will find it will be of no use to flee the carnage, for you will not be safe anywhere but under the mantle of My Mother. And all who wear their scapulars and the Rosary will be saved. But all those who cast them aside as superstition shall be lost......My children, you must wear your armor and protect your homes. I have asked you many times to bar your homes to all but your immediate family and close Shrine workers, for those who knock upon your doors will be evil, and will be sent there to invade you. (vol II page 409)

There are many satanic cults, My child, in your country, in Canada, and in all the nations of the world. Satan has done his work well, but he knows that his time is limited. Therefore, he will now gather more disciples to be among you. You will be given the knowledge, My children, when you wear your scapular and keep your Rosary with you, you would be given the knowledge to recognize the face of evil though they wear the bodies of men, they are demons in human form. (vol II page 409,410)

My child, you must make it known to all that all of the Rosaries blessed this evening, and all of the sacramentals, shall be used in the future for cures and conversions; cures of the body and the spirit; conversions of the soul, conversions of unbelievers. (vol II page 411)

MESSAGES

This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan......My child and My children, I stress anew for My Mother that you keep a vigil of prayer going throughout your countries and the world. It will be through My Mother's Brown Scapular and the beads of prayer that many souls can be saved, and there will be a lessening of the Judgment against mankind, where he will lose his body as he becomes an ember, so great will be the flames.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985</u> - Now, My children, remember: Wear your armor, the Scapular, the Rosary. I say the Rosary; I do not mean that you will wear it as a decoration. You will wear it about your neck, though hidden from the view of others, just in case you are one of the many who will flee with what is on their backs. You will have no time to turn back, you will have no time to ride; all will depend upon your own years of preparement, though learning the only true way to save your souls is by following the Message from Heaven.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Today, and this evening, I am happy at heart because there are so many enlightened souls who have come to do honor to the gift from Heaven of the Rosary. ....My children, I know if you will only place your confidence in Me, that with the Rosary and the Brown Scapular, We can turn this all about. But it must take the efforts in grace of all mankind. And there, My children, is little time for you to turn about. .....I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest. .....I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link, throughout the world. For I still promise, that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and the Holy Spirit; I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and, also, if you must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary. Pray, My children, all a constant vigilance of prayer; that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child and My children, you will continue to pray the Rosary, and remember to wear your Scapular about your neck; and keep Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers; that medal must also be about your neck with the St. Benedict medal.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - But I assure you, My children, We, in Heaven, have great faith that you, Our children, who hear Our words, will act upon them and help to recover as many of your brothers and sisters as you can throughout the world. You will keep the Rosary, the beads of prayer, going throughout the world, bead for bead. For every bead, there shall be a soul. That is how important the Rosary is to the world today.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, how happy and joyful I am this day for the many Rosaries that have ascended to Heaven from among you. I know that all hearts rose, also, with the prayers. How many shall be used to save those in purgatory, you will find out in due time. .....Now, My children, you will all continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. We find great happiness in the millions, the thousands, the hundreds, any number or prayers that was said today by all of those throughout the world. Link to link the Rosary went, which makes Our hearts light. However, shall this be a permanent thing, or shall it pass, as all things of Heaven have, into a darkness?

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals; the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement. The Rosary must be kept going throughout the world, even if you have to go about knocking on doors.

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - Repeat again, My children, to those hardened hearts and dead souls that will not listen, no matter what: They must be then attacked by prayers. They have to be prayers so numerous that I would advise that the Rosary be upped in every home. Parents, you children please, have them pray?

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - You see, My children, as long as there is someone praying the Rosary in your country, We will be here to guide you. But accept Our counsel now. Do not wait until it is too late. America the beautiful will fall!.....My child and My children of the world, as My Mother counseled you in the past, We will not abandon you. We will be with you as long as there is a Rosary recited in your country. I say now, My children, these Rosaries must reach throughout your country and the world, for the world is fast hurtling towards a great catastrophe for mankind. ......For We have great hope that if the peoples of the world and the United States will say the Rosary in their homes, and also to reach out to their brothers and bring them the light in truth of the nature of God the Father in the Trinity, that is, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, also known as the Holy Ghost.

## SACRAMENTALS: ROSES/ROSE PETALS

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - Remember always, I bring you compassion from the Heart of My Jesus. We cry for every soul that will be lost. I plead with you, My children, for prayers. We will send forth a shower of roses, a shower

of graces......Make known to everyone this hallowed place of Roses that I have chosen. It is not just by chance that this ground has been chosen to make holy, but followed from the plan of the Father. (vol I page 16)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - I am wandering the earth, coming to many places. My arms are heavy with graces! As numerous as the petals of the Roses! Grace for who ask. (vol I page 44)

MARCH 24, 1973 - I have used the petals of the roses as instruments, significant of the graces that I will bestow upon you. (vol I page 89)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - ......You see, My child, though there are thorns you may still carry the roses. The power from Heaven shall be known through the roses. My child, you will make it known to your brothers and sisters of the white berets, that they give Us great joy in Heaven. Courage, perseverance: I promise you, My children, you will enter into the Kingdom. As you have renounced the world and acknowledged My Son before mankind, know now that My Son will acknowledge you all before the Father. Now, My child you understand the meaning of the roses. .....St. Theresa: See the Queen of Heaven, the Mystical Rose. Know now that you will recognize the mystical rose petals. They will be sent throughout the world for they are instruments of cures and conversion. (vol I page 200)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - You, My child, and others of Our children upon earth, would not be able to understand the way of a Father. That is why I counsel you, My child and My children, to accept all the Father sends you, be it crosses or roses. With each rose that is given, My child, there will be thorns.....I have chosen, My children, to call My Sacred Grounds, the garden of roses. The rose is the perfect insignia of purity and divinity among the flowers. (vol I page 315)

MARCH 22, 1975 - Your pilgrimage upon earth My children, will not be without trial. The road is filled with thorns but at the end of your pilgrimage, you will be in a garden of roses. (vol I page 348)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I came to you, My children, and gave you, at the command of the Father, a name of the Roses. The rose, My children, signify the souls, the preservation of life for eternity in the Kingdom of God. (vol I page 469)

OCTOBER 2, 1976 - My children, you go through your earthly life looking for the roses, but you must understand that the cross is always beneath the roses. (vol I page 542)

MARCH 25, 1978 - You must understand, My child and My children, that as long as you tread the earth's path you will find many thorns and thistles. However, the rose will always be there. (vol II page 136)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My child, as it was in the days of Noe, you have your scoffers, you have those who will persecute Our voice-boxes. The good must suffer, for the thorns will be long, and they will become abundant in the days ahead. But always remember, My children, you must pass through these thorns to gather the roses. And I say unto you as your Mother, I send upon you a full garden of roses in graces. (vol II page 210)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My Mother has been coming to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. She sends you and strews among you many roses. Many have thorns; the thorns are always with the roses. And you will always find, My child and My children, the cross beneath the roses. The road to Heaven is the way of the cross. Pick up your cross and follow Me. The way is narrow, and very few remain on it. Many are called, but few can be chosen. (vol II page 235)

## SACRAMENTALS: SCAPULARS

VOLUME I

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1973</u> - Now Our Lady is now pointing over behind the flagpole, and there is also another scapular that has one string. Oh, it is the green scapular. Our Lady says: The promises I have made still hold true, for all who wear these sacramentals will enter over the veil and escape the eternal fires........You will, My child, instruct the mothers and young peoples of the world to devote the remaining time to making these safeguards to their human body and eternal soul. Better they occupy themselves with objects of God than those diversions created by satan at the present time. (vol I page 137)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - My child, persevere to the end. Have no fear of the days ahead, for with My Rosary and this, the Scapular, We shall crush the head of satan. (vol I page 215)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - Repeat, My child, after Me: With this armor shall We defeat satan. My beads of prayer and the Pledge of Sacrifice for Eternal Salvation. ......Veronica: And Our Lady is holding up the Scapular. It has a picture of Our Lady on it. And now it's growing very large and it's glowing. .....Our Lady: It glows, My child, for it signifies the power of Faith. (vol I page 229)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - Veronica: Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary in one hand like this, forward. Now She is reaching into the folds of Her dress and She's holding up, oh, Our Lady is holding up a Scapular, a Brown Scapular. Oh, it's a very large Brown Scapular, so that I can see the picture on it, of Our Lady holding the Infant Jesus. Ohhh, it's very pronounced. Now Our Lady is leaning forward. .....My child, this is your armor and the armor for all mankind. With these sacramentals We will withstand the onslaughts of satan and his agents. Yes, My child, the agents of hell, the demons from the abyss always gather outside of a shrine of purity. They never sleep. (vol I page 260)

# PROMISES OF OUR LADY TO THOSE WHO WEAR THE SCAPULAR

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1975</u> - You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. The Scapular must be worn by all. It will be your badge of courage and your hope in a discordant world and generation, a generation that has set itself on to a road to perdition. (vol I page 422)

## VOLUME II

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - My child, this is the manner in which I wish the brown cloth to be worn. The cords must be separated....(Veronica: Our Lady has the brown cord directly in front on Her chest, and there are two cords going back to Her back. Now Our Lady is turning around and I can see the brown cloth hanging over Her shoulders and down the back. (vol II page 58)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My child, you will make it known to the world that the Rosary of prayer and the Scapular for protection shall be the major instruments from Heaven to safeguard mankind in the days ahead. (vol II page 170)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - There have been sacramentals given to mankind for his protection. My Mother extended to you the pearls of prayer, the Rosary. My Mother extended to you the brown cloth, and you will wear it or perish! (vol II page 181)

OCTOBER 6, 1978 - I give you now, as I gave you in the past to all mankind, two sacramentals for your redemption; the beads of prayer, your Rosary, and the Scapular, the brown cloth of life everlasting. Wear them, My children. Protect your families and your children. The end for man shall come like a thief in the night, fast upon you without warning. However, as I said unto you in the past. I will repeat again: My children of light, those who accept and believe shall not be caught unprepared and without warning. (vol II page 198)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - My child, you will continue to send out the message from Heaven. Much hands and help, many will be sent to aid in this final endeavor to save souls. The Rosary, the Scapular, given by My Mother, are a major source of grace. Make this known to the world, My child. (vol II page 222)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - My children, pray constantly. The Eternal Father has sent Me to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I give you the pearls of prayer, the Rosary. I give you the Scapular of great grace, and I promise you as your Mother that he or she who wears this Scapular upon his person at the time of his death upon earth shall not suffer the fires of hell! (vol II page 237)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - My children, you must all unite in prayer, link for link, using the sacramentals given to you from Heaven, the beads of prayer, your Rosary, the Scapular of life; for <u>*I promise you: All who wear the Brown Scapular shall NEVER feel the fires of hell.*</u> Even the greatest of sinners will be converted and saved if he will wear the Brown Scapular when he passes over the veil, when he leaves, My child and My children, his body at the moment you call upon earth death. But I say unto you as your Mother, for My Son and all Heaven, there is no death! For you continue to live with full consciousness when you leave your body. Then, My child and My children, what will be your reaction if you have not used every means possible to store graces for a quick entrance into the Kingdom of your God. (vol II page 241)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - My child and My children, I could go back through the years and remember how many times I came upon earth to try to warn you. Those nations that listened were free from harm. But they had to pray the Rosary; the Rosary and Scapular. (vol II page 400)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - My children, you will all pray your Rosary daily, even if it means to stop the work you are doing. You will excuse yourself and retire to a quiet place in your office threshold. The Rosary must be said at least once a day, the fifteen decades. All who pray the Rosary and wear My Scapular shall be saved. All who place the crucifix upon their front doors shall be saved like the passing of the lamb. (vol II page 405)

Satan has entered upon the world sometime ago, as My Mother expressed to you, and he roams now like a ravenous world; and if you do not keep your sacramentals about your neck, the chances are 99%, My children, that you will fall. If you understand the necessity of the brown Scapular, you will understand also the necessity of keeping yourselves in the world, but not of the world. You must work for Heaven with a fervor that comes from the heart. And do not go about with lip service; there must be acts of charity among your people. (vol II page 405,406)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - ....Blood shall flow from the streets of New York soon, My children, that does not mean that you will flee, for you will find it will be of no use to flee the carnage, for you will not be safe anywhere but

under the mantle of My Mother. And all who wear their scapulars and the Rosary will be saved. But all those who cast them aside as superstition shall be lost. (vol II page 409)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children, now that the time has grown shorter, the attacks shall be greater upon mankind. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a plan to eliminate the good. Do not be affrighted, My child or My children. You will wear your sacramentals. Specifically, We have asked you, and My Mother has asked you, to wear the Brown Scapular, and also a crucifix, and with that the highest indulgenced medal in the Church.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Remember, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going about your country and the world. Wear your Scapular. Wear any crucifix that you can find; it does not have to be big or small, but an image of My Son.....Now, My children, remember; wear your armor, the Scapular, the Rosary. I say the Rosary; I do not mean that you will wear it as a decoration. You will wear it about your neck, though hidden from the view of others, just in case you are one of the many who will flee with what is on their backs. You will have no time to turn back, you will have no time to ride; all will depend upon your own years of preparement, through learning the only true way to save your souls is by following the Message from Heaven.

through wearing the Brown Scapular......My child, do not be stopped in your efforts to give out these Scapulars. I directed you well, My children, in several instances throughout your lifetime. Think back, My child and My children, think back to the days when you were enrolled in the Brown Scapular.

I tell you now that should you wish to be enrolled, I can only suggest, though the outcome may not be as you wish, I could only suggest that you approach a Franciscan priest, a Carmelite priest, or a Dominican priest. The others have fallen away to a certainty, and your chances of meeting up with success would be very little, My child, among the others. .....I promise you all, when you wear My Brown Scapular, you shall not be condemned to hell. I repeat: If you pass on over the veil and are wearing the Brown Scapular, you shall not see the fires of hell.

My child and My children, it will take great courage for you to fight, for the others in your parish, and those who are your friends, who do not have the courage of their convictions, courage to go forth and promote the Brown Scapular, I do not go back on My words to mankind: I have often said to the world, that if you wear My Scapular, you will be saved.......To understand this better, My child, I will converse further with you. Now this be it known: That the Scapular cannot keep you from purgatory. I purposely gave this knowledge to St. Simon Stock, the knowledge of the existence of a sacramental so powerful that a man who would fall fast into hell shall escape, through the mercy of his God, and the existence of a shadow of faith that he may have. ......My child, you will watch the Scapular carefully as they come in. To be of perfection you cannot make a substitution, or you lose the graces My Children. It is a simple cloth, and can be obtained in many nations. And those that do not have the means to make these cloths shall use the only passage known to man, to approach another, who can help him or her to obtain this perfection in cloth.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children, I know if you will only place your confidence in Me, that with the Rosary and the Brown Scapular, We can turn this all about. But it must take the efforts in grace of all mankind. And there, My children, is little time for you to turn about. .....I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link, throughout the world. For I still promise, that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and the Holy Spirit; I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and, also, if you must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary. Pray, My children, all a constant vigilance of prayer; that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I want you all, My children, to wear the Brown Scapular. You must wear the Brown Scapular. The time of times is approaching. The great Chastisement is approaching. The hours upon earth should be counted in the few. These are truly, My children, your latter days. You cannot escape the oncoming fury.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals; the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan.

#### **SACRAMENTS**

<u>JULY 25, 1972</u> - All mothers will now see that their children remain close to the sacraments. Many children will be taken out of the world in the plague. Many parents will shed bitter tears, but it will be too late! (vol I page 57)

<u>JULY 25, 1973</u> - Return to the grace of your Sacraments and Holy Church, or condemn yourselves to eternity with Lucifer! Consecrate your home with the Holy Spirit. Use the waters of life to chase the demons from within your homes. (vol I page 118)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - My children, many are turning from your Sacraments; searching for a new world, a world that is abounding with the word love, love! But who knows the true meaning of the word love? How many are willing to sacrifice for this love? How many are willing to starve themselves of their worldly desires, for this love? How many would be willing to give their lives for this love? (vol I page 217)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - You must not reject the Sacraments in My Church; you must not reject the teachings for new modes of modernism and socialism. (vol II page 222)

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - This I can tell you; because We are much grieved as We look into the hearts of the mothers and fathers throughout the world, not many are in the light. Families are disintegrating; the state of marriage is becoming nullified. Now it is fashionable in the United States, and many nations of the world, to discard the Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - I cry, My child, because upon earth, your people, and all the peoples of the world, in their various languages, they cannot talk without abusing My Son's name. They must curse and rebel against My Son. Why must this be so, My child? My Son is all goodness and purity. Why must his name be defiled, just as it is being defiled, His Body, in the Tabernacles throughout the world......I do not, at this time, intend to point out any individuals, but My voice goes out to you, as My Mother; you know if you are guilty of any sins against the Sacraments.

SACRED HEART - See: Jesus Christ

## SACRIFICE (PERSONAL)

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - The strong must carry the weak. Keep His Cross before you always. Prayer and sacrifice will be your guide to the Light. Place not your trust in this world, for it is your exile. Eternity is forever. The children are the innocent victims! Pray for your children. My tears fall on all mothers. Come to Me for I will comfort you! Pray! Pray always, My children. There are many souls to be saved. I know of a mother's broken heart that tears cannot mend. My Son will comfort you. I bless you all, My children. Pray My Rosary daily. (vol I page 10)

<u>JULY 15, 1970</u> - Pray for My priests. They are led into the darkness. Many hearts are hardened to the truth. There is salvation in prayer. Many will be sacrificed in the engulfment. Carry your cross, My children. All hearts must rise to Heaven in prayer. ......Though you may stand alone, persevere, My children, to the end and the Kingdom of Heaven will be yours. Fight not among yourselves. Just pray, for you are all brothers. Satan seeks to separate My children with discord. Heed not his diabolical plan that blinds you to the truth. Sacrifice your pride, your avarice, your greed. Be humble in heart, for only as little children shall you enter the Kingdom. (vol I page 11)

<u>AUGUST 14, `1970</u> - Visit My Son often. He is lonely. My voice cries a Mother's plea to make sacrifice and atonement now, for the time will come when this will be denied you. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1970</u> - My voice cries a Mother's constant plea, to make sacrifices and atonement now for the time will come when this will be denied you!!!! Visit My Son often for He is lonely! (vol I page 157)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1970</u> - No land is free from his destruction. No one will escape this destruction. Be not secure in your blindness. Retire within yourself, My child. I have warned you many times. You do not learn a lesson easily, My child. I only seek to protect you so do not feel badly. It is for your welfare that I admonish you. The good sees not the bad, but you must be more prudent in the future. You must make more sacrifices, My child. All of you must make more sacrifices. (vol I page 14)

OCTOBER 2, 1970 - How little they know how close the disaster rides upon them. Waste not you lives in idle pursuits, for prayer and sacrifice must be your life. (vol I page 15)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - The sorrows are before you! Yes, I know why you cry My child, for you too know Our anguish. Our Theresa placed the road before you, bring with her the love of the souls, the thirst for souls, and now you must share with Us the torment of knowledge of how many will be lost. Prayer and sacrifice alone, can recover them. This I say to all My children. Without your prayer and sacrifices many will be lost. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - Your sacrifice, My children, will be a tower of strength for all who refuse to accept the Light in these dark days. While you reject all body comforts, We look down upon warm hearts. Your example will be the beacon, for they have closed their ears to the Truth and remain blinded by worldly pursuits and pleasures. It is sad to see, My children, that the Light has left many homes. The children are walking in darkness. Must My Son forcefully admonish you with a strong hand? So many of the good will then have to suffer along. I repeat again, that the punishment metered out to you for the disobedience and turning away from God will be more than your human minds can conceive possible! (vol I page 19)

My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - I repeat once again: Without sacrifice, prayer and self-denial, you will not enter My Son's Kingdom!!! The choice is yours to make now! My Son or the world! Remember this My children, this world will pass you by, your soul will eventually reach its judgment, but what will you harvest? This will depend whether you store graces now for the future, or place yourself on a completely worldly level of living for the present. My first word in the New Year: PREPARE! (vol I page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - From now until the Plan is fulfilled, I must stress that you keep resigned to a life of prayer and sacrifice, for that is all that will save you. We still hope to gather Our stray children and therefore, We reveal to you now, the secret of the ages. .....The true meaning of Mr. 666, known as the antichrist: 6 is for the 6 who are coming. 6 is for the 6 days of suffering. 6 is for the 6 who will be punished. (vol I page 23)

<u>APRIL 3, 1971</u> - My Son has seen the defilement that evil man has created. The penance will be severe. Few have heeded My cries. I have wandered the world in tears. Who has sought to ease My anguished Heart? Now you may look into your own heart and find the answer of the days ahead, for you have made your choice. My Son and I have begged you for atonement, for sacrifice, to deny yourself these temporary pleasures of your earthly life. In many places in many ways We have been cast aside. The burden of saving all souls has fallen on those of true faith. There is still time to gather the souls. Please, I beg of you to now spend every moment aside

from your necessary worldly duties and obligations in prayer and sacrifice. It was not long ago that I cried this warning, but it also went unheeded. My Son's Mercy knows no end but, what shall We do with these young boys that are coming to Us unprepared! It is too late now to spread this message for it's best advantage, now I must beseech you, My children, to pray; keep your Rosary with you, day and night, you must pray. (vol I page 25,26)

<u>APRIL 10, 1971</u> - My child, this is what you will suffer to gather the 144,000 true souls. My child, how well you will carry My Son's Cross!, for many will pass on the same road My Son did before this life as your know it, will pass away. You must remember, My children, that the most bountiful harvest is gained when We start pulling out the weeds, for when the stalks are bent, for they failed to weather the storm, the soil blows away and new seed must be planted. How hardened the hearts of so many! Oh, poor, unseeing man, that would rather see many die so that they can be rescued from their doubts! Who would see others die to be proven true in their judgment, pride! Pride, befits the ultimate fall! Could you not sacrifice your own destructive pride and search in those satan dens on this earth, to save your fellow man, your brothers and sisters! ......My child, We received the thousands of Rosaries from your land sent to Us by loving hearts. Your obedient trial has borne fruit, for there these Rosaries and acts of sacrifice by victim souls in the knowledge of what was to be, Our Father gathered in appeasement. Therefore, the chastisement most justly deserved is now delayed. Our Ways are not the ways of man.(vol I page 26)

For the Rosaries sent to Us, the sacrifice of victim souls, victims to His Merciful Love, the Eternal Father has bestowed a delay, the rest will depend on the penance, the prayers, the sacrifices that you will be willing to give! (vol I page 27)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests. (vol I page 27)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - Satan has placed his disciples in your schools. Satan has placed disciples in My Son's House. You will have to seek them out. You will need My Son to guide you. You will not recover these souls without prayers or sacrifice, violence will gain you nothing, for you will destroy your own souls! (vol I page 33)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! Or you will not escape the Chastisement planned by the Father! Unless you heed My words and guide My Church, unless you erase the evidence of error in My Son's House, you will be destroyed! Repeat: A house in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 36)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - Satan has now loosed many agents among you. They have a strong army. The ultimate victory will be Ours! We have given you your armor. Your defense will be found there. You have your armor. Now you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going in your country. It must be one life of atonement, sacrifice, and prayer! The numbers left after the conflagration will be counted in the few. The choice will be given to every individual which road he will travel. Yes, there are many in My Son's House who have fallen. Even those can be saved with your prayers. The ones whom your prayers do not recover, they will become members of satan's crew, for already he (satan) has aligned them against those who will defend My Son's House! We have

asked your Holy Father for a great sacrifice. You, in your resort to prayer will hold a balance of the sacrifice. (vol I page 37)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement. We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. (vol I page 38)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - Pray for the light and you will receive the understanding. Look for My Son, and you will be given the way. You ask the future; the pages must turn but you can lessen the suffering as you walk through the web of Our adversary, satan, if you would but care, if you would set aside your luxuries and body pleasures to pray and sacrifice in the days ahead, when you will be forced to your knees! (vol I page 39)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - There is also a place of purging, named purgatory, purgatory for those who have not cleansed themselves upon the earth. Before you come to Heaven, My children, you must be as spotless as the snowflake before it hits the earth to be contaminated. Accept your sufferings on earth as sacrifice to your God, they will expiate and make your entrance into Heaven much faster. My children, learn the value of suffering.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1972</u> - You must now save your Vicar! How will you do this? You will make sacrifices and prayers of atonement! Your sacrifices and your prayers will turn the evil that has entered into the men of the Holy House of God! Turn the evil away from them! Do not expect man to save himself. It is too late for man to use men of science! He must now return to the methods given by His God, of prayers and atonement. (vol I page 62)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1972</u> - A wise soul knows the true meaning of saving. Prayer, sacrifice, atonement, are your measure for recovery. There is much talk going upon the winds. Talk which is destructive and not constructive. This We find in the Holy House of God. Better they turn now, go down on their knees, and beg forgiveness for their offenses against their God! Rank shall not spare the wicked. Remember Luciel (satan). He was cast from the Eternal Kingdom! All who turn their backs on the command of the Eternal Father will join Luciel in his dark world! (vol I page 68)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1973</u> - Sacrifice, has man forgotten the rule? Error, debasement, all manner of filth abounds. A thorough cleansing is called down upon you by the Father. However, this world created by the Father shall be cleansed, not fully as in the time of Noe, but shall be cleansed until those who remain will join with the most high host in setting up the Kingdom. (vol I page 145)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - St. Francis: Man must learn and turn back and re-learn the rule of sacrifice and poverty. Man and those in the House of God have given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh. Self-denial is demanded by the Father. You must now starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. Prayer, penance and sacrifice are the cries of those of Heaven for your salvation and the lessening of the Warning and punishment planned by the Father for your cleansing. (vol I page 147)

<u>MARCH 18, 1976</u> - I have a simple lesson to give to all mankind at this time, My child. It is, as We know, charity among mankind. All works and all acts of sacrifice, have they a value when they are not covered by charity? And what is charity, My children? When you come across lives that have been darkened by sin and evil, you must not become smug; you must not feel secure in your own piety and graces given to you, but you must feel a sadness of heart for those who have fallen into the darkness. You must not judge, for the Eternal Father has the only key to an individual heart. (vol I page 475)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - My child, you will receive graces in abundance. My Mother has come to you in the will of the Father as a Mediatrix between mankind and the Father, to save, to recover as many souls as are willing to sacrifice and do penance in the time left for them. Know that you will not cast aside the warnings of My Mother. (vol I page 218)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - You will meet with great opposition from the clergy, My children. It is sad but a fact that many have lost their way. Pray for them, for they too can be recovered with your acts of sacrifice and prayers. (vol I page 236)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Every moment of your life is not wasted if you will learn a lesson; a very simple lesson, on the road to sanctity. You will use every moment of your life and give up your hardships as a sacrifice, as a penance, for your soul, or the salvation of other souls. Think, My child, throughout the hours of your day, how many graces you may accumulate for the waiting souls in Purgatory, especially those who have been abandoned by their loved ones, forgotten; for when you are out of sight, you are slowly out of mind. (vol I page 266)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - I, your Mother, have come to you through the will of the Most High God, your Father in Heaven to bring you this Message of warning; this final Message before your Chastisement! You must turn aside from your ways which offend the Father much! You must return your life to one of sacrifice and atonement! The world about you is a world of satan! He seeks to buy your affections! He seeks to buy your soul! He will sell you into the abyss. (vol I page 314)

My voice continues to bring the Message from Heaven to you. We have met with great rejection from Our clergy! We have met with great rejection from Our children! Shall you force the Hand of My Son upon you? Shall you ask to receive the Ball of Redemption? Know that this Ball is out now in your atmosphere. No, My child, man of science shall not set his focus upon the celestial heavens and find this Ball until the Father wills that this be done. (vol I page 315,316)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - I would be willing, as your Mother, to wash you in My blood for your salvation. My Son washed you in His Blood for your salvation. Are there not enough among you to make penance, do penance and sacrifice for your brothers? (vol I page 362)

MAY 29, 1976 - The greatest weapon against evil now is prayer and sacrifice. The world must do great penance now to escape the terrible Chastisement. (vol I page 494)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - Do not be concerned of your body discomfort in the days ahead, all who seek to bring the Message to mankind, the Message from Heaven. Sacrifice, My children; do penance for your brothers and sisters. Without your grace, your application of abundance of graces to them, many will be lost. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 516)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - Satan seeks to capture the souls of all the dedicated. It will be those of true faith and compassion who will offer their sacrifices for the recovery of the souls being captured in My Son's House (Church). Our Lady extended Her Rosary and scapular and said: The sacramentals must be worn. (vol I page 58)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - Much sacrifice and penance must be done in the days ahead. There are countless manners to make sacrifice, My child. In the days of old a calf, an animal, was given in sacrifice . It was not enough in acceptance by the Father because it did not include the true heart of the giver. The sacrifice that pleases the Eternal Father most is penance of the individual in his spirit. I do not expect you, My child, to understand fully My words at this time. (vol I page 480)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Remember these poor souls, My children, those who have been abandoned and those who no longer have anyone upon earth to pray for them. Unless you offer your sacrifices and prayers, many will have to serve long terms of waiting before entering the Kingdom. There are many, My child, without your prayers who will be here, in this place of suffering, unto the end of earth's time. (vol I page 564)

### VOLUME II

MAY 13, 1978 - Many shall be asked to sacrifice this body, My children, in the days ahead, but it is a fast and glorious trip over the veil, My children. (vol II page 147)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - My children, Our Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, was sacrificed for you. I cannot describe to you with your limited knowledge of the supernatural, the manner of his sacrifice. Be it enough that I say unto you that in the days ahead there will be many martyrs, there will be many latter-day saints coming out of the conflagration. (vol II page 181)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My children, prayer, atonement and sacrifice I beg of you, for many shall die upon earth. Death shall become common place. Already there will be loosed upon you an epidemic of great proportion, taking many lives. (vol II page 186)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1978</u> - My child and My children, I repeat again and again that you must not omit penance daily. Acts of sacrifice are needed for the repatriation of souls. (vol II page 191)

<u>MAY 26, 1979</u> - It is truly, My children, a war of the spirits. Remember the angels. Cast them not aside because of the mockery of the ignorant and those who have given themselves to the ways and modes of the world and Lucifer. Is it not worth the sacrifice for the short time allowed to mankind before the great destruction? Is it not worth the sacrifice to receive the rejection of the world and gain eternal life in the Kingdom of Heaven? ......My children, nothing upon your earth shall remain; all is passing. And the pages of the Bible, the Book of life and love, turn faster and faster. Are you ready now, My children? I have wandered to and fro upon your earth for many years, crying out to you as Your Mother, a Mother of love, a Mother of sorrow, in a desperate plea to all mankind to turn back because you are facing now a great destruction. Pray constantly a vigil of prayer. Make all acts of penance and sacrifice NOW! The time is growing short! (vol II page 218)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. You will seek all kinds of opportunity to do sacrifice and penance for the salvation of souls. For those who have been given in abundance, much is expected of them. (vol II page 224)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - O My children, My heart is pierced with sorrow, in My Mother's pride of Her children, I had offered My suffering for your redemption to the Eternal Father. I have gathered the sacrifices of many victim souls as repatriation for your sins before the Eternal Father. (vol II page 269)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - You must pray for your bishops, you must pray for all the clergy, and especially you must stand behind your Vicar, Pope John Paul II, because there will be another attempt upon his life. My child, that is why, principally, that I brought you here this evening, so that this message must go out to the world. Already the vermin are gathering to plan the next assassination attempt upon your holy Vicar. You must pray for him do much penance, make many sacrifices. That is the only gauge you have to save his earthly life. (vol II page 377)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - There is only one recourse to hold back the flames, My child, that you have viewed; that is an outpouring to Heaven of penance and prayer, and sacrifice. Your world is heading towards a cataclysm of massive proportion. Many parents shall lose their sons and shall cry to Heaven, "Why, oh why, has this come upon our world?" (vol II page 395)

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children of the earth, how happy I am to know that there are those among you who are willing to dedicate and sacrifice their lives, for the entrance into Heaven through the salvation of many souls upon earth. ......My child and my children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, there will be very many victims upon earth; those who are willing to sacrifice their own pleasures, their own human pursuits, to give them over to the salvation of souls, their brothers and sisters, who are marked with the mark of satan and are seeking to take it away. There is only one way; conversion, and then cure of the sick soul.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - You ask Me, My child, why We don't just put the heavy hand down on mankind, and that would be the end of the sinning. No, My child, the Eternal Father knew that once satan came into the world and was released from hell with all his demons, he expected many to fall to his cajolery's. However, though they fall, they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation; however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an entrance into Heaven.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - You see, My children, satan always says; to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War, that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation **to seek out the souls who have not received this grace**. Bring them the light; show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important. .....I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the United States, and the world.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to

understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987</u> - My children, you grieve all Heaven, because your sin is becoming more perverse upon earth, crying out to Heaven for retribution. If it were not for My Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption last year, My children. That is the knowledge that you have kept, My child, within your heart all this time, but the reprieve was given because of those who offered themselves up in sacrifice for their errant brothers and sisters.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children, from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road, and made it wider, as they ran from the

It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence know in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?......My child and My children, We ask of all of you, prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Is this too much to ask for the salvation of your soul, and of all the souls in your family?

<u>JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG)</u> - The prayer life of the clergy has fallen. Unless they return to prayer and sacrifice, give up the worldly cravings of mankind, and agree to a life of piety and dedication and fortitude, even while under attack; you will get nowhere, My clergy, by following the modes of the world. You must lead a disciplined life and give to Our children of the earth the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory.

#### SACRIFICE, HOLY - See Mass

**SAINTS** 

## VOLUME I

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1970</u> - You must all deny the world and turn to God for the days are shortened. Many saints are appearing on earth in this battle to recover souls. Many will work as intercessors between God and man. (vol I page 15)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - The Father, My child, guides the battle ahead. We are at war. But His is not a war of worldly nature. It is a war of the spirits. Recognize that We will make in these days many great saints. They will not gain their crowns without suffering. (vol I page 72)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - There are many in Heaven known to you who shed tears of sorrow with Me. They, also, were upon earth and had to make their way here to the Kingdom. Their success has given them great zeal to return and gather you all back onto the road to the Kingdom. Many will be visited by the saints of Heaven. This has been deemed necessary by the Father because of the great battle that is now raging upon earth for the souls. (vol I page 141)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - St. Michael: The Saints and those who were washed clean by the blood of martyrdom, they join all in Heaven crying for vengeance against deceitful mankind and the abominations that offend the Eternal Father, abominations in the House of God! (vol I page 260)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - You must instruct and bring to your children the knowledge of your saints. Their example is in the light, My children. Those you have set up to idolize upon earth now, are the creations of satan. You must accept and follow the example of your saints, those who have been given this honor by your Holy Church. They, too, My child, did not win their crowns without trial, rejection and often, martyrdom. (vol I page 375)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - You will ask Our children of good spirit to make known the lives of those who have gone before you, known as the Saints. They have given good examples for your children. Satan wishes to take them from the minds and hearts of your children. Go, seek out the books of truth that still retain these stories of truth of these departed souls, those who have given themselves to the Eternal Father during their lifetimes upon your earth. (vol I page 394)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - Those who have entered into the Holy City of Rome, My children, have set themselves about to discard the memories of these dear canonized souls, My children. You must work very fast to retain this memory with your children. There will come forth in your era many saints, My children; the latter day saints. You will all be tested in your time. (vol I page 432)

My child, you will make it known that Our children upon earth must speak often in the spirit with the good souls who are waiting to join them. Ask and they shall receive guidance. In human understanding, My child, it must be made known to mankind that your saints who are now in the Heavens in the Kingdom of your Father, they have full knowledge of the trials of earth and mankind, and therefore will be of great solace to you. (vol I page 433)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - There will be many saints coming out of the great Tribulation. They will be called the latter-day saints, My children. There are crowns of joy, stars and lights awaiting many who will come over the veil as martyrs. (vol I page 450)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Many martyrs, many saints shall come after the battle. Many martyrs shall come from out of the battle. Pick up your cross, My children, and carry it, for no man is above his Master. As they persecuted My Son, so will they persecute you who follow Him. (vol I page 497)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - How long, you ask, shall the saints keep crying out for their just revenge? Many have received their peace at the cost of the shedding of their blood, and many more shall enter at the cost of the shedding of their blood. (vol I page 503)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - My children, there is a war now going on far worse than any physical war that man can experience, for it is a war of the spirits. Many saints of the latter days shall come forward from this era. My children, do not compromise your Faith but defend it against the forces of evil. Protect with love, with prayer, with sacrifice, the Eternal City of Rome and the papacy. (vol I page 581)

## VOLUME II

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, many of those who received sainthood after they came over the veil look forward with envy to these days that they too could join in this final battle. (vol II page 70)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - My children, you are not alone. All of the personages of Heaven have joined in this battle. The saints have waited for this day, and I assure you, My children, before this battle is over many latter day saints shall wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb. (vol II page 80)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - As there are saints through the ages, My children, there will be many saints coming forward out of these latter times. The children of light must go forward as beacons for others. They must retain the knowledge of the Faith. (vol II page 142)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - My children, My Mother's counsel, Her directives, must go with great haste throughout the world. Mankind has not made amends to the Eternal Father for his blasphemy, mankind's blasphemy and his cursing. The voices of blasphemy have reached all Heaven. The saints who suffered upon earth to win their crowns cry out now with hearts heavy with sadness! Oh when, O Lord, just and true, shall You set upon mankind a firm and just punishment for their continued disobedience to the law of the Lord High God in Heaven? Oh when, Faithful and True, shall you smite mankind with a chastisement that will be necessary to cleanse Lucifer and his agents from earth? (vol II page 168)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1978</u> - My children, Lucifer has set much woe upon the earth and in Rome, but I want you, My children, to understand that all will be good for those of well spirit. These days that are upon you were looked forward for in the hearts of many past saints now in Heaven with Us. But from this era many latter-day saints shall come forth. (vol II page 199)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - Full dedication is the road to purity, sanctification and sainthood, My child. There will be many latter-day saints created. But there is a price for it, My child. Remember this when the thorns are heavy and piercing. (vol II page 203)

#### MESSAGES

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Veronica: And Jesus has replied now...to - I see the sky opening. I see hundreds, maybe thousands of people. They have, though, one thing in common, they all look like clerics, and they have on their habits. Some are brown, some look black, and others are all pure white. The ladies - they're nuns - are dressed in the all pure whites, and the others are men. .....Our Lady: My children, you see before you the saints who have gone by, having sacrificed their lives upon earth for the courage that they needed to go forth and bring to the world the truth of the living God.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Our hearts are torn asunder here in Heaven. The saints cry our, "When will justice be meted to mankind? How long, O Lord of Lords, must we wait for the return of the good souls to Heaven? Seeing them crucified on earth makes out hearts grow heavy. How long, O Lord," the saints cry, "shall this carnage be permitted?" My child and My children, by now if you have only read a portion of My Mother's travels and Her words to the world, you will have an idea how much time is left.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - But I wish to, also, caution you, there are many Christ's now appearing upon earth. Do not listen to them, or their discourse. For as I ascended into Heaven, that is the way I will return; with the angels of Heaven and the saints behind Me. Do not go out if they say: "He is in the barn," for I shall not be there. Do not go out to the woods when they say: "He is teaching and walking through the woods," for I will not be there. .....I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at that time called "Faithful and True," and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will, also, descend during the time of tribulation. Now do not become confused; that does not mean that My Mother has left you, or is leaving you. My Mother has promised that She shall be with you until the end of time; and She will.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However, many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Veronica, My child, and all the children of the world, I do not this evening intend to go through a long discourse on all of the sins that are rising to Heaven, with the saints crying out for retribution because of them. They cry out, 'When, O when, dear Lord, shall You give fair retribution to mankind upon earth, who put the saints to death?

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence know in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?

#### SAINTS: BENEDICT

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My child and My children, you must pray constantly. And I ask now a special, urgent concentration of the Order of the Benedictines to send out the message of St. Benedict to all, including their medal cast by the thousands, for reasons that man cannot understand. This medal will be worn by all, for without it great calamity will fall upon an individual. (vol II page 234)

### SAINTS: DOMINIC

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1972</u> - Saint Dominic: I have passed on to my brothers on earth a great secret! The secret of salvation! From Mary, the Queen of Heaven. Do not cast these (beads) aside, for your temporary worldly pursuits and interests. All time must be used now for the repatriation of all souls. All crowns in Heaven were won by trial! Do not turn from suffering, my brothers. Learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 69)

#### SAINTS: DYMPHNAS

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - A young girl appeared with Our Lady. She was about 13 years of age, very pretty, wearing a long white gown with a green satin over-robe and a small golden crown on her head. Make known St. Dymphnas. Pray to her, make her known. She has solace for those with nervous illness. (vol I page 46)

#### SAINTS: GABRIEL

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - The war is on now! It has entered within the Holy Temple of God! You have set up a cross to worship, but you have built a false image; it is not of God, but of man! For this the sword will be heavy upon you! (vol I page 44)

#### SAINTS: GERTRUDE THE GREAT

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - Our Lord told St. Gertrude the Great, that the following prayer would release 1,000 souls from purgatory each time it is said. The prayer was extended to include living sinners which would alleviate the indebtedness accrued to them during their lives......Eternal Father, I offer Thee the most precious Blood of Thy Divine Son, Jesus, in union with the Masses said throughout the world today, for all the Holy Souls in purgatory, for sinners every where, for sinners in the Universal Church, those in my own home and within my family, amen......St. Gertrude the Great was born in Germany in 1263. She was a Benedictine nun, and

meditated on the Passion of Christ, which many times brought floods of tears to her eyes. She did many penance's, and Our Lord appeared to her many times. Her holy soul passed away in 1334. Nov. 16, is her Feast Day. (vol II page 390)

### SAINTS: JOSEPH

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - Joseph has been forgotten. Love him and pray to Joseph. He will guide you on the path. Yes, the enemy is within the Holy Church. Satan will find many to create heresy with loss of the true Faith. Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church as under. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from the contamination! Wear My Rosary! Never let it be far from your hand! Satan will seek to discard this chain! It is the chain to salvation! It is your link to the Kingdom! St. Joseph has been forgotten. Love Him! Pray to St. Joseph for he will guide you on the path. The enemy is within Holy Church! Satan will find many to create heresy with the loss of the true faith! Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder for My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul! Prayer is your beacon in the dark world! Sadly, I say, My children, this glorious land has fallen to gain! Oh, sorrow of sorrows for the fall of man! I will always be with you, to save you! To save you! I bless you all, My children. (vol I page 157)

<u>JULY 25, 1972</u> - St. Joseph pointed to the children and said, "The example of the parents is poor. I give great heart; the children will not be lost when they have been the victims of their elders. Heaven does not close the door on the innocent. (vol I page 57)

<u>MARCH 18, 1973</u> - St. Joseph: I am a man of few words, preferring to stand behind my Son. But I do feel great sorrow for the state of man on earth and his family life. The family that does not pray together can not stay together, for prayer chases the demons from the household. Why has man no longer chosen to bless his home with sacramentals and the waters?......I wish that all fathers of households stand forth and practice their role. They will use the rod and not permit their children to go astray. Firmness is needed in your world that is filled with laxity, permissiveness and degradation. (vol I page 87)

#### SAINTS: MICHAEL, THE ARCHANGEL

## VOLUME I

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Michael the Archangel appeared with Our Lady and Jesus. Michael is known as the 'Golden Boy' in Heaven. He is truly a warrior of Heaven, our guardian in these dark days. (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - Jesus sends His Emissary down to strengthen you in the battle. Michael will stand beside you all who call for he is the leader, the Warrior chosen by God for His army! (vol I page 20)

MARCH 24, 1971 - I would like you to call on Michael often!! He is the guardian of My House!... I must bring forth the sad truth, My children, that a House in darkness will wear a band of death about it! (vol I page 25)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Why have they chased Michael from My Son's houses? He was their guardian! They must place Michael back in My Son's house! Yes, they have shut doors and minds against him! But they cannot shut him out of the hearts of those destined for Our Kingdom. What kind of noises do We hear in My Son's house? Demons on the prance! Did they not dance around My Son's cross as He hung there on the wood? (vol I page 28)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - St. Michael: Hasten now! Listen to me! You make an irreverence of Our House (Church)! I am Michael. Guardian of the Faith, Guardian of the House, Guardian of the souls within the House. I speak to you now; you will listen, or meet the fate of an unrepentant generation! You have descended the steps backward and desecrated the Holy Temple! As such you call down upon yourself a just punishment! ......St. Michael: Oh ye of little faith, who have turned from the Creator and sought the pleasures of your world, oh, ye of little faith, who have desecrated the Temple within you! Oh, ye of little faith, renounce the black souls (the damned) who are taking in capture the innocent souls of earth. (vol I page 44)

MARCH 25, 1972 - Michael appeared with Our Blessed Mother; He escorted Our Lady forward to about 7 feet beyond the statue. He said: "Praise be His Name! Praise to the Lord the Creator of your universe, and your Lord! All knees will bow at the Holy Name of Jesus! (vol I page 45)

Michael placed his hand out in anger pointing, saying: Lucifer, most despicable of creatures, has seduced our children! Lucifer! Prince of darkness! Lord of damnation! Your time will be short! (vol I page 46)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - You must return Michael to My House! The exorcism must be brought back to My House. Man has replaced the unseen world with his worldly interpretations. He must recognize there is another world. Unseen without the grace of the Father to most. But all who are on your earth must pass on into this other world. Whether you reach the light or descend into darkness for eternity will be of your decision. (vol I page 71)

<u>MARCH 25, 1973</u> - The forces of evil always surround a shrine of purity. Therefore, you will use the invocation to Michael at all times. We have asked that Michael be entered back into the Holy House of God. His removal has opened the doors for the entrance of the evil spirits into the House of God. (vol I page 90)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1973</u> - Michael must be returned to the House of God immediately. Man's free will has cast him aside. He will not be returned unless man asks. (vol I page 131)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1974</u> - Michael, My child, has not been entered into My Son's House. You must work with more effort. You have started now, it will not be long before he is re-entered into My Son's House. Then perhaps, My child, many of the cracks will be repaired. We have great hope. We have great trust that in this manner We will be able to spare you, give you more time before the great Chastisement. (vol I page 162)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - The Order of Michael will be established in the United States. Michael is the guardian of My Son's House. Michael will be entered into My Son's House or your country will fall. The doors will shut, persecution will reign in the House of My Son. And all that is rotten will fall! (vol I page 199)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Pagans, pagans, My child, pagans roaming also in the House of My Son! Is there no one who will go and cheer them out? I have asked you, for the Father, to return Michael to My Son's House. He is the guardian of the faith. Michael, must be entered into My Son's House. (vol I page 215)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - The Order of St. Michael will go forward throughout your country and the world. You will heed the direction of the Father that Michael be entered back into the Houses of My Son, Churches. Michael is the Guardian of the House of God. He shall not be kept out of the Houses of God. If you do not allow the Guardian in, you will open the door for the entrance of the evil spirits. The prince of darkness has set upon the earth many agents. They do not come in their abominable forms, but they enter into the bodies of the fallen human. Do not be deceived, My children, by those who parade as angels of light. But beneath their exteriors they have the black hearts of Lucifer. I do not expect you to cast wary eyes upon your neighbors, but to remain within yourselves, caring less for the things of your world, and resorting more to prayer and sacrifice. Your daily lives must be Godly lives, led by the Holy Spirit sent to you. (vol I page 223)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - ....Michael must be entered into the House of God. Return him or you will fall. A house in darkness, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall! (vol I page 227)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - Your protector and the guardian of your Faith has not been entered into the Houses of My Son. Know that you will deceive yourselves with this action. Michael must be entered into the prayers and hearts of mankind! All clergy, all shepherds of the flock, must praise the Father through His guardian, Michael. You must return Michael in your prayers after the Holy Sacrifice! (vol I page 260)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - The guardian of the Faith is Michael. You will re-enter him into My Son's Houses. We ask that all who have been given the light, reach out with the Message from Heaven. Bring this light, light your candles, My children, with Me and search through the darkness for your lost brothers and sisters. (vol I page 294)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - St. Michael: I shall be entered into the Houses of your God or you shall not have a full protection against the forces of evil that are raging now throughout your world. (vol I page 352)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - St. Michael: My child, I am not but a guardian of the Father, the Eternal Kingdom, and the Queen of Heaven, but I am also a guardian of the children upon earth. I am the guardian of the Houses throughout the world, of God, the Churches, My child, but many have forgotten this. (vol I page 361)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - In your search for peace and brotherhood, you are building another religion, My children. It is a false religion of humanism and modernism. How many warnings were given to you in the past, warnings against these forces, the forces sent out from hell! You pastors, who have rejected Michael as the guardian of the Faith and My Son's House, you must return him in prayer and visual sight, his monuments, his statues to My Son's House, Church. (vol I page 505)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - Michael is the guardian of the Faith, of My church, must be returned! You have cast aside your guardians and opened My doors to all manner of heretics and liars! You must not accept the word of a communist, for they are not of your God but they are followers of darkness! (vol I page 577)

#### VOLUME II

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> -My child, you will shout it from the rooftops that the restraining force has been taken away, and satan now is upon your earth. The prince of darkness, the great deceiver, the man of perdition, is satan, 666, in the body of a human being; a human being that has given himself to satan and is no longer human but a walking dead body encasing the spirit of evilness, satan. (vol II page 83)

My child and My children, the world has entered into deep darkness of spirit. All of the forces of hell are now loosed upon your earth. The retainer, Michael, was rejected by many, and the evil one, the adversary, satan, had to come forth from the pits, the abyss of hell, to do final battle with mankind. (vol II page 84)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - You will repeat, My child, if you wish. Remember your guardians, the angels. Call upon them often. Michael is the greatest warrior of Heaven. Call upon him often, My children. (vol II page 225)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1979</u> - Saint Michael, was, is, and always will be the guardian of the Faith in My Son's Church upon earth. You must now bring him back, in sight and in sound and in prayer. For as he remains outside the portals, the portals shall crumble, the doors shall close, persecutions shall abound upon your earth. (vol II pate 253,254)

OCTOBER 6, 1979 - Michael, Saint Michael, is the guardian of My Church upon earth. And, Pastors, you must replace him! I say replace; take out your banners and pagan symbols, and bring Michael back into My Church for your protection! (vol II page 260)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - .....So many have lost their way and are traveling the wide road that leads to hell. Lucifer is upon earth, you understand that his powers are great. That is why you must always test the spirits and say the St. Michael Exorcism when it is possible. When it is not possible, you will say: St. Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle. Be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humbly pray. And do thou, O prince of heavenly hosts, by the power of God, cast into hell satan and all evil spirits who roam now throughout the world seeking the ruin of souls. (vol II page 407)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Your homes are protected by a supernatural being, with St. Michael, the head of the armies from Heaven. Just as in the days of old, so will it be, My children, that there will be sent to you an angel of death, but in human form.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's Churches throughout the world. .....My child, I ask this of you this evening, that is why I requested that you do not eat, I ask that you accept My Son. You will do heavy penance for the world in the coming months, My child. But you will accept My Son for the world. I want you, My child, to raise your heart to Heaven now, and beg forgiveness to mankind from the Eternal Father. My child, you will now receive one of the Hosts taken from the water fonts.

My child, I want the world to know that Michael is the guardian of the highest Heaven. You must also tell the priests within My Son's Church that they must return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation; north, south, east, and west; on the outer fringes and the inner fringes.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - I do not wish to seek merriment on this, My child, but We, too, in Heaven must smile as they go about the world saying, that Jesus was not upon earth as a Savior, nor is He the Son of God; no, He is Saint Michael the Archangel! My child, I see this brings a smile to your lips.

## SAINTS: NEUMANN, JOHN

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - The years left to you are few to recover the flock, the sheep that you have scattered. Awaken now from your slumber, O you of little faith! The Red Hats, the Purple Hats wandering in darkness of spirit! O My brothers, I am fully aware of your trial; I am fully aware of the errors that have entered upon you. Your obedience is to the Eternal Father. No man shall be justified in promoting error and heresy! I say unto you that you shall be judged in the least! Turn back, my brothers; you are crumbling the walls. But Jesus is the foundation, and you shall stand before Him and He shall ask you of an account of your time, and how many souls have you brought to Him? (vol I page 499)

#### SAINTS: THERESA

OCTOBER 2, 1970 - I am Theresa of the Infant Jesus. I sought not the riches of this world but I hid myself with poverty of body but riches of spirit. I found in my obscurity a far greater glory in the light from Heaven......Follow my little way. Join me here in this glorious Kingdom. How worthless the things of the world when placed next to the glories of Heaven.....I surrender the joy of this occasion for the bleeding Heart of My Jesus. I cannot rest for I thirst for souls. My mission will also not be completed until the end of time. I come for many souls. You must all deny the world and turn to God for the days are shortened. Many saints are appearing on earth in this battle to recover souls. Many will work as intercessors between God and man. (vol I page 15)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - St. Theresa: Veronica, my sister, do not be saddened now. We have cried and our tears have fallen upon you and the world. I have given; yes, I have left upon your earth, my little plan for salvation, given me by Our Lady. Trust and confidence and love. Love our Jesus; love our Father; and call to the Holy Ghost. No one is ever passed by unanswered. Satan seeks to remove from among you the existence of these truths. (vol I page 79)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - Your little teacher, Theresa, she has worked continuously for the repatriation of souls, My child. She will work with all the personages of Heaven until the Second Coming, the return of My Son to earth. (vol I page 289)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - I am with you always Veronica, my sister, because our Mother and our Jesus have sent me to you to work with you to save souls. That is why you will recognize my presence with the roses. (vol I page 364)

<u>JUNE 18, 1982</u> - Remember, My children, that Jesus said, "Unless you become as little children, you cannot enter in the Kingdom of Heaven." Just as little Theresa once wrote, My child, will you kindly repeat; it brings great joy to My heart to know of the simple things that are so lost in your world today. The road to Heaven is simple, as a narrow road that so few stay on. But if you listen to the way little Theresa places it, it is really simple. Just open your heart to Jesus as a child, come to Him and He will solace you. When you speak to Him, speak to Him thusly, as Theresa did. .....Dear Jesus, all I can do is just love you, for my riches are here in my heart; they're not locked or chained against stealing, they're always free to depart. I offer this gift to You, Jesus, accept it with Your precious joy. I'm Yours to hold there in Your Kingdom; just treat me as Your little toy!......Yes, My child, that is how Theresa found her way into the Kingdom of Heaven. She was a gentle child and a gentle adult. Therefore, you will follow her way, which is the way of Jesus, too. (vol II page 306)

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Theresa wished to be with Us this evening, but due to the time and the condition of your physical body, My child, I send you her words, though she chose at first to appear herself. I send you her words; My sisters, what have you done to yourselves? I can see through the Eternal Father what has happened within the convents. I can only beg you to open your eyes and ask the Holy Spirit to guide you. Accept not the counsel of man, for satan now and all hell has opened up and the demons are upon earth. This is the final struggle for souls.

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Theresa has the permission of the Eternal Father to remain here for the rest of the evening. She will also move about and look upon the ill and infirm, because on her feast day and the feast day of the guardian angels there will be many cures.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - We also are distressed because of Theresa. She has been watching the carnage in the convents. And as such, she finds that her mission upon earth was not fulfilled to the fullest, that so much evil can now be corrupting the convents. .....St. Theresa: My sister, Veronica, I know that you are much surprised to see me this evening, as I have not made many appearances on your Shrine grounds. However, due to the urgency of the times, and what is happening upon the earth. I come this evening to bring to you a word of good news that the road to Heaven is very simple. All you have to do is be like a young child in your love of Jesus, never questioning, never casting aside, but loving Him fully with your heart. .....My life upon earth was

not always easy, my sister, just as all of my sisters and brothers upon earth realize this as time goes on. However, I do say I am much disquieted of spirit by what I see taking place in many of the convents today. My life was always a life of solitude and prayer; therefore, I never lost contact with the Holy Spirit. Now my sister in the convents are enjoying, as they think they are enjoying, all of the modern diversions that take them away from meditation and prayer. ....I come this evening to ask my sisters who hear my message not to be taken over by worldly pursuits. I agree fully with the nuns in the convents that object to the television. No television should be in a holy place.

Yes, my sister, there is much evil in the world. I always promised when I was upon earth that I would never be lackadaisical or disquiet of spirit while I was in Heaven. I will go forward to the very end of time bringing my roses to you along with Our Lady, graces in abundance for the asking. All you have to do is say, "Jesus, I love You. Save souls, save the consecrated.' That is very important......We are made fully aware in these latter days of all the tribulations of the world, and the convents especially. I make note of the convents, my sister, because it was my home for so many years.

<u>OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG)</u> - Honor the Salutation at all times. Glory be to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost......The peoples of the earth have not progressed satisfactorily in the plan for the salvation of their souls. Prayer, penance, atonement, we ask of all. The time grows short......All honor and glory must be given to the Trinity. Hasten, hearken, and listen, for I shall not repeat this call again.

### SALVATION

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from contamination's. Wear My Rosary. Never let it be far from your hands. Satan will try to discard this chain to salvation, your link to the Kingdom. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from the contamination! Wear My Rosary! Never let it be far from your hand! Satan will seek to discard this chain! It is the chain to salvation! It is your link to the Kingdom! St. Joseph has been forgotten. Love Him! Pray to St. Joseph for he will guide you on the path. The enemy is within Holy Church! Satan will find many to create heresy with the loss of the true faith! Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder for My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul! Prayer is your beacon in the dark world! Sadly, I say, My children, this glorious land has fallen to gain! Oh, sorrow of sorrows for the fall of man! I will always be with you, to save you! To save you! I bless you all, My children. (vol I page 157)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1970</u> - I offer you salvation, My children, remain with Me under My Mantle. Jesus is sad. Satan attacks Our Hearts by destroying Our children. This is the beginning of sorrows. Pray! Pray! to strengthen the convents and seminaries from the attacks from within. (vol I page 14)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I repeat again, live every earthly day in the spirit. At this moment I cannot divulge the full plan of the Father. Prepare! Prepare! Retire from a world that is now the kingdom of satan! Gather your loved ones about you! Protect them with a Vigil of Prayer, the Rosary. You are not alone in the battle. We send all the graces necessary for your salvation. Redemption! Grace! Peace! All for the asking! The Power of God reaches out to prayer! (vol I page 17)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - Sin has now become a way of life in your Country! Mothers, what will happen to your children outside your home? Protect your children for there is no salvation outside your home, the anchor of a good home dedicated to Christ the King! (vol I page 17)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Unless you all remain in the state of grace, you will not walk through these days of sorrow without being affected by the evil one. All power of salvation will be given to those who believe! (vol I page 23)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - We are at war now, but the war of the spirits has far dire consequences that the human beings in worldly war combats! My Mother has given the plan for salvation countless times before. Will there only be counted a few in the final total? This will depend on prayer, works and efforts of love in action demonstrated by all remaining souls on this earth. I have chosen from this world many messengers to repeat Our cries, but they too will share the Way of the Cross. (vol I page 27)

My Mother gives you the plan for your salvation! Remember, the day will come when you will remember this, when you all will be tried (tested) and found wanting or ready for the jubilant entrance into My Kingdom! Keep your thoughts on this, My children, it will all be yours! (vol I page 28)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - Yes, My child, I will not permit the offenses to My Mother! She has sent the necessary graces to you, which you have chosen to ignore. The Beads of Grace that She gave to you were for your salvation. You must not cast them aside! You will keep the Rosary in your hands in the days ahead. You will wear the Rosary not for decoration but for that moment you will need them! (vol I page 30)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - Your country, My children, now has been given the balance. It has in its hand the power for good or evil. For all the luxuries and graces bestowed upon this land, man has used them to now destroy his soul. You have allowed the dragon to enter upon your country! You have opened the door to a brood of vipers (U.N.) I have now laid out a plan of salvation for your country; you will follow this plan or you too shall fall. I have placed My mantle over your country, but I cannot force you to come to Me. (vol I page 39)

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - In the final count, after the retribution, the numbers who will be saved will be few. The decision for salvation now rests with each individual! (vol I page 51)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - All who come to My hallowed grounds I promise to bestow upon them graces in abundance, the graces necessary for the salvation of their souls and all loved ones. My grace I give with heart. (vol I page 53)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - Before you leave your earth life, you can be rescued. All who have the grace for their own salvation will offer all graces for the salvation of a wandering soul. Give, My children, and it will be returned to you double. Many agents of hell have infiltrated into every part of your country, you schools, your government. (vol I page 54)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1972</u> - Saint Dominic: I have passed on to my brothers on earth a great secret! The secret of salvation! From Mary, the Queen of Heaven. Do not cast these (beads) aside, for your temporary worldly pursuits and interests. All time must be used now for the repatriation of all souls. All crowns in Heaven were won by trial! Do not turn from suffering, my brothers. Learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 69)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - If you have given your lives into the trust of My Son, you will be guided along the right path for your salvation. Do not expect to fully understand the ways of your God. For His judgment is not akin to man's. Accept the trials and the sufferings of your daily life upon earth. And when the time comes, you will fully understand why your cross was made heavy. And I assure you, My children, at that time you will rise with joy of heart, to know that you were given the opportunity for your salvation. (vol I page 72)

MARCH 18, 1973 - The closer you come to your salvation, the harder satan will fight and send his agents to destroy. (vol I page 85)

<u>JULY 1, 1973</u> - There will be no peace, there will be salvation of the soul, unless you save yourselves and those you love in the Sacred Heart and merciful Heart of My Son. (vol I page 112)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - In My many visits to My children upon earth, I have given you the means for your salvation. The sacramentals must be used and the example of all parents must be one of goodness and godliness. (vol I page 139)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - You hold the balance for your own salvation and for the continuance of earth as you know it. Penance, prayer, and atonement. Soon My words will be stopped. The Father now deems that the remaining time be spent in prayer and atonement, good works and example. These are the instruments for the salvation of mankind. (vol I page 141)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1973</u> - The plan for your salvation has been given in countless places through many seers throughout the world. Our words have fallen upon hardened hearts and deafened ears. The sheep have been misled and led astray by those who should have provided a shining example as representatives of the Father. A full measure of penance will be given to all those who hold the responsibility for the fall of young souls. None will escape this heavy punishment. (vol I page 144)

MAY 22, 1974 - My child, make it known to the world that these are the beads of salvation for mankind. (vol I page 197)

MAY 28, 1975 - My Heart will shine in your darkened world, My Blood shall be your salvation. (vol I page 370)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - The plan for your salvation was given. It was a simple plan of faith, faith on what has been given to you in the past! You mock the past in Tradition! You set yourselves to build a new church. The gates of hell shall never prevail against My Church! (vol I page 488)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1976</u> - I, your Mother, promise all who will remain close to My Son in the days ahead, salvation through My Son. (vol I page 522)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - My children, you will keep your armor about you; protect your children with this armor. It has been given to you for good reason. If you cannot understand in your human mind, accept it through faith, and gain. If you reject the counsel of My Mother, you reject the salvation of your soul and your children's souls. (vol II page 52)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - Listen well, My children, to the counsel of My Mother. Do not get itching ears, for you will be given doctrines of demons. Do not seek false shepherds. Flee from them for your own salvation and the salvation of your family's souls. (vol II page 61)

<u>AUGUST 18, 1978</u> - My child and My children, Lucifer knows how to reach mankind, for man has given himself over to pride and arrogance. You must all pray constantly that you do not fall into error. My children, as parents now you have full responsibility for the salvation of your household. Your children are now at the mercy of those who are outside the doors of your home. Many demons are loosed upon earth now with Lucifer, and they shall enter into the bodies of mankind and work their will. (vol II page 183)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - My children, do not succumb to those blandishments of others who try to take you from the truth by saying that I give you words of fear and destruction. I give you no words of fear, but words of truth and salvation! (vol II page 206)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - You will pray for all of your Cardinals and Bishops. Because of a false sense of obedience, many go to destruction against their will. However, as man has been given a fee choice in will, a man cannot use this as an excuse for his action, for every man is responsible for his salvation and his immortal soul. (vol II page 221)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. You will seek all kinds of opportunity to do sacrifice and penance for the salvation of souls. For those who have been given in abundance, much is expected of them. .(vol II page 224)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - You will continue to pray for your cardinals, your bishops, your priests, My Son's Church, His House upon earth. By your example many will saved. By your prayers and example there is salvation for others. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed, for the world is in great spiritual darkness. Satan has poisoned many minds. (vol II page 272)

### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - While the world cries, peace, peace and salvation, they do not look in the right direction. They are depending on the scientists of the world, who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. These scientists have created now arsenals of ammunition, and warheads and missiles, in which they seek to gain control of the world......My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again; satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled. ......My children of the earth, how happy I am to know that there are those among you who are willing to dedicate and sacrifice their lives, for the entrance into Heaven through the salvation of many souls upon earth.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Oh, My child, I am crying tears; My heart is torn when I think of the children of earth. The parents, they look away as they are in pursuit of riches and material things of the world. None of this can be brought into Heaven to buy your salvation. No, My children, My Son has often said that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man to enter Heaven. .....My Mother, for many earth-years, has acted with Her heart to protect you. How many times the heavy hand of the Eternal Father reached down to start out the calamities with the Ball, and how many times did Our Lady rush forward. How many times did My Mother rush forward to save you? The world knows My Mother, but they cast Her aside. And those who are agents of hell now, demons in human form, they cannot be retrieved; their abode will be hell. But sad to say, it hurts My heart to know that I cannot be rid of these thorns that I am forced to accept for your salvation. My child, there will be very many victims upon earth; those who are willing to sacrifice their own pleasures, their own human pursuits, to give them over to the salvation of souls, their brothers and sisters, who are marked with the mark of satan and are seeking to take it away. There is only one way; conversion, and then cure of the sick soul......Veronica: And now Jesus is pointing up to the sky. And out in the sky there's a huge St. Benedict medal, a huge one. Oh-h, it's so plain. Oh-h.....Jesus: ....remember the St. Benedict medal. Many years ago, We gave unto you through long searching the second hidden meaning of the St. Benedict medal. You will bring that out again, My child, in publication for the salvation of souls.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I want you to understand that We have been patient with only the patience that God the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost could manifest to you. No human being can understand the suffering that We have resolved Ourselves to for your salvation and the salvation of all of the souls upon earth.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Fear shall be struck into the hearts of most; but as you know, My child and My children, I, as your Mother, will be with you throughout all of the conflagrations of the world, so see that those who have lived in justice, those who have shed their blood for the salvation of souls, and those who have accepted their roles, as a person would on your earth, before all of Heaven. There are many who have accepted the role as victim souls.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees; and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years. But why, My children, must We allow all these disasters to happen to you, and have to bring you to your knees in prayer? Can you not listen, and can you not seek for the truth, all who call themselves atheists, and those who have half-hearted interest in religion at all? They call it a thing of the past. It is not a thing of the past, but it is a means for your salvation; accept it and you will be saved; reject it and you will be lost.

My child, We will strengthen you in time, so that you will be able to conduct your mission without missing the Vigils. However, the last one was for reason. Know, My children, that whenever you find yourself being taken from a Vigil, and you see the worldly reason or the godly reason; you must judge which is most important and for your salvation. I wish, My children, that you learn a little by example when We take those from among you to be seers for Heaven. They are voice-boxes and suffer much for this reason; the fact that the supernatural is always working with the natural, mortal human being. I say this to you, My child; you may not understand as I talk to you, but as you repeat it, and you will hear it again, you will understand.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - St. Michael: Veronica, my child, announce to the world that the end approaches for your most illustrious President of the United States, and, also, your Pope, John Paul II.....I know, my child, Veronica, that this has affrighted you, but it is most frightening to know that we cannot get enough peoples upon earth to pray and assist the Holy Father in his day of suffering. Yes, my child and my children, tell the world immediately that the Holy Father suffers greatly for he too, has been given insight in visions to know what lies ahead for him. But he is willing to suffer all for the salvation of souls and the good of the Holy Church.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Many of the good have become complacent. They have now brought themselves down from a pinnacle to wallow, We will say, in their self-exaltation of being saved. However, I repeat again to all My children, that to those who have received much, much is expected of them. They cannot sit back and with a smile not consider what goes on beyond their sight. They must work in the world and not

retire from it, self-satisfied with their own salvation. They must go out among the nations, because, My children, everyone now cries for peace and security where there is no peace and security. There are more murders; the abortions continue, accelerating at a higher rate.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, We ask of all of you, prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Is this too much to ask for the salvation of your soul, and of all the souls in your family?

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, can you not understand what I am trying to tell you as your Mother; you must guard your children. Warn them against strangers. Don't be taken up with things of the world, so that your children must go and find their pleasures elsewhere; for they will fall into the hands of the walking demons. They prowl the highways. They go through the streets of the cities, looking for the young and the gullible, and those who have no homes. Your country the United States, has been graced with much prosperity, My children. Therefore, you must take it upon yourselves to guard your children by having a proper education for them, and also homes for those without a proper home. There is much money in your country and Canada that can be usefully used for the salvation of those children.

<u>OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG)</u> - Saint Theresa: Honor the Salutation at all times. Glory be to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost......The peoples of the earth have not progressed satisfactorily in the plan for the salvation of their souls. Prayer, penance, atonement we ask of all. The time grows short.

<u>JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG)</u> - There have been many miracles set forth upon the earth by My Mother. This We have allowed as a grace to mankind, but many have been forgotten and rejected. My Mother has at this time gone throughout all corners of the world seeking salvation for mankind. How many have listened to Her counsel?

# SATAN/DEVIL/LUCIFER/LUCIEL

# VOLUME I

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - My Rosary will be the light of the world. Prayer only can stop the man of perdition. Half of the world is already in darkness. No man is beyond the reach of satan. Many will perish in the engulfment. There is salvation in prayer. Turn to My Son. Give Him your heart. (vol I page 10)

<u>JULY 15, 1970</u> - The light is burning low. Satan will seek to extinguish this light. Satan walks the earth. The abyss is open. I have come to save you. .....Though you may stand alone, persevere, My children, to the end and the Kingdom of Heaven will be yours. Fight not among yourselves. Just pray, for you are all brothers. Satan seeks to separate My children with discord. Heed not his diabolical plan that blinds you to the truth. Sacrifice your pride, your avarice, your greed. Be humble in heart, for only as little children shall you enter the Kingdom. (vol I page 11)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - Stay always within the Light for satan seeks to take the word from their hearts. (vol I page 12)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - Build a wall, My children, a wall of prayer to protect you from contamination's. Wear My Rosary. Never let it be far from your hands. Satan will try to discard this chain to salvation, your link to the Kingdom. .....Joseph has been forgotten. Love him and pray to Joseph. He will guide you on the path. Yes, the enemy is within the Holy Church. Satan will find many to create heresy with loss of the true Faith. Resist the knife that seeks to cut Holy Church asunder. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1970</u> - I offer you salvation, My children, remain with Me under My Mantle. Jesus is sad. Satan attacks Our Hearts by destroying Our children. This is the beginning of sorrows! Pray! Pray! to strengthen the convents and seminaries from the attacks from within. (vol I page 14) <u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1970</u> - Many mothers hearts will be saddened. Luciel takes the words from their hearts. We cast them down, but they (devils) work their vengeance. Save your children. Guard them constantly. They are in grave danger, I bring you mothers together, for only you can save your children, for only you care. (vol I page 14)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I cannot admonish you enough to heed the signs. I give you the Hourglass. The sand is going down! Pray! Pray! My children, for your priests and all those of high positions in My Son's Holy Church, for the greatest attacks from satan will come to them! Turn not away from them, but pray, and show the example of a Living Christ! This example must be brought to the children by their parents......I have warned you, there is so much evil that has been loosed upon you! I have warned you many times that the Angel of peace has left your land. A constant vigil of prayer must be kept! Satan seeks to disunite My children. His plan is clever, to destroy from within! Have confidence in My Son's ultimate triumph in My inhabitants. (vol I page 16)

I repeat again, live every earthly day in the spirit. At this moment I cannot divulge the full plan of the Father. Prepare! Prepare! Retire from a world that is now the kingdom of satan! Gather your loved ones about you! Protect them with a Vigil of Prayer, the Rosary. You are not alone in the battle. We send all the graces necessary for your salvation. Redemption! Grace! Peace! All for the asking! The Power of God reaches out to prayer! (vol I page 17)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - The temples of satan have been developed in your City the past year. These temples will mushroom throughout your Country. The man of perdition goes about your Country to plant his seed for destruction. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. ........Pray always for your priests, your pastors, who are now confused. It is a way of satan, this confusion, for men grow weak from confusion. Increase your numbers of Rosaries, for they will always hold back the darkness. The graces you will need will come from the Father because of His great Love of his darkening world. (vol I page 20)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - Veronica is given in vision: I see the floor of the Chamber of the Gathering of Nations, the United Nations, but I do not see the faces behind the desks. I see serpents lashing their tongues out in every direction. Where is the godhead in this group? What is their true purpose as they play with lives of millions? Liars! Liars, sent by the father of all liars, satan! (vol I page 20)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - There is nothing for you to fear, My child, he can only use the body of an unclean soul, so I caution you to bar your doors to those not of your family, for your own protection, for the plan of satan ahead. .....I must warn you of the appearance of many false prophets, they are sent by satan to confuse you. Rely not on their word but look for the Word of God! Seek not those who use the name of God in vain, seeking truly worldly possessions. ......Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Unless you continue to live in the Spirit, you will become blind to the signs that My Son and I will give to those who are destined for the Kingdom. Satan and his henchmen are loose upon your earth. He sends his highest advocates now, to destroy My children. The path you travel will be left for you to choose! We can only beg you out of love to listen and guard your soul! It is not Our wish to instill fear in you, My children, but We have found it is necessary to be stern. Perhaps in this way, a few of Our straying lambs could be gathered........(vol I page 23)

The next abomination to My Son's Heart; do not accept His Body in your hands, for some will seek to cast His Body in the Holy Water fountains, for such is the work of satan, to degrade My Son's Body! Oh woe to ungrateful man who cares not for the Blood that My Son shed for them! Their own destruction will be made, through their own hands in their own evil hearts. For the blackened soul can seek faster the ways of satan. We cry also, for the many souls that will be lost because of misdirection. Our Hearts are merciful. But many will still be lost. (vol I page 24)

<u>APRIL 3, 1971</u> - Be guided by the Holy Spirit that comes to you through the Eternal Father. In the darkness He will guide those who keep Him in their hearts. Our Father is the Lord High God, in Heaven. Defiled man knows his father as the black prince of hell, and this father of the dark abyss spreads destruction, fear, violence, hatred, murder of innocent babies, hear Me now, and remember what I say, you have brought the sword upon you by your own actions! For as the Father gave you a free will to choose your road; if you sought not the grace necessary to stay on the right road, it is because there were too few prayers, too little who cared to save themselves or you! (vol I page 26)

<u>APRIL 10, 1971</u> - We allow man to expose his true state of soul by his own means, and as such would seek to stop the atonement prayers. these who have fallen to the conquest of satan! Yes, many have joined Us here at this sacred place blessed by the Father; do they raise their hearts in prayer? Or to seek selfish entertainment or self-gratification? Unless you reach out to help gather the souls of all your brothers and sisters, you will not be counted among those gathered during the destruction! Love is always in giving! My child, care not for the judgment of mere man, but shoulder your cross, keep the Words given to you by My Son in your heart, for they will comfort you in your trials. (vol I page 26,27)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, you ways of entertainment, you means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

Confusion! Confusion. It is satan's method. Fear and confusion. You must recognize the face of evil, you must not be led as sheep to the slaughter! We gave you all an inborn conscience. These evils must be stopped because of the children. The heavy burden will be upon the parents. They must keep the Faith in their hearts. It will not be an easy task, your only refuge will be your home. You will have to bar your door against evil. Yes, you can be deluded and misled and not see the evil about you! It could be, My child, like mass hypnotism! Satan has gained much ground throughout your earth. The numbers of conquests increase every day and not enough forces to stop them. We place a heavy burden upon you who have the heart and the faith. You must save your brothers and sisters from this evil!

We don't wish to see one of Our children lost to Lucifer. He now gives all God's children battle. There is such turmoil in the world that We cannot come to you as often, Veronica, for We are needed very badly in the battle

of the spirits. We listen to all who call Us. We will answer all who come to Us in belief, come to Us, believe in Us, and you will be saved! I have asked you to wear your Rosary to protect you from the evil that not enshrouds the earth. Already those destined for My Kingdom know Me. We know them! Those who have turned to Lucifer, who have turned their backs on Us, We know them not! Soon, My child, iniquity will so abound, that even many of the elect will be in fear to be charitable. Yes, charity will grow cold. We have already impressed on you the necessity for prayer. The power of prayer to chase him out. If you do not listen, you too will walk into darkness. You must not go around berating your brothers and sisters, you must pray for them! Without prayer, you cannot fight satan! These are not ordinary times, these are not ordinary days, no, if you read the words left by the prophets, you will understand the Book of Life. (Bible) (vol I page 28)

<u>JUNE 17, 1971</u> - Oh, mournful, heresy! Whatever will We do with you? Satan is now banding his disciples within My House, My Heart is bleeding. We watch this, My Mother's Heart is torn! ...... Your prayers are sorely needed for your priests, your cardinals, your bishops. The heaviest attacks are upon those with the most influence in My Son's House. Yes, there are those who have fallen to satan. They will drag many other souls to hell with them. We do not want. (vol I page 29)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - Remember in your hearts the teachings of the Holy Spirit given to you, keep them in your heart. The enemy will come and try to take them from your heart. He (satan) continues on his road of destruction. There will be little left to recognize. The children are entering a spiritual void. We will not wait until they are lost to Us. The Rabat is the Teacher of Light and Life but don't be fooled by those who foul their garments. (vol I page 29)

All men who choose to honor Our adversary, Lucifer, all men who choose to place temples of honor to him have already descended halfway to the pit, where they will soon fall! You will not set up temples to dishonor your God.....Loosed upon the earth now are agents, they surround you. They are placed here as agents of destruction. Lucifer, He roams the world. He seeks to take Our children from Us. Will you follow him when he blows his horn? You will not listen My children, until the blood is flowing in your streets, and the blackened bodies lie all about you. Then it will be too late. (vol I page 30)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - Your country has been given many benefits and as such was to be a shining star of My Son. But satan knew the devious plan ahead to destroy your country. Yes, he seeks to capture the souls of all of Our children, but, with My Immaculate Heart, there is no fear for those who stay under My Mantle for I will protect those who come to Me and ask with love. I beg you, My children, I give you My Heart, please come to Us, do not let Us lose Our children to satan. (vol I page 32)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - This great flame they will see and yet not believe. Then, satan will claim his own. There will be a heavy cross upon this world. ......My Immaculate Heart will be your shield in the dark days ahead. This disaster is the satanic work of Our adversary, who will be crushed in Our eventual triumph. (vol I page 34)

OCTOBER 2, 1971 - My child, man hath aligned himself with Our adversary, satan. Man has taken up arms against Us! Unless the forces of anti-Christ be removed from My Son's House there will be great suffering! Those who remain true to My Son's House (Church) will be asked to suffer much! Satan has now loosed many agents among you. They have a strong army. The ultimate victory will be Ours! .........The ones whom your prayers do not recover, they will become members of satan's crew, for already he (satan) has aligned them against those who will defend My Son's House! We have asked your Holy Father for a great sacrifice. You, in your resort to prayer will hold a balance of the sacrifice. (vol I page 37)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - We look upon the most despicable of sins being committed in the disguise and name of humanism, modernism, all true satanism! You build your ladder to hell! Yes, We promise you the ultimate victory, for I shall carry the Light to the world despite the plan of satan. (vol I page 38)

You have left the narrow road and your road grows wider! For those who receive in abundance much will be expected, and woe to those who have received the Light, to turn it into blackness! Stay with Us! Flee from the evil of the serpent that now runs across your land! Accept not a drop of his venom because you are not strong enough without the Light to reject it! Many who are destined for satan's kingdom have chosen their path, My child. But, they too can be saved with prayers. I have roamed the nations of the world, I have come here to offer hope; help. Will you cast Me aside and turn into the waiting claws of Lucifer, the fallen angel whom the Father had cast into hell, and who now roams your earth to gather souls? This is your decision! It must be made now, do not count on tomorrow. I have chosen this dark city to come to My children, for I have made a promise; yes, I will not abandon any soul to fall into the abyss. You are not alone in this battle. We have sent many emissaries of Heaven. (Saints and angels) to earth. Many will descend in these latter days. (vol I page 38,39)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - Pray for the light and you will receive the understanding. Look for My Son, and you will be given the way. You ask the future; the pages must turn but you can lessen the suffering as you walk through the web of Our adversary, satan, if you would but care, if you would set aside your luxuries and body pleasures to pray and sacrifice in the days ahead, when you will be forced to your knees!......Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earthworld of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - My child, it is Our wish that none should perish in the days ahead. Convert the unbeliever! Michael, the Guardian of Our House, makes it known to you that you must convert the unbeliever. The good stalks are being fed the pure waters, or they would have wilted, My child, long ago. Satan has destroyed many minds. Satan has captured many souls from Us. We ask now that those with strength in the Light reach out and save your brothers! ...... All who fall will have fallen of their free choice, loving more the things and pleasures of earth, than the everlasting glory of My Kingdom. All man must now make atonement, prayer, sacrifice, atonement! Satan now comes to you in full armor. His army is claiming those who paved their road to him. (vol I page 43)

Always beside you is the evil one, the dark man of sin, pray much that you will not fall into permissive interpretations of law and conduct. Humanism, Modernism, Paganism. Many are selling their souls to get to the head and consorting with devils! Woe to evil man! Recognize, recognize the plan of satan to seduce you. (vol I page 44)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - The armies of satan will be vanquished! It is an eventuality which man has not reckoned with. The sword will soon come upon you and you, who have been unrepentant in the Eyes of your God, the bow is poised, it quivers, it will soon be upon you! .....Oh, My children, how I have beseeched the Father for the grace that the Eternal permit you to see what will lie ahead. Repent now, while there is time! You cannot escape the fact that there is around you an unseen world, the armies are heavy of satan! In this war, We will be victorious in the final outcome, but many tears will be shed before that day! (vol I page 44)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - We are patient, We are merciful, We are persevering. You will read the Book of Life, My children, (the Bible) We left you a treasure of knowledge but your book is being updated; this book is being rewritten by satan! Be knowledgeable, My children, and understand that he (satan) will not come to you as himself; he can possess the body of any unclean soul, be it man, woman, or child! I repeat to you, now, that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls! Give them a good foundation and when they are subject to the storms of evil they will not crumble under the onslaught (or surrender). (vol I page 45)

You have been given protective sacramentals to wear about your neck; now I caution you. Why? There is unseen evil about you, not visible to your human eye unless graced with discernment by the Father; unseen evil

forces, though your eyes cannot see them, they are as solid in being in their world as you are in yours, on your earthly plane. There are two camps set up now, Lucifer on one side, his demons and ogres, the road to Heaven with guardians on the other, and their followers. (vol I page 46)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - There is a great war ahead, many arms will be needed in this battle. You will be on divided sides the road in between holds nothing. You will not be lukewarm, but forced with the love of My Son to defend Him as such! You must decide your path, hell or Heaven! There is no recourse, My children. You have all been given an inborn conscience. You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. The punishment would be upon you this day but for the numbers of souls that satan would capture now. We will manifest to many in these latter days. Many turn their backs and refuse to recognize Our handiwork, rejecting even the power of the Holy Spirit, Who is working among you. Do not, My children, credit satan with the works of the Holy Spirit. The works from God are His miracles, for He is far greater than any entity of your world or the world beyond! He is God, He will be God always!

My children, many come always seeking, but you must learn to give of yourself. Understand My words. Many deny the existence of the underworld of satan. Know you now, that many are falling into the abyss, the bottomless pit of hell! There is a hell as surely as there is your earth. ..... Now there is a war of far greater importance to you than the war being fought between brothers and sisters, for you are now in the war of the spirits! Satan will promote a great war, the enemy of God and of your country is now firmly entrenched in your country. This condition you brought about by your own negligence, and by your loss of respect and love for your God, setting up man as a being of worship! As he sows, each individual shall receive. ......It is not an easy road ahead. The agents of hell are heavy, My children. You will find compassion will be dull, love of neighbor a thing of the past, charity, a jest; respect for life a thing of the past, all because you have allowed yourself to fall to satan. (vol I page 49)

Those who have been given many graces; much is expected of them. There are, with Us this evening, the defenders of the faith. Michael, Gabriel, Raphael. Michael and all will be with Jesus in the final battle. There will be promoted, by satan, a great war. As you come close to Us, My children, you become more on the defensive, for then satan gathers his army to re-attack. ......Many of Our images are being removed from among you. Poor misguided children, and teachers! Do you not recognize the hand of satan! Do you not know that out of sight, out of mind is a proven fact? The young minds must have images, or they will cast their eyes on creations of darkness. The conditions in My Son's House, and in your world, is long in developing. Satan and his agents have worked their plan well among you. (vol I page 50)

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - Veronica, do not slow the pace of your work, for the small gain made will bring upon you continued and stronger (strengthened) attacks by satan and his henchmen. The agents of hell are loosed upon your earth and they do battle in great force. You will, My children, not develop anger, but to pray for a fallen

soul for there, but for the grace of God, you would go. Yes, but for the grace of the Eternal Father you would all fall to the consequence of your sin. No

man is free from temptation. No man is free from the attacks of satan. Your life on earth, My children, will be a constant battle against the enemies of God. (vol I page 51)

<u>JUNE 18, 1972</u> - We are all active in Heaven, My children. We are not sleeping. The reign of satan upon your earth will come to an end one day. We must make atonement to the Father so that the time will be extended to gather the souls. (vol I page 55)

<u>JULY 15, 1972</u> - Those who fall to their knees to worship satan and idols of deceit are banned forever to the eternal fires. They are worshippers of satan! (vol I page 56)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1972</u> - My children, reject satan for you have nothing to gain with him, and all to lose! Satan shall have his reign only as long as the Father allows him. This is all allowed for the main purpose of the gathering of the souls for the return of My Son. (vol I page 59)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1972</u> - There is now the establishment in your world of a secret order of satan! This order has entered upon every walk of your life; every form of your entertainment, your schools, your government have been infiltrated. In your complacency, My children, you just wait and watch, and do nothing to save your souls or the souls of others. Do not wait until it enters upon your home; prepare your home for this! Safeguard your children's souls while you have the chance. (vol I page 63)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - Satan, Lucifer, has been allowed his time to gather those who have fallen to his enticements. We give you the graces necessary for the salvation of your souls. When this period of cleansing has expired, those who have fallen will have done so of their own free will. (vol I page 70)

<u>MARCH 18, 1973</u> - This work of spreading the Message must be taken up by all. It must be remembered that satan will fight every inch of the way, knowing the powers given him by the Father when he was esteemed as the highest in Heaven. He will use these powers to stop the work on earth. Therefore, remain in the light with the sacramentals and all go forth as disciples of Christ. (vol I page 87)

<u>MARCH 24, 1973</u> - Those who have given their lives and souls to Lucifer are now blinded to what lies ahead. They will be eating and drinking and marrying, and then will come the Ball. (vol I page 89) <u>MARCH 25, 1973</u> - Accept the fact, My children, that satan, Luciel, was not divested of his great knowledge and power before he was cast from Heaven for his disobedience and arrogance to the Father. Therefore, he has on your earth great power. One of these powers he has over man is that he lives in a world invisible to your human eyes unless you are given the grace by the Father to see. Therefore, you must be guided in truth by knowledge from holy priests in the House of God, and the truth in instruction received by many parents in their childhood. (vol I page 92)

<u>JULY 15, 1973</u> - Satan roams throughout your world. He uses every means gained through knowledge of the Father. You will not be approached by him in his true likeness, for he will use the means of persons, places and things to lead you astray. A soul that falls into the web of satan must not lose hope, for he can be recovered. Believe and you will be given the way. (vol I page 115)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1973</u> - Satan knows the full scriptures; he can quote. Satan learned much from the Father when he was in the realm of the Kingdom. He will use all of his knowledge now to seduce you, My children. Recognize the faces of evil among you. Pray for the light. (vol I page 119)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - My children, satan has taken from your minds and your hearts the reality of a world to come beyond the veil. In this manner, he gives you all the delights that pamper your human nature, making you succumb to the temptations of the flesh. Therefore, recognize the faces of evil among you. Do not follow like sheep to the slaughter. In your hearts if you do not fall from the road and remain close to My Son in His House. Come to Him often for counsel, and you will not be led astray by the agents of the prince of darkness who now roam throughout your world. (vol I page 141)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1974</u> - There has been, My child, great question on the place in your world of evil created by satan. Yes, satan rules, now, upon your world but his time grows short. He will accomplish no more than the Father allows. This world of darkness will soon give way to the light. However, My child, much conflict, much confusion and the loss of many lives will take place before the final cleansing. (vol I page 159)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Know, My child, that satan has many faces. He will enter, and his agents will enter into the body of any unclean soul, man, woman, or child, to work his will. (vol I page 179)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - Satan has great power, but not above the Father. He knows his time grows short, that is why satan now, gives you full battle. Know, My children, that you are approaching the Day of the Father. The time of great sorrows is upon you. You will all be tried and tested. Those who persevere shall join My Kingdom. (vol I page 186)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - See, My child, the worship of the prince of evil. You are shocked, My child? Do not delude yourselves that this does not exist upon your earth now; the worship of satan. Pagans, pagans in the House of God, pagans roaming your nations, leaders of your nations giving themselves to satan! (vol I page 217)

My child, you will meet with much disapproval by many of Our clergy. I prepare you for this, for many have fallen into the web of satan, not recognizing these gatherings of Pentecostals for what they truly are; a creation to distort and deceive. You must remember, My child, that satan was cast out, Lucifer, Luciel, with great knowledge of how to deceive the nations and mankind. No, I cannot explain to you now why all of this power was not removed. It is a secret of Heaven. (vol I page 218)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - Satan has the power to attack your body. You will increase your internal prayers to fight his agents who have set themselves to drain your strength. I have asked you to remain in seclusion. This is for your protection and for the propagation of the Messages. (vol I page 238)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - Nothing is hidden to the Father. He follows the course of satan. Satan has many agents now in your country and the world. He has placed them in the highest positions of power. (vol I page 246)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - Yes, My child, satan can kill but only if the Father permits this for the betterment of mankind. As I gave you directions in the past, you must follow them, My child, but with your free will you must accept the consequences if you do not listen. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. You must obtain more rest. You shall not win souls by socializing. Better that you pray, for silence is often golden. Your walls, My child developed ears. .....No, My child, satan cannot read your mind. This is a great grace. He can only follow your plans by expression and outward action. Learn to communicate by the spirit, My child. Think your way to Us. Pray interiorly. Many words multiplied from the mouth, do not necessarily bring you great graces. Better a few that come from the heart than constant prattle without meaning. (vol I page 262)

After the great tribulation, the number saved will be counted in the few. They will join with My Son and continue on with a life of great joy and glory to the Father as planned in the beginning. Satan will tempt none ever more until the time allotted given to him before the great and final judgment....Satan will be chained, My child, for a number of earth years. He will no longer roam to tempt mankind. My Son shall be the Ruler upon earth and then after this time, satan will be loosed once again to tempt mankind as man will then evolve back into his human nature and find himself offending the Father and sinning once more. (vol I page 263)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - My child, satan can lead you to the brink of disaster but he cannot push you over. You must go of your own accord and neither does satan have the power to kill. He can set the stage, the scene, but he cannot claim your life, for you as a creature of the Creator, you may not be above Him, and neither are the angels, though fallen, that He has created. (vol I page 267)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - When you remove your Creator you leave a void, you leave the door open for the entrance of the evil spirits. There is a world about you unseen to your human eyes. This world of satan has great strength. This world of satan has claimed many of your children, your brothers, your sisters. (vol I page 294)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Yes, My child, make it known to the world that satan has set a delusion among you! He will seek to take from you the truth in knowledge of the existence of his kingdom; hell! He will do this, My child, in a most cunning manner using the bodies of human beings to do his will. That is why, My child, you must pray much so that the Father will enlighten you through the Spirit. The enemies of God walk in human form. (vol I page 317)

MAY 17, 1975 - Your world, earth, and the inhabitants of earth, are now fighting the battle against satan. Your world has been given to satan for a short duration. (vol I page 362)

St. Theresa: And the forces of evil, of antichrist, in your world, my sisters, are poisoning the minds of many. They also come as angels of light, but they have the hearts of wolves, ready to spring and devour. They are agents of hell. They come in human form. Were you to see them in their normal forms as devils, my sisters and brothers, you would not befall for their wiles. But they come as angels of light in human form. Learn to recognize the faces of evil about you. (vol I page 365)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - Therefore, My child, make it known to mankind that satan has set much before the eyes of mankind to deceive and degrade his good nature. He will subject mankind through visual aids from satan to degeneracy and to the ruination of the light within his soul. (vol I page 379)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - The agents of hell, My children, abound upon your earth. You must recognize the faces of evil about you. Do not be fooled by those who come to you as angels of light but have ravenous hearts. They often

assume the identity of Our clergy. They are not of the spirit of light or life for they are of the spirit of darkness and agents of the prince of darkness, satan. (vol I page 386)

All who have given themselves to satan shall rush headlong, headfirst, into the abyss. No man shall fall into the abyss except of his own free will. (vol I page 390)

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1975</u> - It is the diabolical plan of satan to have the hate of the world turned to the Vicar Pope Paul VI in Rome. The plan of satan is to heap upon his shoulders all the error and wrongdoing. However those who he has trusted have betrayed hi, have now assumed complete control if his mission. There are in figurative language, My child, three popes not in Rome. Three popes, My child, not counting Pope Paul VI; three men who are being directed by satan.. (vol I page 416

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - I give you fair warning; your time is growing short. You who have sold My House to a synagogue of satan, turn back from your path. You shall not succeed, for you shall not set the gates of hell in front of My Church, for they shall not prevail against My Church. Satan shall gather those who have given their souls to him. For pieces of silver, many have sold their souls to get to the head. For what? Damnation! You say now there is no hell! Where do you think Lucifer was cast? And those who followed him? He was cast from the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, as you too shall be cast from the Kingdom. And where did he go? Deep into earth, setting up a kingdom; gathering the straying sheep by errors, deception, heresy, untruth, delusion! (vol I page 436)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - Yes, My child, it is but for a short time; then satan shall be chained. You may not question the will of the Eternal Father, My child. You will accept all as it given. There is a plan in Heaven for everyone. However, in man's free will, I must make it known to you that many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 469)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - You must pray for your hierarchy. The Eternal Father chastises and He warns. He does this, My children, in good heart, not wanting one to be lost to Him. Satan now roams. He has been given great power among mankind. He travels with furious intent for the capture of souls, for he knows that his time is growing short. (vol I page 472)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - In your arrogance, you apostatize! In your arrogance, you cast aside all knowledge of the existence of satan and his hell! Too late shall you learn that there is a hell and there is a purgatory! (vol I page 474)

MARCH 18, 1976 - Do not be concerned of the opinion of mankind, My child, but you will continue to go forward without fear and with much courage and perseverance. The power of satan, My child, is great. He can set the stage and make the plans for extinction of a human body, but this will not happen without the permission of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 477,478)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> -Do not be concerned, My children, for the eventual victory is with the forces from Heaven. Satan shall claim any woman, man, or child who has fallen from grace. Satan will claim them to do his work to destroy souls. He will enter, he has entered upon governments, in all walks of life. He now has control of your medias, your entertainment, your schools, and your Justice Department. Justice? Justice is in blindness. The Faith has grown weak. When My Son returns, shall He find even a small flicker of Faith left? (vol I page 501)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - All manners of aberration and evil have entered upon My Son's Church. Recognize the forces of evil about you. A great delusion has been sent upon mankind, so that all who have given themselves to satan shall run fast into the pit. Satan knows that his time is growing short, and in this manner must gather those who have given their souls to him. O My children, do not be influenced by the mockery and those who cast aside the warnings from Heaven. (vol I page 504,505)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1976</u> - My children, all who follow the road to the light must carry the cross. The greatest suffering that can be entered in to your heart is to know of the fall of a friend. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer, for no man can be free from the attacks of satan while he is upon your earth. Pray much that you and others shall not fall into his web of evil. I repeat; no man is free from these attacks until he comes over the veil. (vol I page 525)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My children, satan, who lives in the supernatural world that you in your human nature cannot see unless the Eternal Father permits you to see for reason, he works through persons, places, and things, My children. Any soul that has fallen out of grace, a soul that has transgressed into mortal sin, may be used by satan for the destruction of other souls. The sin of pride shall bring destruction to many in My Son's House. (vol I page 537)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - O My children, do not be deceived by the ways of satan that he sets among you. He will not come to you so that he will be recognized immediately. He will come to you as an angel of light. He will give you all that appeals to your human nature, but it will sicken your immortal soul. (vol I page 543)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - Satan has poisoned many minds throughout the world even entering into the high places of My Son's House, and the leaderships, the governments of your world. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer for all of your brothers and sisters. (vol I page 549)

Satan has claimed and poisoned the minds of many. It is satan who seeks to stop the good work of My Mother. He is the adversary, he is the prince of darkness; he is the father of all liars! And I say unto you, as your God, his time is growing short, and he knows it, for now he is set loose upon your earth and he roams among you, using many faces and many bodies, for he is truly the soul of the man of perdition. He has entered upon mankind with agents of great power, for they are using the forces of hell against My Church. (vol I page 550)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1976</u> - Do not accept the deceit that the father of all liars, satan, has set among you. You understand, My children, that satan will come to you as an agent of light. In your human nature you are not allowed to seek him in his true form, the spirit. Therefore, he will accept the body of a human to promote his diabolical plan. (vol I page 554)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - My children, the way has been given you. I am the way; I am the light. If you cast Me out of your life, you enter into darkness. And the prince of darkness is satan, the corrupter of souls, the master of deceit, the ruler of your world now! You have opened the doors to My Church, allowing all manner of evil to enter upon it. You have been deluded by error, and the rulers have given themselves to wantonness. Pastors, I say unto you, you are scattering My sheep. And I say unto you that I shall come and cast you out of My House. (vol I page 568)

### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - We ask you from Heaven not to leave, not to create a schism from your main body in Rome. You must remain within My Son's Church and pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Satan and his agents have entered in full battle upon My Son's Church. Satan has entered into the highest ranks within My Son's Church and the world. He will manipulate powers, provincials, until he brings about a great Chastisement, because man will not listen and mend his ways. .....Satan will give to mankind all manners of riches to blind him to the spiritual. (vol II page 23)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - Satan has now set into the minds of mankind all of his diabolical knowledge. He will be permitted, and I say permitted, because the Eternal Father watches, He waits, and He allows for reason, but satan now has deluded many. Your world and your world leaders speak of peace and love and brotherhood, but

they do not know the meaning of love or peace or brotherhood, for while their lips tell lies, their hearts prepare for war, for man has become crazed for power. (vol II page 32)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - A simple lesson, My children, must be learned by mankind; there will be no peace unless he turns back from his ways that offend his God, and have brought sorrow, great sorrow, to the hearts of all in Heaven. Satan roams your world. He goes forward ravishing the nations. He is now within the octopus of evil reaching into all forms of human life and works. .....Satan is crafty; he is the master of deceit and delusion. Even in My Son's House some of His highest now have been caught in the web of deception. Pray for your priests, My children, pray for your bishops and your cardinals. (vol II page 38)

My children, shall this be a repetition from the beginning of time, a repetition of the same mistakes, going the same road to perdition? Even in Heaven this test was given of free will to the angels, and Lucifer gave himself over to disobedience and pride, and he lost the light and became the prince of darkness, the tormentor of mankind, the dark deceiver, ever doing battle with the Eternal Father. He seeks your souls, My children; he seeks every soul upon earth, and he will not stop in his pursuit.

Recognize the forces of evil, recognize the faces of evil about you. Satan comes to you using persons, places, and things. He has learned much in the past, My children, and he now has learned much in a sophisticated society how to come to you and claim you. No man shall be cast into the abyss unless he goes of his free will......Satan is not the Almighty; the Eternal Father rules over satan. But in the plan, that man in his limited knowledge of the supernatural could not understand, satan is being given this time to test every man, woman, and child of conscionable age. It is the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 39)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - My children, recognize the plan of satan. He has gained all of the knowledge of the ages to deceive you. He is the father of all liars. Recognize his plan of world-wide entrapment. Sad to say, My children, it is His own, My Son's Clergy, who have now consorted with evil. (vol II page 43)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - Understand now, My child, why the Father allowed man to fall in his human nature. It is a lesson for all. You will now recognize the power of satan among mankind. It is repeated over and over that satan will enter into the body of any man, woman, and child who will fall away from grace, and they will become his chattel to do his bidding, and the greatest bidding that satan has now is for man to stop the prayers! (vol II page 53)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - The forces of evil loosed upon your world gathered to try to stop the good work from Heaven. My child, it is a lesson for all that vanity and pride comes before the fall. You understand, My children, that man has a free will and is allowed to exercise it. And the greatest sin among man is pride. The angels in Heaven that joined Lucifer, satan, were cast out of Heaven as they became arrogant and sought to be God. (vol II page 54)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - My children, I have often counseled you to recognize the ways of satan among you. He will enter by means of persons, places and things. All upon the earth is now at his command. I have given you, My children, through visits upon your earth, through countless earth-years, your weapons to use in this battle against the dark spirits. Satan has full control of the earth now, and all of the children of God will undergo a great test. The rulers of evil shall multiply in the days ahead. Sin shall multiply, and hearts will be filled with murder, covetness, fornication and all manner of foul deeds......My children, as light bearers now go forward; search in the darkness for your brothers and sisters. In your charity of heart, weep for them; weep with My Son, solace Him in your charity. The heart of My Son is torn by the many abominations being committed by His shepherds; the heart of My Son is torn by the laxity and ignorance of their faith of the parents! (vol I page 60)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - My children, I cannot give you, because of the frailty of your human nature, the full story of how and in what manner satan can do, and plans to do, a full capitulation of mankind into his grasp. (vol II page 71)

Satan is the father of all liars. He is the master of deceit. He will place a thousand truths among you if he can build up one lie of deception, starting it as an acorn and growing into a tree that one day shall be burned down in the fires! .........Do not underestimate, My children, the power of satan and his fallen angels and those who he has won to bring his rule upon earth now. Do not underestimate their power, for it is great. However, no power is greater than the Creator. The Eternal Father permits much that man cannot understand to happen for the greater glory of God and for the redemption of mankind. (vol II page 72)

I give you, My children, graces; graces for cures, graces for conversions; cures of the spirit, and cures of the body. Many miracles and prodigies shall now be found upon earth; but beware of those that satan creates. Test the spirits. Satan cannot hide long his plan, My children and My child, so do not fear him. Fear is a tool of the devil. Just prepare to thwart him by wearing your sacramentals, keeping you holy water in your homes, keeping your statues, your monuments. For I promise, My children, all who keep the monuments, the statues, in their homes will be saved. .....My child, listen well. In My anguished heart, I do not wish to enlarge upon My Mother's counsel. Needless to say, it has been a night of great sadness to have to bring to you the knowledge of the entrance of satan upon your world......Not My children, just the agents that you have been battling with, but satan, the prince of darkness, 666, now is in your world. He has been here for some time, but has entered your country in 1971. He will use now the body of any man, woman, or child, who has fallen out of grace. (vol II page 77)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Satan was a murderer and a liar from the beginning, and satan has been allowed upon your earth to separate the sheep from the goats. My children, he is the master of deceit. I must tell you as your Mother, that unless you remain in the state of grace, you cannot recognize him. He is a man of a thousand faces. He has great power; he can throw his voice, My children, into animals and even into the air. Unless you give your children a firm foundation in knowledge of their faith, they will fall to his subtleties, My children. (vol II page 79)

The lives of many are filled with degradation and corruption, the knowledge of God, the true God in Heaven, being uprooted and supplanted, and the knowledge of satan being glorified upon your earth. Satan is one of destruction and evil. Satan is the prince of darkness, the master of deceit. And because you turned your back on My Son now, he is allowed now to claim his own, he is sending his disciples now throughout your earth to claim his own. Every city, every state, every country throughout the world will now feel the test; you shall be tried like mettle in the fire! When you come out of this test, My children, all that is rotten will have fallen. You will be cleansed by trial. (vol II page 80)

Remember! There was the time when it was necessary to cast Luciel and his followers from Heaven; Lucifer, who now goads you on to hell with him, upon earth. He had to be cast from Heaven because he too became prideful and arrogant, seeking to make himself another living God. This cannot be done. You cannot be above your Creator. (vol II page 82)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - Parents, a measure of insanity has come upon the young. Satan, because of planning, now spreads wicked new and evil far worse than any human mind could conceive. This evilness must come straight from the depths of hell! The master planner of deceit, the father of all liars and murderers, is satan, who has now taken human form to do his work of claiming those who have given themselves to him. (vol II page 83)

There will be upon earth great opposition to this message, My child. It is natural in the reality of satan's plan to try to take every soul from the Eternal Father in Heaven. He is going about now throughout your world, and when you remove him from his present body, he will proceed on into another. (vol II page 84)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - Recognize and accept the truth, My children. Satan walks now upon your earth. As a spirit he must enter into a human body; be it man, woman, or child of conscionable age, he will use these bodies to promote what he plans; the eventual downfall of mankind. My children, recognize the plan of satan. (vol II page 88)

Hell, the doors of hell, the gates have been opened wide. Satan is now walking the earth. In spirit he cannot operate in full measure. He must enter into the body of a human being to work his will. .....Oh, My children, he is the spirit of evil and darkness, and he will debase souls in a manner so vile that no human mind could conceive of the degradation he will promote through human beings. There will be loss of charity of heart, no love of neighbor or family.....O My children, you are heading toward the fatal abyss. O My children, now the world is proceeding in the same path as Lucifer started, and was cast forever from the Kingdom of God. Lucifer, in his arrogance, was given much knowledge, but he used this knowledge against his God! He, too, had a free will. My children, no man, woman, or child shall fall into hell, the eternal abode of the damned, unless he gives himself to satan willingly, of free will. (vol II page 89)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - O My children, you have cast aside the reality of the existence of satan now in your world, earth. It is satan's plan to make you believe he does not exist. It is in this manner that he can go across your earth, to and fro, gathering his armies in fallen souls. (vol II page 93)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - My children, you are facing now a great trial. Unless the world recognizes the supernatural, they cannot protect themselves from what is now loosed upon earth. I repeat: Satan, not the lesser

demons of hell but satan himself, now walks your earth. Earth year of 1940 was his beginning, he entered your country in 1971. Satan, the prince of darkness, the father of all liars, the master of deceit, is now here to claim his own. (vol II page 98)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - Satan has an advantage, My children. He has convinced many that he is a myth. How clever he has been in his operation, My children! (vol II page 113)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - Many minor warnings have been given to mankind and they go by unnoticed. The greatest trial now upon mankind is produced by the working of Lucifer released from hell with his demons upon earth. (vol II page 116)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - Satan is also being glorified in your country and many countries throughout the world. Satan, that is Lucifer and his agents, know that their time is growing short, and they go about now as an army from hell. Like ravenous wolves they seek to destroy the youth of your country and the world. (vol II page 120)

Lucifer was cast from Heaven, but he retained much knowledge. He is the father of all liars. He is and was and still is a murderer and a promoter of murder. He will reverse to the nature of the Christian if he can. He will have you create a monster while searching for scientific knowledge of the creation of life. (vol II page 124)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - Satan now gathers his armies. You must learn to recognize the faces of evil about you. The bodies with dead souls. And the eagles and vultures shall gather to pluck their bones when they become dead bodies and dead souls. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - My children, you must understand, in order to deceive you, satan has set among you in human form teachers who will take from you the knowledge of the supernatural. Being of the spirit world which is unknown in sight to the human eye, you must understand that he, satan, and his legions of demons loosed onto earth now from hell, must remain hidden to advance in their dastardly work. (vol II page 151)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - One word of caution, My children. As you go about crying peace and security, the world's leaders are gathering for war. There shall be no peace, no security, without God the Father as the leader for your world, the earth. Reject Him, cast Him aside and satan then becomes your leader; and he has one mission; to destroy each and every soul upon earth so that he may capture them as prisoners in the eternal kingdom of the damned, hades, hell, eternal banishment from the light. (vol II page 161)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - Lucifer and his armies form the massive hand of evil in the world, known as 666. As I explained to you in the past, My children, I repeat Myself to those who did not hear My previous message that 666 is the massive full gathering of demons out of hell with Lucifer as the leader. Lucifer himself, the prince of darkness, is now walking your earth. Because of a reasoning that no human mind could understand, Lucifer has retained power next to the power of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. Know then how great is his power in these latter days. His mission upon earth now is to fight the Kingdom of Heaven and to destroy any chance for a soul to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. He is upon earth now, Lucifer, to claim his own. (vol II page 163)

Satan has control now of all the medias upon earth. He has entered into the highest places of My Church. He has entered his agents now into the governments of the world, the strategic points for command of humankind. (vol II page 164)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My child, I understand the great torment of spirit that you have undergone the past several days. It is only through experience, My child, that you could fully understand the reign of satan in the world. When satan takes over a human, the nature, the personality of that individual will change. (vol II page 170)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - Be it known now, I bring you a message of dire consequence; antichrist, the forces of 666, are in Rome. Antichrist, the forces of 666, are throughout the world now, and Lucifer walks the earth in the body of a human being. I cannot expect you in your human nature to fully understand this meaning, but as you go forth in this battle, this battle of the latter days, you will understand this meaning, for Lucifer will promote false miracles; false prophets shall abound upon the earth, and they will bring discredit to true prophets. (vol II page 194)

OCTOBER 1, 1977 - The entire forces of satan are known as 666. He will, eventually with his army, be destroyed. However, it is in the plan of the Eternal Father that the world proceed now upon this test......There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one. He will seek out souls to vanquish in dark places; for as he is a prince of darkness, he must live in the darkness. My children, those who are in the light have nothing in common with the darkness. Put on your armor of grace and fight now the prince of darkness and his consorts. .....My child and My children, I do not have to, at this time, enlarge upon My Mother's counsel to you. For many earth-years you have been warned of the approach of these days. Because your generation has fallen into a way of life that is not akin to Heaven's plan, the forces of hell have been loosed now; and every man, woman and child will be put to the test in the days to come..(vol II page 91)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - There will be many bitter tears and gnashing of teeth because of the woe set upon the earth by the evil one. Satan, the master of deceit, the corrupter of souls, now walks the earth; Lucifer and his legions of hell are loosed upon earth.....I repeat as My Mother counseled you; in the past there were agents from hell upon earth, but Lucifer had been chained and now he is loosed! (vol II page 114)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - Pray, My children. It is like a cat and mouse game with satan. You must always be looking that he does not extend his lures before you with delusion, confusion and lies, My children, look always upward and you will be given signs from Heaven. Raise your hearts in prayer, prayer from the heart, not just from the lips. (vol II page 137)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - Satan will attack and try to divide, and I ask you all to pray that satan has not singled you out to be the next victim. My children, much is allowed for your edification, and much shall be painful to you. But you will learn, My child and My children, in this manner. Experience is sometimes the greatest of teachers. (vol II page 150)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My children, you are re crucifying Me upon earth. Did I not know the eventual outcome, I would cry out to you: Was My sacrifice needless upon earth? Is this all that will be returned for My sacrifice, rejection by many even unto accepting My adversary Lucifer as your god? Yes, My children, We know the hearts of many who have given themselves over to the practice of the dark arts, invoking demons and giving their spirits, their souls, over to the prince of darkness, Lucifer. (vol II page 172)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - All hell now is loosed upon earth. As I have warned you over and over again, you are battling now with Lucifer. Not just his minor agents in human form, but Lucifer walks the earth now himself; unchained from Heaven because of the extensive sin of mankind, because man did not follow the direction from Heaven given in the past from various places through various seers. Man did not listen and act upon past warnings, and now the punishment is at hand. (vol II page 177)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1978</u> - Remember! There was the time when it was necessary to cast Luciel and his followers from Heaven; Lucifer, who now goads you on to hell with him, upon earth. He had to be cast from Heaven, because he too became prideful and arrogant, seeking to make himself another living God. This cannot be done. You cannot be above your Creator. (vol II page 187)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - You see, My children, satan will not succeed in his plan. He is being given his time, but a short time now, to gather his own. Sad to say, My child and My children, many shall be called, but few are chosen. (vol II page 203)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - Satanists gather forces in your country. You will find these satanists who belong to the church of satan in a tight control. They are peoples coming from the highest walks of life and the lowest, so many have they gathered within your country, the United States of America. (vol II page 206)

DECEMBER 7, 1978 - My children, I have asked you all to make your homes a fortress against the evil. Lucifer now has control of your world. He has control of all of the world's governments. And, sadly, he sits now in Rome under the name of 666, preparing to bring about a revolution in the streets of the Eternal City......Yes, My child, Lucifer was always a murderer. Lucifer promotes the breaking of the rules and the commandments of your God. That is why We always tell you, My children: Lucifer cannot remain hidden, even though he promotes in your world a cover of ignorance and a cover of darkness, and the cover that shall destroy many is by casting aside the reality of the existence of demons and the world beyond. (vol II page 209)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - You cry peace and security. And you run about upon your earth in the name of the new modes of socialism, and communism, and satanism, and atheism,, and all of these "isms" come down to one major fact in knowledge; they have been devised by satan and can be called satanism! (vol II page 222)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My children, the Book of life, your Bible, has been rewritten, written to suit the modes of modernism and humanism. Satan can also quote the Scriptures. And you must understand that satan will cover himself by deception by appearing through human beings as angels of light. In one hand they hold the Bible but in the other a dagger akin to satanism. (vol II page 233)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - I have asked you in the past to remain away from even the simplest forms of entertainment outside of your home because Lucifer will give you one thousand truths if he can bring in one error to you. Do not be deceived by your medias because they are under the control now of the agents of hell......Pray for your brothers and sisters. Pray that you do not become victim to the governing powers of your world now. Lucifer, the prince of darkness, walks your earth; loosed from hell. He is gathering fast his armies. If you align yourself with him, you will be forever damned. He will buy your favors, for many now are selling their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 237)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - When Luciel, Lucifer, was cast out of the Kingdom of Heaven, he retained many powers, My children. I will not go into a long discourse at this time about his powers. However, you must understand that he can promote false miracles. And now, since he has captured the souls of many, who sought with pride and arrogance gain, fortune, monies, power, Lucifer has allowed a major plague, the drug infiltration upon your nation and the world. And now there are those who, through the plan of Lucifer, know and now control with mind-manipulation. vol II page 241)

My children, do not accept all of the deception that satan now has placed upon your earth. His agents walk in human form, coming to you as angels of light. Be aware that Lucifer, his greatest armor is to be not believed in. His greatest defense is that you do not know he is there; for then, like the invisible agent of hell he is, he can then wreak havoc among you. (vol II page 243)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Lucifer will come to you as an angel of light, quoting Scriptures. Lucifer, in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, for his reasons, has allowed this prince of darkness and deceit, Lucifer, to retain great powers. (vol II page 248)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1979</u> - Lucifer, 666, working through the man of sin, to destroy you in your human nature until your soul is bare to him, and he may destroy that too. Your bodies are the temple of your spirit, the abode

of the Light, unless you cast it out and accept the prince of darkness who now seeks to be the master of your world. The majesty of darkness, is this what you want? (vol II page 251)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - The Prince of Darkness, the creator of all evil and foulness upon earth, roams loose now. He has been given only a set time to take you to hell with him. You have been given by My Mother every direction for the protection of your spirit, your souls; and you must use your sacramentals, or you will not be able to stand the onslaughts of the enemies of your God. .....Lucifer walks your earth. He has an army of ogres. They come in different forms and shapes, but they will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace given over to sin. (vol II page 260)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - Satan, the master of deceit, has poisoned many minds. Satan, the ruler of the world of darkness has now entered into the highest places of governments, and even within My House, My Church upon earth. But I shall cleanse them, as I have cleansed them in the past. (vol II page 273)

MARCH 18, 1983 - The agents of hell have gathered now. The satanists is accelerating, My child. You must all pray and act upon this knowledge that among you are those who are practicing the worship of satan. They have even become so imbued with the spirit of evilness that they murder in sacrifice another human being. (vol II page 379)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - The Eternal Father has a plan for each life, however, in His merciful heart and His goodness, He gave you a free will to make your choice. When He placed satan, the fallen angel, upon earth, and the others who fought with him to dethrone the Eternal Father, they left him upon earth. And with good heart and love, the Eternal Father created man and all his descendants upon earth to fight this evil one who sought to dethrone the Eternal Father. (vol II page 403)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - Satan has entered upon the world sometime ago, as My Mother expressed to you, and he roams now like a ravenous world; and if you do not keep your sacramentals about your neck, the chances are 99%, My children, that you will fall. If you understand the necessity of the brown Scapular, you will understand also the necessity of keeping yourselves in the world, but not of the world. You must work for Heaven with a fervor that comes from the heart. And do not go about with lip service; there must be acts of charity among your people. (vol II page 405,406)

### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, I say this, for satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy now. And this I say unto you, stop them now while there is time. Approach your priests, for they are planning the extermination of Pope John Paul II before the Synod.....And, My children, it does not take much knowledge or a learned being to understand that Heaven alerts you now to the dangers of the onslaught of Communism. Satan being at the controls, will soon have one who is possessed, and of, also, a major rank in the world today, to press that one little technical wizard, not in human form but in mechanical form. Like a robot, this will go forth among the nations, and nations shall disappear from the earth in the short time of three to five minutes. ............This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.

But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in their minds, that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United

States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out......My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again; satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have cried great tears, My child, since I last saw you, for the fathers and mothers, the poor mothers, they do not know what lies ahead for their children, their children of all ages. Satan and his legion of demons and devils are loosed now upon earth in full force. They are doing very well, My children. ......My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons. Yes, My child, I tell you that it was beautifully done to remove a sad situation from the sacred grounds. I want you to remember, as I tell you tonight, that soon you will be confronted with two children. They are young, but they are true seers of Chile. They live, My child, since you ask, outside, in the meadows beyond the city of Santiago, My child, Santiago.

My child, I wish you to view one scene. You will hold your crucifix and you will not, My child, pass out. Veronica: Over on the left hand side, I see....I know it's Africa. It's all in flames. I've seen the flames before, but this is horrible. They're going wild; they all look dark-skinned, yet they're killing each other. .....Jesus: My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers.

You understand, My child and My children, when a man is not with his God, his god then becomes Lucifer. He is then taken over to be an agent of hell. And he has many helpers, for all hell now is opened wide in these last days. All the demons of hell are loosed. .....And do not become smug, My children, and think that you will be saved. Do not take this lightly. They are very powerful and cajoling. Yes, My child, you have every reason to be affrighted......Now, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued, a House, because of modernism, satanism, and seeking the profound, not

in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan.

Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then satan took over the scene. And with his agents he reached into the highest professions, the highest league of the Hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them......My child, there will be very many victims upon earth; those who are willing to sacrifice their own pleasures, their own human pursuits, to give them over to the salvation of souls, their brothers and sisters, who are marked with the mark of satan and are seeking to take it away. There is only one way; conversion, and then cure of the sick soul.

......My children, now that the time has grown shorter, the attacks shall be greater upon mankind. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a plan to eliminate the good. Do not be affrighted, My child or My children. You will wear your sacramentals. Specifically, We have asked you, and My Mother has asked you, to wear the Brown Scapular, and also a crucifix, and with that the highest indulgenced medal in the Church.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God. ......My child, I know to speak again upon this subject of homosexuality shall bring much mail of a dire nature to you again. But man must know that the Eternal Father perseveres to the end of His nature, for there is a point in everything in the creation of the Eternal Father that must come to an end when it is become the means for satan taking souls fast into hell......I see and understand, My child, your feelings to this matter. I know you have pity for all. Many are fast on the road to perdition. Many are to be pitied as they follow this road, especially, My children, by advancing farther into the mores of satan in practicing illegal, immoral acts.

I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I have warned you all to protect your children. I come to you as a Mother. So few can understand My role throughout life on earth. I, too, know, My children, all of your hardships, your sorrow, and the temptations from satan. For I, too, was upon your earth, My children; this you have forgotten. I am not unapproachable, as some think, because I was as one of you, until the Eternal Father lifted Me up into Heaven. .....And I repeat to you, My children, listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. That disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin. .....My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world, that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government, an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression.

Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the dervishly, and deviltry, of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars, and other creations of satan. My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag-size, My child, let Us put it that way clearly, of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper, paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food. .....My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war'; 'death', 'turmoil', 'depression', but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known, and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My Son's House upon earth, We, also, know the truth, that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon, called the devils by others, only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son, in His second descent onto the earth.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you are looking into Rome on that horrendous day when the Holy Father shall leave you. I say 'shall' because the Message is being rejected in Rome. The previous messages about this carnage to the Holy See and the Holy Father has been taken with a manner of laughter. Too late will they laugh and refer to My visitation in New York as being absurd. My child and My children, that is satan. And as a holy Pope once told you before he died, he knew that the smoke of satan had entered into Rome and the Vatican. Well did he understand My visit to him, My child. The world has never known how close I was to your Vicar at that time, Pope Paul VI. Yes, My child, he was removed from the earth, also, with his impostor.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in you wait for the future. ......You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all why We don't just put the heavy hand down on mankind, and that would be the end of the sinning. No, My child, the Eternal Father knew that once satan came into the world and was released from hell with all his demons, he expected many to fall to his cajolery's. However, though they fall, they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation; however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an entrance into Heaven.

How can a great country like the United States fall, you may say, My child? You ask Me in your heart, I read your heart. I will tell you why. Because they have given themselves over to satan. When a country has lost its morality and seeks the pleasures of the flesh, giving over, themselves over, to all manner of abominations, like homosexuality, and condoning this up the highest courts of the land, then that country shall fall. ......My child and my children, need I repeat to you all of the abominations being committed upon the earth now? I can also repeat to you that in some of these horrible, excruciatingly painful cults that are growing up fast in your country and other countries about the world, they have even gone so far as to dab now in cannibalism, the eating of human flesh as a sacrifice to satan. That is why, My children, so many cannot be found who are missing; mostly, My children, young children. Mothers have cried; their hearts torn with anguish when their children disappear from the streets. Your police do not investigate fully. Sending out photographs of the missing children, this is of little help when they fall into the clutches of the satanists, for they do not remain about long. Their bodies are often cremated on pyres to satan.

will do everything within their power to fight the plan of Heaven, for the redemption of mankind. Redemption, grace, and peace will only come to man when he returns to his God.

My children, much of the evil now that is spreading in the United States and Canada was promoted by these men and women of satan, known as communists, who have been allowed to enter not only into your country and the countries of the world, but also in My Son's Church upon earth......Satan is loosed upon earth, but he knows that his time is growing short. Therefore, he will make a concerted effort to destroy those who are not in the state of grace, so that he can take them into hell. That is why, My children, you must always wear a medal, your armor about your neck. And the best armor of all is the Scapular, the Rosary, the St. Benedict medal; and all your newest armor Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. My child and My children, I tell you this because you cannot do without any of them. At this time, all armor is needed for the fight ahead.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - You will continue, My child, to send the messages throughout the world with great haste. Satan has come with his agents to try to stop you. They are now planning a measure of retaliation. Be your God, that on that date, as promised at Fatima, satan entered My Church upon earth. He brought with him his agents, and satan himself, the deceiver of all mankind, sat in on Vatican II and maneuvered all the outsiders to you. If you are perceiving and interested in My Church upon earth. I do not have to explain Myself too fully; for you will already know of the chaos that satan has wrought when he entered My Church. And why did he enter, you say? This I want it made known, My child, and you will not be affrighted as you are now, you will speak out for Me and My Mother, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Spirit; you will speak out and say that satan is in the Church, My Church upon earth. He knows his time is growing short......My child and My children, do not take My words lightly. I do not speak to frighten you but to try to jar you from your complacency. There will be many minor warnings given to the world; more floods, accidents that are not accidents. There will be more murders upon earth; father against son, mother against daughter, homes torn asunder, for satan is loosed upon the earth. He has been given a time, a short time now for him to gather his souls.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well, and I know you do, My child, Veronica, the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you, as your God, My children: Mother and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace; and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error......My child and My children, are there many strong homes

left in the United States, Canada, and many homes of the world? No, My children, the standards have been lowered. And when the standards are lowered, satan takes over......Yes, My child, as I told you before you left for the grounds, this would not be a message of great solace but of truth. We expect you, My child, to get this message, also, to the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II in Rome, that he must put aside the Treaty he has accepted from others, to keep from giving My Mother the necessary ammunition, We will say, My child, I will use your term as used upon earth, to fight satan. You must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, or there will be no peace, if but for a time.

Is this what you want? Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him, your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All! Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them......How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs........There is now a plan in the national and international seat of satan......It is a group, My child, that is united with other groups throughout the world. They have one plan in mind, to bring about the fall of all nations and the introduction of communism to all nations, by destroying the young with drugs and all manners of debasity. .....I say families must be strong in this age of sorrow, this age of darkness. It is the family, within the family, that the children must be taught. Do not depend upon your schools, for they have been infiltrated with evil. Do not depend upon your neighbors, for they are often caught up in the world of satan. ......

Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg of you, My children; for you have now an escalating evil upon earth, and without it, without the grace that My Mother gives to you, through Her Appearances here upon your earth, you will not be able to keep from the churches of satan, I assure you. Wear your sacramentals. Do not go out without them, or you will fall. ....... Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, do you not know that death is very close upon many. You are all afraid of going across the veil if you do not have the Faith. However, I am telling you this now as your Mother; you must listen to Me. There is another force rampant in your country, the United States of America; it is a satanic cult that has taken precedence over all cults in the world. The major institution for satan is right here in the United States, with its subsidiary in Canada.....I cannot say that in My visits upon earth, I cannot say that I find much holiness left within the portals of My Churches, My children. This has to be regained. There is a force restraining you in these efforts. That is satan. He does not wish to see My Church come back to its true standards. He wishes to demolish it, and to stand and stomp on it with his feet.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child, when We talk of demons, I also mention to you that you must be very careful and warn all, that satan was trying, and accomplished his mission, to go into the workrooms of the

White Berets and the Blue Berets. .......What is he going to do? He will bring discord and dissatisfaction. And what are you going to do, My child? You are going to pray more, and make a decision, for We are not allowing you to be alone. But you must gain wisdom by making a decision.

MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG) - We do not sleep in Heaven. We must go forth now to plead with Our children upon earth to forsake their evil ways. They now are being guided by satan throughout the world. This cannot be accepted by Heaven. There is only one thing that you can do with an errant child when they do not listen, and that is to shake them up, My child. I realize this is not something for jest; it is but a reality that is coming upon mankind. .............Veronica: Now I see a picture forming in the sky. It shows a terrible scene on a television. It shows a young child butchering a cat. The child watching this goes to the kitchen, takes out a large bread knife, and, oh, My God! He's plunging it into the back of his mother! Now the scene is becoming very dark; I don't see anything else. It's ghastly! ...........That, My child, is what is happening now throughout the world. The children are taken over by satan through this instrument of satan. Much good could be gained if many will monitor their television sets, for their children's minds are being seduced by satan. I repeat again: Your own children will rise up against you and destroy your household. Murders are abounding. ......And also, I say at this time, My children, I will not tolerate much longer the infamous actions of some of My representatives upon earth. Yes, My child and My children, much has happened that has saddened the hearts of all in Heaven. We watch, and we asked you to pray for your brethren, to pray for your priests upon earth, for they, too, are human and are susceptible to attacks from satan.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I ask you in the name of the Father, and My Son, and the Holy Ghost, to listen to Me now. The course you are on is a course to destruction. Satan has entered into My Son's Church. You remember, My children, Pope Paul VI, Our good Vicar, said to the world, 'I know that the smoke of satan has entered into the Church.' But who listens to him, and who did listen to him? But they laid him low, and put another in his place.

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - Now also, My child and My children, there is another fact to be known to mankind, and shouted from the rooftops; the murders of the unborn will not be tolerated. You will read Job, chapter 33, verse 4: The Holy Spirit made me and the breath of the Almighty gave me life. Do not listen o those disciples of satan that are trying to take this knowledge from you. All mankind has been created by the Eternal Father, in the Son and the Holy Ghost......Satan is working now throughout the world, 666 is upon mankind, and it cannot be denied. There will be murders abounding, and the abortions shall continue until mankind receives a just chastisement. .....My child and My children, I have very little to say that could solace Me for the evil I see prevalent upon the earth. Your generation have become perverse and indoctrinated by satan, until the cults of satan now are well stacked in your country. Your children will be the victims.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - Parents, I ask you now to get rid of the infernal machines in your homes! I warned you through many earth years that this will be a point of destruction for your children. If you at least, I ask at least, which is the least you can do, is to monitor what your children are seeing. Satan has created the infernal tube. Heaven did not deem it to be in the homes of the just. .....Guard your children, mothers of the world, guard them against the forces that are loosed upon earth. It is truly the final battle raging with Lucifer.

.....St. Theresa: Mankind has already been marked by the cross of the Savior, or the sign of the horn. Yes, my sister, man has created a monster upon earth, and the Eternal Father will seek to remove it.

<u>OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG)</u> - For Our Lady once more revealed to Jacinta, shortly before her death in February 1920, what is really the essence of the Third Secret of Fatima; that 666, satan, the forces of antichrist, would enter the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome beginning in the year 1972.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - My tears fall on you, My children. And I must give you also the conclusion to what I have spoken to you of Lenin and Stalin are not with Us. They were cast off to meet with their god, the prince of darkness, satan. It behooves Me to say, and it tears My heart in anguish, that they did not seek to be saved. For those who approached them, as they will approach you in your nation and try to convince you that their way of life without the Eternal Father was a way that should be adopted by all, no, My children!.....I repeat again, because this will be My last discourse to the world on this subject: This man, these two men are of the same creed, color, spirituality, or should I say, My children, lack of spirituality. They have a father who is the father of all liars, so what does it make them, My children, Lenin, Stalin, Khrushchev, Yeltsin, Gorbachev?......In time, My children, you will understand what I mean, if We cannot turn Our beloved children of the earth. And I say, no matter how dark the souls now, you, My children of the earth, are beloved to Us, and We do not want to lose one to satan. ......What you have now, because of the sins of mankind, all hell is loosed upon earth. Satan now knows that the time is growing short. That is the truth, My children. I tell you all your time is growing short.

#### SATAN: ANTI-CHRIST/MAN OF PERDITION/666

### VOLUME I

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - My Rosary will be the light of the world. Prayer only can stop the man of perdition. Half of the world is already in darkness. No man is beyond the reach of satan. Many will perish in the engulfment. There is salvation in prayer. Turn to My Son. Give Him your heart. (vol I page 10)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - I have tried to warn you, My children, but My warnings have fallen on closed ears. I can no longer keep the darkness from you! I beg you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. He is here now! Oh the sadness of hearts on this day. How We cry in Heaven for the sadness ahead. He shall spread his destruction all over the earth. The man of perdition is in your country!......The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! **The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously,** My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. ........I am forming Our little armies, My children, won't you join Us in this final battle! This is the Armageddon! Do not expect this message to be received well for hearts are hardened and eyes are blinded all in the plans of the man of sin! My Son has asked, 'When I return will I find any faith left!'......Wear your cross, My children, I cannot caution you enough, to wear your Rosary about your neck. For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child! Watch! Beware! Ask the Holy Spirit to allow your eyes to see! Keep a constant vigil of prayer! Many will fall into the abyss. We weep for the souls that will be lost.

Our arms send forth a shower of Blessings upon you all at this moment of a great joy to My Heart, the reception of the Medal of Our Lady of the Roses. I thank you, My children, for there are many surprises in store for you, that We give with glad hearts, in these dark days. You see, My children, We will show this man of perdition where the true power of God lies, for eventually, My children, I will crush him through the Power of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 23,24)

Remember January 21, 1971! This was the day My children, when the man of perdition came to your city and entered your Holy Church. Now he moves about and will spread destruction throughout your Land before he proceeds on to Egypt. Remember this date, My children, for it was a sad day for mankind. For what could be sadder than the entrance of the anti-Christ into your Land. (vol I page 24)

<u>MARCH 24, 1971</u> - I must caution you in the days ahead, you must not be led or misled by the events that the evil one will bring upon you in his attempt to destroy My Son's House (Church). .....If you would put aside your worldly pleasures, your pampering of your body, your eyes would no longer be blinded. You could see the existence of the evil one in your country, but no! You have chosen to cast Us aside for temporary pleasures. (vol I page 26)

<u>APRIL 3, 1971</u> - I must now caution you in the days ahead, you must not be led or misled by the events that the evil one will bring upon you in his attempt to destroy My Son's House (Church). You must help your priests. It is not constructive to speak out in anger against My Son's House. If you have anything to say that you feel is being done wrong, go to the ones concerned, your priests, your bishops. Do not spread words among the disbelievers, those waiting to take anything that can be thrown back to destroy My Son's House. You must realize now that the trouble within My Son's House has been caused by defiled man of perdition, the anti-Christ, who has been loosed among you in this final battle. If you would put aside your worldly pleasures, your

pampering of your body, your eyes would no longer be blinded. You could see the existence of the evil one in your country; but no! You have chosen to cast Us aside for temporary pleasures. Those who have loved Us enough to care; there is nothing to fear, for We will extend Our Mercy far and wide. (vol I page 26)

MAY 19, 1971 - The evil one, I have warned you of, has continued on his dastardly deeds of destruction! When will you wake up from your feelings of false security? You are all blind, My children! Will it take a major catastrophe to awaken you???? The souls you have sent back to My Father will be your score sheet for the destruction that will fall on you! These innocent angels have been untimely cut out of the plan of My Father. You are no longer sharing with My Father in creation! For you have chosen to be against My Father! Would you have listened to Us the man of sin would not have entered your country, you left the door open! Pray that needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, you ways of entertainment, you means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - The man of perdition is in your country. We can send you the graces necessary to recognize and overcome these evils but until My Son's Hand falls upon you, this force will not be used. You must ask for it, for love is in giving. It cannot be forced. It must be from the heart. (vol I page 32)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - The darkness now covers the whole earth. No land is free from the infiltration of anti-Christ. Already there is a plan against your country. (vol I page 33)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - These words are placed in the Book of love and Life. Believe in My Son and you will be given the Way. Turn from Him and you will be left in the darkness. The enemy, anti-Christ, has removed everything that will bring to mind the Truth of Heaven. (vol I page 35)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1971</u> - Beware, My children, of those about you who are enemies of light and life. You must flee from them. I repeat: You must flee from false pastors, not to give disrespect to My Son's House (Church) but to prevent the souls of your children being contaminated by the evil. He (anti-Christ) is working hard in My Son's House (Church). But this you will remember in the days ahead, they will not be triumphant. All evil is never triumphant. We will bring the sword and destroy these evil one's in My Son's House! They have darkened the souls of My children and I seek to bring them back to Me. They who once were the light and now have walked into the darkness. I give you the knowledge, My children. (vol I page 35)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - My child, you will make My message known to the world. We implore all true hearts to spread My message. My words will be few, the darkness is deeper. I have just come through the shadows. I

<u>OCTOBER 7, 1971</u> - Our lawfully ordained priests will always have the power to bring My Son in physical body to you. The trappings as such, placed on the procedure by man are of nothing, for you will live in the spirit concerned not with aspects of worldliness and decoration now, for in truth the destruction and removals in My Son's House are but symptoms, indications of the major illness in My Son's House, caused by the entrance of the evil one who you know as anti-Christ, the adversary of satan and darkness. (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - I wish to bring you tidings of great joy, but, My children, tonight there is great sorrow in Our Hearts. We look upon a full conspiracy. The evil is widespread throughout your country. Many have fallen because of their love of money and power over the peoples. It is those who do not recognize their God as being the Eternal Master, it is they who have developed the plan of destruction of your children and your country. An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the abyss. We see the earth covered in darkness. The victims of your decadent society are your children, the innocent victims of their elders. Have you not recognized the advent of anti-Christ into your land! Into your government, your schools, your news medias, and yes, now into My Son's House (Church)! Woe to evil man who has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer for worldly gain of such temporary existence! (vol I page 40)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - Confusion, confusion! All about Us We see confusion and the conditioning of errors. Family prayer must be instituted in the home. Without prayer you will walk the road of error! Many prayers of reparation are needed for Our Vicar. There is, My child, a plan to eliminate him. It is being developed to remove him from Our House for one who is known as anti-Christ, to reign, yes, this black leader is not black of color, but of heart. He will bring much evil into My Son's House. (vol I page 41)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - The war is on! I will be with you, here on all feast days and ever, and will disperse many graces on these hallowed grounds. Let Me nourish you with graces in the dark days ahead. Always beside you is the evil one, the dark man of sin, pray much that you will not fall into permissive interpretations of law and conduct. (vol I page 44)

<u>JULY 15, 1972</u> - You shall inform Our bishops that intellectual pride has been their downfall. You will inform the red hats that they have overstepped the boundaries; you are like rodents burrowing into the structure of My Son's House! Many mites shall fall into hell! Hell, the abyss, is open wide. Number three (demon) enters among you. (Three demons of special mission are loosed, three more to go for 666.) (vol I page 56)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1973</u> - The world waits for the arrival of the man of sin. He has been among you, My children, for quite some time. One, two, three, four five.. There is one who will be released to bring about the sudden arrival of My Son. (vol I page 134)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - Veronica:.....I see in the distance large hills. Oh, they do look like pyramids, like you would find in Egypt, pyramids. Now Our Lady is pointing over to the large hills, and one in particular now is becoming very clear. It has a carved figure. Oh, I recognize it. It's the Sphinx, the Sphinx. they have a carved animal like head. And now Our Lady is pointing to it, and She is saying: From out of this land will come number six, completing the reign of the spirits. He will promote the Great War. Many will leave the earth by extermination of warfare. (vol I page 155)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - You must warn and make haste, My child. Warn Our clergy they are setting the road for the entrance of the greatest one of evil, the exponent of all that the prince of darkness can set upon the world. He is entered among you and he will bring about the full destruction of mankind. (vol I page 190)

However, My child, all must be wary because when he, the man of deception, he's recognizable to mankind as he will set you with number upon the path of deception, he, too, will be a figure of virtue. He will be covered as a sheep with robes of purity, but look into his heart, My child.....Now, My child, I will give you one secret, unknown to many, but you must make it known to mankind. This man of deception shall try to follow My Son. He will convince many that he is the Messiah. You must make it known now that the Messiah will not come unless He comes down with the legions of Angels from the Heavens as He ascended. Repeat anew, My child, this false messiah shall not be accepted upon earth. My Son, Jesus, is the only Messiah. (vol I page 191)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - The leaders of your country and the rulers of your world are faster and faster plunging forward, bringing in the reign of the evil one whom you will know as the antichrist of one world. The plan for the rule has been set for many years. Many prayers, many acts of atonement will be needed, or your new leader will be removed from among you. Pray, pray much for him, for the righteous man will meet with much persecution. (vol I page 242)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - The battle, My child, will accelerate very shortly for there will not only be a great war of weapons of mankind, but it will be known soon throughout the world as a religious war. It will be the war against the antichrist, who is here now! (vol I page 248)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - Number 6, beware of the anti-Christ among you. Number 6! He will promote now the Third World War, the great war of destruction to mankind. A war that has never been met with a sequel upon mankind! A war of destruction so great that countries shall disappear in a fraction of a second! So great will be the power of 6 that he shall start this war! (vol I page 256)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - .....My child, will be set upon by the forces known as anti-Christ. These forces will unite in the promotion of the great war! A war that mankind has never seen before! A war so violent, so destructive, that no human flesh would be left if My Son does not intervene! (vol I page 304)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - There is not much time left, My child, to gather the sheep. Know that the anti-Christ, My child, is walking upon your earth. He goes and follows wherever there is darkness. He will defile souls in a manner that no human mind could conceive! So foul will be his degradation! (vol I page 313)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You are, My children, living in the era of antichrist. Recognize the signs of your times and you will not follow into errors. Read the Book, My children. (vol I page 347)

<u>APRIL 5, 1975</u> - Yes, My child, there is nothing to fear. We will remove the Evil one from among you soon. He has done his work well for satan, My child. Know that no evil is ever triumphant. The Father, the Eternal

Father, turns all evil to good. He will use your discomfort, the Eternal Father, and guide it into channels for the salvation of souls. Your sufferings are not wasted, My children. Bear with Us for the salvation of souls. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. Persevere, for the hours of prayer shall release many souls from Purgatory. (vol I page 355)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - St. Theresa: And the forces of evil, of antichrist, in your world, my sisters, are poisoning the minds of many. They also come as angels of light, but they have the hearts of wolves, ready to spring and devour. They are agents of hell. They come in human form. Were you to see them in their normal forms as devils, my sisters and brothers, you would not befall for their wiles. But they come as angels of light in human form. Learn to recognize the faces of evil about you. (vol I page 365)

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1975</u> - The antichrist, the forces of evil have gathered, My children, within the Eternal City. You must make it known to mankind that all that is coming from Rome is coming from darkness. The light has not passed that way. The appearance in public is not Paul VI, it is the impostor pope. Medication of evil has dulled the brain of the true Pope, Pope Paul VI. They send into his veins poison, to dull his reasoning and paralyze his legs. What evil creature have you opened the doors to the Eternal City and admitted the agents of satan? You plan to remove the Eternal Father from your hearts and the hearts of those whom you seek to deceive. You scatter the flock. (vol I page 416)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1975</u> - Mister 666, My child, the antichrist forces are now loosed fully upon earth. Without your prayers and the prayers of the multitudes, he will bring about a full destruction among mankind; wars, all manners of abominations, darkness in holy places, darkness in the hearts of men, darkness of spirit! (vol I page 426)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1975</u> - The good books, your true revelations in your Bible, must be kept and preserved. The forces of the antichrist seek to remove all true knowledge from among you. Know, My children, that these forces of the antichrist do their work by capturing the spirit, the body of men, women and children. However, you must know that six sixty-six, My children, is the large force of satan. Six is for the six who are coming; five being present and the sixth on his way! Six is for the six days of suffering and six is for the six who shall be punished and chained forever in hell! (vol I page 455)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - Remember, My children, do not waste your time looking for one individual man. The man of perdition spoken and written of in the past is a general term. It is not one man, but is a massing of the spirits. You are truly now engaged in a great war of the spirits. It is a war far more deadly than human promotes, it is a war that will claim the souls. ......My children, recognize the evil about you. Mr. 666, the man of perdition, a general term, My children, I repeat: They are the forces of evil now that are working towards the elimination of the knowledge of the existence of your God. My Son's House, His Church, is under great attack by satan. Hell and the forces of evil are loosed upon earth, but they shall not prevail against My Son's Church. (vol I page 500)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - Satan has claimed and poisoned the minds of many. It is satan who seeks to stop the good work of My Mother. He is the adversary; he is the prince of darkness; he is the father of all liars! And I say unto you, as your God: His time is growing short, and he knows it, for now he is set loose upon your earth and he

roams among you, using many faces and many bodies, for he is truly the soul of the man of perdition. He has entered upon mankind with agents of great power, for they are using the forces of hell against My Church. (vol I page 550)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - My children, I have cautioned you to watch and prepare for the days you are living in now, and the days you are going forward into, the time known as antichrist. My children, I have cautioned you to read the Apocalypse of Saint John and learn. It is not a book beyond your knowledge and understanding, if you implore the Eternal Father to allow you to understand. If you ask, you shall receive the insight to understand what is to come upon mankind, and what is now here in your time. (vol I page 556)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - I caution you in the days ahead to read all periodicals and approach your news medias with a critical eye, for you seldom will receive now the truth in print or through your news medias, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters, and those who are seeking to bring about the one world religion and the one rule of government, a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of antichrist. The man of perdition 666 is in Rome. the man of perdition 666 is in every country of earth now. Every nation is polluted by the errors of the forces of darkness. When the world receives the baptism of fire, there will be few left. (vol I page 563)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - There is now a conspiracy forming within the Eternal City of Rome. It is an event that strikes at My heart; it tears My very Being asunder, for this knowledge is of the antichrist forces that planned to take over the city of Rome. (vol I page 579)

# VOLUME II

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - Shout from the rooftops the Message from Heaven! For if you become lax and go uncaring about your way, I assure you, My children, there will be many tears shed, much gnashing of teeth, and greater woe set upon your world and your earth by the agents of 666, the antichrist, that is now ravishing My Son's Church, the hearts of the dedicated, poisoning the minds of the dedicated, and destroying the souls of the young. (vol I page 28)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - Those who have the greatest power in My Son's Church for the salvation of souls are using these powers to destroy. I say unto you: Remove the blindness from your hearts. Awaken from your slumber, O pastors, and recognize the signs of your times. The antichrist, known as the 666 forces, are among you. They now are in full control of the world's nations and peoples. (vol II page 31)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - My children, you must exercise great care in accepting what comes to you in print and through your news medias. In the plan of the forces of 666, control will be set upon mankind, control that shall lead to slavery. The master of all deceit is in your world now. Shall you become puppets of his? Can you not fortify your self for the salvation of your soul? Do not run about like chickens without heads, neither gaining graces, nor reckoning with the truth. Remain in the light, the knowledge given to you through your prophets. Do not join those who bring doctrines of devils into My House. (vol II page 37)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - Listen, My children. Take the blindness from your hearts and see with knowing eyes; do not be blinded to what is happening about you. The antichrist, you call 666, is now in Rome doing full battle. The antichrist, known as 666, is now entered upon your world, your country, and every nation upon earth. Are you so blind, My children, that you cannot recognize this yourself? He sows discord among nations; he takes the knowledge of God and replaces it with an honor to man. Man has set himself up to be a god! (vol II page 39)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - There is loosed now upon your earth the man of perdition, 666. He has entered now into the highest places of rank of My Son's Church, and he has entered upon the highest positions in the governments of

the world. My children, I say to you now, to guard your souls and the souls of your children. There are the very forces of hell now loosed among you. (vol II page 51)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - You would do well now, parents, to prepare your household. There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the earth by the evil one. The agents of hell, known by you as 666 are now loosed in full force upon mankind. And now 666 has entered into Rome, the Eternal City, seeking to set upon the Chair of Peter an agent of hell! (vol II page 58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - Many shall go forward in the days ahead suffering persecution for My sake. I say unto you, My children: You will follow My path as the Dragon covers your earth. The Dragon, My children, is the beast of power, the powers that now form 666 upon your earth. You will learn to recognize the faces and forces of evil about you. (vol II page 61)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - My children, already your city New York has started on the road to a great Chastisement with many warnings given before. There is one loosed in your city and in your country who is a direct capture of the forces of 666. (vol II page 71)

My children, there are forces now loosed upon your earth. The abyss is wide open now. 666 has entered in full force upon your earth. His agents now are in the Vatican. They have captured some of the highest seats in the Hierarchy. They have taken over many governments. They are bringing the nations to the edge of destruction. (vol II page 73)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - 666 himself now is loosed from hell; satan. He has great powers and will entice your children in the covens. He has great powers because he will teach them miracles, show them miracles, that will convince them that he is satan. In this manner he will promise them eternal life, until he has their souls, and damned forever they will be. Too late to their knowledge will they know they have sold their souls to satan!......My children, awaken! Even your news medias are wrong. They have not stopped the evil one. And they cannot stop him, for he is supernatural, and will go on. (vol II page 76)

My children, the man of sin, satan in the body of a man, he has the powers of hell. He plans his victims well. He goes forth and gathers information of soul, and then he has them marked for death......My child, listen well. In My anguished heart, I do not wish to enlarge upon My Mother's counsel. Needless to say, it has been a night of great sadness to have to bring to you the knowledge of the entrance of satan upon your world......Not My children, just the agents that you have been battling with, but satan, the prince of darkness, 666, now is in your world. He has been here for some time, but has entered your country in 1971. He will use now the body of any man, woman, or child, who has fallen out of grace. (vol II page 77)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - The evil one, the one of dark secrets, the butcher, the murderer, the liar, is now upon your earth. He has entered, as satan he has entered into the body of a man, a man with a human shell, but is just a casing for the spirit of darkness. (vol II page 79)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - 666, known as the man of perdition, is satan in the body of a human. That human is no longer alive but dead, a dead casing for the entrance of satan. No man even goes to hell unless he goes of his own free will. Therefore, the man of perdition now loosed in your country has accepted his role of evil for the glorification of satan and the destruction of his soul......In 1971 of earth years, My child, I told you that the man of perdition had entered into the priesthood, into the body of a fallen soul; priesthood. (vol II page 80)

And where, you ask, is 666, this man of perdition? He is wherever there is darkness of spirit he will enter. He thrives on bloodshed. My children My child, I will not go into full detail on this matter of bloodshed. It is beyond your human comprehension to know the life pattern of this man of perdition; satan in a human body. (vol II page 81)

SEPTEMBER 13, 1977 - My child, you will shout it from the rooftops that the restraining force has been taken away, and satan now is upon your earth. The prince of darkness, the great deceiver, the man of perdition, is satan, 666, in the body of a human being; a human being that has given himself to satan and is no longer human of ordinary origin. In the past your world has had in its midst demons of lesser nature. However, because of your wickedness, because of your corruption, because of your debaseness, because of your evilness now, the gates of hell were opened wide and the spirit of darkness entered upon your earth. ..........My children, I came to counsel you for many earth-years and you did not listen! Already those who are to be saved have been marked with the sign of God, the cross. Those who have given themselves to satan now, loving their evilness and wrongdoing, shall be claimed by satan. He has many ogres now in many disguises roaming throughout your country, city by city, state by state. And this will advance, without prayer and penance, into every country of perdition, the main individual spirit of 666, is now in your city, in your state, and in the cities, throughout your country. Unless you make a decision of your own free will to cast aside your blindness of spirit, to open your hearts and receive the light, you will fall from the hand of a murderer. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, for satan shall promote murder in the household. (vol II page 83)

My children, in your city of New York, and in many of the cities now throughout your country, the United States, and even into Canada, this man of perdition, the chief force of evil, 666, he is traveling now and establishing himself in many cities throughout your nation......My child, you must have no fear in exposing this demon from hell. Yes, My child, do not be affrighted to receive the mockery of those who do not believe. You must shout the truth that this man is not an ordinary man! He is supernatural. He can change his appearance right before your very eyes! He can cast his voice into animals......The world will call this crazy, My child, but much is happening to those who do not understand, and they, too, will be called crazy when they are enlightened!.....My children, I warned for many earth-years that there would be a total war of the spirits upon earth. This war you are fighting is supernatural. It is a difficult war, because only faith - ask and you shall receive the way, seek the light and you will find it, and your eyes will be opened. Many shall be able to look into the unseen world with grace. (vol II page 84)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Satan, the man of perdition, the prince of darkness now is upon your world; he walks your earth. Satan, not his consorts or demons, but satan himself is loosed now from hell and walks your earth. He has been permitted to send onto you the test, My children. He has entered upon your earth to claim his own. .........Satan has poisoned the minds of many. It is satan now who roams your earth. He has been given his time, and he seeks to claim his own. Nations shall rise against nation. My children, the forces of 666 are worldwide now, and it will bring great distress to the nations. ........The man of perdition walks the earth now. He is satan. And he shall enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace, and will work his rule among you. And he'll work his destruction among you. He is the prince of darkness. And he will seek out his consorts who have given themselves over to sin and abominations. My children, he is lining up his forces now. They have entered into every city in your country and they shall soon be made known. They have adopted their own instruments of destruction. (vol II page 94)

The evil that now darkens the world, My child, all of this knowledge was given in the past. I repeat: He, the man of perdition, is wherever there is sin in excess. He will debase human beings in a manner so foul that one will recognize that it is truly a creation from the very depths of hell. Perversion, degradation, and all foulness comes from hell. Sadly, My child, all this will be propagated through the use of human bodies. (vol II page 95)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - All of the personages in Heaven watch the battle that is now raging upon earth. The man of perdition whom you call 666 is satan himself now loosed into the world. He now walks in the body of a human being, My children. He has many agents of destruction accompanying him. My children, you must

always be on guard, for they are crafty, they are wily, and they have great knowledge. However, when the battle is over, they shall be brought down from their lofty peak. (vol II page 101)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - My child, you have spent many hours in searching the truth of the evil forces now loosed in your immediate area of New York. Satan, the evils of satanism, only appear when sin has become a way of life, and the evil has brought an immense blanket of darkness to an area, 666, satan in human form, is wherever darkness is. He is the prince of darkness, the father of all liars, the master of deceit. And I say, My children, the master of deceit for he is cunning beyond all human understanding. (vol II page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Your world, mankind, is now developing into a one-world government and a one-world religion that will cast aside My Son. Woe, I say unto you, as I cried before, that unless you pray, unless you act now, 666 shall entrench himself in Rome, the Eternal City of Rome, and then it shall become the seat of the antichrist forces. My children, remove the blindness from your hearts and your eyes. Can you not recognize what is happening? (vol II page 108,109)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - My child and My children, listen well as I repeat to you the meaning of 666. Six demons of special mission have been loosed upon earth. Lucifer and his cohorts; Lucifer; satan and his army, 666; demons, legions of demons from hell entering into the body of any man, woman or child who has fallen away from the light. (vol II page 112)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - I must warn you, and you must shout it from the rooftops now, before it is too late, that 666, Lucifer and his agents, have advanced upon the world and are in the city of Rome. I say unto you, My children, that you must now work to preserve My Son's House, His Church! Because, unless you pray and do penance now, Rome, the Eternal City, will become the seat of the antichrist! (vol II page 170)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - Be it known now, I bring you a message of dire consequence; antichrist, the forces of 666, are in Rome. Antichrist, the forces of 666, are throughout the world now, and Lucifer walks the earth in the body of a human being. I cannot expect you in your human nature to fully understand this but as you go forth in this battle, this battle of the latter days, you will understand this meaning, for Lucifer will promote false miracles; false prophets shall abound upon the earth, and they will bring discredit to true prophets. (vol II page 194)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My children, listen to Me now as I explain to you. Your men, your theologians have lost one truth. It is not one man, as they refer scripturally, the man of perdition, a man whose number will be known as 666. It is a general term. It refers to Lucifer in the body of a man.....And listen well, My children, as I repeat to you this truth. Quoting from the scriptures, that "He will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God." Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God. "Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God. "Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God. "Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God. "Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God. "Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God. "Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God. "Now you will understand, My children, why man has lost through the ages the true meaning of 666. It is not one man, as your world's theologians go about watching for one man. It is Lucifer, Lucifer, the devil Incarnate, who is 666! My children, you learn nothing, though you have produced in the past many pages of scripture, many pages of prophecy. But you do not believe what you read. (vol II page 201)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - Remember the first trial in Heaven, Lucifer was cast out of the Kingdom of Heaven. Let this be a lesson to mankind, who seeks to go above his God, with the advance in knowledge, seeking to go above the Creator, caring more for the creature than the Creator. I say unto you, your God, that heavy trials now shall beset mankind. (vol II page 272)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1980</u> - My child, it saddens Me to bring up anew a subject of great concern to Heaven. There is emerging again the great Beast of hell onto earth. He has been present among you now, under his banner of 666, for quite a number of years, building his forces for this moment. (vol II page 277)

#### MESSAGES

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child.

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - Veronica: I see the picture of "Jacinta 1972." Jesus: And what is in the picture, My child? Repeat. Veronica: I see the letters very heavily penciled over by Jacinta when she wrote this message. It says, one part of the message, there are five parts to the "Jacinta 1972" picture, but one part says: "A-C into, I-N-T-O, mitres 1972." Repeat that well, My child. Veronica: Antichrist into mitres 1972......That, My child, I know you were much affrighted at that message when you first received it from Jacinta several years ago. But nothing that We give you is to remain hidden. It is necessary for the battle ahead. .....Be it known to all men upon earth that the antichrist has entered now among you. Be it known to Our bishops and cardinals: (I do not include Pope John Paul II at this time, because he is under the domination of his bishops and cardinals.) I look upon My Church at this time and I find gross errors. I tell you now, all bishops and cardinals of the world: My Church shall not be defaced. You shall not defame My Name. I will allow this to continue but for a short time. If you do not acknowledge Me properly before the world, I assure you, I will not acknowledge you before the Father; and you will not have eternal rest with My Father in Heaven.

<u>OCTOBER 3, 1991 (MSG)</u> - For Our Lady once more revealed to Jacinta, shortly before her death in February 1920, what is really the essence of the Third Secret of Fatima, that 666, satan, the forces of antichrist, would enter the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome beginning in the year 1972!.....Now we know from Our Lady's messages that beginning in 1972, Pope Paul VI was kept a virtual prisoner in the Vatican. Some ecclesiastics in the highest positions of the hierarchy, being infiltraters or having fallen from grace, drugged the good Pope, censored his mail, forged his documents, and finally staged an impostor to complete their sinister plan. .....Pope Paul himself gave the world an indication of this terrible situation on June 29, 1972, when he said: "From some fissure the smoke of satan entered into the Temple of God."

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG)</u> - You will continue to pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's Churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two, I call him. But many have named him, and the Book of life refers to him as the Antichrist......Yes, My children, you will recognize him by his deeds. Many will sell their souls to him to get to the head, but all that is rotten will fall eventually. No matter what the struggle to keep the light in your country and the world, you will go forward as soldiers of light, carrying your banner Faithful and True, in the face of adversity. .......What, O what, My children, can you expect from the Eternal Father? My Son constantly pleads your cause before the Eternal Father. However, the time is growing short. That's why, My child, I brought you here this evening in your debilitated state, as an act of mercy to the world, to turn from their path of destruction. Your nation, the Unite States, shall fall to the despot and you will be all enslaved.

#### SATANISTS: BLACK MASS

#### VOLUME II

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - He is here. He has entered upon your country in 1975. Your children have been victims to him. The spread of drugs was for reason, to break down the morale and to give your children over to satan.

Your children have been desecrated in black mass. Your children have been desecrated in the schools and the governments by the government leaders who do not care. (vol II page 75)

Mothers, protect your daughters purity. Allow them no rein to be free in choice. Guard them well, for they will be the victims of black mass which shall rage throughout your country......My children, desecration of body is being committed only doors from you in covens. Do you know what is going on about you? The covens, in two years, have grown beyond anything man could expect. They are homes now for the practice of black mass witchery. (vol II page 76)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - My children, My Son has been abandoned in His House. His Body, His beautiful Body is being desecrated by many. And the evil forces of darkness in human bodies, in the form of satanism and worship of the prince of darkness at black mass, they are desecrating My Son's Body, and why? You permit this because you have lost heart! You have lost faith! There is only a flicker of true faith left in your world, My children. When it is extinguished, man, those who are living, will envy the dead. (vol II page 88)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - Already, in many of My Son's Churches, side by side, are they sacrificing My Son, and also satan sacrifices unwilling victims to his black mass. My children, you must fight to retain the divinity of My Son, and not have satan encroach upon it. It is a war far worse that man has ever seen in history. These are the days spoken of and written of by the prophets of old. (vol II page 90)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - My children, do not laugh as I caution you that walking among you are those who are no longer human in nature not pursuits. They have given themselves to satan and no longer can be recognized as human. My children, they are sacrificing other humans in their rituals of black mass. Many young enter upon this scene seeking friendship among their fellow men, and why? Because they have a void in their lives that you as parents have not filled. And the leaders in My Son's House, they have been abandoned by them. They do not have a foundation of faith nor learning to protect them and to give them the armor to withstand these onslaughts. (vol II page 97)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - All of good spirit and heart will make now a concerted effort to soothe the injured heart of Jesus at the tabernacles of the world. Communion in the hand was promoted by satan because of the rise of satanists now in our country and in the world. They are conducting black mass secretly and openly. The children are the greatest victims of this evil. ......The Sacred Species, the Host, is being used during these rituals of black mass and satanism in a most abominable way. Please, Our Lady says, do not accept the Host in your hand. Do not allow this to be done without an outcry. No man shall be worthy to accept My Son's Body. (vol II page 102)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - The practice of the black mass, abominations, corruption being promoted even within your teaching institutions; and this does not mean that I can look upon the corruption in My House, My Church, and condone it with permissiveness. I say unto you, O pastors, you will awaken from your slumber now, for your sheep are straying. A House, a church in darkness, wears a band of death about it! All that is rotten shall fall from the vine; for I, your God, shall shake the vine, for I am the vinedresser! (vol II page 110)

<u>JULY 14, 1979</u> - The candles your children are spending your hard-earned money for, the black candles, are signs of Lucifer and hell. They are used in the desecration of the true Sacrifice, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass upon earth......Do not laugh and think it has become a big myth in your nation, and other nations of the world, that there is not murders being committed in the name of ritualistic sacrifices to satan. Many children and young have disappeared, never again to be seen, as they were disposed of after being used as sacrifice to satan, Lucifer......It did not happen overnight, My children. It took planning and years of planning. I warned you many years ago to pray, do penance, make sacrifices of atonement. (vol II page 230)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - My child and My children, I say again: Test the spirits. For now there is a conspiracy of evil throughout the world, going to the extreme left of invoking satan in the worship of satan, a contrary mass to My Son. Sadly, darkness of spirit pervades among mankind. How long shall the Eternal Father permit this condition to exist?.....My children, I tell you now as your Mother that My tears fall upon you, for you do not know what you are doing. You are bringing upon you a great punishment. (vol II page 294)

### SATANISTS: CULTS/COVENS

### VOLUME I

MARCH 24, 1973 - Those who have given their lives and souls to Lucifer are now blinded to what lies ahead. They will be eating and drinking and marrying, and then will come the Ball. (vol I page 89)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1973</u> - Your children, through misdirection, the direction of those entrusted with the salvation of their souls, have now been gathered into clans of satanism. (vol I page 131)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Veronica: Our Lady is also pointing over with a very angry look on Her face. And I see, oh! a terrible, oh! it's, oh my goodness! I know what it is, I see...I know they're human beings but they're wearing black garments and slit-holes in their faces, and Our Lady says: See, My child, the worship of the prince of evil. You are shocked, My child? Do not delude yourselves that this does not exist upon your earth now; the worship of satan. Pagans, pagans in the House of God, pagans roaming your nations, leaders of your nations giving themselves to satan! (vol I page 217)

#### VOLUME II

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - My children, you are not masters of your own destiny, though you have given yourselves to all manner of debasement; you have given yourselves to powers you do not understand, nor know how vile and how encompassing they are to your nature. You dabble in the occult; you seek for psychic phenomenon's; you wander about with heads high in the clouds; your children following suit, and what have they found but satan! (vol II page 44)

entice your children in the covens. He has great powers because he will teach them miracles, show them miracles, that will convince them that he is satan. In this manner he will promise them eternal life, until he has their souls, and damned forever they will be. Too late to their knowledge will they know they have sold their souls to satan!

My children, desecration of body is being committed only doors from you in covens. Do you know what is going on about you? The covens, in two years, have grown beyond anything man could expect. They are homes now for the practice of black mass witchery.......Many have entered, many have entered because they are misguided by the schools, and parents, and teachers, who do not believe in the supernatural. They experiment with the occult, and then they fall!.....Children shall disappear from the streets, never more to be seen, taken into covens and buried in their burial grounds. Know it now, don't cast it aside and say that this is a reign of terror. Do not cast is aside, for your child may be next!.....The occult is true. Demons are true. More and more will you see them upon the earth now that satan himself has come upon the earth. He is 666. He promotes the final capitulation of man, the destruction of mankind. (vol II page 76)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My children, I have a fact to be made known to you that may be scoffed at, but I must give the truth for your knowledge and protection. There is one called "man" among you now who is diabolical of nature, using a human body. This evil one We have named "the vampire," because in his diabolical nature, in his supernatural state, he has developed a necessity for the consumption of human blood to retain the human body he travels in. Know ye well now that he is going about your city looking for young blood. (vol II page 84)

Many have been slaughtered at his hands; many are being slaughtered by his hands. Children, unknown to their parents, are entering into his covens making themselves susceptible to eventual death, not only of the spirit but of the body. For the evil one, there is no love. For the evil one, there is only the challenge to exist in human form......My children, this message will be met by much mockery, derision, and unbelief. This unbelief will only exist until the full exposure of the activities of this vampire among you......He works in covens. Satanists, evildoers, perpetrators of murder, sexual carnage; diabolical deviations far beyond what any human mind could conceive of; they have to come straight from the mind, the supernatural mind, of this man in human form......My child, the knowledge, his name has been given to many. They will find it most difficult without heavenly intervention to trace him as he is a man of a hundred faces, a man of many natures. Only those with the knowledge given from the Eternal Father shall be able to subdue him.

It is a battle now, My children, a battle in which those who have given themselves to satan will be claimed by satan now, not in the future but now! He is roaming throughout your cities; he is roaming throughout your states, making new covens of iniquity. He is seducing your children unknown to parents. He has entered into the schools; he is teaching the occult. He is bringing satan, the knowledge of the supernatural, but only from hell! ......My children, recognize, O parents, and teach your children that these miracles he performs are false miracles from satan! Teach your children to beware of the occult practices now being dabbed into you school curriculums. It is evil; it has been placed there by satan. .....Do not scoff and laugh at these words and the words of My Mother; they are words in fact and truth. It has been told in the past, through generations of time, that this man of perdition would enter upon your world, and he is here! Because you have given yourselves over to evilness, corruption, satan has had to be loosed now among you. (vol II page 85)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - Already, because too few listened to and acted upon My counsel in the past, already, My children, your nation is covered now by secret societies and churches of satan, being founded by the master of deceit and the father of all liars, the prince of darkness, satan. ......My children, I do not have to explain to you the evils that he will create and manifest through your children and all those who have given themselves to seeking the occult, whether it be, My children, in the homes or in the classrooms of your nation, your schools. Satan has planned his role well. It has taken many earth-years for him to reach this point, My child. .....

My children, you will make a concerted effort to take and purge from your schools the practice of the occult. Already, many of your children have entered into these secret societies without your knowledge, and they are propagating it throughout your country and the countries of the world. (vol II page 90)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - My child and My children, the greatest anguish of heart that We suffer now is because of the sorcery that has come into the lives of many of your children. We call this sorcery, My children, witchcraft, with drugs. The minds of your children are being destroyed and distorted by the use of mind-controlling agents from hell. And I say from hell, My children, because it is a diabolical plan of satan to control the minds of your children. (vol II page 93)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - Man in his arrogance, in his turning from the light, is now allowing a monster to develop in your country, My child, and many countries throughout your world. For many years this monster lay hidden in the guise of secret societies, My child and My children, the occult must be removed from your country! Neither shall it be condoned by your leaders, nor the parents permit this evil in your school system and medias! Your children are being programmed to kill! Your children will be unrecognizable if you as parents do not act to stop this evil! (vol II page 113)

MAY 13, 1978 - Satanic delusions have been set upon the governments of the world, even as they seek to remove from your courthouse the words "In God We Trust." It shall be, "In Man We Trust, for Man is Our God!" Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! The just hand of he Eternal Father is poised to strike you. (vol II page 146)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - You look for the antichrist among you. He who denies My Son as the Christ, it is he who is the antichrist! (vol II page 236)

OCTOBER 6, 1980 - I will not describe the scenes of abomination witnessed by Heaven now going on at this very moment as I and My Son are among you. Those who have given themselves over to worship the prince of darkness prepare a great feast and seek now sacrifices for their altar. .....I ask parents to be prudent in allowing their children to be on the streets after dark without protection, for they shall disappear and not be seen again......Do not scoff when I have given you, and do give you knowledge, My children, of the existence of a cult of satan. Sadly, will you learn too late and seek out the interlopers in this world, as your children are found without blood. (vol II page 278)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - There are many nations now that promote the greatest of sacrileges. Through their medias and their permissiveness, they have brought forth satanism, the worship of satan, the adversary to the debauchery of young children. (vol II page 378)

The agents of hell have gathered now. The satanism is accelerating, My child. You must all pray and act upon this knowledge that among you are those who are practicing the worship of satan. They have even become so imbued with the spirit of evilness that they murder in sacrifice another human being. ......Our Lady: Yes, My child, look upon the scene before you. .....Veronica: Oh, I see what looks like a cave. I don't think that this is in the United States. I get the impression; it's a cave similar to the ones that I saw, the time I saw when Jesus was being crucified, and they were scourging Him at the pillar in a cave, like built out of a hill. .....I see a lot of people gathered there. Now I would say about fifteen, or maybe seventeen, I'm count....no, thirteen, there are thirteen people. Now they're all standing in a circle. And in the middle of that circle is a man. He's dressed with horns on his head, like satan, and he has a black cape which is red inside. And he's turning about and he's holding a spear in his hand. It has three prongs on it. And he's dipping these prongs now into a boiling kettle. I believe it's water boiling, he's heating up. And now he's placing, after putting water, he dips his fork, this big fork, into the water, and then places it on top of the hot coals and they sizzle. And now he's going over, and there's a man tied, just like Jesus was, to a post, and he's taking this horrible, horrible thing in his hand and

he's burning the skin of the man, I can hear his screams, the man is screaming, he's burning the prongs of the pitchfork of the man's back.

Now Our Lady knows that I am getting dreadfully ill, it's a horrible sight. Now one of the.....there's a woman there, she, her eyes are glassy, like she's drugged or something, now she's going over to the man and she's taking a, it's a long knife, like a hunting knife, and cutting him in his back. And then, there's another woman, they're all dressed in black capes with red on the interior....there's another woman, she's going over, and, oh, no! They.. she has, she has a chalice in her hands and she's placing it underneath the drops of blood that are coming out of the gash she's made in the man's back. And they're all laughing, like they're hysterically insane. They're all laughing. .....And now the woman is coming over and she's passing, it's a chalice, ohh, it's a chalice, but she's passing it among them all and they're drinking the man's blood. Ohhh! Oh, I think I'm going to be sick, Blessed Mother. .....Our Lady: Yes, My child, the truth is not pretty a picture, but it is the only way that I can impress upon you, My child and My children, the horrible urgency of protecting your children and your families. Because as I told you before, when you go without your doors, your children then will go out into a world that has been taken over by satan.......My child, do not be horrified at what you see. You must understand also that the Eternal Father will have the final say in all of this horrible carnage. (vol II page 379)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - Your children have become innocent victims of their elders. Many parents are crying because their children have been taken from them, never to be seen again. I want you to know at this time, My child and My children, that there is a gross cult, a cult in your country now, that is taking children from their homes to be grown up in an atmosphere of debauchery. O My children, whatever shall become of you? (vol II page 408)

The children, the innocent children, are victims of debauchery. The children, many of them shall die. We shall set upon your nation, and other nations of the world, a mysterious disease. But be it known now: It will not be a mysterious disease but the hand of the Eternal Father placed down to remove these innocent souls before they are sent into debauchery. O My children, the missing children in your countries are not just missing because they want to adopted, or others wished to take them into their homes as children to be loved. They are being taken to be used in all foul manners. (vol II page 409)

There are many satanic cults, My child, in your country, in Canada, and in all the nations of the world. Satan has done his work well, but knows that his time is limited. Therefore, he will now gather more disciples to be among you. You will be given the knowledge, My children, when you wear your scapular to recognize the face of evil. Though they wear the bodies of men, they are demons in human form. (vol II page 409,410)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Your children, I cry for you, poor mothers. Know that My Mother's heart is solaced only by the knowledge that these children shall not be lost to Heaven. But your young children have been disappearing from your homes. And where are they, as you go to and fro, looking for your children, and My Mother's tears fall upon you? Many shall be found dead, but others shall never be found, for they are disposed of in a most despicable way by a group known as the satanist......These groups, My child and My children, are increasing, even on your island of Long Island. There are at least twelve major covens, and they are using human sacrifice. These bodies, My children, cannot be found by the police, or other authorities who seek to help and to solace the hearts of the family members of the lost child.

But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in their minds, that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out.....And I must repeat again, My child, for the consolation of mothers. They must watch over their children carefully, for there will be thousands upon thousands that will vanish without a trace. The satanist cults are turning into armies, My child.

They have already tried to attack you through the powers that they retain from satan. Do not be affrighted, but you must be more careful, My child, whom you let into your house. For the souls of those who knock upon your door are knowingly, or unknowingly to themselves, sinful and on the road to destruction, and trying to take others with them.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued, a House, because of modernism, satanism, and seeking the profound, not in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan..

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and, also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Message, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mothers hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children; but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Do not be sorrowful, My child and My children; there will be times of great joy for all of us. This will not be a permanent state upon earth; earth that is covered with sin and defilement, children against their parents, murders in every street, killing of the unborn, and much more; much more that, My child, that I would wish you to know, but I cannot, for the purity of heart, instruct you on the vile deeds of the satanist.

My child and My children, need I repeat to you all of the abominations being committed upon the earth now? I can also repeat to you that in some of these horrible, excruciatingly painful cults that are growing up fast in your country and other countries about the world, they have even gone so far as to dab now in cannibalism, the eating of human flesh as a sacrifice to satan. That is why, My children, so many cannot be found who are missing, mostly, My children, young children. Mothers have cried; their hearts torn with anguish when their children disappear from the streets. Your police do not investigate fully. Sending out photographs of the missing children, this is of little help when they fall into the clutches of the satanists, for they do not remain about long. Their bodies are often cremated on pyres to satan.

I know, My child, this gives you a great twinge of heart when I tell you of these satanists, for you have not lost your fear of them yet. I understand, My child, how you feel. You must not let this affect your work in any manner, for that is what they plan to do; to fill you with such fear that you will not move from without your

house. .....I tell you, My child, if you follow Our directions to the full, you will have no problems with the satanists............There are many armors worn by My children that will protect them from these satanists. I know that those who are satirists, I call them satirists, My child, they will laugh and scorn you when you wear, altogether, your Scapular, your Rosary, your medals, and your crucifix. Let them call you what they may, for one day they will call upon their God to have mercy, and He will find them lacking, with no seal of armor, and they cannot be accepted; they will be rejected from Heaven. All of this armor was given to you throughout the years of mankind. And it was given for reason, for this very day now that is approaching.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them.......How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs. ......My dear parents, please, listen to your Mother. Listen to what I have to say to you, for I tell you the truth. The Eternal Father sees all, and makes Us knowledgeable as to what is happening upon earth that will bring its eventual destruction. Your children are being educated in the schools, to take all Christianity from their lives, and believe not in the supernatural things of God, but the diabolical processes of satan, in cults.

My child and My children, at this time in the United States of America and Canada,. there can be counted, at least, nine thousand satanic cults.....I ask you to be retired from the world, for they will come as angels of light and try to approach you, also. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and your closest Shrine workers. That you will do. The one whom you have met now, My child, will be sufficient. She will help you where there is need. .....My children, I see you are shivering. You are frightened. Yes, you have reason to be, My child. But do not be affrighted, My child, they will not harm you. They will not harm you, My child, remember that. You must remain calm in the face of adversity......My child, now you will proceed to take three photographs. You will find that two of them are most frightening. And should you choose to make them known, I give you My permission, My child. I realize the ones at your last visit with Me, I gave you, made terror strike your heart. But these you must have, My children. But remember: I do not wish that you get embroiled in any satanic case that comes along, even if they contact you by telephone.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, do you not know that death is very close upon many. You are all afraid of going across the veil if you do not have the Faith. However, I am telling you this now as your Mother: You must listen to Me. There is another force rampant in your country, the United States of America; it is a satanic cult that has taken precedence over all cults in the world. The major institution for satan is right here in the United States, with its subsidiary in Canada. ......My child and My children, can you not understand what I am trying to tell you as your Mother: You must guard your children. Warn them against strangers. Don't be taken up with things of the world, so that your children must go and find their pleasures elsewhere; for they will fall into the hands of the walking demons. They prowl the highways. They go through the streets of the cities, looking for the young and the gullible, and those who have no homes. Your country, the United States, has been graced with much prosperity, My children. Therefore, you must take it upon yourselves to guard your children by having proper education for them, and also homes for those without a proper home. There is much money in your country and Canada that can be usefully used for the salvation of these children.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - I know, My child, how this has both affrighted you, and also made you feel weak from terror. I did not want to bring you here at first, My child, as I know how weak and ill you have become; but you see, you must help Our children upon earth.....Also, they are so lacking in interest in many places. Children are disappearing by the thousands, and where do they go? They go straight to the pits of hell, as they become pawns in the hands of the satanists. ......Yes, My child and My children-and My child, Veronica-you must be very careful. I have warned you not to go out alone, not even to your roadway; for you heard the music,

My child. They were gathered beneath your windowsill.....I know, My child, I kept this from you at Our last meeting, but it is urgent that you must know this. They are also going to try to murder you on your stoop. Do not be afraid, My child; your destiny is with Jesus and the Father. .....Do not accept strangers into your homes at this time, for the souls who knock upon your doors will be found to be evil; and they can also destroy the souls of the young.

There are many groups formed upon earth now that do not bring the words of My Son, but have built among themselves what they call a "church." We have many churches, My children and My child. Look up and tell Me what you see. (Veronica is shown a scene) I see a church, it's white clapboard. It looks like a church. Yes, it is. And it has a bell. It looks quite old-fashioned, like its been there for years. But I see coming from the back, oh, my goodness! There are people, they look terrible. They're in hoods and cloaks, red on the inside, black on the white. And there's a man behind him....Our Lady: This is the leader of the satanic cult which is on Long Island!..... Veronica: Oh, my goodness! This satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head, not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing!

Our Lady: Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!....You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before those obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals.....They have been under full control; therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: "Where have my children disappeared to?.....You will pray, My child. It will be the most difficult task that you have ever had, for they will not be victorious. You will destroy that coven in the end, My child.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children of the world, I want you to know this: For the perseverance in the fight ahead to stop the satanists in their quest to take your children from your homes, I ask all parents at this time to be a steady guardian of their children and not to become obsessed with the things of this world, the pleasures and the monetary gain......I wish that all parents who hear My voice tonight be alerted to the fact that there are over 10,000, now, cults in the United States and Canada alone. Many children have been slain by them in sacrifice to satan. Is this what you want, My children?.....Parents, keep a close watch on your children. Be sure that they do not leave your home without your knowing where they are going, for many will not return......This adulation of satanism shall not be prevalent when the Eternal Father gives Us the means to reach all humanity with this plea from Heaven to save your children from the satanists. <u>OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I implore you to go forward and bring the knowledge of the existence of these terrible satanic cults in your country. There are so many now, My children, that you would find it unbelievable if I could take you and show you throughout your country what is going on this very night while you are here.

#### SATANISTS: DEMONS/AGENTS OF SATAN

## VOLUME I

<u>AUGUST 21, 1970</u> - Stand beside My Vicar. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration. Do not abandon the Holy Father for he is your Father on earth. Do not abandon My Son's gift to you in Holy Church, for it is Our home on earth, your Heavenly habitat, sheltering you from the Dark Knights (satan's henchmen), wandering about to drag you to the bottomless pit! Find shelter in Jesus' arms. Remain close to Him! (vol I page 13)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - You agents of satan murder! Yes, you murder the little ones. Next you will choose the aged and infirm. Vile vipers of the abyss!! The command of the Father is thou shalt not kill! Hell will overflow with your souls. (vol I page 18)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

FEBRUARY 11, 1971 - Many will not accept your revelations, My child, for man has yet to understand the difference between the physical body and the spiritual soul. Man fails to recognize the existence of the unseen world about you. Right now, the demons are gathering for this full scale war of the spirits......Unless you continue to live in the Spirit, you will become blind to the signs that My Son and I will give to those who are destined for the Kingdom. Satan and his henchmen are loose upon your earth. He sends his highest advocates now, to destroy My children. The path you travel will be left for you to choose! We can only beg you out of love to listen and guard your soul! It is not Our wish to instill fear in you, My children, but We have found it is necessary to be stern. Perhaps in this way, a few of Our straying lambs could be gathered.......(vol I page 23)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, you ways of entertainment, you means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering

Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

Why have they chased Michael from My Son's houses? He was their guardian! They must place Michael back in My Son's house! Yes, they have shut doors and minds against him! But they cannot shut him out of the hearts of those destined for Our Kingdom. What kind of noises do We hear in My Son's house? Demons on the prance! Did they not dance around My Son's cross as He hung there on the wood? (vol I page 28)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - The agents of hell are deep within your country now. The hour glass is running faster and faster, many of your countrymen are consorting with devils. Be not fooled that they come in human form, for My child, you would not expect them to reveal themselves. In time you will know them by the blackness of their hearts. Unless you atone, disaster will be upon you! If you cast Us aside you will be lost! Atonement, prayer, sacrifice, it is thy decision!...... Loosed upon the earth now are agents, they surround you. They are placed here as agents of destruction. Lucifer, He roams the world. He seeks to take Our children from Us. Will you follow him when he blows his horn? You will not listen My children, until the blood is flowing in your streets, and the blackneed bodies lie all about you. Then it will be too late. (vol I page 30)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - Everything about you has been created by satan to destroy your soul, to turn you from God; you will not have both. You will be subjected to mockery, but walk with your eye on the sky and your heart in Heaven, for then you will be on the straight road to the Kingdom. You have shouldered your cross well. There are many agents of satan among you tonight. You will learn. Veronica, by experience and much wisdom in suffering. These disturbances are not the mere pranks of children but the well planned acts of satan. He has sought to stop tonight's Rosary, but he does not realize the graces I give to My priests in the light. Many cast stones at My Son as He walked about for the Father. Many also mocked Him and laughed in derision. This will be the road for all disciples of My Son as your earth proceeds into deeper darkness of spirit. Michael fought a good battle for you this evening, My child. (vol I page 31)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - Satan has placed his disciples in your schools. Satan has placed disciples in My Son's House. You will have to seek them out. You will need My Son to guide you. You will not recover these souls without prayers or sacrifice, violence will gain you nothing, for you will destroy your own souls! (vol I page 33)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1971</u> - My child, man hath aligned himself with Our adversary, satan. Man has taken up arms against Us! Unless the forces of anti-Christ be removed from My Son's House there will be great suffering! Those who remain true to My Son's House (Church) will be asked to suffer much! Satan has now loosed many agents among you. They have a strong army. The ultimate victory will be Ours! ``We have given you your armor. Your defense will be found there. You have your armor. Now you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going in your country. It must be one life of atonement, sacrifice, and prayer! The numbers left after the conflagration will be counted in the few. The choice will be given to every individual which road he will travel. Yes, there are many in My Son's House who have fallen. Even those can be saved with your prayers. The ones whom your prayers do not recover, they will become members of satan's crew, for already he (satan) has aligned them against those who will defend My Son's House! We have asked your Holy Father for a great sacrifice. You, in your resort to prayer will hold a balance of the sacrifice...........Agents of satan are everywhere. You will learn to recognize the face of evil. Pray for the Light! (vol I page 37)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - Woe, I say to you, you have turned your back on My Son to worship evil, and thus you have been allowed to set demons on your earth from the abyss! Those who have remained with Us, and do so till the end, will have no fear. We will protect them as all will be turned to good for those of well spirit. We look upon the most despicable of sins being committed in the disguise and name of humanism, modernism, all true satanism! You build your ladder to hell! Yes, We promise you the ultimate victory, for I shall carry the Light to the world despite the plan of satan. (vol I page 38)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - I wish to bring you tidings of great joy, but, My children, tonight there is great sorrow in Our Hearts. We look upon a full conspiracy. The evil is widespread throughout your country. Many have fallen because of their love of money and power over the peoples. It is those who do not recognize their God as being the Eternal Master, it is they who have developed the plan of destruction of your children and your country. An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the abyss. We see the earth covered in darkness. The victims of your decadent society are your children, the innocent victims of their elders. Have you not recognized the advent of anti-Christ into your land! (vol I page 40)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - The Church of the Living God vs. the church of man. Condemn not My House, My children, I gave it to you with peace and purity. It is man, in influence of satan, using fallen leaders, who seek to defy and defile Me and My House! Those who remain in the Light will recognize this truth. These loosed demons (out of hell) can be driven away by the guardians, the angels, assigned to My House to defend My House! Yes, even those who have fallen from grace will be rescued if they repent of their ways now and turn back to Us! Soon there will be a sword placed upon the world. (vol I page 43)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - Oh, My children, how I have beseeched the Father for the grace that the Eternal permit you to see what will lie ahead. Repent now, while there is time! You cannot escape the fact that there is around you an unseen world, the armies are heavy of satan! In this war, We will be victorious in the final outcome, but many tears will be shed before that day! Many mother's hearts will be torn in sorrow. Many will leave your earth unprepared! Pray that this darkness will not enter upon your house! (vol I page 44)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - You have been given protective sacramentals to wear about your neck; now I caution you. Why? There is unseen evil about you, not visible to your human eye unless graced with discernment by the Father; unseen evil forces, though your eyes cannot see them, they are as solid in being in their world as you are in yours, on your earthly plane. There are two camps set up now, Lucifer on one side, his demons and ogres, the road to Heaven with guardians on the other, and their followers. (vol I page 46)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - You have all been given an inborn conscience. You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. .....It is not an easy road ahead. The agents of hell are heavy, My children. You will find compassion will be dull, love of neighbor a thing of the past, charity, a jest; respect for life a thing of the past, all because you have allowed yourself to fall to satan. (vol I page 49)

demons, the dragon, the bear, and the serpent, or you will have visited upon you what you have sown! (vol I page 50)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - You do not understand the ways of God, for you are only human. Man was given, by the Father, a free will. Love cannot be forced. You cannot see into the next world. All about you there are creatures, should you lose your grace in defense, they will enter you, and as such, you will fall under the master of hell, and under his guidance you will continue to burrow until you have formed a web to destroy your brothers and sisters. ......Many agents of hell have infiltrated into every part of your country, you schools, your government, your medias of entertainment. Where shall you go but to stay within yourself and pray that you do not be enticed into the web. (vol I page 54)

<u>JULY 15, 1972</u> - You shall inform Our bishops that intellectual pride has been their downfall. You will inform the red hats that they have overstepped the boundaries you are like rodents burrowing into the structure of My Son's House! Many mites shall fall into hell! Hell, the abyss, is open wide. Number three (demon) enters among you. (Three demons of special mission are loosed, three more to go for 666.) (vol I page 56)

DECEMBER 24, 1972 .....Satan has now "4" (four) major adversaries upon earth! ......I have given you in the past the direction of his plan. The fourth major adversary is now released from the abyss (hell). Before the coming of My Son in final battle with Michael and all armies of Heaven, against satan's agents, two more major adversaries will enter upon earth from hell. Prepare, My children, for the great trials that are ahead. All who remain of well spirit are not to accept My counsel with fear. (vol I page 72)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1973</u> - The four agents of hell on special mission are accomplishing their despicable task. Many will be removed from the tribulations before the coming of My Son to set the world right again.....An agent of special mission now roams in the western world. He will create abominations that can only be conceived from the mind of satan. It is power against power. The father of all liars has led many astray; blinded them to the truth. (vol I page 80)

<u>MARCH 24, 1973</u> - As the battle progresses, number five will enter from the abyss. The corruption will increase until man will wish he would be removed from the earth. He will beg for mercy. Death of the body would be preferable to existence upon this world that has been given to satan. (vol I page 89)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - Padre Pio: My spiritual children: Hear me, for I bring you the word of truth. Demons roam in the Houses of God. Atonement, prayer and sacrifice! I speak out for an imprisoned Vicar. (vol I page 95)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - Do not deny the fact that there is an unseen world about you. When you accept this fact, you can fight it. Satan can enter upon and claim and make an agent any human being who has fallen far from grace, be it a man, a woman or a child. Therefore, recognize this fact, and disassociate yourselves from temptations and the ways of error set forth by these agents of satan. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Recognize the wolves in sheep's clothing. .....Now Our Lady is pointing to the sky. Oh! And there are the numbers 6-6. And now in black letters, and She's circling it in black, is "five" 6-6 and 5. The "five" now has the circle now. Our Lady's placing with Her hand, two V-like ears, they look like ears. They're like ears over the circle. Our Lady says: Number five, and then six, and wait for Michael. (vol I page 104)

<u>JUNE 8, 1973</u> - There are many agents of hell loosed upon earth now, My children. They have all means at their disposal for your capture, for the capture of your soul. Recognize, My children, the faces and forces of evil about you. (vol I page 106)

<u>JUNE 16, 1973</u> - The closer you feel yourself to the Father, the faster satan will set his agents upon you. (vol I page 110)

<u>JULY 1, 1973</u> - And now it's growing very dark, and I can't see those two demons any longer. Oh-h. And now it's growing light by the flagpole, and I see letters now in the sky. It's PENANCE: P-E-N-A-N-C-E. And it says: N-O-W, NOW, N-O-W, but the O is falling underneath, and it says O FIVE...DEMON FIVE. PENANCE NOW, DEMON FIVE ARRIVING.

<u>JULY 15, 1973</u> - There is now upon your earth the legions of hell; five major adversaries of the abyss roam your world. There will be accidents that are not accidents, sudden deaths that are not in the plan of the Father. (vol I page 115)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1973</u> - This will be difficult, for the scoffers will increase and the licentiousness will increase. And you will be soon a minority. <u>However, it is in the plan of the Father that We</u> <u>shall gather the House of</u> <u>God and restore it in the world to its proper proportions. Man, then, will be returned to his former state, for</u> <u>he will then no longer be forced to offend his</u> <u>God, forced through the agents of hell who will be removed from</u> <u>your earth</u>. (vol I page 123)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1973</u> - Your world and your country wallow in a cesspool of error, corruption, and debasement. Satan has set among you in the highest places of rule, giving them power for the destruction of human souls. These agents of hell have been placed in your schools o destroy your young, in your government to bring you to your knees before one who is not of God; and sadly, his agents have entered into the House of God to do battle. ......I have given you the sacramentals, and you must wear them. All who discard them to accede to the mockery and jest of those who follow the road of satan, must then join the ranks of those who will fall. Without your armor, you will not be protected against the infiltration of the agents of hell. These agents of darkness, these agents of the prince of darkness exist as beings, beings that you are unable to see with your human eyes. (vol I page 131)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1973</u> - The world waits for the arrival of the man of sin. He has been among you, My children, for quite some time. One, two, three, four, five. (vol I page 134)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - I see in the distance large hills. Oh, they do look like pyramids, like you would find in Egypt, pyramids......From out of this land will come number six, completing the reign of the spirits. He will promote the Great War. Many will leave the earth by extermination of warfare. (vol I page 155)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1974</u> - There are many agents of hell, now upon earth, and they have entered into the House of My Son. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice; this has been given to you as instruction from the Father. You must return prayer to your homes, to your schools, and make it a way of life for your children. Many parents will suffer for their laxity in the discipline of their children. Do not depend on false teachers to bring you the truth. A house in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 159)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you? Loosed upon your earth, are the demons from the abyss. They have multiplied and are prepared to do great battle. The time of times, and the day of days approach. Understand, and make preparation, for you are approaching the period of darkness. There will come upon you suddenly a great cataclysm of cosmic force. Recognize this as not an occurrence explained by science, but as the hand of the Father upon an unrepentant generation. (vol I page 183)

Veronica (in vision): Now I see, it's growing very dark and there are, oohh! legions of figures. I say legions, but they're dressed in very dark garments. They are crossing across the sky. I have never seen and they're dressed like this in black. Oohh! And as they turn, now, they're facing me. Go away! They're, they're terrible, they're horrible! They're oohh! oh! blessed Mother, no, I don't want to see them!.....Now Our Lady is coming forward: Do not be affrighted, My child. This, the Father asked of you, that you will recognize what is upon earth now. However, know that they will not appear to man as you see them now......But know well that they will enter into the body of any man, woman or child that has given his, or her soul, to satan. Satan cannot work upon his own, and in his own image. He must enter into the body of another. Prayer, pray much, My child and My children, for you can only send them from you by prayer. Accept fast and atonement. I have asked in the past, many times, that the leaders and the teachers in the House of God, the Church of My Son, that they fast and do great penance, pray more, for they have allowed the demons to enter upon them. The Father finds their leadership very poor, and He will judge accordingly, and all shall receive the fruits and merits of their actions and their leadership. (vol I page 185)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - My child, I must caution you in the days ahead. There are many enemies of the Father now in your world. They are in your life unrecognizable by their human nature. You have been living in fear, My child, but this is not necessary. Fear is a tool of satan. However, We understand your human nature. Nothing will be accomplished without the will of the Father. Do not be afeared for your human body. The greatest sorrow would be the loss of the soul. (vol I page 188)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - The prince of darkness has set upon the earth many agents. They do not come in their abominable forms, but they enter into the bodies of the fallen human. Do not be deceived, My children, by those who parade as angels of light. But beneath their exteriors they have the black hearts of Lucifer. I do not expect you to cast wary eyes upon your neighbors, but to remain within yourselves, caring less for the things of your world, and resorting more to prayer and sacrifice. Your daily lives must be Godly lives, led by the Holy Spirit sent to you. (vol I page 223)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - The greatest measure of responsibility, My children, will fall upon the parents, to see that their children's souls are guarded from contamination. You must pray much in your homes so that you will not be misled. Satan has set upon the world many agents. They work and plan and never sleep, planning the destruction of the human soul. Recognize the faces of evil about you. They will not come in recognizable form or face. Being human, they will not appear to you to their diabolical, supernatural state. They must work through the bodies of men and women, and even sadly, My child, children. (vol I page 227)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - There are loosed upon your earth countless numbers of demons. The gates of hell are opening wide. (vol I page 236)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - My Son will return to your earth as He ascended from your earth. He will return with the legions, the armies of Heaven, in the final battle against the agents and the forces of evil. He will destroy the nations that have given themselves to satan. He will destroy those who have become agents of satan. (vol I page 239)

AUGUST 14, 1974 - *The plan for the arrival of demon 6 is in motion. This will come about when the world and My Son's House, church, have united as one. Know now when the Church and the world have become one, the end is at hand.* You are being warned and I have warned you many times, My children, but these warnings now will become fewer and fewer for the hourglass is running low. (vol I page 242)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - Nothing is hidden to the Father. He follows the course of satan. Satan has many agents now in your country and the world. He has placed them in the highest positions of power. (vol I page 246)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - My child, you will work with much haste. The time is short. The enemy has entered into your Government. Pray much for them. The demons possess many. They come in great multitudes for they know the strength of prayer in your area. Should this be removed, your city, your state, and your country will go through a period of great suffering never seen before in this country. (vol I page 264)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - The abyss is opened wide; the demons are set loose upon you. Those who have given themselves to satan will be claimed by him. The great Chastisement will come shortly before the arrival of My Son. (vol I page 314)

Children wander without a goal, My child, they have lost their way! They seek the Father but without counsel they will find satan! Satan has set up a false road to capture your children! Satan has many agents now in your government and in your schools and in all the medias of your life; your newspapers and your entertainment medias. (vol I page 316)

The demons are always among you, waiting to enter. If they are cast out by prayer, penance and reception in heart of My Son in the Eucharist, if you stray from the path, they will return double in strength to try to enter and seduce your soul. So great is the power of satan! However, he shall not be victorious if you do not stray from the path given to you. (vol I page 317)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - My child, you do not know or understand My warning. This group I speak of seeks to dethrone Our Vicar! They are fast gathering a force but, My child, you must make it known to the world that they are deluded! Clement the XV, an agent of 666! He is not of the spirit of light! Beware his agents who are now loosed in great numbers in your country and in your world! They seek to bring great harm to Our Vicar! Pray for your Vicar. He has accepted a heavy cross, My child. (vol I page 321)

your earth for they know that their time grows short and they are going about now as ravenous wolves among My sheep. (vol I page 324)

<u>MARCH 18, 1975</u> - It must be made known also, My child, that there are demons loosed upon your earth, demons from the abyss, far more powerful that have been set upon the earth in past history.......Their reign will come to an end. All of the children of earth will be tested! ......Yes, My child, mankind shall be set in two camps. On one side the sheep, on the other the goats. (vol I page 342)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - You will find your comfort, My child, in the many who We will send to you to be your arms in this battle. There are lights, candles of truth, throughout the world. In various places, in various nations of your world, you will find the candles of light. Join them, My children, for united you will stand, and divided you will fall to the enemies of God. Unite in a constant vigil of prayer, knowing that the eventual victory is with the light and the truth. Though hell and satan will fight against the Kingdom of the Father, he will fall and be cast with his agents into the pit of damnation, fire and chained to never more tempt Our children and take them into the abyss with him! (vol I page 363)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - I repeat Myself, as in the past, My child, the demons have a form but they do not use this form unless the Eternal Father gives you the knowledge and insight into the supernatural to observe them in action. They will use the body of a human being; one who has fallen out of grace and the light. Any man, woman, or child is susceptible to this possession. (vol I page 402)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1975</u> - You will observe, My child, the existence of the agents of hell known as 666 to you all. It is not one man you shall seek, but a full army of demons led by six demons of major incidence. They have been sent from the abyss on special mission. They are doing full battle against the children of God now. You are in the days known as the Apocalyptic Days of Revelation. (vol I page 426)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1975</u> - My child, you must make it known to the world that there is a major deception in the Eternal City. Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, suffers much at the hands of his friends, friends that have betrayed him for pieces of silver and power! They open the doors to the Eternal City to the demons from the abyss! all manner of abominations are being committed! (vol I page 429)

<u>DECEMBER 27, 1975</u> - All who remain close to My Mother will not be caught unprepared, My child. This is a great grace for many. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your country and throughout your world. The beads of prayer, My Mother's Rosary to mankind is very powerful. Do not discard your sacramentals, for they have the power over the supernatural demons. Do not listen with itching ears to those who try to discard the knowledge of the supernatural, the demons and the existence of your angels. I would advise you to call upon them often for you shall not survive the coming battle without them. (vol I page 462)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - There is a great evil, a conspiracy of evil, now in your world. 666, the agents of hell, are now in Rome. Understand, My children, that these agents must claim the body of a human to do their work for satan. Understand, My children, that they have placed themselves, these agents of hell, into governments and human, man and woman. They are fast bringing about their own destruction. (vol I page 468)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - Satan has many agents now among you. There are many dead souls in your world already in a body, but carrying among you dead souls. (vol I page 481)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - There have been loosed upon earth demons of great strength, My children. You have been warned now, and you must act upon this warning and protect yourselves and your family. (vol I page 482)

In Rome, the Eternal City, the forces of 666, the man of perdition are working. I say are, My child, because these forces are the six demons of special mission loosed upon earth in these latter days. The world-wide forces are called 666. (vol I page 483)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - My child, you are observing the foundation for all life and dedication to the Eternal Father; the home and the family. In your world today that has been caught in the snare of the wiles of satan, many families are heading to oblivion, disintegration, and destruction. The forces of evil, the agents of 666, have now infiltrated into the very heart of mankind, the home, the family. (vol I page 115)

<u>JULY 24, 1976</u> - My child, much penance, much atonement is needed for the abominations being committed from the hearts of men. My Son's House, His Church, is under constant attack by the forces of 666. These demons set loose in these end times, My children, will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace. (vol I page 512)

My children, My Mother has cautioned you of the days ahead. I do not have to enlarge upon Her direction. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the world. You must be persevering and diligent. There are many armies of satan now throughout your world. The Eternal Father plans the strategy to combat this evil. However, man holds his destiny by his actions. (vol I page 514)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - 666, the forces of hell, will be found wherever there is darkness and darkening of the spirit. 666 will debase souls in a manner so evil that no human mind could conceive this horrible evil, perpetrated through the human element, but directed by satan and his agents. This evil, so foul to corrupt the morals, degrade the soul, is promoted by satan. (vol I page 529)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - There will be tears, great tears and gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the evil one. The demons of hell are now loosed upon earth. The agents of 666 roam throughout the world and have entered upon the Eternal City of Rome. Know, My children, that the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church; however, there will be a testing and a trying period among mankind where the sheep shall be separated from the goats. (vol I page 548)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Pray, My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep the knowledge of the supernatural within your hearts and the hearts of your children. Bring them the knowledge of the existence of the demons. Being human you have no recognition no visual acknowledgment unless the Eternal Father permits it for the enlightenment of mankind, but know, My children, that as much as you exist, they exist. Also, do not take from your children the knowledge of their guardians, the angels. As you exist, they exist. (vol I page 563)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - Understand, My children, that there will be scoffers who will set in motion plans to deceive the nations. Understand, My children, that you are living in the days of trial and the days spoken of by the prophets. The Armageddon is here. 666 is here. all manners of evil so foul that no human mind could have conceived them have been set loose upon earth. The very bowels of hell have opened up and spewed forth demons of great strength, demons set loose upon earth such as has never entered upon the earth before. It is a war, a war that will test the Faith of all. (vol I page 577)

## VOLUME II

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - Yes, My child, demon 5 is a great agent of hell. He will use persons, places and things to torment you. Yes, My child, his power is great, for there is only one greater than he now: 6. And you will have the whole conspiracy of evil, 666, then. (vol II page 49)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - Homes must now become a stronghold of godliness! Homes must be a refuge for the children against the onslaughts of satan now loosed in your world. Parents must give a good example of godliness and

piety. Woe to the parent who discards or goes along with apathy in his role as a parent. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil ones now loosed from the abyss. The forces of 666 are now raging like ravenous demons throughout your world. They have entered into the governments of the nations; they have entered into all medias of communication, and they have entered into My Son's Church! (vol II page 64)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - Know, My children, that these demons do not strike in daytime. As their souls are dark, so do they seek in darkness others. They only strike after dark. You will remain off the streets, if you have sinned, for you may receive the gun.....It is a chastisement to your city, My children, and many cities of the world, because they have not heeded the Eternal Father's warnings before. How many shall die in your streets before you turn back? (vol II page 77)

My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for those who do not have the grace to escape the onslaughts of the demons now loosed upon earth. Demons in human bodies. The major demon from hell, satan, now has entered into the body of one in your country. He has been there since 1975. With enough prayers We will remove him from among you. And unless you continue to pray, another shall be entered by satan and another, and another, until your country falls. (vol II page 78)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - My children, much is given in riddle or parable to you for a reason. There is a war now advancing, far greater than any physical war fought by man in the past. It is a war of the spirits. Every new agent in hell walks the earth. They plan to build up their armies; and We from Heaven shall meet them on the course. (vol II page 94)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - My children, I could give many names that would encompass and describe the entrance of satan into your world; the forces of communism, the forces of atheism. O My children, what manner of words can describe the activity of these agents? They promote delusion; they promote heresy, defilement, misconceptions. And as satan is the father of all liars, they too are liars. (vol II page 101)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - My children, in the supernatural world there are figures and beings, demons. They are creatures from hell. Many had been there in the abyss since they were cast out of Heaven with their leader, Lucifer, Luciel, the prince of darkness. Others have become demons by entering, after they leave their bodies, entering into hell. They are now consorts of evil.......My children, I do not ask you to run about seeking the demons in the human beings. I assure you, My children, when necessary the Eternal Father will show them to you for reason. My visits, and the visits from Heaven of other personages, are for reason......I have always asked you, the Eternal Father has written it in the good book, your Bible, to always test the spirits. My children, the evil, the spirits of darkness always reveal themselves with time. They cannot conceal their farce and lies. My children, you will understand now that satan is trying to conceal his nature and his being to mankind to deceive you. If you do not believe in the existence of Lucifer, satan, and his agents, demons, he can go forward working his will among you unseen, unknown, unbelieved but creating disaster and death to souls. My children, the man you call "Sam" is satan in a human body. He has powers beyond what most human beings could understand. (vol II page 104)

Your children are the principal victims of the demons now that are loosed upon earth. O parents, I have begged you and counseled you in the past to guard your children's souls and watch them well, for when they leave your homes they are exposed to the agents of hell in human form. There is now a legion of devils, demons upon earth, and that makes the position of your children and others precarious in the struggle to save their souls. (vol II page 105)

My children, there is nothing to gain by allowing demons to rule your lives, for demons are filled with hate and malice, destruction and death. No good lies within the supernatural of demons. It is the world of satan. And you have allowed your world to be taken over by satan, the father of all liars, the master of deceit, and a murderer

from the beginning. ......My child, now, you will continue with your prayers of atonement; and remember upon your second mission, do not be concerned of infiltration by the demons. I assure you, My children, that they are very afraid of you! You have no reason to fear. (vol II page 107)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - They are performing now prodigies and wonders to confuse and confound mankind. You call one of them UFO's. They are supernatural manifestations from hell. They are created in the minds of some by the demons, who are capable, because of great power upon earth to control now the elements, nature. .....And also these demons shall promote accidents that are not accidents. Your seasons shall turn. Upheavals of nature shall be more prevalent. They will increase in intensity until mankind is brought to his knees. (vol II page 116)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - O My children, I must repeat Myself again because many have not accepted My counsel in relation to the existence of the supernatural beings in your world, loosed upon your world now. They are gathering in force and gaining many members. These members are being collected from the human race, My children. They will become dead bodies and dead souls. My children, We call this giant conspiracy the Synagogue of satan. (vol II page 120)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - Satan now is loosed upon earth taking on human form to work the will of the prince of darkness and his consorts from hell. All sacramentals were given for this reason; the forces of darkness are great.....Unless the parents teach their children of the existence of this other world unseen to the human eye, the children cannot then be protected from the attacks of these agents from hell. My child, they are real, they are living, and they have great power. They too possess names as do the high angels in the Kingdom of your God in Heaven. (vol II page 127)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - This evil that I speak of, My children, is walking about in human form. The demons are seldom seen in their supernatural state, by mankind. The Eternal Father permits this knowledge of seeing to few. This knowledge is only given in order for those chosen to do the work, the mission from Heaven, this knowledge is given for their edification. (vol II page 131)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - Your world, My children, is now filled with demons. They will promote accidents that are not accidents, destruction, and even false miracles in the air. And I repeat to you, My children: Your UFO's are not unknown to your God, for they come from satan. They are one of the false miracles of the latter days. They are vehicles from hell, transporting demons, though these demons of the spirit can act upon their own, I cannot, My children, give you full details at this time on the reason for calling them transports from hell. In time this will all be given in knowledge to you. (vol I page 153)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - You must, My children, understand the workings of the supernatural. Satan, his agents, demons, must enter into the body of a man, woman or child <u>out of grace</u> to work their will. Being of a world unseen to human eyes unless this grace is granted through the Eternal Father's intervention, you cannot see these demons, but they are existing, they are beings as you are human beings. They are supernatural beings from the dark world, from the pit of hell. (vol II page 166)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My children, I have told you in the past the meaning, the true meaning of 666, the meaning that has been lost through countless years of earth times by interpretations in the minds of men and written into numerous Bibles. However, 666 is Lucifer, with five powerful demons plus Lucifer is six; and the six days of terrible suffering from the Chastisement; and the six that will be punished; Lucifer and his hordes, his ogres, for their terrible atrocities upon mankind. Lucifer will go wherever darkness is. (vol II page 200,201)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - There are forces, supernatural forces loosed now among you, and you must recognize the battle that lies ahead. You are no longer dealing or fighting now the supernatural world, the world of demons known by man as the study of demonology. However, since it is evident that man has tried to cast aside

the knowledge of the supernatural, and the existence of the nether world, I will say, My children, it gives Lucifer great advantage for he can go forward then in secret. He has great power, a power that the Eternal Father chose to allow him for a set time. (vol II page 207)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My children, as long as you reject the existence of the supernatural, you cannot be saved. If you do not recognize the existence of a world beyond your human eyes to see, you will not be saved, for you cannot fight them. There are demons now loosed upon earth. All hell now is upon earth with Lucifer as their head, known as the army of satan, the prince of darkness. Lucifer was a murderer from the beginning, and he will be a murderer to his end. (vol II page 234)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - There is now upon earth, as I have directed you and counseled you before to be aware of, by wearing your sacramentsls, to be prepared for the onslaughts of the agents of hell. I do not wish that you go about making hasty judgments against your brothers and sisters.. The corporal works of mercy must always be followed. (vol II page 246)

DECEMBER 24, 1979 - My children, this is only a small counsel that I have given you on numerous visits to earth in the past. You must protect your children now from a most diabolical force; the agents of 666, Lucifer in human form, working with his ogres, his satanic agents, through the bodies of human beings. Being of a supernatural nature, they cannot work, but they must accept human bodies and minds to do the will of the prince of darkness, Lucifer. .....Contemplate well upon this counsel, and you will understand, My children, why I have asked you to protect yourselves, your families, your children, your friends, your nation and your country by prayer and a constant vigilance against the forces of darkness.....Because of the great strength that they have now gained upon mankind, they will come forward now often in their true form. I have told you in the past, My children, that many so-called miracles shall be ;prevalent upon the earth. But you must test the spirits, for this is as in, you will say, My children and My children, a game similar to chess. It is a game of the wits. (vol II page 268)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - I warn you now: All those, what they call flying saucers, My children, they are not flying saucers. They are vehicles from hell transporting demons from place to place. Though they be spirits, there is a mystery of the living dead that you do not know. They must be transported; they cannot go upon their own. This is a mystery that I shall, perhaps in the future, give you the knowledge of......My child and My children, you must pray constantly. The sound of prayer is like cymbals clanging through their ears and they must run and flee from you. So you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your life. Your station in life means nothing. You must pray, for you will lose everything; your station, your home, your children, your lives. (vol II page 410)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - See that picture, My child. There is silver, much silver being placed upon a table, and hungry eyes look at it until like the magic of satanism their minds are clouded. And I see among them many clerics; they are Roman Catholic clerics. They among those.....who are plotting the assassination of Pope John Paul. May God, My children, have mercy on their souls, and stop them before it is too late. They cannot hide their guilt from the Eternal Father. And as they mislead the flock, and even stoop to murder to get their way, they are nothing but agents of hell. ......Theresa wished to be with Us this evening, but due to the time and the condition of your physical body, My child, I send you her words, though she chose at first to appear herself. I send you her words; My sisters, what have you done to yourselves? I can see through the Eternal Father what has happened within the convents. I can only beg you to open your eyes and ask the Holy Spirit to guide you. Accept not the counsel of man, for satan now and all hell has opened up and the demons are upon earth. This is the final struggle for souls.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have cried great tears, My child, since I last saw you, for the fathers and mothers, the poor mothers, they do not know what lies ahead for their children, their children of all ages. Satan and his legion of demons and devils are loosed now upon earth in full force. They are doing very well, My children. ......My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons. Yes, My child, I tell you that it was beautifully done to remove a sad situation from the sacred grounds.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God. .....I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets, extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ahh, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the demons from hell; satan's cohorts, and satan himself. He is also on one of the transports. ......There is a reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth. Anything that results in murder and death is sorrow upon earth, My child, just as the great wars that are prevailing.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. So few now are reading Our messages from Heaven. They think that they have found the solution, but

they must remember this, that satan is loosed upon earth now with all the demons of hell, and they will do everything within their power to fight the plan of Heaven, for the redemption of mankind. Redemption, grace, and peace will only come to man when he returns to his God.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - You will continue, My child, to send the messages throughout the world with great haste. Satan has come with his agents to try to stop you. They are now planning a measure of retaliation. Be prepared, My child; when it happens you will know that it is straight from satan. .....I say this evening, as your God, that on that date, as promised at Fatima, satan entered My Church upon earth. He brought with him his agents, and satan himself, the deceiver of all mankind, sat in on Vatican II and maneuvered all the outsiders to come in and distort My doctrines and distort the truth.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well, and I know you do, My child, Veronica, the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you, as your God, My children: Mother and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace; and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you; your brown Scapular, your Saint Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons, many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - The word of Russia is not good, for what communism means is liars, and murderers, deceivers straight from the bowels of hell. .....My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals; the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child, when We talk of demons, I also mention to you that you must be very careful and warn all, that satan was trying, and accomplishing his mission, to go into the workrooms of the White Berets and the Blue Berets......What is he going to do? He will bring discord and dissatisfaction. And what are you going to do, My child? You are going to pray more, and make a decision; for We are not allowing you to be alone. But you must gain wisdom by mankind a decision. .....Do not accept strangers into your homes at this time, for the souls who knock upon your doors will be found to be evil; and they can also destroy the souls of the young.

You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals.....They have been under full control, therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: 'Where have my children disappeared to?

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - The institution itself, as set up by Me, remains to be true; however the cavorting and the banjos and the guitars and the musical interludes and the dancing are all created by satan. So you can understand that satan has entered now with his armies in full regalia, appearing as humans. However, they are demons in disguise, and they have one ultimate aim to try to destroy My Church, the Roman Catholic Church, with the seat of Peter as the head.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - Now also the United States of America, that allowed a two-legged demon to walk through this nation with smiles upon his face, as he counted the next victim-yes My children, his visit to you was not one of solidarity or ecumenism or anything else. Be they not mortals, I would say that they are demons in human form. Do not listen to them, My children, because Russia has not been converted. As I told you before, Russia is planning to take over Sweden.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - As I discoursed with you in the past, I told you that satan and his legion of demons are loosed upon the earth. If you go up to your stratosphere now, there is hardly an inch that is not covered by the demons. .....Do not look for land, do not look on another planet for life, for there is none. Only those who delude you tell you this. What you saw, My child, in the past, called a flying saucer by mankind, We have allowed many to see this. They are transports from hell. However, We have never seen a demon, My child, who has taken on a human form, except through the spirit. ....And as for your children, I say this as your God: Every parent that does not take the responsibility of teaching and raising his children, and giving them to others who are possessed by these demons that are loosed now upon your earth, I say possessed, and that is only a kind word. I could discourse with you much farther, but I'm afraid, My child, your heart would not be able to accept this. ......However, I say at this time that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Do not expect them to leave your homes and to be taught in light and truth, for the demons are raging now all about you. All hell is opened wide now, and you know that means that the onslaught is at hand.

#### SATANISTS: SECRET SOCIETIES: FREEMASONS/SYNAGOGUES/OCTOPUS

### VOLUME I

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - You have, upon your earth, many societies of satan. They have monopolized the industry of your world and the medias of communication. They have done the work of satan well! This was allowed by the Father because of your unwillingness to turn from your sin. All who are with the Father shall be saved. None shall come to the Father except that they come by the road of My Son. (vol I page 185)

Recognize, My children, the great evils that now are upon earth. We look with great sorrow upon the secret societies of earth, societies of satan! You call their nature the anti-Christ, all who are against My Son, not recognizing Him as the Savior. They were the sons of satan, and they shall be the sons of satan, unless they recognize My Son as their Savior. (vol I page 186)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - There is great danger of separation from Rome, My children. For mankind is searching, searching into a world that they can never fathom. We see upon your world many organizations and secret societies. They are of satan. (vol I page 213)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - It is through My voice-boxes throughout the world that We must send this warning of caution to all of Our Cardinals and Bishops. The Father will not tolerate their entering into secret societies! (vol I page 246)

It will be a command of the Father from Heaven, that all in authority defrock and excommunicate those under their rule who seek to destroy the Faith as given by the Father from Heaven. Speak, My child; speak now, as I have directed you. There is a major law in the Faith of Jesus Christ that none shall enter into secret societies of the Masons. The sons of satan are rulers, known by the name of Freemasons. All who join this secret society will immediately be condemned to the abyss forever. ......Those in rule, will excommunicate and defrock all who enter and make pact with the separated brethren and who will compromise the Faith with the separated brethren. (vol I page 248)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - There are many now, agents of satan. They were, My child, in the synagogues of My time and they are now in the synagogues of your time. However, they are not true men of God; therefore, I shall call them the synagogues of satan! They do not honor their God! They have set themselves to honor man! God has no place in their lives! Man shall be a creatures for worship!......Detach yourselves from these secret societies! Do not be fooled by their honeyed words of humanism and modernism, brotherhood and love; love, love. So many words of love do We hear and what do you breed but hate and murder! By your fruits will you be known! .......Many have joined these societies not knowing their true intent. .....Investigate, do not be misled by the wealth that is offered to you in worldly goods and worldly enjoyment. Dig deep into the reality of their existence and know that they seek your destruction from within......It is under the pain of sin and demand from the Father in Heaven of excommunication all those who enter into the secret societies of the synagogues of satan! (vol I page 253)

My child, I wish to clarify this with you. When I speak to you of these secret societies, know that there are many now. The numbers are far greater than you know that have entered into them. Some go as they think they have reached a place of esteem. Many have been baptized, destined for the Kingdom of the Father. However, warn them, My child that they are in great danger of losing this precious gift. Recognize the deception within these societies. They do much good, but the evil, the true purpose beneath this good is abominable, for it seeks to remove from among you, God the Father and all knowledge of His Being. (vol I page 256)

DECEMBER 13, 1975 - St. Michael: Hasten! Hearken! And listen! For I shall not repeat this to you! There is a man who hides behind the mask ruling your country! He will soon approach and reveal himself. He is the man who compromises your country for the love of power.....He has affiliated a-l-l of the money powers of the world, joined them for unity of a one-world government ..... Step down and reveal yourself, the leader....Veronica: Oh, my goodness! The man behind the mask, Mr. Rockerfeller. The man behind the mask!......Our Lady: There sets in your country masters of great magnitude! Recognize the Grand Masters in control! As it was in the time of My Son, they now control your country. A synagogue of satan is covering your land. (vol I page 413)

<u>MAY 26, 1976</u> - The octopus of evil, the international conspiracy of evil, has at its head a Grand Master. I cannot at this time, My children, reveal in entirety the order of succession of those who seek to enslave your world. (vol I page 489)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father sends you His blessings with My Son and the Holy Spirit. I caution you anew, My children, do not join the secret societies of satan. It is truly a synagogue of satan. ......These secret societies have covered themselves with all labels of brotherhood, goodness, and unity of man, but in what respect, My children, but subversion of your faith. Discipline must be returned to My Son's House. Those who have the charge of souls, Our hierarchy, must exercise discipline and holiness. (vol I page 505)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1976</u> - As this battle with the agents of 666 continues, out of fear and lack of the light, many shall fall into the web of the octopus. The secret societies, My children, are gaining fast advocates to undermine and subvert My Son's Church. It will appear, My children, that satan has gained a great ground, but know that his time is growing short. It is sad, My children. I cannot explain to you fully the ways of the Eternal Father. Much must be remain a hidden secret to you until you come over the veil. (vol I page 525)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - I, your God, commend those who hold rank in My Church to remove the heretics; excommunicate those who accept themselves to join secret societies to demolish My Church. Do not compromise your Faith, My children, for there is only one direction you will proceed, and that is down. (vol I page 534)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1976</u> - In the Eternal City of Rome, there is gathering a force, a force with a bases of secret societies. I admonish, you, as your Mother, to remain from these secret societies. It is for good reason that the leaders within My Son's House have always warned in the past against these secret societies and the dangers to the Faith. (vol I page 552)

Do not be misguided, O leaders in My Son's House, Church; do not accept the fallacy that masonry is condoned by your God! It is for reason that all of your pastors have condemned freemasonry as a synagogue of satan. Do not fall into the error and the deceit of those who claim brotherhood and goodness, for what god do they recognize in their naturalism? It is not God the Father in Heaven; it is not My Son. It is a deity that will bring destruction to anyone who enters into such a secret society......My child, I have given to you, in your possession, a book. Guard it well, so that it will not be taken from you. You understand, My child, the very first page read, and this is a secret society that many of your pastors condone, the very first page reads: And Mozart, who was a Roman Catholic, when he weighed the credits of Catholicism and freemasonry, he found that freemasonry was far above Catholicism, My child and My children, is that the writing that is constructive for your Faith? Is this not an undermining of My Son's Church? 1968 this book was printed, and given into the hands of all members of the lodge. (vol I page 553)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - O My children, recognize the signs of your times, the conspiracy of the octopus. Like a web of evil, the hands of the Masters reach out to gather, unite, and destroy My Son's House. (vol I page 556)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - I caution you in the days ahead to read all periodicals and approach your news medias with a critical eye, for you seldom will receive now the truth in print or through your news medias, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters, and those who are seeking to bring about the one world religion and the one rule of government, a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of antichrist. The man of perdition 666 is in Rome. The man of perdition 666 is in every country of earth now. Every nation is polluted by the errors of the forces of darkness. When the world receives the baptism of fire, there will be few left. (vol I page 563)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - It is all, My children, part of the diabolical plan to reduce man to a state of servitude to evil. There are Masters in the world, Grand Masters in the world, who now seek to govern the lives of every man, woman and child. They are gathering together to bring mankind under servitude. (vol I page 574)

#### VOLUME II

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - Already, because too few listened to and acted upon My counsel in the past, already, My children, your nation is covered now by secret societies and churches of satan being founded by the master of deceit and the father of all liars, the prince of darkness, satan. (vol II page 90)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - My children, recognize the faces of evil now loosed in the world. I bring you a sad lesson in knowledge. In the past We have counseled through prophets, your Popes, to forbid all who have joined in My Son's Church, forbid them to become part of freemasonry and masons. And why? Because, My children, they are not of God, and if they are not of God, they are the antichrist. And why are they the antichrist? Because they worship false idols! ......In the commandments of your God you will remember: I, said the Lord, I am your God; thou shalt not have strange gods before you. And who are these strange gods of masonry and witchcraft? Isis! My children, man has accepted gods of nature! Pagans you have become! You reject your God the Father; you reject the Trinity; and you have dabbled and burned your fingers in the unknown, the darkness of satanism. (vol II page 96)

Oh, My children, you go forward and you look for love and peace and brotherhood. In the evil secret societies of masonry, they too, say peace and love and brotherhood. It is not the truth based on the love of God the Father. It is not the truth with the love of the Trinity. It is a mockery to Christianity! And you all follow like

sheep to the slaughter, even those who call themselves representatives of My Son in His House. Traitors you are, and as traitors you shall be judged by God the Father! (vol II page 96,97)

Veronica: Our Lady says that you must be made aware of the terrible trials now upon earth. Your children are in great danger to fall into the web now being spun by satan through the measure of, Our Lady said, freemasonry and communism. This web is one of evil. It is a massive plot. It has been planned many years ago but placed in practice now. (vol II page 97)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - There are secret societies now upon earth. They are all under the direction of satan. I command you as the Eternal Father commands you, and the Spirit of Light, I command you as your God that you shall not worship false idols and gods, such as gods of nature. I command you as your God to rid those who create the evil and the destruction of souls, to rid them from My House, My Church. All that is rotten will fall. (vol II page 113)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - My children, and I ask My pastors to listen to Me as your Mother, as I tell you that you must take yourselves from all secret societies. They do not openly plot against My Son's Church, but they do this in secret! The masons, My children, the Hierarchy must remove themselves from this abominable organization. You cannot deny that many in the Masons are practicing witchcraft and sorcery. (vol II page 160)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - O My children, the octopus, the web of evil is fanning out now, covering your whole world, earth, and the nations. Unless you pray more, many nations shall disappear in the short time of moments from the face of your earth......My children, many words and names have been gathered to describe the octopus. Yes, this octopus is made up of various evil forces and groups with one main goal, to destroy Christianity in your world upon the earth. It is a war now. The agents of hell are rising now to do war with your God, the Eternal Father in the Trinity. My children, the battle will rage. The eventual victory shall be with Heaven. (vol II page 163)

One arm of the octopus is communism, atheistic communism. This arm of the octopus will promote discontent, revolution, death! This arm of the octopus will seek to remove Christianity from the earth. O woe unto a man who joins this force! (vol II page 164)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - There is an octopus, a web of evil now fanning out throughout your world. Political powers, money powers - these have all gathered to bring about the destruction of Christianity. My children, the Luciferians are loose now in great numbers upon your earth. They will work through persons, places and things. Remember this, My children, persons, places and things. (vol II page 167)

My Mother explained to you the plan for the takeover of the seat of Peter by a select group. In 1975 a message of truth was given to mankind of the great length the evil ones will go to capture the seat of Peter. There is working throughout your world a group We have called the octopus, a web of evil consisting of principalities, powers, all working to destroy Christianity and to bring your country and all of the nations of the world under the rule of one-world religionists. It will be a political machine to enslave the world. (vol II page 168)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - Satanists gather force in your country. You will find these satanists who belong to the church of satan in a tight control. They are peoples coming from the highest walks of life and the lowest, so many have they gathered within your country, the United States of America. (vol II page 206)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - Lucifer has converted many into his army of ogres, satanists and as such now they trample and recrucify My Son. Do you think that the Eternal Father will allow you to recrucify My Son? I say to you as your Mother to make amends, do penance, return to your knees, remove yourselves from your involvement in worldly pleasures and gain and power, political aspirations for the enslavement of mankind. (vol II page 236)

### SATANISTS: SYMBOLS

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so called peace symbol, all who wear this <u>are doomed.</u> ......Do not let these innocent souls be fooled by the ways of satan. Do not let them bring into your homes this evil broken cross, or it will doom your household. It is the mark of the man of perdition! (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Please remove that diabolical sign of satan from your children's throats, for it will strangle their souls! This mark of the anti-Christ, the cross that is broken, used as a disguise; the peace symbol. Destroy them before they destroy your children! Place the cross upon their necks for, that will be all that will save them! (vol I page 24)

<u>AUGUST 15, 1971</u> - You all have been warned of the diabolical sign of satan. Your children carry with them this destroyer! You have been warned of the anti-Christ! When you have fallen it will be of your own choosing. Do not be mistaken that I will hold My Hand much longer. Do not believe or delude yourself that I am not Living! My action will answer you most emphatically of your fallacy, before the children are allowed to proceed into a great danger. (vol I page 33)

NOVEMBER 25, 1978 - Even in My Son's Churches I have watched My children approaching the Sacred Species, My Son's Body and Blood, His Divinity being desecrated by young women, young men, and even middle-aged, wearing satan's emblems! How foolish you are not to recognize the cross and the sacramentals given by the institutionalized churches, the Roman Catholic Church of My Son, even though sadly I have often cried at the many denominations that came from the first Church of My Son. However, the cross is your salvation, and many of My Children are wearing Lucifer's symbols. You wear a horn about your neck, and you say it is the Italian horn of plenty. It is not! It is the horn of Lucifer! ......Investigate, parents, what your children are wearing upon the temples of satan, and there are hundreds of them now, My children, in your country and in other nations. Secretly they work under the names of socialism and communism, but secretly their members labor for Lucifer, for the destruction of souls, under the pain of death. Lucifer is the father of all liars. He was a murderer from the beginning and he brings death, only death to those who foolishly follow him......Many other emblems of satan are being sold even in these stores that are called Catholic, My children. Are you laughing at the existence of witchcraft? My children, how foolish you are! Lucifer is upon earth. The battle now rages between good and evil. You are either with God or you are against Him. When you are on the middle road, you will either fall to satan fast, or your brothers and sisters must rescue you in their charity and their abundance of graces. (vol II page 205)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - Michael, Saint Michael, is the guardian of My Church upon earth. And, Pastors, you must replace him! I say replace; take out your banners and pagan symbols, and bring Michael back into My Church for your protection! (vol II page 260)

## SATANISTS: WITCHCRAFT

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - Trust not the ways of man, but place your full trust in your God! Many materials, destroyers to the soul are being shipped here from England. These soul destroyers are included in the practice of witchcraft and devil worship. ......Who opened the door to this brood of vipers?.....(vol I page 20)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - The practice of sorcery and witchcraft has become widespread in your country and many nations upon earth. There is no goodness in witchcraft, for it is directed by satan, the master of deceit. (vol II page 96)

Your children are being debased and defiled through sorcery, drugs, and indoctrinated through your schools. The powers of witchcraft must not be tested, for forces are now loosed upon your earth. The supernatural must be recognized, for it is evident that too few are preparing themselves for these days you are living in......My children, do not laugh as I caution you that walking among you are those who are no longer human in nature nor pursuits. They have given themselves to satan and no longer can be recognized as human. My children, they are sacrificing other humans in their rituals of black mass. Many young enter upon this scene seeking friendship among their fellow men, and why? Because they have a void in their lives that you as parents have not filled. And the leaders in My Son's House, they have been abandoned by them. They do not have a foundation of faith nor learning to protect them and to give the armor to withstand these onslaughts. .....My children, as parents you must recognize that your children have rejected the knowledge of their God, the Father in Heaven, and have replaced this with false gods. I say unto you now, a secret society kept secret for years was practicing witchcraft. This secret society has been bloodletting for years unknown to members that were not on the third step. (vol II page 97)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - Like a cancer many areas of your country have become polluted by witchcraft, the worship of satan, cannibalism, murder and all manner of idol worship. My children, you must understand the realism of the existence of satan in your world. (vol II page 104)

My children, you must not laugh and call it just illusion, deception or imagination when I speak to you of the existence of witches. There are no "white witches," My children, they are all corrupters and followers of satan. (vol II page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - There is now a conspiracy of evil in your country, the United States. Recognize the meaning of Illuminati. It has been now interwoven with the churches of satan and the massive international organization of Wicca. They are now fighting My Son's Church. It is satan who guides them, for these people who have entered into the organization of Wicca and Illuminati, they are dead bodies and dead souls! (vol II page 109)

Veronica: Be very careful, Jesus said, of all of the entertainment medias that your children are exposed to. Witchcraft and satanism are considered in their time the "in" thing, but it's only the way "out" of Heaven, Our Lady said. .....Jesus also wants it known that those who are involving your children in these evils do this for profit and gain. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.....The enemies of God, the conspiracy of evil in this country and throughout the world now, this group of the octopus that is reaching out in every direction destroy our country, the United Stated of America and many countries now throughout the world, they cannot be labeled alone as communism,, Our Lady said. Their atheism is far greater and more involved that just those small arms. Drugs are a plague, and the greatest plague through this country will be the continual acceleration of witchcraft and satanism. Christians, all Christians at this time, Jesus said, must unite against the common enemy of God. (vol II page 111)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - He will promote in mankind a form of insanity, for sin is insanity. Man will descend to the level of the animal, degrading his body, committing murder, extermination of the elderly, extermination of the ill, destruction of the youth. Sorcery, drugs, witchcraft, My children. And don't laugh now; the snickers will be your downfall. Witchcraft is here now upon earth. It is no farce; it is no story; it is a fact. For it is diabolical and the coming force of demons. (vol II page 124)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - There is a group in the United States and the world, a group that started many years ago, calling itself the Illuminati, coming from the word "light bearer." Naturally, My children, this light that they bear stands for Lucifer, and as such they have gone through the world secretly known as Luciferians. They have brought into your country, the United States, and your neighbor Canada, a group of witchcraft practices. Well have they laid their plan to destroy your children with drugs, using your school systems, your medias of communication, your newspapers, your televisions, your radios, every means of communication has been infiltrated by the members and sub- member of the Illuminati, a conglomeration of individuals and powers and principalities throughout the world, and banking systems. As you well know, My children, money has always

been the root of all evil, and many have sold their souls to get to the head. .........Parents, I ask you now to remove from your home all agents or signification's relating to the agents and forces of hell, Lucifer and his demons now loosed upon earth, because you are not accepting the graces given to you from Heaven; parents you are not aware that your children are being brainwashed by Lucifer. He sends into your homes music. You accept these to make your children happy, but there is a power called witchcraft. Do not laugh as I tell you this. It is here, it is now, and it is powerful, even unto the death of a human being. It is a group that is using religion as a front, My children. There is only one religion that can save your country and all of the countries of the world; the religion of the cross and My Son's sacrifice upon that cross.

Many other emblems of satan are being sold in these stores that are called Catholic, My children. Are you laughing at the existence of witchcraft? My children, how foolish you are! Lucifer is upon earth. The battle now rages between good and evil. You are either with God or you are against Him. When you are on the middle road, you will either fall to satan fast, or your brothers and sisters must rescue you in their charity and their abundance of graces. (vol II page 205)

Listen well, My children, and understand that I ask you to remove all diabolical musical recordings from your homes. Your children are bringing demons into your homes because, at the time that these records were produced, called "rock," "hard rock," they were produced in the temple of satan; consecrated to satan. You do not understand, My children, but many of your companies, your record companies, are under the control of Wicca, the international organization of witches and warlocks. Do not laugh! It is true! Lucifer has given them power over mankind. However, the power is allowed by God the Father in Heaven to test all of mankind. (vol II page 206)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - My child and My children, you must warn your children, the young who seek solace in a void in their spiritual! Life, that they must not join occult groupings! There is no such group as a good witch or a bad witch. My children, they all are under the rule of satan! .........Practices and abominations abound now in every country of your earth, My children: Secretly and openly, practices and rituals, sacrifice of the living. And scoff as you will, My children, is your child to be next upon the altar to satan? Is your child to be drained of blood? ......Yes, My children, understand well: Do not seek diversion or entertainment in the occult, seeking fortunetellers and sorcerers. You read all manner of literature to destroy your souls! Can you not open a few pages of your Bible and read that!! No-o-o! Because you are not in the light. You are not seeking the truth because you have given yourselves to the world, seeking power over your brothers. False power! (vol II page 241)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - My child and My children, you must stress the fact that Lucifer will defile mankind and make them commit acts so abominable that no human mind could have conceived of the abomination, even unto the sacrifice to Lucifer himself, with the drinking of human blood. Scoffers, shall you allow this to happen within your country and other nations of the world? Shall satan, Lucifer, take full reign of your nation and your country? (vol II page 249)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - Now you have the human mind trying to probe into the realm of the supernatural. How, My child and My children, can they enter into the supernatural without becoming ensnared? No, My children, you must avoid the occasions of sin. And I say this for one reason: Many of the young are accepting a religion so dangerous to their human natures and capabilities of understanding that the parents must alert their children to remain far from witchcraft and all manner of supernatural probing. The eventual attachment and association in occult seeking is death; death of the souls and death of the body. Why do I stress this to you, My children? You will understand shortly. (vol II page 268,269)

## SATAN'S AGENTS - See Satan: Demons

#### SATURDAYS. FIRST/SATURDAYS

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - Join Me in prayer and meditation. Join Me on the first Saturdays for five Saturdays. Won't you join Me and release an awaiting soul! (vol I page 186)

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have asked in the past for certain days of atonement; the First Saturdays, the first Saturday of each month. Can you not give this to Me, My children, in order to place it before the Eternal Father? For you must pray for sinners. I beg you, My children, as your Mother, your loving Mother, who cries tears of sorrow upon you all, please remember this: The time is growing short. I have wandered throughout earth trying to warn you, My children, depending on a small handful of loyal souls to bring these messages to you upon these grounds, My child. We chose you to come forth, in illness and in health, in order to save your brothers and sisters.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, I ask for the good of all humanity, that they approach Pope Paul by letter, by ear, by mail, any way possible, by human means and supernatural means of prayer, to turn back from the present course of appeasement with Russia. For Russia has one thing in mind; that is, to take over the United States, Canada, and all nations of the world......My child, you can well understand that they have been doing well lately. That is because, though We cry for prayers, atonement and sacrifice, and the First Saturdays, which I've asked of you since Fatima; they have not been acceded to.

SAVED, FEW

# VOLUME I

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - Heed My admonition. You are not safe in all security. Retire in prayer. Retire from the things of this world. Allow the Holy Spirit to guide you and you will be saved. Each soul has a covenant with the Lord. (vol I page 10)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - I have wandered far to try to save you but you choose to close your ears to My pleas. I have come to warn you, to save you. I wish to place My Mantle over all My children so that not one will be lost. The hand of the Father grows impatient. I hold back the darkness but His hand grows heavy. .....My Rosary can hold back the darkness. My Rosary can reach out and save those souls already going down to the abyss. (vol I page 12)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - The medal will build the Shrine, My child, I am the Mother of all Nations, and My heart covers your glorious Land. I do not want to see My children be led slowly to their own destruction. I have chosen this Land, because of the many loving souls who will reach out to gather the sheep. Will everyone be saved? Oh, My heart bleeds to have to tell you I cannot count those who will not seek the light. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - I cannot guarantee happiness for you in this world, but if you help Me carry His Cross, the Glory of Heaven will be yours, for the time is not that long. Each and everyone will be saved if he will just come to Us. (vol I page 17)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - My heart is saddened, My children, that We are forced to send this trial upon you. Wake up! Wake up! Time grows so short! Will only a few be gathered in this short time? (vol I page 23)

A work of art, a work of love that has brought tears of joy to Our Hearts. For this, I bless you all, My children. We now have placed a full set of armor upon Us. Through this treasure (the medal of Our Lady of Roses) will flow many Graces from Heaven. Have them also blessed by a true loving priest and wear them for the days ahead! For, as the crippled will be cured, the blind can see, so shall all be saved, who believe and wear this medal. (vol I page 24)

<u>MARCH 24, 1971</u> - Jesus implores every soul that can truly love Them enough to bring another soul to Them as they will then surely receive a star in their crown in Heaven for oh, what great joy in Heaven to know that We were able to snatch from Lucifer a beloved child who he sought to ensnare! None will be lost to Us if all are enough who care. (vol I page 25)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - We are at war now, but the war of the spirits has far dire consequences that the human beings in worldly war combats! My Mother has given the plan for salvation countless times before. Will there only be counted a few in the final total? This will depend on prayer, works and efforts of love in action demonstrated by all remaining souls on this earth. I have chosen from this world many messengers to repeat Our cries, but they too will share the Way of the Cross. (vol I page 27)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - These are the days, the latter days. I will hold back the darkness. We ask only the help of a few souls. We ask those with the grace to go with their hearts now into the world to save those that are still able to be saved. (vol I page 30)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - Your children are being led farther into the darkness. We do not see the light ahead for them. Oh, mournful sight, to see the destruction that is imminent upon you. Oh, mournful heart, for you who do not listen. When this comes upon you, you will still not believe what you see with your eyes. Oh, My children, will you be counted among the few or will you be lost forever to Us? (vol I page 31)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1971</u> - The numbers left after the conflagration will be counted in the few. The choice will be given to every individual which road he will travel. Yes, there are many in My Son's House who have fallen. Even those can be saved with your prayers. The ones whom your prayers do not recover, they will become members of satan's crew, for already he (satan) has aligned them against those who will defend My Son's House! (vol I page 37)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - The pictures you have been given (miraculous photos) were given because the faith has grown very weak. Man needs now physical proof. We are desperate for your acceptance of Our gifts to save each and every soul! We do not want the final count to be in the few! There will be the gathering of the souls when My Son sets His House to right! (vol I page 45)

MAY 10, 1972 - In the final count, after the retribution, the numbers who will be saved will be few. The decision for salvation now rests with each individual! (vol I page 51)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - Your city of evil will crumble into the dust! Your world leaders, who are Godless murderers, will fall to the sword! The Judas's in My Son's House shall fall to the sword. There are many Judas's in My Son's House. Do you think We do not see you? Your are being tolerated for you, too, can be saved if you turn from your road to hell. Turn back, Romans! Turn back while there is still time! When evil has reached its ultimate, you will be planet struck! During this trial in cleansing, only a few will be saved! (vol I page 52)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1972</u> - The temple of God, the coming of the agents of hell (3 demons loosed on special mission), the destruction of souls; all have been brought about by man, by his greed, his avarice, his immorality, and, as such, the numbers shall be counted in the few who will be saved when the final count is made. The future will all be on thy decision. You cannot take a middle road! It is a short choice now: Jesus in the Trinity, or Luciel, the master of deceit and darkness! (vol I page 59)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1972</u> - When you submit your will to your God in Heaven, you will be led along the lighted road. No man shall fall unless he falls now of free will. You are being tested like the mettles in the fire. Only those who are willing to suffer for My Son and accept the trials that standing for My Son will bring them, will enter the Kingdom! The numbers after the final count will be in the few! (vol I page 61)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1973</u> - Know that this night you have joined Me on the cross. Therefore, since you have acknowledged Me before man, I will acknowledge you before the Father. My children, you have heeded the call of My Mother, and you will be counted among those saved. (vol I page 143)

**DECEMBER 24, 1973** - Many are called, but few are chosen. The numbers counted will be in the few after the final cleansing. Many minds have been poisoned by satan; many have sold their souls for worldly gain. How sad that they have forgotten that all time comes to an end, all life must reach its end, and all human life passes on to the veil. (vol I page 151)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - You have, upon your earth, many societies of satan. They have monopolized the industry of your world and the medias of communication. They have done the work of satan well! This was allowed by the Father because of your unwillingness to turn from your sin. All who are with the Father shall be saved. None shall come to the Father except that they come by the road of My Son. (vol I page 185)

<u>JUNE 8, 1974</u> - We cry, We ask for many victim souls, victims who will give themselves for the repatriation of their brothers and sisters. Only in this manner will many be saved. The number in the final count will be few, My child. Few, when you think of the thousands upon your earth. (vol I page 210)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - No date will be given for there is no advantage in divulging dates. The renewal of mankind must be a complete and lasting renewal. Therefore, you will continue in the directions given by the Father. I have come as a Mediatrix through the will of the Father to direct you as a Mother. As a Mother I implore to listen to Me now and follow this direction for if you do, you will be saved. If you cast aside My words, the directions from Heaven, you will be lost. (vol I page 239)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - All man is and was a creation of the Father, but not all man, or all men, will enter into the Kingdom of the Father! Only a few will be numbered in the final count. You all will receive this chance and you may reject it, or accept the graces and the path given to you to win eternal life with the Father, or eternal damnation in the abyss! (vol I page 242)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - The peace I promised you many years ago must now wait for the Second Coming of My Son. Man did not hasten and listen then, no more than We are finding that man is listening now. Only a few will be saved in the final count.....None will cast aside this chance to be saved, unless he does this with full knowledge and of his free will. All will be given the word, the interior warning, before the coming great Chastisement of the Ball of fire. (vol I page 288)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1975</u> - Do not fall into error, the error and fallacy that all will be saved without effort and without merit. It is a fallacy! There is a Heaven, there is hell, and there is a place of purging. You must be clean, cleansed of all sin. Your garments, many shall wash in blood, to cleanse them, but pray that it is the Blood of the Lamb. (vol I page 458)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - The Eternal Father sends you this message of mercy, for he who falls will have done this of his own free will, for he who shall not be counted among those saved; and only a few shall be saved, shall have gone upon this path of his own free will. (vol I page 471)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - All were placed upon earth to be saved, but many are called but few are chosen. And why? Because they did not pray. They looked elsewhere. They implemented with novelty and experimentation. Satan has poisoned the minds of many. (vol I page 488)

# <u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - O My children, My Mother has gone throughout your world as a Mediatrix from God to your world to meet with rejection and scorn, and that is why We can truly say that only a few will be saved. (vol I page 499)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - I plead as your Mother, I beg as your Mother, to stand there as a fortress and fight the evil. Do not run away, do not abandon My Son's Church. Remain and pray; fight! The greatest weapon for mankind now is prayer. The Eternal Father is merciful. He will chastise those He loves to bring them back to the fold. All who persevere to the end will be saved. (vol I page 501)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1976</u> - My children, We watch the new way, the manner in which you give a blessing to those who have fallen asleep upon earth. My children, do not make it a carnival of pleasure, for many who have fallen asleep have not passed over the veil into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. It is a sad time for many, not a time to rejoice, for they have not received salvation; they cannot receive it until they are purged. Their souls must be cleansed. And many shall spend long years in purgatory, and many have already fallen into hell. So it is from the father of liars that you promote this fallacy and lie that all are saved when they die. (vol I page 521)

My children, satan has promoted this fallacy, for then you do not pray for those who have died. You leave them to go into the abyss, without prayers. You leave them to spend many long years in purgatory, for lack of prayers. And why Because you believe the errors. The Eternal Father permits these errors to go throughout your world so that those who persist in believing the error shall follow satan fast into the abyss. For the lack of grace, many shall pass into hell. And do not be deluded, My children, by the fallacy created by satan through mankind that all are saved. Many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 521,522)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - Understand now act upon the Message given through My Mother for the Eternal Father, that only a few will be saved. How few can be counted among the world's teeming millions? The knowledge will be given to you in the near future. (vol I page 545)

There will be many tears shed and much gnashing of teeth set upon mankind in those days. Only a few will be saved. And woe to the man who goes blithely upon his way, not caring for his future life. .....Do not fall into the error and fallacy that all men are automatically saved by My Sacrifice upon your earth. It is a lie straight from the darkness, from the prince of darkness, satan. Heaven was opened to all, but all shall not enter

it, for many reject the light and do not have the time to return to it before they cross over into eternity. (vol I page 546)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - In My travels throughout your world, My children, the warm heart of your Mother has been extended to you with the knowledge of how to save yourselves and your children, and those you love, and in your charity to extend this love and reach out for your brothers and sisters, those who have not been given the graces you are gathering now; reach out and gather them for Us. (vol I page 561)

# VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - My children, awaken from your slumber. Shall those to be counted, saved, shall they be only in the few? My children, that will be your decision. I repeat, while the world cries peace, peace, love and brotherhood, they sow hate and destruction! The words that come out of the mouth, do not come from the heart! Words of destruction! The Eternal Father, He looks into your heart. No man can set himself to judge another, but you cannot hide your heart from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 25)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - The count and the countdown is approaching, and what will be left but the remnant. And who are the remnant, My children, you ask, but the few who will be saved. (vol II page 31)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - My children, hell and purgatory, forgotten! My Son's death upon the cross, forgotten, as you happily raise your voices, call Him Savior, and think all are saved without penance, atonement, and sacrifice! Shall you sin and be always forgiven without penance? No, I say to you! Only a few will be saved. Many are called, but few are chosen. (vol II page 35)

MAY 14, 1977 - My children, keep your sacramentals about you and the monuments, the statues, in your homes, for all who keep the monuments are to be saved. (vol II page 39)

# <u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - My children, it is not a reign of terror I set upon the world. I warn you now what is happening has been caused because you failed. You failed to listen to counsels from Heaven. You failed to mend your ways. The few who will be saved are few. And you may now count the days. (vol II page 76)

Because of sin the angel of death now has entered your country. You were given fair warning through your country. You were given fair warning through countless visitations of My Mother upon earth, and you did not heed. Only a minority shall be saved in the days ahead. (vol II page 77)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My children, the numbers who will be saved are in the few. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age, will have made his and her choice before the battle is over. No soul shall be claimed by satan unless he has paved his road to satan. (vol II page 84)

All will make a firm effort to read the past counsel of My Mother throughout the years and Her visits upon earth. My Mother has promised to be with you until I come again in body and spirit to you. No one shall be abandoned if he asks to be saved My children. (vol II page 85)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - How long, My children, can I hold back My Son's hand from descending upon mankind? I have been allowed to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I shed tears of pity for you, for I have been given by the Eternal Father the knowledge of seeing what is to come upon mankind very soon. Only a few will be left in the final count. (vol II page 121)

# <u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - My Son gave His life for you all, but all shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven. For many are called but only few are chosen. In the final count, My children, there will be only a remnant who will enter the Kingdom..(vol II page 135)

You see, My children, satan will not succeed in his plan. He is being given his time, but a short time now, to gather his own. Sad to say, My child and My children, many shall be called but few are chosen. All who descend late the abyss do this of their own free will, My children. You must pray always that the forces of evil do not make you succumb. (vol II page 136)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - You all go about with your heads in the clouds, saying that all are saved, and what are you saved for but the abyss! Who has saved you? Your bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit, and what have you done but you have destroyed the temple. (vol II page 143)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - I shall not spend precious moments of prayer now repeating My counsel to you, prayer, penance and atonement to all mankind now. The few have held back the Warning, the few have gained time for many more to turn back and be saved. And I repeat to you, My children, the sad truth that only a few shall be saved in the final count; only a few! ......My children, the Eternal Father in the Trinity has deemed it well that I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Having been a mother upon earth with a human nature also, I understand your feelings; I understand your trials, but you can rise above them with prayer and acts of sacrifice. You too can be recovered if you will try and ask to be saved. The Eternal Father has created every living being upon earth, and as a good Father, a loving Father, He wishes that all are saved. But it is a sad truth, My child and My children; though He wishes all to be saved, only a few will be saved. (vol II page 156)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - You are well aware of the city of sin, New York, the center, the cancer for evil, that has infected all nations of the world. As such this city shall fall! My children, do not be afeared of this message, for those who are to be saved shall be removed. (vol II page 185)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - I must give you the knowledge in truth and a sad fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. My children, do you not want to be counted in the few, those who will be saved? Prepare the way now for yourselves. (vol II page 195)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - We will ask for more victim souls upon earth. It is sad but a fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. It is sad but a fact that We must now depend upon the few who receive the grace to carry the light now through the darkness that becomes more deepened by man's sin of pride and obstinacy. (vol II page 203)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - It appears, My children, now, that My pastors have become blind, and the blind are leading the blind. Will there be even a flicker of faith left when I return upon earth? The numbers to be saved can be counted now in the few, My children. Every man, woman and child of the age of conscience will have been tested, and many will be found wanting and unable to be saved. (vol II page 211)

<u>MAY 26, 1979</u> - My children, the scepter of death has been set loose upon the world. There will be an increase in accidents that are not accidents. The elements shall spew forth fire, and many shall die untimely deaths. Shall they be prepared to go over the veil for judgment? O My children, already the Eternal Father knows how many will be lost to Him in the final count. (vol II page 218)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My children, as long as you reject the existence of the supernatural, you cannot be saved. If you do not recognize the existence of a world beyond your human eyes to see, you will not be saved, for you cannot fight them. There are demons now loosed upon earth. All hell now is upon earth with Lucifer as their head, known as the army of satan, the prince of darkness. Lucifer was a murderer from the beginning, and he will be a murderer to his end. (vol II page 234)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - My child and My children, We had great faith that the United States, We were encouraged by the great Christian fortitude of the United States and many nations upon earth in their pursuits to bring the knowledge of true Faith as given by the Eternal Father, through My Son, in the Holy Spirit to earth. But now Lucifer, satan, and his agents, are gaining more ground in the battle for souls. I see only now a remnant left to be saved. Will you not in all charity reach out and try to save your brothers with the little time that is left? (vol II page 240)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1979</u> - My child and My children, do not be affrighted by My words. The world shall not come to an end. The Eternal Father has given His promise to mankind, that the world shall never be made extinct again, as in the past with the time of the floods. However, your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. Only a few, in the multitudes upon earth, shall be saved. You have been asked to make a choice between the Cross and the Serpent. And this choice has also been asked of the clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth. (vol II page 253)

Or else, My children, I will say anew; the other course leading to Heaven is a narrow road. Too few find it and remain on it. But only a few will be saved to the final count of the world's population. Are you ready, My children, to stand this test? Have you prepared your children and your families? (vol II page 254)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - My voice cries out to you all now to be prepared, for the tribulation is at hand. All who have listened to My Mother's counsel and are of well spirit, have no fear. My words to you are consolation. I do not seek to place fear into your hearts. I console you with the knowledge that you will be saved. Remember in the days ahead, remember My words of consolation to you all: You will say My Jesus, my Confidence! (vol II page 273)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Protect your children. Guard their souls well. And do not cast off the sacramentals. Do not care more for the acceptance of mankind. Do not be guided, or misguided, by the derision of the multitudes against you. For remember My words again, My children: Only a few will be saved. (vol II page 283)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - But, My children, I repeat again: Throughout the world's whole population, only a few will be saved. To be saved you must now withdraw from he world, which has been given to satan. You must earn your daily bread it is true; but the Bread of Life is still My Son, first and foremost. (vol II page 286)

I do not come as a prophet of doom to you, and neither will the voices crying out with the truth come as prophets of doom. But they will be disciples of the end days, bearers of light and the truth. Listen and you will be saved. Believe and you will be given the way. Close your ears, harden your hearts, and turn away and you are lost. (vol II page 288)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - Who but you, My children, that hear My voice and My pleas, only you will be saved. Those that are saved shall be counted in the few. There will be a most terrible cataclysm and destruction. (vol II page 401)

My child, I know how this touches the hearts of Our loyal children. But I must warn the world, My child and My children, because only a few will be saved. But those few have just about been chosen, My children. I want you to know that no one, no man, woman or child of conscionable age, will be lost unless he follows the path of satan, willingly, with his eyes wide open but blind; his ears, well and healthy, but deafened in a spiritual way. (vol II page 403)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - Also, My children, I have tried to warn you through My Mother and countless other personages from Heaven to prepare, for you are heading for a war, the Third World War, the War that shall make mankind extinct but for the few who are chosen to keep up the Faithful and True banner before mankind, the Faithful and True banner that states, "This is My Jesus!" (vol II page 405)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - My child and My children, My Mother; My Mother, My dear Mother; Her tears are falling upon the nations for She knows as I do what has befallen mankind and what the future holds. I warn you all now: You are approaching a terrible crisis, a crisis that will involve death. Blood shall flow from the streets of New York soon......My children, that does not mean that you will flee, for you will find it will be of no use to flee the carnage, for you will not be safe anywhere but under the mantle of My Mother. And all who wear their scapulars and the Rosary will be saved. but all those who cast them aside as superstition shall be lost. (vol II page 409)

Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, your country, your home, and you will be saved. There is still time to turn back. How much time is given to you? The one grain is beginning to now go through the hourglass. That will tell you, My child and My children, how serious a situation now is upon us. (vol II page 410)

This We give to you from Our hearts that are filled with love for Our children, even those who have turned away from Us. We love you all, My children, and We want to save you. That is why My Mother has constantly appeared upon earth because We don't want satan to have one of Our children. Pray for your brothers and sisters; do not judge them, but pray for them that they have the strength to come from within and out of satan's grasp. (vol II page 411)

#### MESSAGES

JULY 1, 1985 (MSG) - In the Church, My child, cry with Me. My tears fall upon you and your children, and all of the children of the world, because of the fact that many shall die in the great flames of the Ball of Redemption; and, also, the technological weapons of the enemy, Russia. All of these munitions are being sent throughout the world. They are building up armaments beyond what man could conceive. This you must know, because only you, My children, who hear My words and act upon them, shall be saved.......My children, I have great compassion for all of My children of the earth. But I say unto you, you have a free will. My Mother has accepted Her role as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you listen to My Mother's counsel you will be saved, and you will also share in the struggle to right the wrong that has been done against the Eternal Father and all the personages of Heaven. ......My Mother told you some time ago that soon Her words will be few, and this soon has now covered a year's time. But you all know that as a voice-box We had to seek and bring you, My child, back to the grounds so that We can go forth, and together try, I say try, to save the world from its own destruction.......My child and My children, I stress anew for My Mother's Brown Scapular and the beads of prayer that many souls can be saved, and there will be a lessening of the Judgment against mankind, where he will lose his body as he becomes an ember, so great will be the flames.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Nuclear warheads, missiles, all manner of contraptions; what dignified name can I give to them, My children? They are destruction to all mankind. I repeat again: If you commit this to come upon you, there will soon be no flesh left. My child and My children, and those who hear Our pleadings, Our hearts are extended to you to help save mankind from his own course of destruction. You have very little time to do this in, My children. I assure you, your time is running out. .....My Mother, for many earth-years, has acted with Her heart to protect you. How many times the heavy hand of the Eternal Father reached down to start out the calamities with the Ball, and how many times did Our Lady rush forward. How many times did My Mother rush forward to save you? The world knows My Mother, but they cast Her aside. And those who are agents of hell now, demons in human form, they cannot be retrieved; their abode will be hell. But sad to say, it hurts My heart to know that I cannot be rid of these thorns that I am forced to accept for your salvation.

You understand, My child and My children, when a man is not with his God, his god then becomes Lucifer. He is then taken over to be an agent of hell. And he has many helpers, for all hell now is opened wide in these last days. All the demons of hell are loosed. .....And do not become smug, My children, and think that you will be saved. Do not take this lightly. They are very powerful and cajoling. Yes, My child, you have every reason to be affrighted......I do not say, My children and My child, that the situation is a hundred percent hopeless. I say that each and every child upon earth is wanted back, as the man whose sheep has scattered, and he will await that one lost sheep to return. And much joy should be had over that one lost sheep than if the whole fold had returned.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - If I told you, My children, now, in clear sound when your end is coming, you would hasten forth, running here and there, to and fro, trying to warn mankind. However, only a few will be saved. I say this, My child and My children, as you count the millions of souls upon earth, only a few will be saved.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, how long do you think We will be able to go across the nations and warn them that war is in preparation. How long can We wait for those who do not wish to be saved, because they have lost the Faith. They have accepted all the beguilement of satan and given themselves over to lives of eating, and drinking, and marrying, and making all manner of aversions, which are nothing but insults into the heart of My Mother. .....I say unto you, all who wish to be saved must at this time be apart from the world. They can live in the world, but they cannot be a part of it. That you will ponder over, My children, and you will understand. Sometimes, I understand that you have difficulty in understanding the symbolism, and the manner in which My Son brings His Message to you. But just remember, nothing is hidden from you. All you will do when you become befuddled, My children, all you will do is pray to the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost; or pray directly to the Eternal Father, and ask Him to enlighten you as to the day's woes that come upon you.

My child and My children, every Message that is given is as from Me a personal Message to each and every one of you, to prepare you for what lies ahead. It will not be easy to accept the judgment of mankind against you, for only a few will be saved, My children; and I am sure, as your Mother, that you will wish to be among those who are saved. .....Now, My children, remember; wear your armor, the Scapular, the Rosary. I say the Rosary; I do not mean that you will wear it as a decoration. You will wear it about your neck, though hidden from the view of others, just in case you are one of the many who will flee with what is on their backs. You will have no time to turn back, you will have no time to ride; all will depend upon your own years of preparement, through learning the only true way to save your souls is by following the Message from Heaven.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I promise you all, when you wear My Brown Scapular, you shall not be condemned to hell. I repeat: If you pass on over the veil and are wearing the Brown Scapular, you shall not see the fires of hell......My child and My children, it will take great courage for you to fight, for the others in your parish, and those who are your friends, who do not have the courage of their convictions, courage to go

forth and promote the Brown Scapular, I do not go back on My words to mankind: I have often said to the world, that if you wear My Scapular, you will be saved......To understand this better, My child, I will converse further with you. Now this be it known: That the Scapular cannot keep you from purgatory. I purposely gave this knowledge to St. Simon Stock, the knowledge of the existence of a sacramental so powerful that a man who would fall fast into hell shall escape, through the mercy of his God, and the existence of a shadow of faith that he may have.

The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption......In the Book of love and life, My children, every name has been counted, and every name has a date. Yes, My child and My children, the Eternal Father has looked far into the future, and the book is already made up; those who are to be saved, the sheep; those who are to be lost, the goats.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you must comfort those who cry and weep for their lost children. There will be many other mothers who shall suffer the horrible crimes against their children. All is coming to pass because of the sins of the older generation. Those who should know better are so enshrined in their own love of the material that they cannot even visualize what they are doing to their children. In order for your children to be saved, My parents, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your home, and those homes of your immediate families. One good example can save a dozen, My children.

My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees; and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years. But why, My children, must We allow all these disasters to happen to you, and have to bring you to your knees in prayer? Can you not listen, and can you not seek for the truth, all who call themselves atheists, and those who have half-hearted interest in religion at all? They call it a thing of the past. It is not a thing of the past, but it is a means for your salvation; accept it and you will be saved; reject it and you will be lost.

I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this; they will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and My children.....I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest.

My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of morality and morality to the medias; and, also, to those you love; your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your effort and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return; a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa; yes, St. Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven; if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love. .....I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link, throughout the world. For I still promise, that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and

the Holy Spirit; I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and, also, if you must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary. Pray, My children, all a constant vigilance of prayer; that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - It is the will of the Father that all men be saved. But you must understand this, My child and My children: You have all been given a free will. I repeat: The road to Heaven is narrow, and so few are finding it. The road to hell is wide, and thousands are falling into hell every day. The road to purgatory is also narrow, and there are many who have been there since the beginning of creation, because they have no one to pray for them......And the great issue now of homosexuality in your country that shall be on the balance that Michael hold. Unless this balance is evened by removing this evil from you country and bringing in just laws to prevent the spread of homosexuality, you cannot be saved, your country cannot be saved. Because I repeat again, as I have repeated in the past. When a country has given itself over to immorality and all pleasures of the flesh, and abominations of the flesh, then that country will fall! If you do not believe Me, My children, I say: You will read your history books, and you will find out that there was a Sodom and Gomorrah. And what did We do to that abominable city, Sodom? We destroyed it! And what did We do to Gomorrah? We destroyed it! And We destroyed all who did not follow the plan for their redemption.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, do not be despaired. One day all the world will be restored anew, but there will be few left upon earth to start this. That is why you must all desire in your hearts, and put to work the knowledge given to you by Heaven, to save your soul, and the souls of those all about you. Time is growing very short.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Many of you will wait until it is too late, and then what will you say, as in Noe's time, the Ark was closed and the waters descended upon the earth? So it will be in the end days, My children; the Ark of graces, the Ark of knowledge, the Ark of your God, will close upon those who will be saved, but others will be destroyed by the Ball of Redemption......Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg of you, My children; for you have now an escalating evil upon earth, and without it, without the grace that My Mother gives to you, through Her Appearances here upon your earth, you will not be able to keep from the churches of satan, I assure you. Wear your sacramentals. Do not go out without them, or you will fall.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - You do not have to weep at night for all the sinners of the world. Many have been saved because of the prayers, My children. There were many in purgatory that had no way to get out of purgatory without your prayers. When you do this, My children, you gain many graces also for yourselves.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is not much more that I can say to you. My words have gone throughout the world, and how many have acted upon them? I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. My tears have been shed upon you all. I will not give up the incentive to want to save every child upon earth. I shall wander to and fro wherever My voice can be heard and bring to the world the final message before the end of the age. .....That is why I say, and I say again; you must read all of the messages given from Heaven through the past years, or you will not be saved. Much is being overlooked due to the quantity of messages. Therefore, you will start from the beginning and go forward up to the present date. This will also be in the printing, My children. You will start from the beginning and go forward up to the present date.

 knowledge that was given to Me by the Eternal Father. I have great hopes for rescuing most of My children. But the Eternal Father makes it known that the numbers saved will counted in the few. ......My child and My children, I will not elaborate on My Son's discourse with you tonight. All I can say is I stand before the Eternal Father and continuously plead your cause before Him. If this was not to be, you would have received the Ball of Redemption already. I do not know, My children, how long I can hold the hand of the Eternal Father back. I can say at this time, that when the Ball of Redemption hits the earth, only a few will be saved.

# SCALES (BALANCE)

<u>JULY 15, 1971</u> - You will pray for all men of sin. The story of My Son will be spread throughout the world, for the scale must be balanced. (vol I page 30)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - Keep your Rosary with you, always about your neck. It will comfort you at that moment when the scale will be balanced. (vol I page 35)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1971</u> - We have asked your Holy Father for a great sacrifice. You, in your resort to prayer will hold a balance of the sacrifice. (vol I page 37)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earthworld of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - Persevere to that day and you will be counted among the blessed. The actions of all are now in the balance, you hold the meter of your trials and tribulations ahead. We now look upon all of you with sad and heavy hearts, but the Light ahead shows the coming of that great day of ultimate victory over all, over satan! Over the powers and principalities of evil! (vol I page 44)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1972</u> - You will all make atonement for your Bishops and Cardinals. The balance is uneven, should the balance (good and evil) sway more to the left, We will be forced to send upon you the second disaster to your country! (vol I page 68)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - St. Michael: The scale is unbalanced, and the great tribulation are at hand, and will increase. Many foolish people have chosen their own deaths. (vol I page 72)

<u>DECEMBER 30, 1972</u> - I have asked, My Son has asked for many victim souls. The road to sanctification will be in suffering! The penance and sacrifice for atonement to your God, for the offenses committed against Him, must add to and balance the scale more evenly, My children. (vol I page 73)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1973</u> - I have not come, My children, to set fear into your hearts. I have come only as a Mediatrix and a Mother. I have come to warn you that you have offended God much and the scales must be balanced soon. Many graces will be given to those who come and ask for them. None will be forced onto the road of satan, for they will go willingly before the final count. (vol I page 122)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1973</u> - The eventual Chastisement, My children, will be great, and the loss of spirits in Heaven much. The count falling into hell grows greater every day. That is why it will be necessary to have this intervention from Heaven You hold now, My children, the balance in your hands. (vol I page 134)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - You hold the balance for your own salvation and for the continuance of earth as you know it. Penance, prayer, and atonement. Soon My words will be stopped. The Father now deems that the remaining time be spent in prayer and atonement, good works and example. These are the instruments for the salvation of mankind. (vol I page 141)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - Wear your sacramentals, and retire now into a life of prayer and self-sacrifice. This will please the Father much and mitigate, of a Warning to you. However, the scale has not been balanced to the satisfaction of the Father, and now there must be an intercession from Heaven. (vol I page 149)

<u>DECEMBER 29, 1973</u> - The road before you and all who are destined for the Kingdom will be one of trial. Prepare yourself to be scorned, to be mocked, and to be cast aside by your own. No, My child, I cannot take this cross from the world. The world must go through a heavy Chastisement. The time can only be counted with the balancing of the scale. When the weight of iniquity has reached its heaviest, you will know that the wrath of the Father will fall heavy upon mankind. (vol I page 153)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - The prayers, the acts of sacrifice made by the few on earth, I can only say 'few' My child, for they do not balance the numbers and multitudes upon earth! These prayers had won a reprieve for mankind. However, it is in the plan of the Father that the cleansing begins. Man has not recognized the warnings given by the Father. Therefore, they will become more severe in nature. (vol page 183)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - I have promised, My children, in the past to protect you. I can no longer extend this promise for the balance is heavily to the left. The Father plans to chastise those He loves. The numbers of souls falling into hell are as numerous and more plentiful now than the snowflakes that fell in your wintertime. (vol I page 225)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - His Mercy, the Father, knows no bounds, therefore you must get down now on your knees and pray and do much penance for the great offenses being committed now upon your earth. There is a scale now, no man knows the balance, but the scale holds the fate of mankind. When the forces of iniquity far exceed the forces of good, know that the great Warning and Chastisement is upon you. (vol I page 239)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - You ask, My child, again, about the Ball of Redemption. Yes, the Ball is out there, My child, in your atmosphere. There will be a great Warning, there will be a phenomenon of great magnitude, and there will be a great Chastisement. All must come about. However, mankind holds the balance for the coming events. (vol I page 243)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - My child, you see that the scale is not balanced. Unless it is evenly balanced, the Warning and great Chastisement will be sooner than mankind could believe possible. (vol I page 268)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - The words of truth will go throughout the world and then, My child, will come the end of your era as you know it. You will unite with all who have been given the light to join the forces from Heaven in fighting this final battle upon your earth, the duration of which will depend, My children, on the balance which leans far to the left at the present time. The Father is most patient, but the Warning approaches. (vol I page 295,296)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - We demand, the Father Commands, public atonement! The scale must be balanced for unless you achieve this by your sacrifice and acts of penance, you will receive a judgment far more severe than mankind has ever been set upon in the history of your creation. (vol I page 353)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - .....And I see Michael. Michael is still holding the large Tome, the Bible, in his right hand. And now he's holding a scale, a balance, in his left hand. The scale, the balance, looks like it's made of gold; it's very decorative. But it's, I notice, it's a scale; it's heavily leaning to the left, his left side. And Michael now is bowing his head meaning: Yes, Heavily to the left. (vol I page 375)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - (Michael is holding in his right hand a scale. It looks like a golden balance, the scale, and he's now showing it to me) You can observe, my child, that it is heavily balanced to the left. Iniquity is reaching its peak. As you have been directed in the past, by the Queen of Heaven and earth, as the peak of iniquity is reached, then shall man feel the final scourge. The world, your world, shall pass through a crucible of suffering. All who are of well spirit have nothing to fear. Hope and trust in your God, shall take you through this trial. (vol I page 383)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - St. Michael: Yes, My child, you find the balance heavily loaded, leadened by the sins of mankind and all manner of abominations that calls the blood of your Creator to overflow in the Chalice; this Blood shall wash mankind clean! Blood, the blood of mankind, shall flow in the streets in revolution! Wars are a punishment for the sins of mankind. (vol I page 394)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - My child, do not be affrighted by what you have seen. We cannot avoid giving you these facts for mankind. But, remember, the Eternal Father in His Mercy, has a balance. All is conditional. But this balance has not been righted. Therefore, what you see is at this time unavoidable. (vol I page 403)

The balance is leaning heavily to the left. There is no way to right this balance except through chastisement. Man set himself upon his own road and it is in the Merciful Heart of the Father that He brings him back through suffering. The forces of evil are gathered now to take over a major position in you world, and in My Church. However, the balance is in prayer. (vol I page 405)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - Mankind himself now holds the balance for his own destruction! The Eternal Father does not send this destruction upon you, but you will provide this yourselves. The Ball of Redemption shall come upon you guided by the Eternal Father, the final Chastisement! (vol I page 452)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1975</u> - My children, pray a constant vigilance. There is a balance, a scale, set now upon earth, and when the measure of iniquity far outweighs the goodness in the hearts of mankind, know that the end is not far away. (vol I page 442)

<u>MAY 26, 1976</u> - O pastors, whatever shall become of you? You have scattered the flocks. Your recovery can be a simple measure. You may balance the scale by turning back and accepting the simple way of life and the truth as has been given to you. You must not innovate and use all manner of modernism, which has been created by satan. Many who wear the Red Hat are misleading the Purple Hats. (vol I page 490)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My children, the time is growing short. There are many victim souls now in your world who have carried the balance, the balance that grows heavily to the left. When the peak of iniquity is reached, know that the final cleansing of mankind shall be at hand! (vol I page 575)

**DECEMBER 7, 1977** - Prayer is the greatest weapon you will have now against satan, My children. I have wandered to and fro, through countless earth-years of time, crying for prayer, atonement, sacrifice! The Eternal Father has a balance that leans heavily now to the left. It is not a good sign, My children. (vol II page 108)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - I have warned you time and time again that there is a balance now over mankind, a balance held by the angels. And I say unto you that these angels are being stationed at the four corners of the earth. (vol II page 181)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - Victim souls are needed. There must be victim souls, for the balance is uneven, and when this balance falls heavily to the left there will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth. The great woes are about to start, My children. (vol II page 234)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Wars are a punishment for sins, and the wars will accelerate, until all of the world is engulfed in one fire. Only My Son can ask the Father for a reprieve from what is coming upon you. However, there is a balance carried by Michael. Look, My child, and see......Veronica: High up in the sky, over on the right side, I can see Michael! Oh, he's absolutely beautiful. He's not wearing a short skirt like they depict here upon earth; he has on a long white gown. But he's magnificent. His arm is, in human language, five times larger than any of the angels I have seen. He is a magnificent warrior of Heaven. But he's carrying in his right hand a scale, and I see it loaded, actually loaded - it's the only way I can explain this - with what appears to be ingots, or blocks of gold. And on the other side, I see miniature figures of people, and it seems that the gold is winning out, and forcing these people to slide from the scale, the balance. .....St. Michael: The world, my children, I repeat, is sorely on the path to its own destruction. The balance is far to the left.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - There will be pestilence anew. There will be earthquakes in many places. The present ones have been nothing compared to what will happen next. There will be a great earthquake in the Los Angeles area, and also New York. I told you this before, My children and My child, but I must repeat to you: Many prayers are needed now, for the balance is most uneasy.

Look up, My child, and tell Me what you see over the farthest tree......Veronica: Oh, I see Saint Michael! I'd know him any place, but oh, he is so large he covers the whole sky. He has a balance in his hand. It looks like there are gold bard on the right side of the balance, and over on the left it looks like nothing. And yet with that nothing, the balance is heavily to the left. Jesus: Look up and you will see why......Veronica: I look high into the sky and I see all kinds of merriment; dancing and drinking and carrying on, and I see things that cannot be holy because it offends God very much. I cannot repeat them, but I see scenes of carnage.

# <u>SCAPULARS</u> - See Sacramentals: Scapulars

# SCHISM (BREAKING AWAY)

<u>MARCH 18, 1976</u> - The world has now become a battleground of the spirits. You must not become engrossed in inconsequential, minor matters involving your salvation, My children. I refer to the separation of your brothers and sisters from My Son's Church, as they are misled. They are misled because it is not the plan of the Eternal Father to have a schism, a breaking away from My Son's Church. (vol I page 475)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - O My child, how many tears of sorrow do I shed for what is coming upon your Holy Father and Our Vicar, Pope Paul VI, in the Eternal City of Rome! The Eternal Father in Heaven is watching as

mankind is setting himself fast upon a path of schism. There will be much strife within the Eternal City, My child. You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 479)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - We ask you from Heaven not to leave, not to create a schism from your main body in Rome. You must remain within My Son's Church and pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Satan and his agents have entered in full battle upon My Son's Church. Satan has entered into the highest ranks within My Son's Church and the world. He will manipulate powers, provincials, until he brings about a great Chastisement, because man will not listen and mend his ways. (vol II page 23)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - O My children, pray much! We do not want to see a division in My Son's House. The Roman Catholic Church must remain one! But this does not mean, as the church of man states, that you will bring all manner of heretics and separated brethren in. No, My children, that is an error, a delusion from satan. You cannot change My son's House and bring them in and change for them! They must change and come back to the original rule given by My Son and those who were with Him in the building of the foundation. (vol I page 28)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - My children, the saints in Heaven cry for all of the abominations being committed in My House upon earth, the Church. We do not want a separation within the ranks. United you will stand, divided you will fall! (vol II page 65)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My child and My children, I need not repeat to you the necessity to retain tradition. It was like a valve, a safeguard from the eruption of My Son's Church, a schism, a division within My Son's House upon earth. I cry unto you, your Mother, as I hasten back and forth bringing you the Message, the counsel from Heaven. You must recognize, bishops, cardinals and pastors, you must recognize what is happening now in My Son's House. There is being rebuilt before you very eyes another religion, another church of man. No angels are helping in this building. (vol II page 186)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - Do not abandon My Son any longer by rejecting His Church. Do not judge My Son's Church by man. The foundation is My Son, Jesus. And though the walls may develop cracks, the foundation is solid. Will you not remain and patch these cracks, My children? We do not wish that you break apart into small groups of discord. No schisms must take place in My Son's Church. For all who are baptized a Roman Catholic must die Roman Catholics to enter Heaven. A rejection of the Papacy, a rejection of the Faith, because of human reasoning shall not be accepted by the Eternal Father in Heaven. Remain faithful and true forever unto the end. (vol II page 207)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - I ask you not to judge another; you may counsel, you may give your viewpoints, but no violence must be used, and I do not schism. I do not want any interference from separated brethren in My Church. They must be brought back. Convert the unbeliever! You must remain united with Rome. (vol II page 225)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - My children, I do not want a schism and division in My House upon earth, My Church. Convert the unbeliever. Do not compromise your Faith. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Condoned and promoted in My House! Do you seek, O clergy, to recrucify Me?! (vol II page 245)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - Do not abandon My Son any longer by rejecting His Church. Do not judge My Son's Church by man. The foundation is My Son, Jesus. And though the walls may develop cracks, the foundation is solid. Will you not remain and patch these cracks, My children? We do not wish that you break apart into small groups of discord. No schisms must take place in My Son's Church. For all who are baptized a Roman Catholic must die Roman Catholics to enter Heaven. A rejection of the Papacy, a rejection of the Faith, because of human reasoning shall not be accepted by the Eternal Father in Heaven. Remain faithful and true forever unto the end. (vol II page 262)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1980</u> - Beware of those who start a new church among you. A Roman Catholic Church must have a legally ordained Roman Catholic Bishop, and the Old Catholic Church is not with Rome. It is a schismatic organization, and all who join these interlopers shall gain immediate excommunication by Heaven and through the legal Hierarchy of Rome. The Old Catholic Church is schismatic, and is not, and shall not use the name Roman Catholic Church. Later, My child, when you gain your strength, We will extend this message to mankind. For many shall come as angels of light and deceive the elect. (vol II page 279)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - My Heart, My Son's Heart has been grieved, as We go about the world and see the carnage taking place within His Church. We can see a division bordering on schism. My Children, I have asked you in the past; We cannot have this division, for it is promoted by satan. The adage of old remains forever true: United you will stand but divided you will fall. (vol II page 294)

#### MESSAGES

#### SCHOOLS/TEACHERS/TEACHING

# VOLUME I

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Yes, they will be needed to safeguard those who represent Me in My House (Church) for the man of perdition (anti-Christ) will enter higher places to render discord among those who rule My House on earth. Have pity for those (clergy) who will fall into his trap. Only prayer and mortification of the senses can retrieve one of these souls. No one will be free from the assaults to the Church by the one called anti-Christ unless you keep Me with you (Eucharist), not as an occasional visit but as a daily act of love. Satan has placed his disciples in your schools, your government, you ways of entertainment, you means of communication, all have been infiltrated! You can readily see My children, how far he has progressed to destroy. We are gathering Our armies from Heaven, yes, We are watching and will join in the eventual combat for My Mother's Heart will heal when We triumphantly remove the evil one from among you!! (vol I page 27)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - Remember in your hearts the teaching of the Holy Spirit given to you, keep them in your heart. The enemy will come and try to take them from your heart. He (satan) continues on his road of destruction.

There will be little left to recognize. The children are entering a spiritual void. We will not wait until they are lost to Us. The Rabat is the Teacher of Light and Life but don't be fooled by those who foul their garments! You will receive much antagonism from the clergy. Prepare yourself! We are at your side always. There is nothing to fear for you will carry the Truth for Us to the peoples. (vol I page 29)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - All parents must rescue their children from the evils of error! We advocate the instructions of your children in the Faith. We do not want their teachers to be the adversary's helpers, the followers of the agents of hell who do not recognize the truth. You must know this truth of the evil that is about you, and must fight this evil with prayer and sacrifice of your worldly desires! (vol I page 36)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - Many who wear the habit have fouled their garments and have become false teachers. These you will know by their efforts. \*Pray for the Light! ......\*Our Lady said by their efforts; fruits, you will know them.) (vol I page 41)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - Many have hardened their hearts and turned their backs upon Us. Mothers, fathers, guard your children! It is your duty as a parent to protect the souls of your children, for they are the victims of the many false teachers among you; those who cast out grace to mislead in error......To all My bishops and priest of the world: I ask you now: Shall you say (to Me) My teaching is pure in your sight!.........Remember: You will stand before Me and can you say that your teaching is pure in My sight??? And shall I cast you out as venom from the vipers, into the eternal flames of damnation? (vol I page 43)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - Your young people are being seduced! We place the greatest responsibility for their falling on the parents and the teachers......Many of Our images are being removed from among you. Poor misguided children, and teachers! Do you not recognize the hand of satan! Do you not know that out of sight, out of mind is a proven fact? The young minds must have images, or they will cast their eyes on creations of darkness. The conditions in My Son's House, and in your world, is long in developing. Satan and his agents have worked their plan well among you. (vol I page 50)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - You are not directed to the Light! The example by your teachers is not of the Light! Weep not for Me, My child, but for the children of the earth. You and your country were placed under My protection. I will not abandon you. My Son will not abandon you, but the choice must be made by you. We cannot force you to come to Us; for the Rather has given you a free will. (vol I page 53)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1972</u> - Many truths have been removed from the writings of the men of God. These truths will not be distorted and be the instrument for the damnation of innocent souls! Going like sheep to the slaughter! (vol I page 61)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1972</u> -Your children are the misled victims of bad example; bad example of your teachers, bad example of many men in the House of God, bad example by your government and your schools. Satan rules your acts now, but he shall not capture you all, for I have given you the plan for your salvation numerous times. Before these trials are over you will all have had the chance to make your choice, and if you fall, it will be of your own will! Stand forth, My children! Defend the Cross of My Son! Stand forth in Truth! Do not succumb for your temporary pleasures and riches of the world. (vol I page 65)

MARCH 18, 1973 - You will remove now from the sacred schools set up within the district and parishes of the Houses of God the filth and abominations in print. You will restore truth in the schools controlled by the Houses of God. (vol I page 86)

<u>MAY 10, 1973</u> - Man has adopted a way of life in which he no longer recognizes sin as sin, or offenses against the nature and existence of his God. Many upon your earth have fallen into the web of satan, and

accepted the false maxims of modernism and humanism. Many have rationalized their sins until they are blinded. Many who are teaching are teaching in error. It is only for the Father to judge whether this he of heart or of true purpose. Therefore, those who lead souls into the path of sin and eventual damnation will be held accountable before the Father. (vol I page 101)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - The example among your teachers leave much to be corrected. Those who have been given authority of teaching must not surrender the truth in the light and substitute it for the false maxims of humanism and the advancement of what you call scientific intervention among man. For with all your knowledge, with all your learning, you have not learned the basic foundation of faith. (vol I page 128)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - Those teachers who have misled, under the direction of satan, the young souls, better that they had died in their mothers' womb, than to face the road that lies before them leading to the abyss and the fires! All who murder for gain shall be destroyed! All that is rotten will fall! All who share in the murder of the young, whether for gain or in arrogance seek to go beyond the Father, they, too, shall fall with the rotten fruit. (vol I page 151)

<u>MARCH 24, 1974</u> - Immorality, uncleanness, destruction of the Temple of God, the darkest of evils have entered into the hearts of many. The children, whatever shall become of the children? The teachers, lying teachers, with falsehoods, half-truths and abominations. (vol I page 177)

The spirit of light leads to the Eternal Kingdom of God. You will live in the spirit of light. False teachers among you take the light from you and bring you into deeper darkness. You will read the Book of love and life, the Bible. However, you will not place your souls in jeopardy by reading printings after the year of earth 1964. (vol I page 178)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - Mercy and charity is not practiced among you! Awaken now from your blindness! My clergy, you are swimming fast down a current that will take you over into the abyss! Return to My teachings of truth! They are simple in knowledge! But they are truth! Scatter My flock and I shall gather you and cast you fast headlong into the abyss! (vol I page 306)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Those who have been given the rule in My Son's House, Church, there is much wanting in their rule! The laxity of their teaching shall not be tolerated by the Father! My Son is much grieved because He finds the greatest responsibility being lost, the teaching polluted by those He has chosen among mankind to direct and gather His sheep for the Kingdom! Woe to those who have cast aside the rule and given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh. (vol I page 313)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - There is much needed in change We see, My children, in schools, both your public schools and your private schools, even those who call themselves Catholic. They are Catholic, My children, in name only, or they have sold themselves for pieces of silver. (vol I page 321)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - Our hearts in the Kingdom are much saddened by the knowledge that the little children are being led astray. Teachers in the House of God, shall you stand before the Father and say that your teachings have been pure in His sight? Nooo! you will not! For We look upon you and find you lacking! Awaken now from your darkness of spirit! Return to a life of prayer! You have entered into your world and given yourselves over to pleasures and destruction of the flesh! And sadly, the destruction of your eternal soul. (vol I page 334)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - St. Michael: Children of God, stand fast in your Faith. Be a good example to your children for when they will leave you, you will not wonder what fate they have received beyond the veil. Prepare your children's souls well! Do not expect the teachers of your schools, your government and institutions to give the truth to your children. This as parents you must do. (vol I page 352)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - My child, make it known again, I repeat Myself, for We have not finished Our work upon earth, My child; make it known to mankind that there is much error set upon them, a great delusion in teaching the children. The children, My child, must be gathered. (vol I page 360)

St. Theresa: Yes, Our Lady wills that I remain with you for a while, for there is much work to do to outwit satan in his plan to capture the children of the Eternal Father, our brothers and sisters. We must work now, work fast, my sister, to remove the errors in teachings, the false doctrines of modernism and humanism set upon the hearts and minds of mankind. (vol I page 364)

Many are misled, my sister. But you must come with us and see the great error in teaching of modernism and humanism. ...........Veronica, my sister, look! Look how they are dressing! Would you recognize them as dedicated brothers of the Father Eternal!......And what are they teaching in the classrooms! Oh! My sister, you must tell the world, all the children of earth of the Eternal Father, that they are teaching heresy! Oh! That's untruth. Satan is deluding many and poisoning their minds. Heresy, O mournful heresy! (vol I page 365)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - Leaders in the Houses of God, throughout your world, you must teach honorably! You must teach in faith with firm foundation! Tradition must not be separated from the truth! Man shall not build upon earth a church of man! The foundation is Jesus, the Christ in the Father and in the Spirit! (vol I page 382)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - You must remove the reading matter, the books, filled with obscenities, pornography, you call it, My child, errors and degradation, soul distracters. You must clean your schools! Remove the teachers who promote the destruction of souls! (vol I page 387)

Parents, you must teach your children. Do not send them out into your world to be instructed by the father of liars who has done his work well in your schools. (vol I page 388)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - Have you, as parents, prepared your family? Have you set your household in order? I have asked you to place in your homes the Book of Life and Love, your Bible. Parents, you must read this to your children, for they shall not receive the knowledge of their God outside of your door. The teachers have given themselves to the world, blinded of spirit; hardened of heart, and deafened of ear have they become. Too late they will awaken, in shock, knowing that the time has run out for their repatriation! The Ball of Redemption is out there, My children. The Eternal Father has the day and the hour! (vol I page 398)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - Pastors, shall you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? What manner of vile corruption have you set in your teaching upon the children? (vol I page 412)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1975</u> - The mind and the eyes are the mirror of the soul. Therefore, you will cast your eyes upon goodness and holiness and purity! You will not watch the infernal machine, your television! You will not read books of sex education, books that do not belong in your schools! They are a private discourse between children and parents! The Eternal Father finds abominations and sins, soul-sins and matter of sins of the flesh, being committed because of the false teachers who now have set themselves in the House of God! You have been warned, my sisters and brothers. You have been warned in the writings from the prophets, or have you cast them aside, not recognizing the signs of your times? (vol I page 424)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - You must, My child, bring forth the truth to mankind, of the existence of hell. We watch an evil influence entering upon your children. This influence, of diabolical nature, is being brought to them by teachers who have been ordained to promote the truth and the salvation of souls. All who have fallen into the web of satan and the evil doers of the Holy City of Rome shall be held accountable, and shall not escape eternal damnation in the fires of hell, for their destruction of the young souls and those who have been given to their care. (vol I page 432)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I allowed you, My child, to become aware now in full measure of the evil in the teaching institutions of My Son's Church. A new theology of morals has been set among you. And what is it but a creation of satan!......The Commandments of the Father were given and no one shall cast them aside. What man, in his pride, has the knowledge from the Holy Spirit to change these Commandments to satisfy his basic fallen nature? (vol I page 468)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - Each man shall be accountable for his own soul! You shall not allow heresy to prevail in My House! You shall not permit the corruption and destruction of the young souls with error, fallacy, and heresy! You shall not, in the name of technology and science, corrupt the teachings given to you by those who came before you, sent by the Eternal Father to enlighten you on the path and the way to your Kingdom, the Kingdom of your God in Heaven!.....In your arrogance, you apostatize! In your arrogance, you cast aside all knowledge of the existence of satan and his hell! Too late shall you learn that there is a hell and there is a purgatory! (vol I page 474)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Parents, I caution you anew to guard the souls of your children by your teaching and example. You cannot save your children's souls by giving them to false teachers and the world, for the world has now been given to satan. (vol I page 497)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - In your schools of learning, My children, your seminaries, they are polluted with error and sin! Whatever shall become of you? Many now in My Son's churches are closing their eyes to the error and deceit! They allow contaminated souls to teach the young! And why? Not because there is a fear or love of God; because he has a fear and love of his fellow man! And why, but for worldly gain! (vol I page 543)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - O My children, do not cast aside the teachings of your founding fathers. They were given to you for reason. And now man, in his arrogance and his searching for a truth that is not of their God-man, in his arrogance and pride seeking to reach Heaven without knowledge of the supernatural; whatever shall be his end but destruction. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the truth.(vol I page 548)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - My Mother's Message is coming to mankind in its final stage. Her tears fall upon a degenerate generation. My Mother has been received by many with dishonor and disloyalty. You, O man of little faith, you who walk in darkness, you are not hidden from the all-knowing eyes of the Eternal Father. I send upon you a final warning, a cry for penance, atonement, and sacrifice. I shall not wait until the young have lost all knowledge of their God by atheistic teachers. (vol I page 568)

# VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - Mankind will go about with their heads in clouds, with itching ears, accepting false doctrines from false teachers. Novelty, experimentation, modernism, humanism! Because you sin and lose the light, you now fall prey to these creations of satan. Have you not been warned before from the Seat of Peter? Oh, no! You cast aside the direction of your Holy Father in the Eternal City of Rome! Evil men of the cross, you act in disobedience to your Vicar. (vol II page 23)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My child, before I continue on, I must warn all parents that this man of perdition has made his way into all schools. The young, the ages of 20's and 30's, are the principal victims now for satan. (vol II page 84)

My children, recognize, O parents, and teach your children that these miracles he performs are false miracles from satan! Teach your children to beware of the occult practices now being dabbed into your school curriculums. It is evil; it has been placed there by satan. (vol II page 85)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - You ask, My child, how a state such as this could come upon human nature? My child, it is because of this very basic human nature and frailties that man, in exercising his own free will has brought the world of mankind to the brink of destruction because man has rejected the teachings, the teachings of old, the teachings that never shall grow old, for they are the basic foundations from your God, the Eternal Father, your Creator. And now you reject your Creator, and in your arrogance and pride, you seek, as did Lucifer, to dethrone your Creator, and set up a one world government of man. (vol II page 89)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - My children, you will make a concerted effort to take and purge from your schools the practice of the occult. Already, many of your children have entered into these secret societies without your knowledge, and they are propagating it throughout your country and the countries of the world. (vol II page 90)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - O My children, the parents of your nation, the parents of the world, must now assume a full responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. You cannot depend upon your school systems, your entertainment medias, your avenues of knowledge to the young, for they have become polluted and are cesspools of error and degradation. In the plan of the Eternal Father, My children, it has now become necessary to remove many of the young from the world. (vol II page 93)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - Parents, you must now become the disciplinarian in your home. You have the major responsibility now for safeguarding the souls of your family. Do not expect your children to be guided the right way in the light by the teachers in your school systems, for all have fallen to satan. (vol II page 98)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - My children, satanism, murder, corruption, perversion now is a way of life among your young. Satan very cunningly and with purpose entered into your college. He used the sinful minds of men to bring his methods into your schools, and in many of My Son's Churches now they are preparing for his entrance. (vol II page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - If you cannot recognize the insanity that has been set upon mankind, surely you will know that murders are being committed far in excess of what would be called normal in daily living. Satan was a murderer from the beginning, and he continues as a murderer. Your children are being indoctrinated into evil. Your schools and sad to say, My children, the schools that were created under My Son's leadership, His Church, have been indoctrinated by evil. (vol II page 108)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - Parents, I admonish you once more to protect your children from the forces of evil. They must be given a firm foundation of the Faith. The teachers outside your home are playing follow the leader to their own destruction. And sad to say they are taking many others with them. (vol II page 133)

My children, you must understand that many are called but few are chosen. I cry from this knowledge, for it is My purpose to come to you as your Mother to save all of Our children,. But this has never come to a reality because, My children, many have allowed their hearts to become hardened. Their ears are closed, and they only open their ears to listen to all the heresy, to all of the modernism and humanistic tendencies, even coming to them from their teachers, even in My Son's Church, His House upon earth. (vol II page 152)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - My children, you must understand, in order to deceive you, satan has set among you in human form teachers who will take from you the knowledge of the supernatural. Being of the spirit world which is unknown in sight to the human eye, you must understand that he, satan, and his legions of demons loosed onto earth now from hell, must remain hidden to advance in their dastardly work. (vol II page 151)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - My heart, as a Mother, is torn asunder because of the permissive attitudes that are allowed by the teaching fathers of My Son's Church. I hear little children of a tender age of three and four being taught immorality of word and actions. O My children, the sin upon your earth is far greater than any sin in the past! Surely you will remember Sodom and the punishment that fell upon that city. ......My children, the cities of

earth now are polluted with sin and are cesspools of error in teaching, especially in the rearing of the young. O My children, many young children shall be taken from the earth in order to protect them from the pollution. (vol II page 166)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - My children, I beg you as your Mother to listen to Me. I come to you with a warning, a warning for all mankind, to turn back now from your sin. You must read your Bible, the Book of Life. Do not conform to the world of its lying teachers. For the word from the Eternal Father is this: Conform, O clergy, and you will die on the vine! Conform, man of the world, and you will die on the vine. (vol II page 173)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1978</u> - Pastors, when you stand before Me, will you say, will you be able to say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall say: Remove yourselves from Me, O vermin, because as teachers you have used and misused your role to destroy the sheep, and scatter the sheep! (vol II page 188)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - Many false prophets now are in your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world. They make a concerted attack upon the young because the parents have become lax, because the teachers have become corrupted, because the governments have become corrupted. .....No, O men of the cross, whatever has happened to you in your profession? You prefer the worldly life of riches and power, you partake of sins of the flesh; you mislead by teaching doctrines of demons. You do not exercise discipline among your own. Better that you have a few with quality than a quantity of nothingness! You will not build in Rome nor in the world a church of man given over to humanism and modernism. (vol II page 200)

<u>MAY 26, 1979</u> - I counsel all parents to protect the souls of their children by giving them a firm foundation of faith. You cannot now expect with confidence, as you did in the past, this knowledge to be given to your children through your schools, and even your churches upon earth. And I say unto you, that this blight upon mankind has entered upon all of the religions of the earth. (vol II age 219)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - There are many theologians, even in My Son's House now, that are bringing to mankind doctrines of demons. They are teachings of man and not of God. Many have set themselves in their arrogance to change the wordings in the Book of love and life, the Bible. These changes were to seduce mankind into bondage of sin. (vol II page 220)

You must not reject the Sacraments in My Church; you must not reject the teachings for new modes of modernism and socialism. (vol II page 222)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - My children, if you would only try and pray, and I say search for knowledge of the truth, of the existence of the supernatural, you will avoid many pitfalls and save many souls. Because man now has rejected the truth and has turned away from the teachings of his God, he is left now to his own diversions, and he has found satan. (vol II page 223)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - Your children must be protected from the evils that abound in your school systems in your country and most nations throughout the world. They are being taught immorality and a loss of faith in the supernatural and the knowledge of their God. All manner of heresy has been indoctrinated into their youthful minds. It is a diabolical plan of Lucifer. (vol II page 227)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - My children, parents of the world, protect your families and your children. Do not expect a firm foundation of faith now from the teachers of the world. (vol II page 238)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - Your children must be taught at home, given a firm foundation of the truth, the knowledge of their Faith. You must instill in their heads the love of God before the love of any man. You must instill in their hearts the knowledge, that they must work now to Father; as written and espoused

# through many prophets through countless earth-years of time; written in the Bible, your Book of Life and Love. (vol II page 258)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - The great Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption approaches also. Minor trials shall take place. My children, must you wait until all is destroyed before you will acknowledge that you have been wrong in your procedures, in your teachings, and in your seeking for scientific renovations and novelties, even in My Son's Church upon earth? ......O My children, how My heart aches, and is torn over and over, as I watch the young being destroyed physically and morally. Teachers that have accepted doctrines of demons! My children, open your eyes! You have become blinded to the truth. Open your eyes! Can you not see that your country has become paganized, worshipping false idols, and given themselves over in the worship of the adversary, Lucifer. There are only two forces upon earth, good and evil. You are expected to make the right choice, the only choice; to follow My Son to the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 261)

<u>JUNE 18, 1982</u> - The parents who depend on the schools to teach, in the schools the word of God has been taken out; in the schools, prayer has been forbidden by many. Therefor, the major responsibility for saving the souls of your children is in your homes now. (vol II page 304)

MARCH 18, 1983 - My Son's teachings have been removed from the schools. Only those that call themselves Catholic shall receive if but a glimmer of light of the true Faith. (vol II page 378)

# MESSAGES

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I have but one more discourse with you, My child; that is that you must go forward and demand that the prayers be returned to the schools. In that manner, We can approach the children, and return them to their rightful place in the reign of God. .....Veronica: Oh, Our Lady is mentioning here, and I think I will repeat it, that the children must be explained in a simple manner as possible, to the children, the meaning of the Trinity, because, Our Lady says, it is most misunderstood. However, if a parent will take the time they can make it known to their children. They shall not be taught the truth in the schools.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Now I speak to the parents. Parents of all young children, are you earnestly making an effort to protect your children from a world that has been given over to satan? What do you do when the teachers in your schools teach your children sexual conduct, taking from your young children the purity of heart and the innocence of the youth? What do you do? Just let them take over? Parents, you say it will not affect your child? Look what is happening to the children of the world, young of age, three years old and

upward even younger than three. I cannot upon these holy grounds use the words given in print for all of these abominations being committed to the young child. But, My children, I tell you; it is happening to those who do have good heart and a right mind. They feel as though the world has gone, shall I use the word, My child, 'crazy?' Yes, I will use the word 'crazy,' My child, insanity, too. My Mother has always told you that sin is insanity.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child, Veronica, it does Our hearts well, and We feel very comforted to know that has not been lost upon earth. We have watched now the teachings of the children in most of the houses upon earth of My Son, and I must say: I shed tears of pity for the parents, for it is best now if the parents look well into the teaching of their children in the schools, the Catholic schools of the world. Because they will find that the theologians have crept in now with modernism and humanism. And your children must be protected. .....A foul situation has come about in the schools, both public and private. They are now teaching sex education, My children. And this is a debauchery of your young souls. Parents, are you so blind that you do not investigate, or ask your children what has happened in their classes today at school? Show you no interest as you go about the world gathering materialism, and seeking to break your home apart by husband and wife going in both directions; neither do they work together to hold the home together, but they work apart, many leaving the children astray by not having counsel over them.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well, and I know you do, My child Veronica, the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you, as your God, My children: Mothers and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace; and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them.......How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs......My child and My children, We ask of all of you, prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Is this too much to ask for the salvation of your soul, and of all the souls in your family?.....I say families must be strong in this age of sorrow, this age of darkness. It is the family, within the family, that the children must be taught. Do not depend upon your schools, for they have been infiltrated with evil. Do not depend upon your neighbors, for they are often caught up in the world of satan.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, can you not understand what I am trying to tell you as your Mother; you must guard your children. Warn them against strangers. Don't be taken up with things of the world, so that your children must go and find their pleasures elsewhere; for they will fall into the hands of the walking demons. They prowl the highways. They go through the streets of the cities, looking for the young and the gullible, and those who have no homes. Your country the United States, has been graced with much prosperity, My children. Therefore, you must take it upon yourselves to guard your children by having a proper education for them, and also homes for those without a proper home. There is much money in your country and Canada that can be usefully used for the salvation of those children......My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great Tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the

waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.

My child, I do not wish to burden you any longer with the miseries upon earth. I wish to talk only a while, a little bit, about the children of earth, the young children. The parents must be very careful, My children, who you send your children to be taught from. Much evil is being developed in the schools in the name of sexuality. Why cannot We have Our children pure of thought and mind? How can We, My children, when the teachers there are being taught to bring in sex education to you children? This belongs not in the schools, but in the homes. This is an obligation of the parents. It will only lead to much greater disaster by having this sex education in the school system.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - Parents must guard their children, even from their teachers. Many are now direct agents of hell, though they walk in human bodies. Protect your children with their sacramentals. Teach them!

#### **SCIENCE**

#### VOLUME I

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - My children, We are always with you but you must think your way to Us. This may be confusing at first but really quite simple, for every prayer is a form of soul meditation through the thinking process. What you hear within, is the Spirit within. What you see in vision, is a temporary lifting of the veil that separate life in your world and life in the Kingdom to come. My Son and I, through love of the Father, rose without having to lift this veil. Science will never compensate or penetrate the veil, no man will be greater than his Creator. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - Remember, My children, My Son is always with you. He has a Home in every land. He will be always with you. Though they seek to remove the Physical True Presence, they cannot invade the world of the Spirit that will be the light, that will guide you in the darkness. Man of Science forever searching. Man of science seeking to find a consort in his quest. He will find satan. (vol I page 16,17)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - My Son's Heart bleeds from the arrogance of man! Many plan to substitute false sciences to destroy the true image of God! (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1970</u> - Many sciences, many false religions will try, I say try, to take the place of Truth, personified by your God. Believe Me, My children, when I tell you, they only succeed for the moment, for all this will be evened out in the time of the destruction, for the goats will be separated from the sheep! (vol I page 19)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the finger of death will be placed upon your earth. When you pass through this crisis many will be cleansed! Understand, My children, that science cannot strive above the laws of His God. (vol I page 49)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1972</u> - I caution you against the many false prophets who roam throughout your world during these latter days. They preach doctrines of untruth. They devise scientific intrigue that will take man from God and set up a scientific way of life and worship! The idols upon your earth at the present time is the worship of man! (vol I page 75)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - Many warnings, My child, have been given to your country and the world. They have gone by unnoticed. The intellectual scientists of your decadent age have chosen to set up idols of worship. How foolish to set man before his God, when man is but a temporary pilgrim upon earth. Can you, arrogant man, prolong upon earth eternally your life? No-o-o! You will all enter, sooner or later, beyond the veil for your judgment. No man shall place himself above his God! (vol I page 95)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - The example among your teachers leaves much to be corrected. Those who have been given authority of teaching must not surrender the truth in the light and substitute it for the false maxims of humanism and the advancement of what you call scientific intervention among man. For with all your knowledge, with all your learning, you have not learned the basic foundation of faith. (vol I page 128)

We grow weary, for so few have recognized the warnings given to man. The arrogance of scientific man has not given due credit to his God. He will rationalize, man of science, until he will endeavor but never reach the pinnacle of de-christianizing man of earth. He has not yet felt the hand of an angry God upon him. My child, man of science will soon find himself bewildered by a spectacle he will find no explanation in human mind for. Let man of science go out into the universe seeking but never finding. (vol I page 130)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1973</u> - Science and man of intellectual pride will find that he falls far short of the knowledge of his God. The very forces that he used to advance himself upon earth, he has turned against himself to destroy his world. (vol I page 134)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - My child, science has placed itself above the Creator. Scientists cannot know and be knowledgeable in the ways of the Father. They know not to differentiate between the soul and the human body. (vol I page 147)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - All who have remained in well spirit shall have no fear, for the Father has plan for bringing man back to Him. Your man of science is always seeking, but never finding the truth. He has climbed the ladder to the pinnacle of knowledge, but never reaching the truth. ......In his arrogance, he has set himself

above the Father, seeking to create life and destroy it at will. This will not be condoned! This will not be allowed to continue! The creation of the Father will not be destroyed by man! Your country has given itself to satan; therefore, My children, you have set the path for your own cleansing. (vol I page 151)

People are giving Me quite a long list of requests. Yes, I can assure you, on this night one among you shall receive the grace of complete cure. Cure of what scientific man has called impossible, but We will prove to you, My child, that nothing is impossible with the Father. Many graces for cure and conversion shall be given from these sacred grounds. (vol I page 174)

MARCH 24, 1974 - Much tribulation lies ahead, but these trial have been brought upon you by man. As it was in the days of Noe, so it is in your day that man is prideful and arrogant, seeking to place scientific knowledge above the Father. Rationalization for sin so that sin is now a way of life. Souls in darkness, homes in darkness and churches in darkness; whatever will become of you? You ask for the wrath of the Father upon you. (vol I page 178)

Scientific achievement in your age, much has been promoted by the knowledge of satan. (vol I page 181)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - Satan has entered into the highest places in your civil life, My child and in the Houses of My Son throughout your world. His reign will be short in earth-years. I have not come to your earth to fill you with fear. I have come to prepare you for the days of trial. For countless earth-years I have chosen to give you the plan for your salvation. Should you cast this plan aside, you will enter unto the wide road which leads to your destruction. It is of your free will that you will give your soul to satan or you will lead it unto the path of light. The road to satan is easy in your human nature, but Heaven is earned very hard. Many are called but so few are chosen. It will not be an easy road, My children, to follow My Son. (vol I page 188,189)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - The false miracles of the end days promoted by satan are much in evidence upon your world. Science gives many explanations but they have not come forward with the truth. Your flying saucers are but a supernatural manifestation from satan! (vol I page 236)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - Man set himself up above the Creator! He sets to create life!! He shall not create life! He will bring forward a monster!! Science, men of science, ever seeking but never reaching the truth! Arrogance, pride, is always the beginning of the end! (vol I page 240)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - Knowledge is power but this power can either save or destroy. Mankind now is using his scientific knowledge, going further into the darkness. Man of science ever seeking, My children, but never reaching the truth. The light has not entered into his heart. (vol I page 291)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - My voice continues to bring the Message from Heaven to you. We have met with great rejection from Our clergy! We have met with great rejection from Our children! Shall you force the Hand of My Son upon you? Shall you ask to receive the Ball of Redemption? Know that this Ball is out now in your atmosphere. No, My child, man of science shall not set his focus upon the celestial heavens and find this Ball until the Father wills that this be done. (vol I page 316,317)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - The world of the supernatural has been cast aside for a world of science. How foolish of mankind to set himself above his God and Creator! Man of science is ever seeking but never finding the truth. Pride, arrogance, atheism! What, My children, has been developed within your country to give you less a chastisement than that is planned by the Father? How many victim souls have set themselves for the repatriation of your country? My child, the numbers are in the few. (vol I page 329)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - Man of science shall rule out the supernatural, My children. Your country shall be cleansed by trial. Many countries in your world shall be cleansed, by trial, My child. (vol I page 334)

MARCH 18, 1975 - My child, make it known to My children, that they are being deceived. Many who come to them as angels of light, are actually agents of darkness. They go forward in error and gross deception, My child. Make it known the practice of astrology offends the Eternal Father. It is a false science of the antichrist. It is the practice of pagans. (vol I page 339)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - The knowledge of the supernatural must not be discarded by man of science who rationalize sin! Man of science ever searching and never finding the truth!. (vol I page 382)

Your scientists, My child, shall find that this Ball will come upon mankind without warning. (vol I page 383)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - The scepter of war is spreading throughout the earth. Man of science is ever searching, never finding the truth, for he searches through the darkness, not looking for the light, My children. (vol I page 402)

<u>SEPTEMBER 6, 1975</u> - My child, that is a most tremendous ball you are seeing! It is the Ball of Redemption! It is at the fingertips of the Eternal Father to do as He wills! Pray that mankind will awaken and escape this great Chastisement, My child. It will appear without warning! Scientists will look with fright as will the ordinary man. Know, My child, that no scientist will know an explanation for its appearance. The Ball of Redemption nears and many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 409)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - Scientists and professional men of your earth are led astray and have become unbelievers in the Eternal Father as God, because they are ever learning but never coming to the truth. Because, My child, they do not know the difference between the physical body and the eternal soul. (vol I page 480)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - It is a sad fact, My child, that many scientific minds are being deluded by satan. It is in this manner that satan can use their human minds to destroy their brothers and sisters. They are creating all manners of destruction, mechanical, My child. (vol I page 483)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - You have received a gross warning. The earth shall tremble; the stars shall fall. Already these warnings go by unnoticed while your scientists set down and have figured out on paper why, how, when. Do they know when I shall allow the next one to come upon you? No! (vol I page 488)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Scientists, theologians ever seeking but never finding the truth. In their pride, arrogance, they go forward searching, but never finding the truth, for the truth is in their hearts but they are blinded by their pride. (vol I page 497)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - Your scientists, My children, are running to and fro, searching for the answer to their coming destruction; scientists and men of learning ever searching, but never coming to the truth. (vol I page 508)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - You men of science, you go forward out into space, looking and searching for another world. You will find nothing. Out in space, My children, there only lies a void. The other world is across the veil; it is the world of the supernatural. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the knowledge of truth. (vol I page 529)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - You run to and fro, your scientists run back and forth, always seeking and searching but never coming to the truth, for they have lost the knowledge of their God. They have lost the knowledge of the supernatural, using rationalization until sin and evil have become a way of life among you. (vol I page 534)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My pastors, you shall not give as your excuse for your false teachings, a rule of obedience! And who are you being obedient to but satan? Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you, I shall spit you out as vipers into the flames. (vol I page 529)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - Man of science ever seeking but never coming to the truth, for it is only the simple of heart, the little ones, who shall receive the light. The numbers that shall be saved shall be counted in the few, My children. No man, woman, and child of knowledgeable age shall be destroyed except by his own desire. (vol I page 571)

# VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - Satan has poisoned many minds. Man of science has rejected the supernatural. Man of science has rejected the true Presence of My Son among you. (vol II page 19)

You wander about now in your earth, man of science, seeking to reach the gates of the Eternal Kingdom. Man of science, in his arrogance, seeking to create life. I say unto you: No man shall take the power of creation into his hands, for he will destroy himself. (vol II page 21)

MARCH 18, 1977 - Your scientists are marked with false faces shouting love and brotherhood, while they compound all manner of evil devices to destroy the bodies and minds of men. (vol II page 29)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> -Remain simple of heart, trusting as little children in your Faith, for if you seek the answers from scientists, you will find nothing but destruction and despair; for scientists and men of great knowledge are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. They will not recognize the supernatural, because in their darkness of spirit, they no longer know the difference between the physical body and the spiritual soul. And, My children, since they do not know the difference any longer, they choose to say it is not. But God is, God was, and God always will be! There is a Heaven, the eternal abode of the good; there is a hell, the eternal abode of the damned; and there is a place of purging for those who have not accepted penance and atonement or made a true repentance of their sins upon earth. They must then wait and purge, cleanse themselves in this place of waiting, purgatory. (vol II page 33)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - O My children, you must read your Book, your Bible. I must caution you that the forces of evil are working to remove the knowledge from among you and to bring upon mankind a new religion; a new way of life that has been developed not to bring man to God, but to set man up as a god. I say unto you; as it was from the beginning when Lucifer sought this knowledge and this rule and had to be cast out of the Eternal Kingdom of his God, so I say unto you; though man shall fly high into the heavens seeking knowledge, he will not enter into the Kingdom of his God; he shall not gain the knowledge to bring life in an inhuman manner in test tubes and other means of scientific endeavor; for, I say unto you, man shall fly high, but he shall be brought down! (vol II page 44)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - I say unto you, and I repeat My Mother's counsel to you, that the time is growing short. There will be set upon mankind trials, disturbances of nature accelerating in time, disturbances of nature that go far beyond scientific explanation. (vol II page 52)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - My children, because of sin insanity is now encompassing the minds of man; satan has poisoned many minds. Scientists are ever seeking but never coming to the truth! Scientists are trying to create a life that is not in any way the nature of mankind. Man is seeking and shall destroy his nature. (vol II page 54)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - O My children, science runs forward to its own destruction! Man is reaching beyond the stars to his own destruction! Man of science ever seeking, but never coming to the knowledge of the truth, because he has rejected his God. (vol II page 57)

My children, My Mother counseled you well. Man shall let loose upon himself all changes of nature, atmospheric violation. Therefore, now that you know, My children, you will recognize the hand of God coming upon the nations. Man of science was not directed by his God; his counsel has been from satan. (vol II page 58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - My children, ignorance can only be excused for a short time. But one man in his free will must go forward searching for the light and the truth. Science shall not give you the way; science shall cloud your mind, for the man of science is ever searching but never coming to the truth. Man now is climbing high into the stars, but he shall be brought down. (vol II page 60)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - There are many evils throughout your world now that have been created by man in his arrogance and pride. Technology and science of man have promoted diabolical machines for the destruction of mankind. (vol II page 67)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - Much must be accepted in faith, My children. Man of great knowledge is always seeking, but never coming to the truth. Man of great knowledge, your scientists, are trying to now play God upon earth, seeking to create life and destroy life. Sin is truly insanity! (vol II page 87)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - Man was created in the image of the Eternal Father. Shall you make His bow His head in sorrow as you defy Him now? So you think with all of your scientific knowledge and endeavor that you can escape eventual death of the body? No, I say unto you: That is one, one measure of knowledge that man shall never find. (vol II page 101)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Much, My children, you must accept in faith. Scientists of your world and your psychologists and psychiatrists rationalize everything until sin is accepted as a way of life; scientists who are ever searching but never coming to the truth! The supernatural cannot be rejected, because if you reject the supernatural, you do not have the armor to fight it. It is a crafty plan of satan to make himself unknown, so that he may go among you, and destroying like a ravenous wolf. (vol II page 109)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - I explained to you through many visitations upon earth and through many visitations of My Mother upon earth; She explained to you why man will come to a sorry end. Scientists have much to learn in their search for knowledge, for they are looking in the wrong field. It would be better for them if they sought the knowledge of the supernatural and the salvation of the eternal soul. (vol II page 140)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - You must recognize the supernatural now loosed upon your world. The scientist will reject the supernatural; the scientist will reject faith; and in this manner shall mankind be led fast onto the road to perdition. Scientists are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 143)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - Those in power seek to form for man a utopia, a perfect world; man in power even seeking to create life on his own, He has rejected his God, O man of science. (vol II page 146)

Scientific man has found all means to alleviate suffering in the human race. But now the souls are sick, and what is science to do about that, My children? For all of their knowledge they have lost their beings. (vol II page 148)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - My children, your scientists say in their arrogance that they may control this disaster, and I say unto you: They are foolish in their search for knowledge, for they have been searching and never coming to the truth! Man of sin, man of insanity and destruction, you have made sin a way of life, and your fruits shall be death! (vol II page 149) <u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - In your errors and your darkness of spirit your scientists and your men of great knowledge are seeking to build a utopia upon earth for man. You are feeding his body and starving his soul. No man of science can keep that body eternally alive, but that is not the object that is important. Man of science must recognize the supernatural and the existence of a God, and as such do honor to God the Father. He must as a man of science, and doctors in the world, you must do good and cure honorably. You have become murderers! You have used your profession to destroy the unborn. Woe unto any man who has any measure of involvement in the murders of the unborn!.....My children, if I could take you with Me in My journey upon earth, and you should witness the atrocities being committed in the name of science and advancement and humanism, and love! What man knows the true meaning of love? Words, that is all they are, My children, words to cover the evil hearts!...........You must pray for your bishops, for the greatest attack now from satan and his agents, the coalition of 666, the greatest attack now is upon My Son's Church! The forces of evil are supernatural now, and as such, My children, human scientific means cannot stop these forces. You must also fight them with your supernatural armor. (vol II page 152)

My children, also remember and alert your brothers and sisters that a great error among all the errors is the knowledge that scientists produce of reincarnation. No, My children, there is no reincarnation for mankind! When he dies and goes over the veil his spirit, the living part of him the eternal living part, shall be given its just reward, judged only by the Eternal Father as the final judge. (vol II page 153)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - Do not fall into the errors of modern thinkers, your scientists and your new theologians in My House who have cast aside the knowledge of sin and the penance for sin. Yes, I died upon the cross to open Heaven to all mankind, but all shall not enter, My death upon the cross does not guarantee every man entrance into Heaven unless the merits it by grace. .....

Many warnings have been given to mankind, and they pass by unnoticed and rejected. Scientists with all of their explanations for the catastrophe set upon mankind! Will your men of science find a way to stop the Ball of Redemption? I say unto you: No! For the Eternal Father shall guide that Ball! (vol II page 157)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - Man of science, you have gone beyond your human need as you sought to rise to the heavens and defeat your God. (vol II page 163)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - Did I not warn you when I first entered upon the grounds of St. Robert Bellarmine Church? Did I not warn you with a photograph? The woman standing at the right high in pregnancy, and upon her person a test tube with a being inside that resembled a child but is not a child! My children, if you continue, O scientist of the world, in this pursuit, your punishment the world, in this pursuit, your punishment shall be great! (vol II page 173)

And shout it from the rooftops that man of science is wasting his time seeking life on another planet. There is no life! Were it not so, the Eternal Father would have given you prophets to write down and discourse with you upon this life. The first man and woman created were Adam and Eve, and all descended from them. (vol II page 174)

Your scientists are rising, seeking to go above all creation, seeking knowledge that will bring men down from their peak. And they will fall fast into hell, the abyss, eternal damnation. (vol II page 175)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - Man is creating now an abominable situation upon earth as he seeks to fly high to the realms of Heaven by seeking to create another being. I shall not, My children, venture to call this being human, for it is the creation of man, coming forth without a soul. Satan, the master of deceit, has been the creator. ......My child and My children, I wear a garment of suffering and sorrow for all mankind, for this abomination shall increase. The world shall be given a just punishment, and the punishment, My children, shall come from man's hands. ......My child, I have asked you to flood your country now with the warning from

Heaven that science and men of science must cease their striving to reach creation, for no man shall ever be able to create life. The shell shall be produced without life! (vol II page 177)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - O My children, it appears that mankind has given himself over to perversion. The Eternal Father is much distressed by mankind, the scientific minds of man on earth seeking to create life. This cannot be done. The Eternal Father only has the key to life. .....My children, you do not know what you are doing. Scientists must stop at once their prying, their experimentation into a realm that has brought them in league and contact with the very forces of hell, Lucifer and his agents. Man has defiled his body in many ways, and man has darkened his spirit and has now contaminated the temple of his spirit, his human body. (vol II page 183)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - Man of science was ever seeking, but never coming to the truth. Man of science seeks to find other beings beyond the earth, but he will find nothing, for there exists no life beyond the earth.......These theories of extra-terrestrial life, these theories have been developed by Lucifer, even unto the false miracles of the end days which you know as UFO's. They are from hell; transports of hell, supernatural transports. They are to deceive and confound the populace. I repeat, they are of supernatural origin. There is no life beyond earth, only the life given by the Eternal Father as a gift to mankind, eternal life after the death of the body in the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 228)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - .As you have been warned through prophets of the past, who placed on parchment the words and counsel from Heaven, you are living in the last days. There are forces now loosed upon earth far greater than have ever been seen in the history of mankind. They will bewilder the minds of scientists. False miracles shall abound upon earth. Satan and the armies of hell, all hell now is loosed to do battle with the children of God. ......There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the earth by the agents of 666, Lucifer. Because many minds have been poisoned by satan, scientists and men of power are deluded........The minds have been clouded because they search not for the truth, but in greed and avarice they search for power and money, esteem enslavement of their brothers. And for what? Each and everyone of you must end your life upon earth at sometime, sooner or later. Tomorrow will be the end for many. (vol II page 242)

Do not join the scoffers who have cast aside all knowledge of the supernatural for a scientific viewpoint and explanation, for they too will soon be in for a great surprise and awakening. (vol II page 248)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Your world now is a cesspool of sin; every nation given over to abominations, sins of the flesh. All manner of abominations are being condoned with realistic and realism viewpoints of scientists who have given themselves over to Lucifer. (vol II page 249)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - The great Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption approaches also. Minor trials shall take place. My children, must you wait until all is destroyed before you will acknowledge that you have been wrong in your procedures, in your teachings, and in your seeking for scientific renovations and novelties, even in My Son's Church upon earth? (vol II page 261)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1979</u> - Oh My children, you are truly My little children, for many times a child must be reprimanded and chastised. However, in your freedom of will, you have become all-willed in your pursuits, relying upon your men of science, who have taken you into spiritual darkness. (vol II page 265)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - Do not allow your children to be taken from you in spirit. The forces of evil, of darkness, are increasing in their intensity. You will find now that there has been developed in your scientific world a manner of mind control through scientific machinery and human mind manipulation. In this manner will the governing bodies of many nations seek to control your children, and in that manner control the parent. (vol II page 268)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - There is little time left now for mankind to restore itself, to be pleasurable and a joy to the heart of the Eternal Father. Instead, mankind, your generation, has become perverse, degenerate, self-seeking, proud, arrogant; and science, man of science now seeks to create life and fly above the Creator. You do not learn from the past, but over and over again you repeat yourselves. (vol II page 272)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - Pray always a constant vigilance of prayer. Protect your children. Tears shall be shed, for many children shall die in an epidemic uncontrollable by science. (vol II page 282)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - You cannot, in your scientific minds, and no man of science will ever have the secret for the restoration of the dead to the living. Life only goes over the veil; it begins a life anew. No dead body shall ever be restored to life, until the final judgment at the end of all time. Unto the time, there is a Heaven; there is a purgatory, a place of purging, cleansing; and there is, sadly, a hell, the abode of the damned, the kingdom of Lucifer, the adversary to My Son. The battle rages now for souls, My children......Understand that you are living in the latter days. Do not have your minds clouded by those who are skeptic, these who will reason with all man's scientific intellectual knowledge, which is as nothing. For soon, as their minds seek a way out, without prayer, satan will come in, and many will die. ...........Your priests, priests in My House, My Church upon earth, do not have a special passport to Heaven. In their human nature hey have the same struggle and must carry the cross. However, many are casting aside the simple way for a most complicated life, using man of science and intellectualism to destroy his own soul. (vol II page 287)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - The Eternal Father has been deeply offended and hurt by the man of science who is ever seeking but never finding the truth, because the truth is too simple or him. In his arrogance, in his scientific searching and knowledge, he is ever seeking but never coming to the truth. Better that man seeks a simple way of life and he shall not pass into the web of satan. (vol II page 295)

<u>MAY 21, 1983</u> - .Disaster is coming upon mankind far greater than what has been experienced in this past year. As you will recognize, the scientists and men of knowledge all comment on this past year being a frightful one. The elements seemed to get loosened and come down in fury upon mankind. Remember, My children and My child, I have always told you that satan can control the elements. (vol II page 385)

# MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - While the world cries, peace, peace and salvation, they do not look in the right direction. They are depending on the scientists of the world, who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. These scientists have created now arsenals of ammunition, and warheads and missiles, in which they seek to gain control of the world. ......Satan has poisoned their minds and your great scientists now seek only one thing, to please the Bear. For money. And what is money? You cannot take it beyond the veil. You will go out as you came in, but you will be judged when you go out.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory.

 shall continue to beg the Eternal Father to hold His heavy hand from coming upon you. Your peace and joy, that words are spoken of peace and joy when there is no peace and no joy. How can there be joy when others have assumed a power, which they expect to transcend to Heaven with by bringing back the dead? No, My children. I know of your modern science and how they are trying to now resurrect the dead. This shall never be.

My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war'; 'death', 'turmoil', 'depression', but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known, and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My Son's House upon earth, We, also, know the truth, that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon, called the devils by others, only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son, in His second descent onto the earth.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afeared of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way. .....My Son has asked that I report to you that there shall be another plague upon mankind. Yes, My child and My children, another plague. For AIDS is a plague. and other illnesses that have gone by without any scientific recognition, are plagues from Heaven. They are allowed for the individual to retain a measure of love for his God. As long as he knows, as his time grows near to death, that it was because of his misconduct that he died a most unhurried and unscrupulously recognized a death. Yes, My children, there is much now in the world that you must protect yourselves against.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets, extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ahh, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the demons from hell; satan's cohorts, and satan himself. He is also on one of the transports. .....There is a reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth. Anything that results in murder and death is sorrow upon earth, My child, just as the great wars that are prevailing.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child, I took you from your bed of pain and illness to bring you here to tell the world to prepare now. It is almost too late. We have asked also, urgently, and have had great cooperation from the earth's masses of people-to Rome to tell them, 'Look up, and see what lies beyond you windows; a Ball that is fast hurtling towards earth! It will be here within this century, if not sooner.' For even the scientists have failed to recognize the speed of this Ball.

# SCOFFERS/MOCKERS

# VOLUME I

<u>DECEMBER 26, 1970</u> - Carry your cross, My children, be not affected by the mockery and insults you will receive when you defend My Son. We will always be with you, so face the world with His Cross in your hand! It will not be an easy mission but the final outcome will far exceed all the greatest joys of expectation. Yes, they will hate you as they hated My Son when He brought the Word. They will laugh at you as they laughed at Him. (vol I page 20)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - My child, tell the world now, there is a hell! The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a way of life. It becomes easier to delude you, then to capture your soul. Open your eyes, do not be blind, for the blind walk in darkness! Everything about you has been planned well to bring you into the darkness. Everything is planned in every war! Without Us you will be lost. Do not try to fight the battle alone. So they will scoff at angels and demons, but will you scoff when you are face to face with them? Do not follow the bad example like sheep to the slaughter block. Do not let them blind you. You can carry the truth, the Light, always in your heart! Show the example of a living Christ. Carry My Son's Cross, for by your example you can save others, and We will reward you. Do not let him take them from Us! (vol I page 28)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - You will not conduct and perform acts of mockery in My House! (church) Oh My poor blind children, you do not see what is already upon you! You do not recognize the signs, you choose to blind yourself to the truth! (vol I page 30)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - Everything about you has been created by satan to destroy your soul, to turn you from God; you will not have both. You will be subjected to mockery, but walk with your eye on the sky and your heart in Heaven, for then you will be on the straight road to the Kingdom..... Many cast stones at My Son as He walked about for the Father. Many also mocked Him and laughed in derision. This will be the road for all disciples of My Son as your earth proceeds into deeper darkness of spirit......(vol I page 31)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - Your city calls for a sign. Those who are with Us in the light receive many signs, but the wicked of heart shall be scourged! This is a perverse city. They ask for a sign which will not be received! Their sign shall be the destruction, and when this destruction comes upon you, there will be no doubt in your mind that it comes from God! Mockers, debasement; who has created such evil? Uncleanness of heart. You shall reap what you have sown! We are merciful; We are long suffering; We give you every chance to repent and atone. (vol I page 48)

<u>AUGUST 1972</u> - Saint Peter, II, Chapter 3:3-4: .....in the last days there will come deceitful scoffers, men walking according to their own lusts, saying: "Where is the promise of His coming?"

<u>APRIL 21, 1973</u> - Many will see and yet not believe, crediting science for a phenomenon from the Father. Intellectual pride will be the downfall of many. (vol I page 98)

<u>MAY 10, 1973</u> - Through the merciful love of the Father, you have the time, as you hear My warnings, to prepare yourself and those you love. Should you choose to ignore this, and listen to the scoffers and those who are the agents of hell in your world, you will have done this of your own free will. You will not be forced into the gate of Heaven; you will come of your own free will. (vol I page 101)

<u>JULY 15, 1973</u> - As you live the remaining time upon earth of your lifetime on earth, you will guard your souls with all the sacramentals given for your protection. To those who are in darkness, you will be an object of scorn, derision and scoffing. Know that none can be above My Son, for they will fallow the road to the Kingdom just as My Son did. Prayer, atonement, sacrifice. <u>Many will return with the phenomenon My Son plans</u> *soon.* (vol I page 116)

<u>JULY 25, 1973</u> - We have given you in print many photographs of the coming Chastisement. Scoffers will close their eyes and be blinded to the manifestations. (vol I page 117)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1973</u> - The world, your earth, must recognize and accept the warnings from Heaven. I have given to My children countless hours of earth's time, beseeching you to turn now from your evil ways, ways that offend your God and destroy your immortal soul, condemning yourself to the eternal fires of hell. There are

many, My child, who come to scoff; there are many who come of the curious. However, they, too, will receive in due time the grace to recognize the truth. (vol I page 131)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - Veronica, My child and My children, be not dismayed by the agents sent among you. They come to disturb. The scoffers are many, but remember My words: Only a few will be saved in the final count. How sad, how sad, My children, the knowledge: Only a few will be saved in the final count! (vol I page 142)

<u>DECEMBER 29, 1973</u> - The road before you and all who are destined for the Kingdom will be one of trial. Prepare yourself to be scorned, to be mocked, and to be cast aside by your own. No, My child, I cannot take this cross from the world. The world must go through a heavy Chastisement. The time can only be counted with the balancing of the scale. When the weight of iniquity has reached its heaviest, you will know that the wrath of the Father will fall heavy upon mankind. (vol I page 153)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - The scoffers have turned their backs upon the Truth. Those who ridicule the Message from Heaven will find themselves sadly awakened in the near future. (vol I page 225)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - The Message that comes from Heaven, My child, is for all mankind, for when the Warning and Chastisement comes upon you, it is all mankind that shall feel its effects. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Pray much that those who laugh and cast aside My warning will be brought out of the darkness in time to save their souls. (vol I page 252)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - I have heard the words of scorn and derision that has followed the Message that I give to the world, My child. It is sad that this Message is being ignored by many. I have come as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have been sent by the Father to warn you that unless you change your ways and go back onto the narrow road set forth by the Father, I can no longer hold back the punishing hand of My Son. (vol I page 301.

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Wear your sacramentals for they have been given to you for a reason. Pray for those who scoff at these graces for they do not know what they are doing! Pray for them, My child, that they may be given the light for they have given themselves to the ways of the world, caring more for the plaudits of man than for the promise of the Eternal Father. They will gain all that satan has to offer in your world but will come across the veil with no merit, only to find their eternal reward in the abyss. (vol I page 353)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - We have asked many to give example of modesty. The world will laugh and scorn and make fun of them. For they must bring forward this example by even exaggeration, My child. That is why I have asked to lower the dress of the woman to her ankles. It is only by example that many learn. (vol I page 405)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - My child, I have sent you to wander in search for souls. Your world is heading for a great Chastisement. Do not be concerned of those who mock My words and mock the Message from Heaven. Pray for them or tears will flow as freely as the blood. (vol I page 411)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1975</u> - The road to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father is a narrow one, My children. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return! Keep your armor upon you, My children. Do not listen to the scoffers who seek to remove your armor from you. Your sacramentals have been given for a reason. You will need them, My children. Without them you shall enter into darkness and without them, your shall be blind to the Truth! (vol I page 456)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - You will, as pastors, awaken from your slumber. The fathers have fallen asleep. You who mock, you who say, "Where is His coming?" I shall come to you. Without your knowing, I shall slip in upon you like a thief in the night. I shall speak to you in the language that you will understand; as a thief in the night!.....I hear the voices of mockers who say: Is this a message of scare and fright? I hear the mockers of My Mother's words who say: We have promoted a new theology, a scare theology!.....The fright We are accused of, shall they experience it when there is no return?....Amen, amen, I say to you, all that has been written in the Book of Life must come to pass. For you who have been given the grace, you will read your Apocalypse. You are coming to the end. Read and become knowledgeable. (vol I page 471)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - You who mock the words of My Mother, you who in your pride and search for knowledge, ever seeking, but never coming to the knowledge of your God; you who mock and strip My Mother of all of Her purity and Her true place among you as your Mother and your Queen, you degrade Her in My House!! You refuse to even open your eyes. You are blind and why? Because you do not pray. You do not ask Me to remove this blindness from your heart, and I allow you to remain blind so that, in your blindness, without penance and atonement, you shall proceed faster onto the road to your own damnation. (vol I page 488)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - All manners of aberration and evil have entered upon My Son's Church. Recognize the forces of evil about you. A great delusion has been sent upon mankind, so that all who have given themselves to satan shall run fast into the pit. Satan knows that his time is growing short, and in this manner must gather those who have given their souls to him. O My children, do not be influenced by the mockery and those who cast aside the warnings from Heaven. (vol I page 504,505)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1976</u> - In the Eternal City of Rome, My child, the Message has been received, and there are skeptics, and there are those who mock. Only too well will they know the truth, and there will be tears of great sorrow shed. (vol I page 525)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - Do not discard your sacramentals as being outdated or outmoded. Know the insidious plan of satan to remove your armor from you so that you will not have the necessary protection for your spirit, your soul, My children. The world will look upon you and call you with laughter and mockery, fanatics. The world will point their fingers at you and say that you are deranged. But know, My children, that I, too, knew the mockery of My own. But know that the greatest glory of all is a living martyrdom for your God, for great will be your glory in Heaven. (vol I page 532)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - Laugh, you who scorn My Message, derision and mockery you may give, but if you do not accept and act upon the warning from Heaven, you shall not be counted in those saved. (vol I page 571)

All mockers and those who have scorned My Mother's Message, Her warning, shall soon shed bitter tears of remorse. Too late, I say unto you, too late will you take the blindness from your hearts. (vol I page 572)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - The sacramentals given to you were given for good reason. Do not cast them aside; do not be swayed by those scoffers who call them idol- worship;. Understand, My children, when man is at war the enemy will seek to take down his guard. And man of the spirit is at war now, and the enemy seeks to destroy him. (vol I page 575)

Understand, My children, that there will be scoffers who will set in motion plans to deceive the nations. Understand, My children, that you are living in the days of trial and the days spoken of by the prophets. The Armageddon is here, 666 is here. All manners of evil so foul that no human mind could have conceived them have been set loose upon earth. The very bowels of hell have opened up and spewed forth demons of great strength, demons set loose upon earth such as has never entered upon the earth before. It is a war, a war that will test the Faith of all. (vol I page 577)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - The gates of hell are open wide; many demons have entered upon earth, and, My children, do not scoff at the supernatural. We look upon all manner of foul actions being committed by Our children upon earth. They scoff at demons; they scoff at the very devil, satan, but what will they do when they realize too late that they cast aside the light and accepted the darkness? For what? (vol I page 580)

# VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - My children, the scoffers multiply. You must close your ears to their derision. Go forward with hope and confidence, for My Son shall be your confidence. (vol II page 22)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - My children, do not listen to the mockers, the deceivers, those who seek to blind you to the truth with worldly reasoning and rationalization of sin. Sin, My children, is sin! Hell exists, as purgatory exists! (vol I page 29)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - My children, the scoffers will multiply; those who have gained worldly knowledge and influence will turn away. (vol II page 52)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - My children, I have asked you all to become light bearers through the dark days ahead. You will meet with great trial in your mission. There will be scoffers and those who greet you with derision, but, My children, remember, My Son carried His cross in the same manner. My own will know Me, My children. If you are rejected, wipe the dust from your feet and keep going. My own will know Me. (vol II page 57)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - You will keep all of the sacramentals with you, upon your person, for in this war of the spirits, My children, I assure you, you will need every one of them. Surely, it will be a battle to the finish. You will be scoffed at; you will be called crazy and all manner of other epithets the unbeliever can devise. But, My children, you will follow the same path as My Son. Pick up your cross and follow Him The road will be strewn with thorns. I assure you, My children, you will pass through them, but then you will find a field full of roses and lilies. (vol II page 64)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - My children, the Ball of Redemption is nearing. I have warned you in the past as My Mother has warned you. The scoffers say: And where is His coming? And where is that Ball? It approaches, held back by the prayers of the few who have remained faithful and true. .....My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. You will accept the scoffers deriding you, calling you fanatics. You will be an example to them; and in your heart, your charity of heart, you will pray for them, for they know not the path that they have set themselves upon. It ends in darkness and hell. (vol II page 74)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - You will line up in groups. One will be the scoffers, those who neither care to nor wish to, nor desire to know the truth or seek the truth. The other group, you will have the lukewarm, who

neither care nor believe nor wish to act upon any counsel. And, My children, then you will have the legions of good souls, those in the light, who will go forward and with every ounce of their energy of their human bodies, with every prayer that they can wrest from tired lips and bodies, they will go forward and fight this evil. (vol II page 104,105)

My children, do not scoff and turn your backs upon what is happening about you because it has not touched your life. If you do not act now, every life shall be touched by the agents of hell. (vol II page 106)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - Scoffers go about your world, your earth, saying and where is this promise of His coming? I say unto you, My children, as night turns into day, so shall My Son return to stop the evil that now corrupts the souls of man. .....Scoffers go about your world neither caring nor marching for truth, casting aside the knowledge given him of the supernatural. He will have no defense to fight the supernatural. (vol II page 112)

MARCH 15, 1978 - My children of light, you will continue in your efforts to save your brothers and your sisters. The scoffers will increase but you cannot be moved by their reactions. You will try to save them, even against their will. Give the Message to your brothers and sisters, and then go on for there are many to be saved. (vol II page 129)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - Let the scoffers pass you by, neither daunting your spirit nor slowing your pace to bring the mission from Heaven to a fast conclusion with the salvation of souls. My Mother shall be with you during the days ahead, counseling you; for She is truly the Mother of all. (vol II page 137)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - All of this I have repeated to you over and over, because My Mother's heart is torn for you. My children, many of you have become blinded by sin. Many have closed their ears to My pleadings. Many go about as scoffers and look upon My mission as a subject for ridicule and derision. O My children, sad to say, it has been written in the Book of Life and has been said again and again, that many are called but few are chosen. (vol II page 138)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - Scoffers, whose call in derision, 'And where is this punishment you speak of?' I say unto you: There will be much gnashing of teeth and weeping and woe set upon the earth, for many shall die in the cruel flame of the Ball of Redemption! (vol II page 146)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - My children, you will keep your sacramentals about you and upon your person. They were given to you for reason. Do not allow the scoffers to intimidate you and have you remove your safety and your armor, for satan has his agents now in human form. .....Cast aside the scoffers who intimidate you in your work of the mission, My children. Pray for them, but do not allow them to disturb your peace. Go forward, and whatever you will suffer, you will accept as penance for the salvation of souls upon earth. (vol II page 151)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - It is most difficult, My children, I understand, as your Mother, the difficulty you have in offering yourselves as victim souls for the repatriation of mankind. You must all make yourselves insensitive to the mockery and the abuse from others who have entered into darkness and refuse to allow the light to come in. My Son, in His travels upon earth, was rejected. Many scoffed and even cast rocks at Him. This did not discourage Him upon His way, for He was in all obedience with the Eternal Father and the Spirit of Life and Light, and He always kept His heart and His eyes upwards toward Heaven. His goal gave Him His strength and His perseverance upon the way. (vol II page 152)

Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Wear your sacramentals. Reject the scoffers. Remember, My children, those who scoff will either not understand or be lost. Perhaps in your charity you will all make a special effort to convert the unbelievers. (vol II page 154)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - My children, I warn you again: To not listen to scoffers who seek to pick apart and demolish the truth of these messages from Heaven given through various seers throughout your world in various nations throughout your world. I have passed yonder and fro, crying out to you as your Mother to prepare yourselves and your homes. A great Chastisement is coming upon mankind, the Ball of Redemption. Your world shall be baptized anew by fire. How many shall be ready? (vol II page 163)

Do not listen to the scoffers, those who are derisive in their criticism, My children, I assure you: Man will always reject what he does not believe in or understand. Faith, My children, is a gift from your God! (vol II page 164)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - My children, there will be a great loss of life with the great Chastisement that is fast coming upon mankind. The scoffers may laugh and turn away, but do not heed them in your discipleship, My children. Go forward with the truth. Make every effort to save your brothers and sisters. You may expect from them derision and laughter and scorn. This was My road upon earth. This was My Mother's road upon earth, but They stayed together, united in faith. (vol II page 195)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - In the Book of Life, your Bible, the pages are turning fast. The days of the Apocalypse are upon you. Many shall have visions. And a time will come to pass when a burning ball shall pass through you, and a tail of fire devouring all in its path. All who laugh, you scoffers upon earth, you will awaken from your blindness too late. (vol II page 210)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - .My child and My children, do not be hindered in your mission by the scoffers. The knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced with all manner of scientific theories and speculations. But it will lead them to nowhere but destruction. Man is ever seeking but never coming to the truth; for the truth lies in the knowledge of his God and following the plan given in the beginning for his salvation.!! (vol II page 240)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Do not join the scoffers who have cast aside all knowledge of the supernatural for a scientific viewpoint and explanation, for they too will soon be in for a great surprise and awakening. (vol II page 248)

My child and My children, you must stress the fact that Lucifer will defile mankind and make them commit acts so abominable that no human mind could have conceived of the abomination, even unto the sacrifice by Lucifer himself, with the drinking of human blood. Scoffers, shall you allow this to happen within your country and other nations of the world? Shall satan, Lucifer, take full reign of your nation and your country? (vol II page 249)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - You will all retain and wear your sacramentals for reason. Do not underestimate the power of prayer or the sacramentals. Do not be misguided or misled by the scoffers, who have committed themselves to satan with derisive vocabularies of calling sanctity fanaticism, and holiness derangement. (vol II page 292)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - My child, you will see that the Message goes throughout the world. Do not be slowed down in your endeavors by scoffers, those who say there will not be a Third World War. Are they God? Oh no, they will know what it is to see blackened bodies along the roadside, their children, stomachs distended with starvation.....(vol II page 388)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - My child and My children, I beg of you through the Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and I am in God, I was in God, and I always will be in God, even those children who cast aside My warnings and laugh in derision, they will learn too late to save their souls. (vol II page 393)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - All scoffers will learn too late that the Mission from Heaven was urgent and sorely needed, for the numbers of sin, those children in sin, are counted now not in the few but in the multitudes, falling fast into hell......I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the Brown Scapular about your neck. How many have cast aside their armor because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, 'His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming.' I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, my child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money, before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?

OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, I ask you in the name of the Father, and My Son, and the Holy Ghost, to listen to Me now: The course you are on is a course to destruction. Satan has entered into My Son's Church. You remember, My children, Pope Paul VI, Our good Vicar, said to the world. 'I know that the smoke of satan has entered into the Church.' But who listens to him, and who did listen to him? But they laid him low, and put another in his place.....I know, My child, the derision and the scoffing that comes your way because of this message. But you will succeed one day in bringing forward to Us many wandering sheep.

### SCROLL

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - My children, I do not wish to enlarge upon or add to My Mother's counsel. I say unto you: You are living now in an age, the age written of, given, the knowledge given to the prophets of old, left to you by John. You are now living the days of the Apocalypse. Everything shall unfold; even the scroll that lay hidden shall unfold. (vol II page 41)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - My child and My children, I have asked you to read your Book of Love and Life, your Bible, for reason. The scroll is now unfolding for mankind. What was hidden in the past is now being revealed to you. All who are seeking the truth and the light must now read the Revelations of St. John, the Apocalypse. (vol II page 160)

<u>SECRET SOCIETIES</u> - See Satanists: Secret Societies

<u>SEERS</u> - See Voice-Boxes

**SEMINARIES** 

### VOLUME I

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1970</u> - I offer you salvation, My children, remain with Me under My Mantle. Jesus is sad. Satan attacks Our Hearts by destroying Our children. This is the beginning of sorrows! Pray! Pray! to strengthen the convents and seminaries from the attacks from within. (vol I page 14)

<u>MARCH 18, 1973</u> - You will remove now from the sacred schools set up within the district and parishes of the Houses of God the filth and abominations in print. You will restore truth in the schools controlled by the Houses of God. (vol I page 86)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - The antichrist forces of the agents from hell are out now in great numbers invading Our convents and seminaries. My child, you must hasten to reach your pastors with the Message. (vol I page 388)

<u>DECEMBER 27, 1975</u> - You shall not set up new seminaries that have gone far beyond all truth and tradition and fact! This shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 462)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - I have asked you, My child, several times to write to the Bishop of the Diocese of Brooklyn. You must do that now while there is time. He must make an effort to clean out the evil that through his laxity has entered upon the teaching institutions under his command. Errors and heresy abound......I allowed you, My child, to become aware now in full measure of the evil in the teaching institutions of My Son's Church. A new theology of morals has been set among you. And what is it but a creation of satan! (vol II page 468)

My children, the seminaries in the United States shall close, unless they start now to clean their homes!......The Eternal Father shall not permit young souls to be destroyed by evil teachers, by those who have fallen into error because of loss of the grace from Heaven, by those who, for worldly gain, choose to sell their souls!......What manner of evil is in these seminaries, My children, that they promote fallacies and heresy, permissive behavior, a morality that now is based on advanced science and theology! The Eternal Father gave the mode, the manner for man to save his soul; simple, clean, and unadulterated with the evil that now has set My Son's Church in darkness. ......Go back! If you have the time, pastors, go back now! For many mitres shall fall into hell!.....I repeat, the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. I cry to you, through the Merciful Heart of the Eternal Father, turn back now! A new moral theology straight, coming straight up from hell! (vol I page 469)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - In your schools of learning, My children, your seminaries, they are polluted with error and sin! Whatever shall become of you? Many now in My Son's Churches are closing their eyes to the error and deceit! They allow contaminated souls to teach the young! And why? Not because there is a fear or love of God; because he has a fear and love of his fellow man! And why, but for worldly gain! (vol I page 543)

And why, My children, will this great war come about, the war to end all wars? Because of man's sin! In your country, My children, in your seminaries in the United States and Canada, My children, and the world, you have professors now so steeped in sin, they who call themselves My Son's chosen priests, they are vile sons of satan who are now rationalizing sin! There shall be no rationalization placed upon sin. The commandments shall not be looked at objectively and given to excuses, to reasoning to condone sin! No, My children, it is the minds poisoned by satan that spread this filth and error, this distortion of doctrine, this distortion of Tradition, and distortion of your Faith! (vol I page 543,544)

Awaken, pastors, from your slumber! Can you, O bishops, not spare but the little time to look into your seminaries? I say but one expression to you; they have become hell-holes of error and heresy! Clean out your seminaries, My bishops! My Son will lay upon you a heavy hand in penance! Is this what you want? Do you not have the courage of your convictions to stand by the truth of your Faith? Have you given yourselves to such foul sin, O bishops, to your personal lives that you do no longer recognize sin as being a way of life? Are you also condoning sin to become a way of life? And what will you gain, for as you live so shall you die in sin! (vol I page 544)

### VOLUME II

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - I ask as your Mother that the clergy, bishops in rule, must cleanse their seminaries and places of teaching. All heretics must leave. Discipline must be restored in My Son's Church. You will not compromise My Son's Faith and House. you will not condone sin with permissiveness. (vol II page 69)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - Theologians in My Son's Churches and seminaries, have implemented doctrines of demons in My Son's House, Church. Theologians have set many onto the path to hell. (vol II page 237)

### MESSAGES

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all of their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Yes, My child, I want you to let the world know that Our seminaries were not pure. Many had entered for this very day to try to destroy the Faith and the Church of My Son. You must know that the Eternal Father will not permit this.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment.

### SEPARATION (SHEEP FROM GOATS/WHEAT FROM CHAFF, ETC.)

### VOLUME I

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - Who can separate the wheat from the chaff except God! Do not judge your fellowman lest you be judged. As ye sow, so shall ye reap. Trust and love one another as your are all brothers. Be not governed by suspicion. (vol I page 12)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1970</u> - Many sciences, many false religions will try, I say try, to take the place of Truth, personified by your God. Believe Me, My children, when I tell you, they only succeed for the moment, for all this will be evened out in the time of the destruction, for the goats will be separated from the sheep! (vol I page 19)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - The Father has allowed a delusion to enter the world. In this way We will separate the sheep from the goats. For all who cry 'Lord, Lord' shall not enter into My Son's Kingdom. The Father looks into

your hearts, you cannot pretend what is in your heart, for you may fool the world but you cannot fool your God. (vol I page 39)

<u>SEPTEMBER</u> 7, 1972 - The dark days ahead will be a test for all. It will be like placing the mettles in the fire, and the separating of the sheep from the goats. All cannot enter; yea, I say, none can enter unless they repent of their sins and cast aside the evil which they have allowed to become a way of life for them, and this must be done on free will. (vol I page 63,64)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - You must realize My children, that the time of the enemy will be short. But his destruction during this period given over to him by the Eternal Father will afford Him the time to gather and separate the sheep! (vol I page 70)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1973</u> - Our hearts are torn by the many who choose of free will to cast aside the graces given by the Father. Many have accepted the false maxims of humanism, modernism and pure satanism. Delusion! Delusion allowed by the Father for the separation of the sheep from the goats. Weep not, My child, for those who fall into hell, for they will have had every opportunity with their eyes open to stay on the path to the Kingdom. (vol I page 79)

<u>JULY 1, 1973</u> - Your world is in deep spiritual darkness. The Message from Heaven is reaching all of the far corners of your earth. It is in the will of mankind, allowed by the Eternal Father, for all to hear the Message and to make their own choice. In the days, the days that will lead to the great crucible of suffering, there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 114)

<u>MAY 30, 1974</u> - A great delusion has been allowed to come upon mankind. He will believe error. In this manner, those who have given themselves to satan will be gathered and set like the goats on one side of the Father. He shall then call the sheep. One will be called, one will remain. The chaff shall be separated from the good kernels. (vol I page 203)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - We of the Kingdom of the Father find many errors being propagated in My Son's House, Church. It is the great deception that is permitted for mankind in these latter days. It will be in this manner that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. All who have given themselves to satan will be known, for their fruits shall fall for they will wither on the vine, and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol I page 213)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - You will pray much for your Vicar, Our beloved son, Pope Paul VI who is undergoing much trial from those he trusts. Know that nothing is hidden from the Father. The time will come when you shall be sifted like the wheat! The chaff will be separated from the solid kernels. (vol I page 287)

The time will come when brother shall fight against brother, cardinal against cardinal, bishop against bishop, satan setting himself in their midst, but know that the Father will have all under control. It is this manner that He will separate the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 288)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - Sin, the most of abominable of sins, has become a way of life with your country, and many countries of your world. It is for this reason that mankind, this generation that has become perverse, will have visited upon it trials, such as have never been seen since the beginning of creation! It is in this manner that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. Persevere, My children, in the days ahead. Many shall be martyred for the Kingdom of God. (vol I page 321)

<u>JUNE 18, 1975</u> - The Eternal Father has waited with His Merciful Heart extended to an errant generation, to no avail! Hearts have been hardened, ears are closed to the pleas from Heaven. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. (vol I page 378)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - The knowledge has been given to mankind that a great Chastisement will be sent soon upon your world. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father will separate the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 386)

<u>SEPTEMBER 6, 1975</u> - No man is above the Eternal Father! Every man shall stand before Him. He must give a good account in merits of his conduct upon earth. The veil is before all. All must enter and be counted. In your world, My children, the sheep are being separated from the goats. The forces of evil are fighting the light. We watch while the saints cry out for vengeance. How much blood shall be shed to wash your world! Blood shall flow in the streets. Madness shall take hold of mankind until there will be no trust, no love, in the hearts of those who have not turned to the light and the Eternal Father. Murder shall become a way of life! How much shall man set upon himself and evil before he awakens to the fact that he has set about his own destruction? Many have been baptized, washed clean in the faith and now have chosen to destroy! (vol I page 407,408)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1975</u> - The time will come when there must be a separation of the sheep and the goats. There will be bishop against bishop; and cardinal against cardinal and satan shall set himself in their midst. There is in the Eternal City of Rome, My children, a great delusion. The light has not passed that way. Error upon error is coming forth. (vol I page 428)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1975</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My child and My children. Many prayers are needed for your Hierarchy. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. So great is the power of satan in your world. No man can fully understand, My child, why the Father allows the world to go forward in great spiritual darkness. It is to separate the sheep from the goats; for those who have given themselves to satan and the world shall fling themselves headlong into the abyss and hell. And those who have set themselves on the narrow road that leads straight to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven shall find their road filled with crosses, thorns. They shall be cast aside and called 'different'. They shall be abused and all manner of worldly punishment; however, know that this is the road to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is not an easy road, but one that is strengthened by suffering. (vol I page 439,440)

The time of times and the day approaches when mankind shall be fraught and separated. The sheep and the goats shall stand apart. I have given a warning in general to mankind. I have sent My voice throughout your world summoning before Me those in command of My sheep. Shepherds that have gone astray! Shepherds that have set themselves above the Eternal Father! Shepherds that have scattered Our flock! (vol I page 440)

## <u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - O My children, I have been with you but a few short years of earth-time. I shall be with you to the Second Coming of My Son to your earth, but many of you will not be upon earth at this time. There will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats..(vol I page 472)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - You ask, My child, why this has been allowed? It is in the Eternal Father's plan to separate the sheep from the goats. The present course of Our Red Hats and Our Purple Hats leads but to one conclusion; that many mitres shall fall into hell. (vol I page 484)

MAY 26, 1976 - The fall of man, this destruction that is fast approaching upon mankind, is being allowed as a redemptive measure by the Eternal Father, a means, a way to separate the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 489)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Those who have been given the grace to hear these warnings and act upon them, much shall be expected of them. Continue in the days ahead with great perseverance, fortitude, and hope, knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is the day spoken of, written of, and prophesied in the past. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats, a time of trial for mankind. The Eternal Father has a plan for all.

No man can fully understand the ways of the Eternal Father, for they are surely not akin to man's. Continue with your prayers of atonement, and by your example reach out and gather Our sheep. (vol I page 499)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - I cannot promise you at this time a major change in your present struggle to retain My Church. You must all approach the days ahead with the knowledge that it is deemed by the Eternal Father that all mankind shall be tested and tried in a crucible of suffering. The sheep shall be separated from the goats, and We shall pull from the chaff the good kernels, those who will retain and restore My Church. (vol I page 517)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - I must warn you again, My pastors, that you are proceeding along a course that will bring destruction to many of My Houses upon earth. However, it will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. All that is rotten must fall! (vol I page 558)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - Though man in his free will has given himself to satan, though the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled, I say unto you that I am your God, and as your God, I shall allow these trials to fall upon you; and in that manner shall I separate the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 580)

### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - My children, I cannot at this time bring you a great message of earthly joy and gain, but I can assure you that at the end of the trials, and I say trials, My children, for you will all be tested as mettles in the fire; you will be test so that the process started by the Eternal Father of separation of the sheep from the goats shall be finished. (vol II page 20)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - My children, I bring you hope. My Son is your anchor; I bring you the knowledge that this battle of the spirits is guided by the Eternal Father in Heaven. You cannot, as a human being, understand His ways. He is now in the process of separating the sheep from the goats, the saved from the lost, the evil from the good. It is a war now being that man has never seen in the past, and when it is over, man shall not see again. The tempo, the speed that this accelerates into depends, My children, upon your listening to My Message and My warnings and direction.....It is inevitable My children, that the Chastisement will come upon mankind. Do not weep, My child, for you will understand that all that is rotten must fall. The wheat shall be separated from the chaff, and all that will come forth will be glorified by the Eternal Father. Many are called, but few are chosen in the harvest. (vol II page 43)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - My children, know now that the battle rages upon earth. It is a war of the spirits between good and evil. The final battle shall bring about the complete separation of the sheep from the goats. By trial shall all that is rotten fall, and the just will become justified. (vol II page 47)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - My Church, My House upon earth, shall not crumble by the onslaught of satan! It will be a good and just battle ground allowed by the Eternal Father for separating the wheat from the chaff. The harvest shall be great, and all that is rotten shall fall! And the chaff shall be gathered and cast into the fires! The numbers to be saved shall be counted in the few, but better, My children, a few with quality than quantity with nothingness! (vol II page 58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - My child, that message was given for great reason and urgency. It contains the key to the mystery of the iniquity that is going throughout your world now. It is the battle, My children, the final battle, the separation of the sheep from the goats. You are all lining up now, My children; you will be children of the light or children of the darkness. (vol II page 61)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - My children, as you pass through the great crucible of suffering that will soon be set upon the nations, you will all be tested. The wheat shall be separated, the kernels from the chaff, the sheep shall be

separated from the goats. My children, you cannot, in your human nature, understand the ways of the Eternal Father. He is a merciful God, but in His mercy He has reasoning for the separation. (vol II page 64)

### <u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, there will be a gradual removal from the world of the earth's peoples. The sheep are being separated from the goats (vol II page 67)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - Through satan's blandishments and corruptive human nature, he has induced you to accept errors and delusions. The Eternal Father permits this delusion for reason; the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 99)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - There are many armies from Heaven now forming throughout your earth, My child and My children. It is the time of test for all. There will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. Every man and woman, and child of conscionable age, shall be held accountable for his actions in these days, My children, these latter days. (vol II page 112,113)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - You must understand now, upon earth now there is a division; the children of satan and the children of God. As this battle advances on, My children, there will be a true separation; for the homes will be divided, father against son, mother against daughter. Children shall rise up and put their parents to death. (vol II page 143)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - A delusion is allowed upon earth now. It is a manner of separating the sheep from the goats. All who have given themselves to satan shall accept this delusion, no longer having the heart nor spirit for truth and light. (vol II page 149)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - I ask you not to judge your brother or sister but to counsel them. Permissiveness is not accepted in the redemption of souls. It is one thing, My children, to maintain discipline, and another to become lackadaisical and going along like ducks in water, letting everything roll off your backs, neither caring nor searching for the truth. Many of My pastors, the leaders in My House, My Church upon earth, have joined the groups of the ducks. And I must say that many are goats now, My children, and I assure you We are busy now from Heaven separating the sheep from the goats.....Satan has set himself now in Rome. He plans to do great battle in the Hierarchy. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal. All that is rotten must fall. Do not be concerned in the outcome, My children, for the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is all allowed, permitted by the Eternal Father, by reason of separating the sheep from the goats. It will be a test for all mankind. (vol II page 161)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - I have watched mankind progressing deeper into darkness of spirit. Yes, the Eternal Father will not destroy the earth as in the past, but there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats by trial and test and suffering. (vol II page 181)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - I have asked through My Mother, My Mother Who has pleaded through countless earth-years, for an extension of time for mankind to come back to the fold. But for My Mother mankind would have been given a great Chastisement already. I say this, My children, that you may understand that the evil has accelerated upon earth. The Eternal Father has a plan to bring about the separation of the sheep from the goats. The war is on now, good and evil now, a war of the spirits. (vol II page 195)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My children, do not despair, for it will appear that satan has complete control of the world. But know that he is only being given a short time. In this time shall We be able to separate the sheep from the goats. It is truly a battle far greater than any battle that has been set upon mankind. These are the days before the coming of your Lord. (vol II page 209)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - Do not be disillusioned, My child, by the reception or rejection; I will say by the rejection of the message from Heaven by some. You will understand as time goes on that it is Heaven's plan for the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 213)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - My children,, I have counseled you in the past that you are now passing through a period of trial and test. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father has planned to separate the sheep from the goats. Will you be lost to Heaven or will you stay with perseverance on the narrow road that leads to they Kingdom of Heaven, eternal joy, prayer and happiness. (vol II page 223)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Lucifer, the agent of hell, the master of deceit, his army, under the name of satan and his ogres, are fully loosed upon your world now. It is a testing ground for all mankind, the separation of the sheep and the goats. (vol II page 245)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - In the Book of love and life, My children, every name has been counted, and every name has a date. Yes, My child and My children, the Eternal Father has looked far into the future, and the book is already made up; those who are to be saved, the sheep; those who are to be lost, the goats.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG)</u> - St. Theresa: It is the will of the Eternal Father that the sheep be gathered by those who have become disciples in the latter days. The sheep must be gathered and separated from the wolves that are roaming now. Therefore, we ask you to even work much harder at your apostle ship. All will be on the side of the Eternal Father in the end. But He will allow these persecutions to come upon you. Accept all as Jesus did when He was upon earth.

### SEX/SEXUALITY/FORNICATION

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - You will not destroy a creation of your God! The act of union of flesh was created as the means for the propagation of life upon your earth. We have seen the defaming of this sacred ritual of your God; you fornicate like the animals, and when you break the rules and law of your God and perform the act without sanctity, you will accept the fruits of this union! The union of the flesh will be used as the Father has deemed it (was not Onan struck dead for wasting his seed by the wayside? Did he not use the holy act of sex union for pleasure, and not for the glory of God?) If you waste the seed, or butcher the living child, you will reap the anger of God in the harvest! As ye sow, so shall ye reap! (vol I page 51)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah? (vol II page 107)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - I repeat the words of all Heaven, and those who are upon earth, voices crying out to you in the wilderness: Repent now, while there is time, for your time is running out. Abortion is murder! Adultery, promiscuousness, sexual aberrations shall neither be condoned, nor reasoned as being right, when they are wrong! These abominations are being condemned by all Heaven. (vol II page 258)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Now I speak to the parents. Parents of all young children, are you earnestly making an effort to protect your children from a world that has been given over to satan? What do you do when the teachers in your schools teach your children sexual conduct, taking from your young children the purity of heart and the innocence of the youth? What do you do? Just let them take over? Parents, you say it will not affect your child? Look what is happening to the children of the world, young of age, three years old and upward even younger than three. I cannot upon these holy grounds use the words given in print for all of these abominations being committed to the young child. But, My children, I tell you; it is happening to those who do have good heart and a right mind. They feel as though the world has gone, shall I use the word, My child,

'crazy?' Yes, I will use the word 'crazy,' My child, insanity, too. My Mother has always told you that sin is insanity.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - A foul situation has come about in the schools, both public and private. They are now teaching sex education, My children. And this is a debauchery of your young souls. Parents, are you so blind that you do not investigate, or ask your children what has happened in their classes today at school? Show you no interest as you go about the world gathering materialism, and seeking to break your home apart by husband and wife going in both directions; neither do they work together to hold the home together, but they work apart, many leaving the children astray by not having counsel over them.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well, and I know you do, My child, Veronica, the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you, as your God, My children: Mother and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman or child who has fallen out of grace; and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error.

### SEX/SEXUALITY: FORNICATION

MARCH 25, 1972 - All the most debased of aberrations of satan will be condoned! Man reduces himself to the animal level! Your behavior is of the animals! You were given precedence over the animals, as man, and now you are fornicating like animals. (vol I page 46)

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - The act of union of flesh was created as the means for the propagation of life upon your earth. We have seen the defaming of this sacred ritual of your God; you fornicate like the animals, and when you break the rules and law of your God and perform the act without sanctity, you will accept the fruits of this union! The union of the flesh will be used as the Father has deemed it (was not Onan struck dead for wasting his seed by the wayside? Did he not use the holy act of sex union for pleasure, and not for the glory of God?) If you waste the seed, or butcher the living child, you will reap the anger of God in the harvest! As ye sow, so shall ye reap! (vol I page 51)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - Yes, My child, Our hearts are heavy. Immodesty, immorality, fornication, all the abominations that destroy the soul have captured many souls for satan. The example in the home is poor. Woe, unto the days, that last day, when parents will look upon children and they will see the judgment of the Father upon themselves and the children. (vol I page 173)

<u>JULY 15, 1974</u> - The example We see of many parents is poor. Mothers, where is the word mother on your earth? So few true mothers remain. They compete with their daughters, My children. Vanity, lust, fornication, adultery; all in the homes! All vile manners of fornication, tearing down the sanctity of the home. Parents, mothers, you are responsible as a parent for the souls of your children......(vol I page 231,232)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - All manner of fornication's and abominations are being committed by mankind! The sanctity of the marriage vow has been defiled and cast aside! You are fornicating like animals! (vol I page 413)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah? (vol II page 107)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Fornication shall never be accepted. There is no excuse for fornication. If you cannot remain celibate, better then that you must then be married. It is better, My child and My children, to be married than to burn in hell.

#### SIGNS OF TIMES

### VOLUME I

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - The time is short so you must make reparation now and learn to recognize the signs (from Heaven). You must be guided by the Light. The Holy Spirit will always be with you. Remain close to My Son. So many will be lost. (vol I page 12)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1970</u> - Open your eyes to the signs of the times and you will not be in darkness. (vol I page 14)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1970</u> - The Middle East crisis will worsen, My Heart is torn with sorrow for what lies ahead. I cry for the mothers of these lost sons. I cry for the mothers of these broken bodies. Pray to hold back the engulfment that lies ahead. Pray always, a constant vigil of prayer. I will give you many signs so that you will not be unaware. (vol I page 15)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I do not send you, My children, the signs without reason. Remember the '8', the '4', the Octave! Through grace and in the Will of the Father, exactness will come in time. .....I cannot admonish you enough to heed the signs, I give you the Hourglass. The sand is going down! Pray! Pray! My children, for your priests and all those of high positions in My Son's Holy Church, for the greatest attacks from satan will come to them! Turn not away from them, but pray, and show the example of a Living Christ! This example must be brought to the children by their parents. (vol page 16)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - I have tried to warn you, My children, but My warnings have fallen on closed ears. I can no longer keep the darkness from you! I beg you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. He is here now! Oh the sadness of hearts on this day. How We cry in Heaven for the sadness ahead. He shall spread his destruction all over the earth. The man of perdition is in your country!

You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible. I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! The monuments, your statues, they MUST be kept in your homes, for all who keep them in their homes will be saved. The broken cross, the sign of the man of perdition, the sign of the anti-Christ, so-called peace symbol, all who wear this ARE DOOMED! The Rosary is broken, people do not take this seriously, My children, how many signs must be given to you? The man of perdition has spread his folly wide! The Light has not passed through the Papal Village. He has kept it in darkness. (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Unless you continue to live in the Spirit, you will become blind to the signs that My Son and I will give to those who are destined for the Kingdom. Satan and his henchmen are loose upon your earth. He sends his highest advocates now, to destroy My children. The path you travel will be left for you to choose! We can only beg you out of love to listen and guard your soul! It is not Our wish to instill fear in you, My children, but We have found it is necessary to be stern. Perhaps in this way, a few of Our straying lambs could be gathered.......(vol I page 23)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - You will not conduct and perform acts of mockery in My House! (church) Oh My poor blind children, you do not see what is already upon you! You do not recognize the signs, you choose to blind yourself to the truth! (vol I page 30)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - My Father has created and My Father can destroy. No one is beyond the reach of this destruction if it is in the Will of the Father. We are Merciful but how far can you charge Our Mercy when you live with black hearts. When will this Hand of Mine come down upon you! you ask, My child. It is thy decision and I repeat the decision, Jesus means your decision. Already the words of My messengers are being spread throughout the earth. Already I send you signs that you do not recognize. When you all meet with the destruction it will only be your choice. (vol I page 31)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1971</u> - Many signs and manifestations have been given to the world. Some have been recognized and others have been cast aside in blindness! Many of you will not even give credit to your God for the destruction that He will allow to come upon you. (vol I page 35)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - When the flowers are in bloom, and the heather on the hill then gather the lilacs and bring to the shrine......(Veronica was to print this message, "When the flowers....", to pass on, it will be received by a certain J.L. This part of the message is a mystery at this time to Veronica) This is also to be passed on: "The hill on the meadow is a holy place, 'C will be there with the holy Light, a flaming Cross in sword-like formation. (vol I page 45)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - There are two signs in the fight now: The mark of the beast and the Mark of the Living Christ! Recognize the signs of the times! It is much easier, My children, to close your eyes to a truth. Your human nature forces you to want only good and you will be shut out of that does not feed your vanity! Recognize the signs of the times; the plagues are already upon you! The medicinal deterioration (drugs) of your children, planned by satan to destroy the mind and you can conquer the soul! (vol I page 46)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - Your city calls for a sign. Those who are with Us in the light receive many signs, but the wicked of heart shall be scourged! This is a perverse city. They ask for a sign which will not be received! Their sign shall be the destruction, and when this destruction comes upon you, there will be no doubt in your mind that it comes from God! (vol I page 48)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - My child, the Father is allowing to enter upon man many signs, many prodigies, for one reason in this desperate battle for the recovery of His children's souls. Satan roams the world. Satan roams within the House of My Son, and only you hold the decision for the final outcome of your salvation. Each man will make his own decision. For when you fall, you will have fallen of your own choice. (vol I page 73)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1973</u> - Many ask for signs; many will receive them when they open their hearts to the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 80)

<u>MARCH 24, 1973</u> - Recognize, My children, the signs of the times. Open the Book of Life and read what John has left you. We instructed him well in the mysteries that will unfold through many years in many places throughout your earth. If you seek, you will find the answer. Those in grace will understand the meanings of the wordings of John. (vol I page 89)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1973</u> - The world will soon receive a Warning. Many minor warnings and catastrophes will be interspersed before the major cataclysm. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, for if you do not you are blinded, blinded by your worldly living. Come out of your blindness. Open your hearts and your eyes to the truth. You are now fighting in the final battle. (vol I page 120)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - Do not still the working of the Holy Spirit among men. The young will prophesy; the old will dream dreams. Man, in the mercy of God, will receive many signs from Heaven. (vol I page 129)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - The Father is all merciful, wishing none to be lost. However, many chastisements will be sent upon mankind. This will be tempered with a great, majestic celestial manifestation from the Father. And after this, My child, should man not recognize the signs of his time, there will be sent upon him the Ball of Redemption. The few with faith have held back this great Warning and Chastisement. However, the scales must be balanced, as time is running out, My child. Work with great haste; persevere in your mission. Accept the will of the Father. (vol I page 198)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Do you not recognize, My children, the signs of your times? No, you fail to recognize these signs, because you no longer recognize the Book of Life as a guide for you. The Revelations have been cast aside and replaced by myths and the illogical reasoning of mankind. Scientific reasoning, they have called it, My child, but no, it is the deception and darkness of satan. (vol I page 212,213)

There will be a great war. Many will be lost to Us, as they have not prepared themselves for this great war. Many have not recognized the signs of their times, being too involved, My child, with the pleasures of their world. Their search for riches that will rust and rot have taken them away from their search for eternal life. (vol I page 215)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - ......Do not be swayed or grow grieved by the judgment of mankind upon you, for as they judged My Son, so will you receive the same. Only those who listen to our direction shall recognize the signs of the times. (vol I page 234,235)

DECEMBER 6, 1974 - Satan and his agents have been loosed now in final battle. How long, My child, you ask? How long shall it be? It will, My child, come upon you suddenly. Many will not be prepared. I do not come, My children, to bring you a Message of fear but a Message of what is to be. Recognize now the signs of the times. Read your Bible and learn! (vol I page 303)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - Yes, My child, there is much evil in your government and in the governments of the world. Do you not recognize the signs of your times? Know, know I repeat now, you are now living in the latter days. Prepare yourselves now while you have the time. Blessed is the soul that has taken My words and acted upon them! (vol I page 335)

MARCH 22, 1975 - You ask, My child, how much time there is for mankind? In your earth-years, they are few. Only the Father knows the day and the hour, but you will recognize the signs of your times. Be prepared and live each day as if, My child, there was no tomorrow in your world. Prepare your soul for the entrance over the veil. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 348)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1975</u> - Many do not, My child, understand the signs of their times. The days, the latter days, are here, My children. You are living in the days of the Apocalypse. The writings of St. John have been given to you for reason. You must open your Bible and read the directions carefully. They are words of prophecy given for a reason. The time is at hand. (vol I page 444)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - You are living in the days of trial, the days written of by St. John in the Apocalypse, the Revelations, to mankind. Do not reject as heresy or the thoughts from the hearts of mere man; these

Revelations, My children, for this prophecy was given to you from the Eternal Father. It is for your knowledge to use in these days. Do you not recognize the signs of your times! You are approaching fast the day of great Chastisement. There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark one. Satan has massed his forces among you. All manner of grave deception is being set before you. Pray much, a constant vigilance of prayer, My children, even the elect are deluded at this time. (vol I page 448)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - For you who have the knowledge, recognize the signs of your times. 666 is upon mankind. It is the closing of your era. It hastens with great speed upon you, because you have refused the grace given to you to turn back and do penance and restore My House. (vol I page 470)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - Recognize the signs of your times. Come out of your darkness. You are asleep, My pastors! I have sent many warnings to mankind. I have allowed satan his time to ravage the earth, as it is a measure of separation of the sheep from the goats. You who have given yourselves to satan, you plunge faster into the pit!

<u>MAY 26, 1976</u> - My Mother has directed you well in explaining the signs of your times. Read back on these direction, My children, for soon Her words will be few. You will keep these directions in your heart and remember them; bring them to mind often, for you have been given in pages the directives for what is to come upon mankind. (vol I page 492)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Communism shall be the scourge of mankind. All that is rotten will fall. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, and you will not fall into the web of satan. (vol I page 499)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - In these days, My children, the signs of the times come fast upon you. There will be no charity of heart; selfishness shall abound. There will be little light of piety. Morality, the word shall not be accepted. Sin has become a way of life. (vol I page 502)

Many signs shall be given for your direction. If you are not blind, you will recognize them. I assure you, My children, when the Chastisement is to come upon you, you will all know. (vol I page 503)

<u>JUNE 15, 1976</u> - It is only when you stay within Our circle of light, My children, that you will understand your times, you will understand the meaning of the signs given to you. Once you cast yourself from inside, outside of the circle of light, you will find, my children, it is very difficult to return. Graces are given in abundance, and much is expected of those who have received these graces. (vol I page 516)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - As it was in the day of Noe, so it will be now in your time. The peoples will be eating and drinking and making merry, and marrying and giving in marriage, and divorced. People shall run to and fro, seeking knowledge and the material. Recognize, My children, the signs of your times. The scrolls have unfolded; the pages are turning fast. All must come to pass. (vol I page 519)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - Give charity of heart in action to your brothers and sisters, but do not be deluded, My children, into comparing and bringing a comparison of charity and humanism together. When the world and My House, My Church, become as one, you will know that the end is at hand, My children. Recognize the signs of your times and act upon them. (vol I page 559)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon your earth by the evil man of perdition. My children, you must understand your times. Recognize the signs of your times about you, and you will know how to overcome the evils. (vol I page 576)

### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - The Eternal Father shall send upon mankind many signs to awaken him. Will you recognize them, or shall they go by in continuance of being unnoticed, unrecognized as coming from your God? My children, unless you pray more, you shall not recognize the signs; unless you remain with My Son at the tabernacles of your world, you shall not recognize the signs; unless you eat of the Body of My Son and drink of His Blood, you shall not have the light within you. (vol II page 19)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - My Son has a plan. It is His manner to separate the sheep from the goats. Those men of great learning, who are ever searching but never coming to the truth, can they not recognize the signs of their times? Many minor catastrophes have entered upon your world, My children. They go by unnoticed as they build up into a greater catastrophe. (vol I page 23)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - The world and the world's peoples are fast running to the edge of their own destruction. My Mother has wandered now countless earth-years pleading with you to make an effort to change your ways, restore My House, and do the atonement necessary to not only hold back the darkness that engulfs your world, but to hold back the great Chastisement and the ever increasing accidents that are not accidents, catastrophes, wars, famines, earthquakes. My children, so few recognize these signs being given to you. (vol II page 32)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, why do you not recognize the signs of your times? Why is man, in his blindness, calling down upon himself many chastisements? Floods, earthquakes, famines, plagues, until all shall be cleansed by the Ball of Redemption!.....O My children, recognize, I repeat, the signs of your times. You are fast selling yourselves into slavery. Your government and the governments of the world are now almost in full control of the agents of hell. The forces of 666 are firmly entrenched in your government, in the clergy, your pastors, your shepherds, your bishop's; even satan has entered into the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome. (vol II page 68)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - My children, your nation, the United States and its neighbors have given themselves over now to a pagan way of life. Recognize the signs of your times. Protect your children; protect your household, for when the tribulation comes upon mankind, will you be prepared? For there will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth as more woe is set upon the earth by Lucifer and his agents. (vol II page 245)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My child and My children, the world has entered into deep darkness of spirit. All of the forces of hell are now loosed upon your earth. The retainer, Michael, was rejected by many, and the evil one, the adversary, satan, had to come forth from the pits, the abyss of hell, to do final battle with mankind. ......My children, recognize the given signs of your times, it is a battle now to the finish; it is a battle now that will lead to the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 84)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - The Ball of Redemption is approaching earth. All who have remained in counsel and steadfast in faith with My Mother shall recognize this and be prepared, for the signs of the times have been given in numerous places, in many ways, through persons, places, and things throughout your earth. (vol II page 89)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Many warnings of minor nature, upheavals of nature, shall take place, and all will accelerate in timing. Know, My children, and recognize the signs of your times. (vol II page 109)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - A church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Your world shall go through a crucible of suffering. It will be the time of trial for all the separation of the sheep from the goats, the wheat from the chaff. All that is rotten shall fall. For I repeat again: It is better that there be a few with quality than a quantity with nothingness! (vol II page 118)

### <u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - My children, the pages of the Book of Life are turning faster and faster. John gave you the events of your times and many do not recognize the signs. (vol II page 128)

MARCH 25, 1978 - Pray, My children. It is like a cat and mouse game with satan. You must always be looking that he does not extend his lures before you with delusion, confusion and lies. My children, look always upward and you will be given signs from Heaven. Raise you hearts in prayer, prayer from the heart, not just from the lips. (vol II page 137)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - The Spirit of Light and Life will come down to aid you in the battle ahead. You must all open your hearts. Keep your eyes cast always upward to Heaven, for many signs and manifestations shall be given in the days ahead. However, you must test the spirits, for this is a game, a war far deadlier than any human war placed upon mankind. It is a war of the spirit world. (vol II page 151)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My children, you must recognize the signs of your times. I do not intend to give you a full score of the world's approach to the great Chastisement. What happens between now and then will depend upon the reaction of mankind to the Message from Heaven. Prayer, penance and atonement now, for your future, what was to happen in the future, shall be now. (vol II page 172)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My child and My children, the hour is upon mankind, the beginning of the end of time. My child and My children, <u>you must pray more and be ever alert to the signs</u> that will be given to you in the <u>days ahead</u>. (vol II page 202)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - O My children, you do not recognize the signs of your times. You do not understand the enslavement that is fast coming upon your nation and the world. Because of the love of money and power, many have sold their souls to get to the head. There are cries of peace and security going throughout all the nations of the world. As these cries go forth, farther away do you proceed from this peace and security, for there cannot be any security or peace without My Son as the leader, your God. (vol II page 220)

## <u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - I do not have to engage you all, My children, in a long discourse on the present state of man in the world. I can say unto you all: Look about you and you will recognize the signs of the times. Act upon them and you will be saved. Believe and you will be given the way. (vol II page 224)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - It brings great sorrow to My heart and the heart of My Son in the Eternal Father and the Spirit of Light, that is being diminished in the hearts of many; it brings Me great sorrow to know as I watch My children upon earth proceeding farther into the darkness created by sin. Sin is insanity, it shall be recognized among you as your see and recognize the signs of your times. (vol II page 226)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - In the past the Eternal Father has sought to bring you back with minor chastisements, but to what avail? Now you ask and have brought upon yourself the time for greater chastisement. Many signs have been given from Heaven to guide you, and how few there were, My child and My children, who listened. Were it not so I would tell you. For were it not so, your world and the state of the souls within your world would not be in such darkness, were it not so. (vol II page 291)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - My child and My children, you must keep the Message from Heaven going throughout the world with haste, great haste, for no one knows the day or the hour. But We have recognized the signs and have given these to you, My children. (vol II page 405)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, because of the long term of rest and illness, you will take three more photographs. They will stress what I have just given you in words, that sometimes, My child, one photograph can convert many, because seeing to some is believing. Blessed are they who do not have to see to believe. But if they must believe by some physical sign, We send all of this to you, My children; conversions, cures, photographs. Surely you cannot turn away from the pleas of My Mother.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My children, I wish you to know that you ignored a sign of a short few days ago. We sent from the heavens the Aurora Borealis to shine unto men and let them know that when this happened before, there was a war.

### SIN/OFFENSES/ABOMINATIONS

### VOLUME I

<u>JULY 15, 1970</u> - My Son is still shedding His Blood for the sins of the world. A Mother's Heart is breaking. He accepts this suffering, My children, because He loves you. (vol I page 11)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - I weep for the murder of the holy innocents. Man has discovered sophisticated sin governed by body pleasures. Only satan could fashion such diabolical destruction. I wander the earth in tears. My children have forgotten Us. So many will be lost. Why won't you listen to Me? I plead with you as your Mother. Listen to Me before it is too late. The darkness grows deeper. So many souls will be lost. So many will be martyred. (vol I page 12)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - Repent! While there is still time. Look, My child, on the punishment to be. The Chastisement will be metered in measure of the extensive infected nature of man's sin and his disregard of all urgent admonitions and requests for immediate reparation. .....Sadly I say, My children, this glorious Land (America) has fallen to the enemy of God, weakened by lusts of the flesh, brought by love of material gain. O sorrow of sorrows, for the fall of man! (vol I page 13)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Your leaders weaken. Many will fall into the deceitful well! I admonish, as I have done countless times before, repent and make atonement for the offenses to your God, or you cannot be spared the sorrows! (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 26, 1970</u> - My child, My heart is saddened. I look into homes and see the darkness within, for the children no longer feel love or respect for their parents and others. It is already a way of life. The blackest of

sins has entered the homes. Mothers! How dare you fall down in your duty as parents! Take your children to be slaughtered! How dare you fall down in your duty as a parent, and when you fall in your duty as a parent you will remain in hell forever! (vol I page 19)

My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

DECEMBER 31, 1970 - How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror....What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! (vol I page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - The next abomination to My Son's Heart; do not accept His Body in your hands, for some will seek to cast His Body in the Holy Water fountains, for such is the work of satan, to degrade My Son's Body! Oh woe to ungrateful man who cares not for the Blood that My Son shed for them! Their own destruction will be made, through their own hands in their own evil hearts. For the blackened soul can seek faster the ways of satan. We cry also, for the many souls that will be lost because of misdirection. Our Hearts are merciful. But many will still be lost. (vol I page 24)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - Oh, My Jesus, how well the darkness covers the land. We look upon hate, greed, paganism and murder. The darkest of sins are being committed! Guard your children from the unholy ray. Keep the monuments (statues) in your home, keep the Rosary about your neck. These were not given for decoration. We cannot bear the blasphemies against Us much longer. We admonish you to save your soul and the souls of your loved ones. We are always with you, just raise your hearts in prayer to Us. Your prayers and sacrifices will be needed for your priests.

My child, tell the world now, there is a hell! The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a way of life. It becomes easier to delude you, then to capture your soul. Open your eyes, do not be blind, for the blind walk in darkness! Everything about you has been planned well to bring you into the darkness. Everything is planned in every war! Without Us you will be lost. Do not try to fight the battle alone. So they will scoff at angels and demons, but will you scoff when you are face to face with them? Do not follow the bad example like sheep to the slaughter block. Do not let them blind you. You can carry the truth, the Light, always in your heart! Show the example of a living Christ. Carry My Son's Cross, for by your example you can save others, and We will reward you. Do not let him take them from Us! (vol I page 28)

<u>MAY 30, 1971</u> - I do not wander the world for socializing. Yes, I come because of love...My child, tell the world now there is a hell. The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a 'way of life'. It becomes easier to delude you then, to capture your soul...(vol I page 29)

<sup>(</sup>vol I page 27)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - I have warned the world. If they do not listen they will suffer. There will be much suffering. If you listened to Me this would have been avoided. You will see that the Message is given to all the cardinals, the bishops and the priests. The offenses against your God have not diminished. You are to be judged by a meter of the sins against your God. You will find the books containing beauties of prose and keep these, My children, soon they will be taken from your counters. (vol I page 29)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - When the days of iniquity have met their peak, then it will be necessary to stop them. We will not allow you to corrupt the souls of the young much longer. (vol I page 34)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1971</u> - Unless you are able to penetrate the darkness with the light of truth, many will carry the cross with My Son! I tell you now: Count not on the extension of this Chastisement. As I repeat to you: The last grain is approaching, ere but for the merciful heart of My Son in the Father you would receive much worse than is planned to be metered to you! Your balance, My children, will be measured by the extent of the sin in your land and throughout the world. Your offenses to your God. The hour has struck, My children, there is no turning back! You can only hold back the darkness now, I am not abandoning you in the days ahead. I will always be with you, but the final decision will face them. (vol I page 35,36)

### <u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - The punishment that will come upon you will be metered by your offenses to your God! You are being allowed, by the Father, to proceed on your course. You are as pilgrims on the ladder; up or down. (vol I page 52)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - You have broken the laws of your God! We see despicable women who desecrate their homes! What has your love of the flesh, your sins of the flesh, gained you, but hell! The laws of your God were given you for a reason. What example do you give your children? Do not call yourself 'mother', call them harlots of the world! You are as dung in the streets! ......My children, avoid the occasion of sin. You are pilgrims placed on the earth by the Eternal Father, with goodness in His Heart, so that you will make your way back to the Kingdom, to glorify your God! In His image! But now you have turned to satan! (vol I page 46)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - My children, I come to you with a heavy heart. What should be a joyous occasion for the world and for the peoples of Heaven, has become a deep sadness. We are sad because of My Son's sacrifice for a world that has become unrepentant and lacking appreciation for the sacrifice My Son has made for you. The peoples of earth have become degraded, immoral, unchaste and pleasure seeking, brings soul destruction upon them. We look upon a world become more vile than when the floods (Noah) washed you away, more vile, with a sophisticated mode of sin, more vile than when fire was sent upon you (Sodom and Gomorrah). Under these conditions, My children, what kind of punishment are you calling down upon yourselves? (vol I page 48)

# <u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - You will, My children, not develop anger, but to pray for a fallen soul for there, but for the grace of God, you would go. Yes, but for the grace of the Eternal Father you would all fall to the consequence of your sin. No man is free from temptation. No man is free from the attacks of satan. Your life on earth, My children, will be a constant battle against the enemies of God. (vol I page 51)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - There are many offenses being committed against the purity of (sacredness) the Holy Mass. Half-naked practices of worldly music and pagan dancing are being condoned by the priests! It is too late to condone these offenses to God. You call down punishment! (vol I page 53)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1972</u> - The aberrations and abominations being committed in the holy House of God have had no precedence from the time of Noah, and before the time of Noah! The offenses to your God call down justification for the end of your civilization. (vol I page 64)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1973</u> - O My children, how I long to open before your eyes the future. I cannot hold back the arm of punishment much longer. Sin and abominations more despicable than since the beginning of creation are being conceived in the minds and hearts of man. These abominations have been created by satan in his plan to capture all children destined for the Kingdom of the Father. (vol I page 79)

FEBRUARY 10, 1973 - There shall be no rationalization among man for sin, for sin is damnation. And there will be no excuse! (vol I page 82)

<u>MARCH 18, 1973</u> - Sin in your country and in the world has become a way of life. The young recognize nothing but sin. They have been moderated and become accustomed to vileness in their world of entertainment, godlessness in their government, godlessness in their schools. Now the main burden of the salvation of the souls will rest with the parents. (vol I page 85)

<u>APRIL 21, 1973</u> - Save yourselves and those you love in the Sacred Heart of My Son; ever merciful, always there to forgive. For when He forgives, He forgets. No sinner shall ever be turned away if he comes in heart with repentance. (vol I page 99)

<u>JUNE 16, 1973</u> - Michael: I shall list the major offenses against the God of Heaven and earth: 1. Blasphemy! 2. Infamy! 3. Immodesty! 4. Worship of false idols! 5. Disrespect of authority! 6. Infidelity in the family! 7. Chastity! Sacredness in the marriage state abandoned for the pleasures of the flesh. Damnation follows this course! 8. Abominations in the House of God: 1. Disrespect of dress. 2. Rewriting of the words of the prophets. 3. Arrogance among the men of God! 4. Intellectual pride among the men of God! 5. Loss of true vocation. (vol I page 110)

<u>JULY 15, 1973</u> - The time will come, without your prayers and actions, when you will no longer recognize sin as sin. You will become accustomed to sin as a way of life. The numbers to be saved in the final count will be in the few. (vol I page 115)

## <u>AUGUST 5, 1973</u> - The greatest sorrow in My heart, My child, is the debasement that man has allowed for his body, the sacred temple of his spirit. He has now lost the knowledge of sin. His life has become a way of sin. The Word of God has lost its way from his heart. (vol I page 119)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1973</u> - Pope Pious X: I left behind with you many writings, warning of what was to come about when I left your earth. Why have you cast them aside? They were inspired from the Father. You are traveling onto he road of modernism, and rationalizing your offenses against the Father. (vol I page 136)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - The balance is heavily to the left. Sin has put a heavy cross upon the world. War is a punishment for man's sins! The Father does not bring destruction upon man. Man has brought this destruction upon himself because he has turned from the Father and fallen into the web of satan, succumbing with free will to the temptations of the flesh, for worldly gain and the love of pleasure. (vol I page 140)

<u>DECEMBER 29, 1973</u> - The road before you and all who are destined for the Kingdom will be one of trial. Prepare yourself to be scorned, to be mocked, and to be cast aside by your own. No, My child, I cannot take this cross from the world. The world must go through a heavy Chastisement. The time can only be counted with the balancing of the scale. When the weight of iniquity has reached its heaviest, you will know that the wrath of the Father will fall heavy upon mankind. ................................Your country has lost the knowledge of the Father. Sin within your country is truly an abominable way of life. Your children are walking the road to perdition. Woe to those who have the responsibility of nourishing the souls and set them onto the road to perdition. Better that they had died in their mothers' womb! (vol I page 153) <u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - The Father directs all in family unit to lead the simple life. This will mean the eradication from their way of life the sophisticated, new rationalization of sin. (vol I page 156)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1974</u> - St. Michael: Hearken mankind to these words: You have offended the one High God and now receive just punishment. The sins of man cry out to Heaven for Chastisement! You will keep in your world a constant vigilance of prayer! (vol I page 161)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - My child, it is with a heavy heart, that I must tell you that there will be great Chastisement to your world. The sins of man have multiplied far beyond My expectancy. Our tears fall in abundance upon an unrepentant generation. There will be placed upon your world great trials. (vol I page 183)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - Know that in His providence He is all-knowing and seeks for the redemption of mankind. The great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire upon mankind. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. My voice has cried, has pleaded, has begged for mankind to turn back now from his path or receive a just punishment from the Father. Your country, America, the United States; I have promised to protect and spread My Mantle of love upon you. Even now many plot and plan to dethrone My Son and to cast Me aside. How foolish of mankind to reject the graces the Father gives with abundance! Gather them, My children, I cry to you. Gather these graces now. Treasure them and bring them to your children, for great trials are approaching mankind. Your country, for its many abominations and sins of immorality, shall not be free from chastisement. The example of the teachers and the example of many parents is poor. Therefore, what measure shall the parent who abandons his or her child to sin, what measure shall the punishment be meted unto them by the Father! Hell shall overflow with the souls of those who rejected the word of God and accepted the words of satan, through fallen mankind. Know, My child, that the evils in the world are in the hearts of men. Satan cannot come to you in his supernatural nature; he must work through human mankind. Recognize this, then you will recognize the faces of evil about you. Retire from a life of prayer, persevere and you will be saved. (vol I page 198,199)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Know that the pages of the Book of Life must come to pass. However, if you will turn back from these abominations, these aberrations and these sins of the flesh, My child. I promise to go before the Father and beg for your reprieve, for I am a Mother and truly the Mother of great sorrows. (vol I page 214)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - Yes, My child, We look upon a world that has given itself to satan. The people of the world and the nations now degrade themselves in debauchery, fornication's, and all sins of the flesh. More souls, My child, are going into hell because of these sins of the flesh. They are falling into hell as fast as the snowflakes that fall from the heavens. (vol I page 220)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - Every day, every hour, We watch your world, the peoples of earth debauching themselves in sin, a sin more grievous than in the time of Noe. They, the peoples of earth, disport themselves in a manner more foul than ever seen, even in the time of Noe, for they now go forward in a sophisticated, foul sin, a way of life that the children are slowly sinking farther and farther into the cesspools of error and darkness. Should this way of life continue, there is no alternative but to visit upon you the great Warning and Chastisement. (vol I page 223)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - I despair for the numbers of souls who have hardened their hearts and given themselves to satan. The most despicable of abominations We view upon earth. Nothing is hidden to the Father. You will not escape your just judgment. Remember, My children, Noe, Sodom; whatever will you receive now when your sins cry to Heaven for retribution? (vol I page 227)

<u>JULY 15, 1974</u> - Your country and the world has given itself to lust, pleasures of the flesh, worship of satan, abominations in the House of God. These abominations and these offenses, My children, are far worse than in the time of Noe! You will burn! The world will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Wake up now, My children; prepare yourselves! Make restitution! Get down on your knees! Turn back from your path, for you are leading

into the darkness the young! You are destroying the souls of the young! And as such, you will be condemned forever to hell! (vol I page 231)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - It grieves Me much as a Mother, for I am truly a Mother of great sorrows; grieve, as I watch My children succumb to all the snares of satan, giving themselves to the lust of the flesh. Paganism, lewdness, nudity, whatever shall become of you and your children! Unless you keep pure and holy thoughts in your mind and keep your body clean, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven! Your body is the temple of your eternal spirit! Your eyes are the mirror of your soul! (vol I page 235)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - Those in the light will fear that they have entered into a world of insanity so great will be the sin of mankind! Persevere and you will be saved. Do not fall prey to the creations of satan. (vol I page 239)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - Therefore, the teachings of Paul are true. It is an abomination for man to wear his hair long. Read the Book of Life, read it by calling upon the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and you will understand. Do not accept these books written after the earth-year 1964 for they will have been changed to suit mankind. (vol I page 244)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - Man of pride and arrogance has set Himself above the Father! Your country and many countries of your world are following the same course as in the past. Why have you not learned from the past? Sodom! Gomorrah! Niniveh! Babylon! All fell because of sin! Sin is insanity! Minds have been clouded by satan! Awaken My priests from their sleep! Open your eyes! (vol I page 247)

## <u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - Compassion, My child, shall be a word unknown soon. Mercy and kindness, that too will disappear as iniquity will grow to such great extremes that mankind shall barricade himself to escape it. (vol I page 256)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - My child, I have tried to warn the world, My children, that the respect for human life will diminish, for when you take one step down into the abyss; toward the abyss, My children, sin becomes a way of life and respect for human life and dignity is forgotten. (vol I page 268)

No, My child, there is no reconciling a truth; there is no meeting it halfway. Avoid all occasion of sin and you will not have to suffer for going off the trail; the road. (vol I page 269)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1974</u> - My child, the sins of the world are far greater now than they were in the time of Noe. Therefore, the punishment, the Chastisement will be meted in accordance; measure for measure of man's sins and abominations against the Father. (vol I page 274)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - The Father, your Eternal Father, has a plan for the redemption of mankind. Mankind shall be redeemed by fire! The sins being committed are the sins of great abomination and destruction to your eternal soul. Your bodies are the temples for your souls. You are defiling the temple of your spirit. The sins of the flesh shall send many into the abyss. I have gone throughout your world through countless years of earth-time, crying for your sincere repentance. Words come to Us from the lips, but the hearts are empty. The Father will listen to the words of the lips, but He will look, My children, into your hearts. (vol I page 291)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - Do not discount in your daily lives the little things, My children, for they add up and make a multitude of offenses to the Father. The angels command respect to My Son. You will cover your heads when you pray. (vol I page 297)

My child, We do not see much of this upon your world now. Out of sight, out of mind. The external trappings mean much. You must cover yourselves with good example. Immodesty is a sin, My child. All bodies that are exposed will burn. The great flame of the Ball of Redemption will burn all exposed bodies. Cover yourselves

well, My children, and you will be covered with the armor of God. Impurity of heart is promoted by lewd actions, My children. You not only sin, but you force others onto the road to destruction by your actions. Mothers and daughters, women of the world, you must be an example of purity and piety to your children. It is only by your action as parents that your children will learn. Many parents will cry bitter tears of anguish when they see their children lost to them forever. (vol I page 299)

**DECEMBER 28, 1974** - How long you ask, My child, shall it be? This decision lies only in the hearts of mankind. When the abominations have reached a peak of great iniquity, know then that the end is at hand. ......Death, famine, destruction, seeds of evil flourishing to the extent that you will feel that mass insanity has set upon your world. Sin, My children, is insanity. Wars are a punishment for your sins! Awaken! Take the darkness from your heart! Make atonement for yourselves for no man can say he has not offended his God!. (vol I page 319)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - Sin, the most of abominable of sins, has become a way of life with your country, and many countries of your world. It is for this reason that mankind, this generation that has become perverse, will have visited upon it trials, such as have never been seen since the beginning of creation! It is in this manner that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. Persevere, My children, in the days ahead. Many shall be martyred for the Kingdom of God. (vol I page 321)

My Mother has gone throughout your world, speaking through countless seers, in many countries throughout your world warning you of the coming Chastisement! You will prepare yourselves now! Cleanse your soul of all sins, mortal and venial! Come to Me in belief and you will be saved! (vol I page 324)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - St. Michael: Repeat after me. The sins of man, the greatest of sins coming from out of the hearts of man shall set upon the world a great crucible of suffering. Know now that you have as a majority rejected the words of warning from the Queen of Heaven. As such, there will be sent upon you a great Chastisement. Already many warnings have been given to awaken mankind that have gone by unheeded. (vol I page 328)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - The Father looks into the hearts of mankind. All manner of filth and abominations lie therein! Shall you wash your souls in blood or will you get down upon your knees now, and make atonement to the Father, the Eternal Father, for the many offenses that are setting now upon you a Chastisement such as has never been seen before by mankind. You will burn, My children, in your sins. The Ball of Redemption has not been seen by mankind now but I assure you, My children, the Ball is approaching! (vol I page 334,335)

<u>MARCH 18, 1975</u> - The sins that are sending many into the abyss, My children, are sins of the flesh! The vilest of abominations are being committed in your land and countries through your world. They mock and defile the name of My Son! (vol I page 339)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Man has set himself on a road steeping his soul in darkness of spirit. Charity has grown cold. Aberrations of the body are accepted as normal when they are abnormal. Man is practicing all the vile corruption set upon your world by satan! Unless mankind makes a reversal of his present course, there will be no recourse by the Eternal Father than to allow you to use the instruments of destruction you have created to destroy you!.(vol I page 351)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - (Michael is holding in his right hand a scale. It looks like a golden balance, the scale, and he's now showing it to me) You can observe, my child, that it is heavily balanced to the left. Iniquity is reaching its peak. As you have been directed in the past, by the Queen of Heaven and earth, as the peak of iniquity is reached, then shall man feel the final scourge. The world, your world, shall pass through a

### crucible of suffering. All who are of well spirit have nothing to fear. Hope and trust in your God, shall take you through this trial. (vol I page 383)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - St. Michael: Yes, My child, you find the balance heavily loaded, leadened by the sins of mankind and all manner of abominations that calls the blood of your Creator to overflow in the Chalice; this Blood shall wash mankind clean! Blood, the blood of mankind, shall flow in the streets in revolution! Wars are a punishment for the sins of mankind. (vol I page 394)

Measure for measure, each man shall receive the recompense of his sin! Nothing is hidden to the Eternal Father Who is your final judge. You will all now retire from your world that has been given to satan. The time will come when many will look with envy upon those who have died! (vol I page 395)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - My child, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven. Chastity and virtue, whatever has become of them? I look upon My children and I am filled with great shame, for sin has become a way of life among you. If you accept this way of life filled with sin and abomination of the flesh, you cannot enter, My children, into the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol I page 398)

The Eternal Father is the Creator of goodness and holiness. He looks upon your world and finds murder and all manner of abominations and sin. The sin in your world is far greater now, My children, than has ever been seen by mankind for you have a way of life; a sin that has been calling for...Veronica: Oh, Now, Our Lady is pointing up the sky. Oh, My goodness, Oh, My! I see this terrible, trailing ball of fire! It's so hot! I feel like I'm being scorched by heat! Oh! Now it's going back into the sky. It feels a little cooler. Now Our Lady is coming forward. (vol I page 399)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - Do not succumb, My pastors, to the fallacy that all will be forgiven. For that, is asking too much at this time! When a man sins, it is a sorrow to the Merciful Heart of the Eternal Father. But when he leads another into sin, it is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father. Therefore, pastors, clothe yourselves in good works, modesty, chastity, piety; holiness must be returned to the Churches of the world. (vol I page 404)

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1975</u> - Man is slowly reducing his nature to that of animal. Sin has become a way of life; pagan living, licentious debauchery, all manner of sin and evil floods your country and the countries of earth. How long do you think the Eternal Father shall tolerate this conduct?......(vol I page 416,417)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1975</u> - Do not fall into error, the error and fallacy that all will be saved without effort and without merit. It is a fallacy! There is Heaven, there is hell, and there is a place of purging. You must be clean, cleansed of all sin. Your garments, many shall wash in blood, to cleanse them, but pray that it is the Blood of the Lamb. (vol I page 458)

<u>DECEMBER 27, 1975</u> - You shall not find excuses and rationalization of sin, which has now proceeded to make sin a way of life in your Country and throughout your world. Pastors, take heed, hasten, hearken and listen for I shall not warn you again! (vol I page 462)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1975</u> - My child, Veronica, do not hesitate to give a full Message to the world. My own will know Me, My child. Know that those who do wrong do not want their sins to be exposed. It is not that you judge but the warning must be given to mankind. (vol I page 464)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - I repeat: You will now keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Insanity; sin is insanity! Sin has become a way of life. Murders abound. Charity of heart? Very little shines now upon your earth. Light of spirit! Souls going into darkness of spirit! (vol I page 471)

# <u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - You have a false security that all is forgiven. But is this not sheer insanity in sin to believe that you may offend your God and break His rules and enter? What manner of life would there be in your Kingdom of Heaven? All will enter by merit! Many shall enter through suffering and atonement and penance! (vol I page 474)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - My Mother has come to you some time ago warning you of what will happen to mankind if mankind does not make a firm effort to repent of the abominations and sinful ways, sins of the flesh that will bring fire upon mankind, a baptism of fire. Your country and many countries of your world are now going through labors. They will find, without the assistance of the Eternal Father, confusion and destruction. (vol I page 481)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - You cannot, you must not condone sin; you shall not rationalize sin until sin has become a way of life among you. It shall be brother against brother and sister against sister. Nation shall rise up against nation. There shall be disturbances of nature of such great magnitude that many lives shall be lost! You will be forced to your knees and only then, in this time of great trial, will you turn back and look for the light. (vol I page 485)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - In the history of every nation that has fallen, it all started down the same road; the rejection of your God, the acceptance of all manner of evil to be a normalcy among mankind. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many nations of the world, and sin shall destroy you. For sin as a way of life is mass insanity! (vol I page 488)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - The world is passing through a great crucible of suffering. As time progresses faster and faster and the hourglass runs faster and faster, My children, you will see your world progress into a form of total madness, for sin, My child, is surely insanity. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries; I should say, My child, most nations throughout your world now have accepted the rule of satan. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! When the world and My Son's Church becomes as one, know that the end is near at hand. (vol I page 500,501)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - Your lives upon earth shall be a constant struggle to avoid the snares of satan. This is the way of the cross, My children, and every man, woman and child shall travel this road in order to be purified and to enter the Eternal Kingdom of your God. I say unto you, My children, never since the time of Sodom, and never since the earth went through the trial of being cleansed by great waters, shall man see what will soon come upon him for his sin, for his succumbing to the pleasures of the flesh, and for discarding his God for all of the creations and spirit of darkness, allowing the prince of darkness, satan, your adversary, to gain control of your country and your world. (vol I page 531,532)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - There will be wars. There will be famine. It will be brother against brother, and sister against sister. For sin has become a way of life for many. The wages of sin is death, death of the spirit. Do not be concerned, My children, of the death of the body, for it is the eternal soul that the Father seeks to gain. (vol I page 533)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - Woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth that has given itself to all manners of sins of the flesh, pleasure-seeking, never seeking food for the soul, but running about gathering all material and pleasures of your earth-life. And for what? To leave behind in a sudden cataclysm! No man shall escape going beyond the veil sooner or later, and have you prepared yourselves for this pilgrimage? (vol I page 550)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - There are many abominations, My child, being committed within My Son's House. Many say it is not the little things that count, but O My children, these little things are adding up fast. They will culminate in a vast explosion and a separation in My Son's House. (vol I page 567) <u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - I repeat: Wars are a punishment for man's sins. And the wages of sin is death. I look upon you, man of earth, and find that many of you are already dead. You are dead souls in a living body. You have all but a short time to rekindle your spirit with the light. You cannot bargain your soul, for you will discard the light. You cannot sell your soul to satan for gain in your few years of pilgrimage upon your earth. You shall not sell your soul to get to the head. (vol I page 572)

### VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 10, 1977 - Sins of the flesh is one of the major reasons for the destruction of souls. (vol II page 23)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> -The Eternal Father is mot an angry God, but, My children, He will chastise those He loves. Mankind has given itself over to all manners of sin and degradation until We see a world that has become a cesspool of sin and error. There was a great possibility for retrieving many before the great test, until it became evident that because of pride and arrogance, those with the greatest power to prevent the Chastisement have plunged forward faster, heading the world to its own destruction by fire. (vol II page 32)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - There will be much woe set upon the earth by 666; accidents that are not accidents, floods, famines, sin, impurity, immorality. My child, you will go about your earth, My children, you will all go about your earth wondering if mass insanity has set upon mankind. Oh, yes, My children, sin is surely insanity. As time accelerates and becomes an era of evil, My children, many will feel that life has reversed itself, for the good will be persecuted and the evil shall be glorified. As it was in the time of Noe and Sodom, so it is now, but the evils are far worse and more sophisticated. But as it was in those days, My children, so it will be now. The Chastisement is fast approaching upon mankind. Do not slow or slacken the pace of your work because of scoffers. I assure you, My children, even the scoffers will one day recognize the truth, but too late. (vol II page 37)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - My children, you are not masters of your own destiny, though you have given yourselves to all manner of debasement, you have given yourselves to powers you do not understand, nor know how vile and how encompassing they are to your nature. You dabble in the occult; you seek for psychic phenomenon's; you wander about with heads high in the clouds, your children following suit, and what have they found but satan! ......Sin is insanity; insanity shall be loosed upon your world. There will come a time, if you continue on your present path, so vile an evil upon mankind that those who are living will envy the dead. (vol II page 44)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - Sin has become a way of life in your country and all of the nations of earth! I say unto you: Many hearts shall grieve, but too late will they seek to do penance! Too late will they seek to right the wrong. As you sow, you shall reap! And as you are sowing now, you shall reap the fury of an angry God!! (vol II page 49)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - Man cries for peace and brotherhood, but these come from his lips; these words do not come from his heart. And how can he have true love in his heart of his brother if he does not accept the father of all love, his God in Heaven? What can a man teach to others if he does no longer have the light in his heart to teach? He can only send forth the darkness and evil that comes from the hidden corners of his heart to others. (vol I page 50)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - As you go forward in your sin, you shall promote major insanity throughout your world; murders, corruption, immodesty, all manner of foul deeds being committed to destroy the temple of your God, your bodies profaned! My children, all will go through the test; every man, woman and child of conscionable age shall meet this test and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - My children, I have often counseled you to recognize the ways of satan among you. He will enter by means of persons, places and things. All upon the earth is now at his command. I have given you, My children, through visits upon your earth, through countless earth-years, your weapons to use in this battle against the dark spirits. Satan has full control of the earth now, and all of the children of God will undergo a great test. The rulers of evil shall multiply in the days ahead. Sin shall multiply, and hearts will be filled with murder, covetness, fornication and all manner of foul deeds. (vol II page 60)

I assure you, My children, the work for Heaven will accelerate when the tremors come to the earth. Be ye warned that houses will blow in the wind. And if this does not bring man back to his senses, then skin shall dry up on the bones and blow away as if it had never been! Many will see this, My children, and still not believe that it is the hand of God upon man, because the hearts of man have been hardened by sin; because sin has become a way of life among you. ....... My children, it will become evident to you all why My Mother counseled you in the past to avoid all occasions of sin. And sin through the senses of sight is one of the major obstacles confronting mankind in the days ahead. Man has given himself over to pleasures of the flesh far beyond what is safe for the salvation of his soul. Fornication and all manners of desecration to your bodies, the temple of your spirit, the temple of your God, the light in you, this light has been extinguished by sin. (vol II page 61)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - Man shall not cast lustful eyes in the direction of his neighbor's wife, for this is an abomination in the eyes of your God! ......Man shall not lie with beasts, for this is the worst of abominations, a defilement of the flesh! .....My child and My children, man now is far worse, in his human nature of defilement of the body, far worse than any sin committed in the times of Sodom and Gomorrah! My children, unless there is a major change in the ways of man that offend his God, We cannot hold back the great Chastisement from upon mankind! It will come soon!.....My children, We hear all manner of rationalizing of sin and error. There shall not be an excuse of rationalization for sin given as you stand, O shepherds, before My Son and He gives you your just reward. (vol II page 64)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Make atonement to the Eternal Father for the many offenses! The greatest sin now being committed in your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world are sins of the flesh. They are sending many into hell! And these sins of the flesh, sad to say, have reached into the consecrated lives of My clergy. (vol II page 65)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, there is insanity from sin now in your world. Man, in his pride and arrogance and materialism, has brought about a state in which sin is becoming a way of life now. As it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah as it was in Noe's time, My children, you are traveling the same road. You learn nothing from your past, but commit the same errors; only now, My children, they are far worse than in the time of Sodom, Gomorrah, and Noe. (vol II page 67,68)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - Man has relinquished his knowledge, knowledge of his God, to the extent now that sin has become a way of life. We hear cries from the torn hearts of mothers coming forward to Us: Why, they say, why are we now, our hearts torn as under? It is because, My children, sin is insanity! Sin is produced by the corrupter of mankind, the prince of darkness, satan, the despoiler of souls. (vol II page 71)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - Murders raping, distortions of all manner of godly inclinations, shall prevail upon your earth. Your children are the major victims of their elders now. As parents you have now a special mission; to protect your children against satan and his agents. (vol II page 77)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - My children, I told you in the past that sin is insanity. I warned you again and again that you must protect your children from the influences of satan. These influences, My children, have come through your medias, your government, your teachers, your entertainment medias. Satan covers your world. .....Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries throughout your world. In your insanity you will

bring about your own destruction. My Son's creation, in the Father and the Holy Spirit, the good Book of life and love, the Bible, is being replaced by the book of satan. (vol II page 108)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - In your country, My children, there are leaders, leaders of evil. I could run down and give you account of the names used; but, My children, it would lead you into great confusion, so great is the evil. Therefore, suffice it to say, My children, that you must not close your eyes. You must observe and learn and avoid all sources of evil. All occasions of sin must be shunned. (vol II page 121)

In your wantonness, in your search for fleshly pleasures and sin, many shall die and fall into hell. Sins of the flesh shall condemn many to hell. (vol II page 123)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - The state of the world that is now steeped in murders and all manner of foul deeds, reaching into the judicial systems of the world, this state has been brought about by the fall of mankind to sin. For when man seeks to build a world without his God, relying only on human knowledge and instinct, he can only meet with a sorrowful end. (vol II page 131)

Many minor warnings have been given, but man has not recognized them as coming from Heaven and his God. Sad to say, My children, man has never learned from his past for he continues to commit all the sins and abominations that brought pain to the world in chastisements and death of the souls in the past, just as you are doing now. All manner of abominations and sin is steeping your world into a chasm of death......What more can I say to you as your God to warn that, unless you make amends to the Eternal Father for your sins, sins of the flesh and sins against the Faith, I say unto you, you shall receive many minor warnings and then you will have upon you a baptism of fire! Skin will burn and dry up and blow away from the bones as if it had never been; eyes will see and many will still not believe because hearts are closed to the truth, hardened by sin! (vol II page 132)

# <u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - Slowly but surely man, is erasing the true values and traditions. In this manner satan has dulled their reasoning, and sin has become a way of life, leading to murders in abundance, fornication, robberies, immorality, sodomy and all manner of perversions, reaching even into the hearts of the young and the children. (vol II page 143)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - My child, Our Hearts are torn in Heaven as We watch man advancing faster into the darkness, deeper into sin Man has now cast aside the knowledge of sin. He has found the way to rationalize away sin until sin has become truly a way of life for many. (vol II page 145)

This testing was forced upon mankind by a fact, that man in his human nature has given himself over now to corruption, immorality, and sin, a sophisticated sin far worse in its vileness than man has ever committed in the past. And I assure you, My children, with the Chastisement this sin shall not be committed again......The greatest sin that man has on his weakening conscience is a sin against the Holy Spirit. And this is being committed not only in lay life but also in the ranks of My clergy.....Sin is insanity, and this insanity shall set in motion the elimination of many nations upon your earth. My Mother has cried in the past for you to pray and do penance, or Russia would send her errors throughout the world. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - Sin is insanity, and one sinful man shall set the world aflame. A world on fire and nations disappearing from the very face of the earth! (vol II page 154)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - Do not fall into the errors of modern thinkers, you scientists and your new theologians in My House who have cast aside the knowledge of sin and the penance for sin. Yes, I died upon the cross to open Heaven to all mankind. But all shall not enter, My death upon the cross does not guarantee every man entrance into Heaven unless he merits it by grace. (vol II page 157)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - These are the works of the flesh, of the flesh which constantly is in line with satan in the fight against the goodness of God. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are: Immorality, uncleanness, licentiousness, idolatry, witchcraft, enmities, contentions, jealousies, anger, quarrels, factions, parties, envies, murders, drunkenness, carousing and such like. And concerning these I warn you, as I have warned you before, that they who do such things will not attain the Kingdom of God. (vol II page 159)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - I ask you all, My children, not to test yourselves against satan. You must avoid all occasions of sin and temptation, for no man shall be free from temptation while he remains in human flesh. (vol II page 165)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - My heart, as a Mother, is torn asunder because of the permissive attitudes that are allowed by the teaching fathers of My Son's Church. I hear little children of a tender age of three and four being taught immorality of word and actions. O My children, the sin upon your earth is far greater than any sin in the past! Surely you will remember Sodom and the punishment that fell upon that city......While the peoples of earth concern themselves in materialistic pursuits, with the values leaning towards immorality, lesbianism, homosexuality; My children, I could go on and on listing for you all the manner of aberrations that man has allowed to come upon his generation. .....You must, My children, understand the workings of the supernatural. Satan, his agents, demons, must enter into the body of a man, woman or child *out of grace* to work their will. Being of a world unseen to human eyes unless this grace is granted through the Eternal Father's intervention, you cannot see these demons, but they are existing, they are beings as you are human beings. They are supernatural beings from the dark world, from the pit of hell. (vol II page 166)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - My children, I could go on and on, repeating and adding to the offenses against your God that are being committed daily in your lifetimes. Needless to say, sin in insanity and the world's peoples will look askance, I say, My children, many will look askance, at the developments as time goes on. All who are living will soon envy the dead, for sin is truly insanity. (vol II page 178)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - O My children, need I repeat over and over the long list of reasons for mankind to do penance and make atonement. Your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world now have become cesspools of sin, and many are drowning and wallowing in sin.. (vol II page 180)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - I hear 'Peace, love and brotherhood' coming forth from the minds and the mouths of men, but what comes from the heart but death and destruction and wars and murders and robberies and adulteries and all manner of sin, punishable by death, not only death of the souls but death of the body! There will be many dead bodies upon earth if you do not turn back from your sin! (vol II page 196)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My children, you must guard your families. Watch your children. Because of the laxity of many of the men of God in My Son's Church, because of their laxity, because they have given themselves into all manners of sin, sins of the flesh, Our sheep have been left to stray, and the wolves have approached them. And many have already been lost to Us, lured away by promises of peace and joy and eternal happiness. There shall be no peace, there shall be no joy without the cross.(vol II page 200)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My child and My children, I do not have to repeat the counsel of My Mother. Through countless earth-years My Mother has tried to direct you away from your own destructive ways in order to prevent a major disaster falling upon mankind. the Eternal Father has deemed it necessary at times to chastise those He loves. O My children, you never learn from your past, but you repeat the same errors over and over, and like errant children, you must be chastised. (vol II page 210)

MAY 23, 1979 - I have told you in the past, and I repeat over and over, that sin is insanity, and with this insanity, your peoples of the world have formed a feeling, a major feeling, throughout your world, that sin may

be condoned and promoted under the name of modernism, socialism, communism, atheism, which is all pure satanism. (vol II 213)

You will pray, My child and My children, for your Cardinals, your Bishops, and all who are being misled, or misleading others. Do not judge, you may despise sin, but you must always love the sinner. Do not judge, for as your judge, so will the God in Heaven judge you. Therefore, I say, let no man out of malice judge another. But pray that his soul, this human being, My children and My child, that has fallen astray, will return to the narrow road that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 214)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> – You are as a nation, as are many nations throughout your earth, fast onto the road to self-destruction through perdition. My children, you do not learn from your past, but you go on, making the same mistakes. In your human nature, you are weak; but you do not pray enough! You do not do penance for your sins and the offenses you commit against your God. My children, you do not read your Bible. Instead, you pollute your minds with the writings of man. You have become a frivolous nation, condoning all manner of sin, immorality! Where shall you come to but a fast destruction. (vol II page 220)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - As it was in the past so it is this day upon earth, that man has now regressed back to an age of paganism, idolatry, and insanity from sin. Man has given himself over to all manner of abominations. And sad to say, this way of life that man proceeds on is not the way given from Heaven for the salvation of mankind, but a darkness along the way that enshrouds the whole world now. Many souls are fast heading into the abyss, lost forever, and eternity of damnation. Remember, My children, that no man, woman, or child of conscionable age shall fall into hell, unless he goes there of his own free God-given will! (vol II page 224)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - It brings great sorrow to My heart and the heart of My Son in the Eternal Father and the Spirit of Light, that is being diminished in the hearts of many; it brings Me great sorrow to know as I watch My children upon earth proceeding farther into the darkness created by sin. Sin is insanity, it shall be recognized among you as your see and recognize the signs of your times. (vol II page 226)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - As I go about the earth, it behooves Me to say that many now have set up altars to false idols, worshipping graven images, conducting themselves in the days of Sodom and bestiality and homosexuality and sodomy. My children, you will be destroyed! You do not learn from your past. The Eternal Father will not tolerate sin! (vol II page 241)

As your Mother and the Queen of Heaven, She has on countless missions gone throughout your world, trying to warn you of approaching disasters and calamities. She has cried until all of the saints say: It's truly raining teardrops from Heaven; for She has cried as your Mother, asking you to listen to Her, warning you as Her children to do penance now, make atonement for your sins; for your sins now have risen to a degree that calls for immediate punishment. (vol II page 242)

I shall not give you a long discourse on your offenses, but I give you fair warning now that the sand is about to pass through the hourglass, and your time is running out! Amen! Amen! I say to you, as your God; penance, atonement, and sacrifice now!! Cleanse your souls by penance, or you shall be forced to your knees to do penance! (vol II page 255)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - I repeat the words of all Heaven, and those who are upon earth, voices crying out to you in the wilderness: Repent now, while there is time, for your time is running out. Abortion is murder! Adultery, promiscuousness, sexual aberrations shall neither be condoned, nor reasoned as being right, when they are wrong! These abominations are being condemned by all Heaven. (vol II page 258)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - All manner of sin is being rationalized and condoned. And who has sought to stem the tide of evil? Only those of humble heart and charity of heart have reached out with prayers, with works, and with true devotion to the Sacred Hears of My Son, to stem the tide of evil; in true charity to try and keep trying as a labor of love for all Heaven, to rescue your brothers and sisters in the little time that is left to you. (vol II page 262)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1979</u> - I ask you not to judge your brothers and sisters, but I also counsel you in all warmth of heart as your Mother, that not to abandon them in their sin, but to offer charitable consolation in the knowledge of their Faith. A religious foundation must be given to all of the children, the young of the world. Without this foundation of religion, paganism takes over, and soon you will see a major increase in murders and all forms of abomination. I shall not, My child, in your weakened state this evening, give you a long discourse in the major sins of the world; the sin that shall be held in abeyance, the sins that shall send mankind into a world war, a war far greater in destructive nature that mankind has ever experienced. (vol II page 264)

**DECEMBER 24, 1979** - The sins of mankind cry out for immediate punishment. The saints stand and wonder at the mercy of the Eternal Father for a degenerate generation. (vol II page 268)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1980</u> - Remember always as I repeat to you that God is, God was, God always will be. Yesterday, today and tomorrow is forever. The tribulations of the world have started, and the course of mankind continues on the road to great trial because your generation has given itself over to all manner of sins of the flesh, that will condemn many to hell. (vol II page 274)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1980</u> - My child, weep with Me, pray with Me. Have mercy in your heart for the sinner. No man is without sin, and therefore charity must not grow cold among mankind. You are the creation of the Eternal Father, and as such you are brothers and sisters upon earth, with a destiny similar to all mankind. Sooner or later, you will fulfill this destiny by coming over the veil. Sadly, many are coming to Us unprepared, and not warranting entrance into the eternal Kingdom of Paradise. (vol II page 277)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - As a generation that has given itself over to all sins of impurities of the flesh, seeking in an arrogant manner the plaudits of the world, and making others in servitude to him, I say unto you, as your God, that your world cannot exist in this condition. (vol II page 283)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - Pride, arrogance, lust, money, murders, all manner of corruption is set upon mankind because he will not listen. I will not say cannot listen; he will not listen. Therefore, he who will not listen must receive a just chastisement, so his ears will be forcefully opened, and he will bend his knee, to his God. (vol II page 291)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - I have warned you as a Mother of sorrow, I have wandered throughout your earth, through countless earth-years, counseling you as your Mother, begging My Son to extend unto you the time to make amends for your offenses to the Eternal Father. My children, My tears fall upon you and your nation and all of the nations of the world. Because of your blindness you failed to see what is fast coming upon mankind. (vol II page 293)

Are you so blind that you do not recognize the acceleration of sin among you? Murders abound, thievery, all manner of carnage, destruction of young souls, abortion, homosexuality, condemned from the beginning of time by the Eternal Father. Yet sin has become a way of life. Sin is condoned now, even unto the highest judges of your land and your lands throughout the world. As you have sown so shall you reap. Sin is death, not only of the spirit, but of the body. Wars are a punishment for man's sin, his greed, his avarice and arrogance is bringing down into hell mitres from My Son's House. (vol II page 294)

<u>JUNE 18, 1982</u> - My child, I did not mean to affrighted you. I was giving vent to the hurt of My Heart. But I wish to bring across to mankind that, I, too, can no longer allow these, the carnality's, the abominations that men are committing upon earth to continue. My hand is coming down and it will strike! (vol II page 304)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - My child and My children, I shall not try at this time to enlarge upon My Mother's message to you all. I just want to add this fact, that there is little that I can say at this time but for you to all do penance, make reparation to the Eternal Father, for all the sins that man has committed that will condemn him eventually to death, and eternal life in the kingdom of the damned, hell. (vol II page 380)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - O My children, I have often cautioned you about the sins that you commit willingly or unwillingly, which is for the Father to judge. However, man is fast going to his own devastating future now. Man has become so corrupt and so evil. This evil extends not among many, but the source of the evil has been placed, the responsibility for this evil has been placed upon the shoulders of your government, both federal and immediate governing bodies. (vol II page 387)

I do not wish to drain your meager energies, My child, but it is necessary at this time to warn My sheep that they are on now the pinnacle of self- destruction. I will not, this evening, continue or converse on the sins that offend the Eternal Father and the Spirit of life, the sins of a nation that cry out to Heaven for punishment. (vol II page 389)

OCTOBER 1, 1983 - Many parents shall weep tears of great sorrow at the loss of their sons. I have warned you that you were fast approaching a war of giant proportions, My children. And I warn you again that unless there is restitution made for the sins of mankind to the Eternal Father, We will not, We will not turn Our backs, but We will not stop the advance of country upon country and nation upon nation, until the whole world shall be engrossed in a major world war. (vol II page 396)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - I could repeat over and over the Message from Heaven of the past years. But I say to you; murders abound, immorality abounds, all the immunisims of humanism, lesbianism, homosexuals roaming, children! The dear children, what will become of them? What kind of an example is being set in their homes? Parents who lack the light, how can they guide their children? Send them to schools? That will be no escape, for the children will be ensnared with evil. .....

The peoples, many are lukewarm. They come with great heart. They've heard the messages from Heaven, but what do they do? They get carried away with earth's pleasures and the pleasures of the flesh. I want you to know now that is what satan relies on. They watch and they wait while you fall to sin, and sin is the

### pleasure of the flesh. And man has this battle to win. It is a stomping ground now for satan, My children. (vol II page 403)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - O My children, what a world We are looking upon! Never has sin been so sophisticated and accepted as normal. No sin shall go unpunished. I want you to know now; there is a Heaven, there is a hell, and there is purgatory......(vol II page 409)

### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - All scoffers will learn too late that the Mission from Heaven was urgent and sorely needed, for the numbers of sin, those children in sin, are counted in the multitudes, falling fast into hell......Many because of the mistakes made issuing forth from the good hearts of John XXIII, Pope Paul VI; many have taken the messages and the directions given at the Vatican Council and twisted them to suit themselves, reading in the Bible words of their own, or finding excuses for their sinning, through the Bible. .....No man shall fall into hell unless he wishes it. For his heart and his eyes are blinded; his heart is hardened, and the pleasures of the world, and the popularity of a generation that has gone insane with sin, for these he will give up his eternal soul.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And I repeat to you, My children, listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. That disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin......Wars are a punishment for sins, and the wars will accelerate, until all of the world is engulfed in one fire. Only My Son can ask the Father for a reprieve from what is coming upon you. However, there is a balance carried by Michael. Look, My child,.....Do not be sorrowful, My child and My children; there will be times of great joy for all of us. This will not be a permanent state upon earth; earth that is covered with sin and defilement, children against their parents, murders in every street, killing of the unborn,

and much more; much more that, My child, that I would wish you to know, but I cannot, for the purity of heart, instruct you on the vile deeds of the satanist.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, there are many sins among mankind, but none have been more vile than the abortions, the taking of human life before birth.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afeared of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way. ......My child, you must comfort those who cry and weep for their lost children. There will be many other mothers who shall suffer the horrible crimes against their children. All is coming to pass because of the sins of the older generation. Those who should know better are so enshrined in their own love of the material that they cannot even visualize what they are doing to their children. In order for your children to be saved, My parents, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your home, and those homes of your immediate families. One good example can save a dozen, My children. .

You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and my children, need I repeat to you all of the abominations being committed upon the earth now? I can also repeat to you that in some of these horrible, excruciatingly painful cults that are growing up fast in your country and other countries about the world, they have even gone so far as to dab now in cannibalism, the eating of human flesh as a sacrifice to satan. That is why, My children, so many cannot be found who are missing; mostly, My children, young children. Mothers have cried; their hearts torn with anguish when their children disappear from the streets. Your police do not investigate fully. Sending out photographs of the missing children, this is of little help when they fall into the clutches of the satanists, for they do not remain about long. Their bodies are often cremated on pyres to satan.

Now I speak to the parents. Parents of all young children, are you earnestly making an effort to protect your children from a world that has been given over to satan? What do you do when the teachers in your schools teach your children sexual conduct, taking from your young children the purity of heart and the innocence of the

youth? What do you do? Just let them take over? Parents, you say it will not affect your child? Look what is happening to the children of the world, young of age, three years old and upward even younger than three. I cannot upon these holy grounds use the words given in print for all of these abominations being committed to the young child. But, My children, I tell you; it is happening to those who do have good heart and a right mind. They feel as though the world has gone, shall I use the word, My child, 'crazy?' Yes, I will use the word 'crazy,' My child, insanity, too. My Mother has always told you that sin is insanity.

And the great issue now of homosexuality in your country that shall be on the balance that Michael hold. Unless this balance is evened by removing this evil from you country and bringing in just laws to prevent the spread of homosexuality, you cannot be saved, your country cannot be saved. Because I repeat again, as I have repeated in the past. When a country has given itself over to immorality and all pleasures of the flesh, and abominations of the flesh, then that country will fall! If you do not believe Me, My children, I say: You will read your history books, and you will find out that there was a Sodom and Gomorrah. And what did We do to that abominable city, Sodom? We destroyed it! And what did We do to Gomorrah? We destroyed it! And We destroyed all who did not follow the plan for their redemption.....And remember, My children, no sin shall ever be condoned or rationalized upon, for sin means hell, or purgatory. No matter how much man has cast aside his knowledge of the existence of hell, and purgatory, remember, My children, one day, in your heart, you will meet one, it is inevitable in every life, that you meet one who is approaching his end, and he will scream for mercy. In pity, will you pray for his soul because you do not wish to see him in hell, as Our Lady does not wish to see him in hell.

My children, more young souls sent upon earth by the Eternal Father have been destroyed in the past years; since the passing of lax laws by your government, more young souls have been destroyed than in many World Wars. Therefore, We say unto you now, and I plead with you, as your Mother, to turn back from your life of sin. Sin has truly, My children, become a way of life in your nation, and the world. And the Eternal Father says He shall not allow this to continue much longer. The hourglass now is beginning to run. ......Pray for all sinners. Pray for those who run the governments of the world. And above all, remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, in Rome, for his time is growing short. .....My child and My children, many punishments have gone by unnoticed, and many more shall be given. I say this with a heavy heart, because daily the prayers of the multitudes reach Us, asking forgiveness for those who have sinned. My child and My children, I must tell you that they have a free will and conscience. ....I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the United States, and the world.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - Veronica, My child, and all the children of the world, I do not this evening intend to go through a long discourse on all of the sins that are rising to Heaven, with the saints crying out for retribution because of them. They cry out, 'When, O when, dear Lord, shall You give fair retribution to mankind upon earth, who put the saints to death?.....I want you, My child, to tell the world, that, as your God, there shall be great suffering placed upon mankind in the near future; more so than the plague that was allowed to be sent down upon you-AIDS. We warned, you over and over again, through years of visitations upon earth; My Mother going to and fro to warn you, that those who have given themselves over to debasement, by the practice of homosexuality, birth control, abortion and all other aberrations that bring sorrow to My Mother's heart; this must be stopped now. there shall be no excuse accepted in Heaven by the saints, nor by My Mother and I, or the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, for what you are doing upon earth now.

My child, there is also one thing I wish to discuss with you for the world, for all of the world's children to know, how Heaven feels about their diabolical search for life in a test tube. Yes, My child, I know this shocks you, but you are fully aware of what is going on. Your news medias seem to enjoy putting these evils before your eyes and your ears and your readings. Yes, We frown upon surrogate mothers. We shall not tolerate the making of children from one to the other.......The sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and godliness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent, I prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins, but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven......These children are not conceived by the Holy Ghost, the spirit within them at the moment of conception, because their conception is from a test tube, and an instrument of so-called doctor upon earth. He is a doctor, not of divinity but of sin.

Doctors now are profaning their profession; those who have given themselves over to destroying human life in abortions. Doctors also pretend, or hope to seek far above the Eternal Father. Just as the angels did many years ago. they sought to out-shine the Eternal Father, and they were cast forever out of Heaven. But they took many with them.......My children, you grieve all Heaven, because your sin is becoming more perverse upon earth, crying out to Heaven for retribution. If it were not for My Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption last year, My children. That is the knowledge that you have kept, My child, within your heart all this time, but the reprieve was given because of those who offered themselves up in sacrifice for their errant brothers and sisters.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - I cry, My child, because upon earth, your people, and all the peoples of the world, in their various languages, they cannot talk without abusing My Son's name. They must curse and rebel against My Son. Why must this be so, My child? My Son is all goodness and purity. Why must his name be defiled, just as it is being defiled, His Body, in the Tabernacles throughout the world......I do not, at this time, intend to point out any individuals, but My voice goes out to you, as My Mother; you know if you are guilty of any sins against the Sacraments......There is now a plan in the national and international seat of satan.....It is a group, My child, that is united with other groups throughout the world. They have one plan in mind, to bring about the fall of all nations and the introduction of communism to all nations, by destroying the young

with drugs and all manners of debasity. ......All the holiness of Marriage has been cast aside. We see now children growing up into sin, as they go forth into life unprepared by their parents.....Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children, from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road, and made it wider, as they ran from the truth, as expressed by My Mother to them.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - The murders must be stopped in your country. That is another reason why communism is getting a foothold in your government and all the governments of the world; because they have given themselves over to sin. Murders and butchery. Millions of babies have been aborted in the United States of America and Canada, and millions more throughout the world. This is murder, and no different than what the communists do to those who dissent from them. .....My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth; therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. You real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth going forward to honor your God, and I should say, that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - You do not have to weep at night for all the sinners of the world. Many have been saved because of the prayers, My children. There were many in purgatory that had no way to get out of purgatory without your prayers. When you do this, My children, you gain many graces also for yourselves.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - We want the world to know again that there was a locution given to My child, Veronica, and it talks of this: Sodom and Gomorrah. Does this seem similar to you, My children; are you not living now among the realms of Sodom and Gomorrah? And what happened to that adulterous city? It was destroyed, just as Babylon the Great shall be destroyed, also.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - We have asked you to pray for sinners; for you who have been given the grace to come upon these sacred grounds, you must go forward and try to save your brothers and sisters. I say brothers and sisters, My child and My children, because you are all brothers and sisters as you were created by the Eternal Father. Due to man's humility in the beginning, except, My child, for the sin of Adam and Eve, the world was not in such great chaos. Life was far simpler. As man goes forward and tries to seek all of the earth's paradise by way of fortunes and gold and silver, they have sold their souls to get to the head. ......My children, I beg of you, as your Mother, do not leave My Son's Church. Do not allow the rodents to come in and burrow and underground My Son's Church. You can save it if you will only pray more. Pray for sinners, that they will seek the light and be given the knowledge of the errors of their ways, so that they can turn back before it is too late.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - The red horse is war! and war is in the balance, next, My child. And what can you do about this? This is My direction from Heaven, and We hope My children, that you will get this out to the world. Unless the bishops and the Holy Father in unity with all the bishops of the world, unless they consecrate Russia to My Mother's Immaculate Heart, the world will be doomed! Because Russia will continue to spread her errors throughout the world, rising up wars and carnage and pestilence and famine. Is this what you want, My children?

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG)</u> - All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, "I will be here forever." For the only place

that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When My Son returns to earth - when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return......There are many souls upon earth that shall not be held accountable for their sins, for they have been led and misled by their elders.

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their monies and their funding, especially in the United States-abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1990 (MSG)</u> - I, your Mother, and Protectress of the world's children, do beg you now to repent of your sins against the teachings of the Eternal Father; sins of the flesh and the intellect.....A great war will erupt suddenly; such as has not been seen from the beginning of creation. Countries shall disappear in moments from the face of the earth. Will you not listen to Me before it is too late? You all do not have much time left......I come to you as a Protectress of Peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings, the Bible, the Book of life and love, I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - O My children, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet-struck......My child, We did not seek to make you affrighted. However, it was necessary to bring to the world the dire consequences if man does not make an immediate reparation to the Eternal Father for his offenses against the Father. I could to on, My child, for hours of earth time, giving to you these offenses, for throughout the earth-years they have multiplied. ......Man has not progressed on the course that the Eternal Father placed him on earth to follow. Therefore, it's in due time, in time known to the Eternal Father in His will, there will be sent upon mankind a Ball of cleansing. I cannot remove His hand near the Ball, My child. .....Pray for poor sinners who are falling into hell now as numerous as the raindrops or the snowfall upon earth. Hell is overflowing, and hell is eternal. I weep for these poor souls for they had too few who prayed for them.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - What you have now, because of the sins of mankind, all hell is loosed upon earth. Satan now knows that his time is growing short. That is the truth, My children, I tell you all; your time is growing short.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, as it was in the past, so it shall be. There are many now foul deeds being committed upon the earth that cry to Heaven for retribution. The leaders of your country have lost their way, My child and My children. They are now making sin a way of life. .....My child and My children, your children are leading lives without direction or knowledge of eternal life in Heaven. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries of the world, little children led astray by their elders.

#### SIN, MORTAL

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - My Mother has gone throughout your world, speaking through countless seers, in many countries throughout your world warning you of the coming Chastisement! You will prepare yourselves now! Cleanse your soul of all sins, mortal and venial! Come to Me in belief and you will be saved! (vol I page 324)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - When a man has stepped over the threshold and allowed himself to fall into mortal sin, he must be purified by trial, but he must also, My children, be purified by the rule of penance and confession.

What manner of evil is being set now upon mankind that compels him to lose his soul by rejecting the Sacraments, by no longer confessing to his confessor, but coming to receive My Son in sacrifice, while his soul is degraded by sin of mortal nature! (vol I page 529)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My children, satan, who lives in the supernatural world that you in your human nature cannot see unless the Eternal Father permits you to see for reason, he works through persons, places, and things, My children. Any soul that has fallen out of grace, a soul that has transgressed into mortal sin, may be used by satan for the destruction of other souls. The sin of pride shall bring destruction to many in My Son's House. (vol I page 537)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - Children shall disappear from the streets, never more to be seen, taken into covens and buried in their burial grounds. Know it now; don't cast it aside and say that this is a reign of terror. Do not cast it aside, for your child may be next! ......Only a child of conscionable age, who is in the state of sin mortal, shall be attacked. The attacks shall become more frequent unless you pray. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer now. Keep it going throughout your country. Pray that those who are working and praying shall remove this demon from among you. (vol II page 76)

#### SIN OF OMISSION

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - The sins of omission of many parents and the sins of omission being committed by Our clergy have not gone by unnoticed by the Eternal Father. Awaken from your slumber, Our clergy, for We have looked upon you and found you wanting. Look into your heart, examine your conscience well. The light has been given to you, and you have permitted it to darken. (vol I page 481)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - Many trials and a great tribulation will be given to mankind to cleanse your world, the earth, of the evil that man has allowed to come upon himself. Each and every soul shall stand in judgment for his commission and omissions upon earth. Many souls are falling fast into hell. And do not remove from among you the knowledge and the truth of the existence of hell. It is a place of eternal damnation and banishment. Purgatory is a great sense of loss and suffering of banishment, but eased by the knowledge of an end that will lead to Heaven. (vol I page 529)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - We watch as many are selling their souls to get to the head, not caring about the day, the night, the hour when they must come across the veil and account for their actions upon earth; their sins of commission, their sins of omission. (vol II page 240)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - Remember mankind: You were created in the image of your God, and what you do for the least of your brethren, you do for Me! And what you do not do, in sins of omission, you commit this sin against all Heaven! (vol II page 245)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1979</u> - The sheep shall be separated from the goats, even in My Church. Bishops and Cardinals, you will soon be called before Me, and shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Better that you, turn now, while there is time and restore My Church. For you have scattered the sheep, for as shepherds you have become truly lost, in the world, a world now controlled by the forces of hell. By sins of omission shall many of you be forever damned! (vol II page 255)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1980</u> - The sin of omission shall condemn many to hell, be they layman or Hierarchy. I repeat: Not the sin of commission, but the sin of omission will commit many to hell. Among them there will be also mitres. (vol II page 277)

#### SODOM AND GOMORRAH

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - Sodom! Your earth is in far great of evil than even in the time of Sodom. The sin of Sodom is being now committed in a more sophisticated manner of defilement. Defiled man now enters upon My Church. (vol I page 471)

## <u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - As it was in the days of Noe, as it was in the days of Sodom, so you now disport yourselves in a like manner, and I tell you, My chidden, the hand of My Son shall fall heavy upon you.. (vol I page 43)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, there is insanity from sin now in your world. Man, in his pride and arrogance and materialism, has brought about a state in which sin is becoming a way of life now. As it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah as it was in Noe's time, My children, you are traveling the same road. You learn nothing from your past, but commit the same errors; only now, My children, they are far worse than in the time of Sodom, Gomorrah, and Noe. (vol II page 67,68)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - Before the destruction of Sodom, warnings, many warnings were given to mankind. These warnings also fell on deafened ears. (vol II page 116)

### <u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - Man has not learned from his past, My children. He repeats over and over his errors, never learning from his past. And I cry out to you remember Noe, remember Sodom! (vol II page 146)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And the great issue now of homosexuality in your country, that shall be on the balance that Michael holds, unless this balance is evened by removing this evil from your country and bringing in just laws to prevent the spread of homosexuality, you cannot be saved; your country cannot be saved. Because I repeat again, as I have repeated in past; When a country has given itself over to immorality and all pleasures of the flesh, and abominations of the flesh, then that country will fall! If you do not believe Me, My children, I say: You will read your history books, and you will find out that there was a Sodom and Gomorrah. And what did We do to that abominable city, Sodom? We destroyed it! And what did We do to Gomorrah? We destroyed it! And We destroyed all who did not follow the plan for their redemption......My child and My children, do not become as Lot's wife, who had to look back and be turned to a pillar of stone, salt it was, My child, not stone; it was salt. But I tell you this, that this will happen again many times.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - We want the world to know again that there was a locution given to My child, Veronica, and it talks of this: Sodom and Gomorrah. Does this seem similar to you, My children; are you not living now among the realms of Sodom and Gomorrah? And what happened to that adulterous city? It was destroyed, just as Babylon the Great shall be destroyed, also.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - As in Sodom and Gomorrah, mankind had gone down and given itself over to satan. I ask you now, My children, to turn back from your road to destruction, for you will be surely destroyed as was the time of Sodom and Gomorrah. Homosexuality shall not be condoned. It is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and as such, is condemning many to hell.

voice or My words will say, 'How can this happen to us?' But We heard that, the Eternal Father has said Himself that He heard that many years ago when He sent prophets to warn Sodom and Gomorrah, and they, too, did not listen.

#### SON OF MAN - See Jesus Christ

#### SOULS/SPIRIT, MAN'S

#### VOLUME I

JULY 15, 1970 - Veronica: I see so many souls going down. I don't see many going up!.....

Veronica was seeing the forms of many being sucked down into a great open chasm, the bottomless pit, the abyss. The look of mortal terror, shocked anguish and despair tore at her heart, as she tried to reach out desperately to clutch at these poor souls, who seemed to have lost all equilibrium, as they tossed "to and fro" but going down faster. Within Veronica's view were only a handful going up ... up. She felt very ill at this scene, having recognized familiar young faces among them. It was sheer heartbreak at that moment, but Heaven chose to blot out their identity after the vision was over. (vol I page 11)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - But My Immaculate Heart will triumph over all evil. The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul. Prayer is your beacon in the dark world. (vol I page 13)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1970</u> - Pray, pray, My children. Recover all souls from Purgatory. Physical death is but the beginning of spiritual life. I am the Mother of the world, come to Me and I will comfort you. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1970</u> - The Angel of Peace has left your Country. The moment of Chastisement is approaching. I admonish you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. Forsake all worldly pleasures. Retire in the spirit. Only by prayer and example will you save souls. (vol I page 14)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1970</u> - I come not only to cure bodies but to save souls. Many will suffer My Mother's sorrow. Redemption, grace, peace, I carry in abundance, only for the asking. (vol I page 14)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1970</u> - I surrender the joy of this occasion for the bleeding Heart of My Jesus. I cannot rest for I thirst for souls. My mission will also not be completed until the end of time. I come for many souls. You must all deny the world and turn to God for the days are shortened. Many saints are appearing on earth in this battle to recover souls. Many will work as intercessors between God and man. (vol I page 15)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - My Son is manifesting to many. This should not be a source of fear or confusion, for many will share in the mysteries of Heaven. As I have said before. We need many victim souls, but We also need many voice boxes; understand My word, the 'voice-box' will carry the Message from the Kingdom. It is only because of the urgency of what lies ahead that this must be done now! Heaven opens all channels of communication to save souls. In time all will understand. We here in Heaven desire that Our children realize that We are living beings, completely recognizable when you pass over the other side. (vol I page 15,16)

If you are with Me, if you truly love Me and My Son, you will help each one to alleviate Our sufferings with your prayers, for a soul, a wandering lost soul is brought back with your Rosary. Your prayers are sorely needed. ......My children, We are always with you but you must think your way to Us. This may be confusing at first but really quite simple, for every prayer is a form of soul meditation through the thinking process. What you hear within, is the Spirit within. What you see in vision, is a temporary lifting of the veil that separate life in your world and life in the Kingdom to come. My Son and I, through love of the Father, rose without having to lift this veil. Science will never compensate or penetrate the veil, no man will be greater than his Creator. Does My Voice grow weaker, My child? It is only because My heart is filling up. My children, each one must reach out to bring another soul to Us for the entrance into Heaven would then be voluminous! Be most persistent in your prayers for they are never wasted in the recovery of souls. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - Does My Voice grow weaker, My child? It is only because My heart is filling up. My children, each one must reach out to bring another soul to Us for the entrance into Heaven would then be voluminous! Be most persistent in your prayers for they are never wasted in the recovery of souls. (vol I page 16)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Woe to those parents in their lethargy who refuse to avert the dark path, refuse to see the children on the path to destruction! Like sheep they follow the leader of evil! Those who know better, are pushing these souls, closer to hell! They are using 'leadership' to destroy souls!......You agents of satan

murder! Yes, you murder the little ones. Next you will choose the aged and infirm. Vile vipers of the abyss!! The command of the Father is thou shalt not kill! Hell will overflow with your souls. (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1970</u> - My poor children, you desire so much in material things and so little in the spiritual! We look down upon so many homes that are becoming the reason for the destruction of children's souls. The memory of the Truth of My Son's existence must be kept in the homes. (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - Observe the near future and open your eyes to the truth, for the Hand of God is ready to strike! Those living in the light have nothing to fear, for all body discomforts or destruction, will only remove the shackles that bind our soul to this darkening earth. (vol I page 20)

How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror....What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! (vol I page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - Wear your cross, My children, I cannot caution you enough, to wear your Rosary about your neck. For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child! Watch! Beware! Ask the Holy Spirit to allow your eyes to see! Keep a constant vigil of prayer! Many will fall into the abyss. We weep for the souls that will be lost.....Accept the days ahead with hope in your heart, for We will soon send you relief in these hours of sadness. The precise moment cannot be made known to you but My Son has a Great Plan. Perhaps in the Will of the Father, this will bring many souls back. .....Satan has opened the abyss many of his henchmen are among you, for every knock on your door, evil knocks on your door. Guard your homes well, let not those enter, if you value the salvation of your souls. Guard your children well! Teach them the laws of God. Live a life with Christ and you will be saved. Pray for those who reap what they have sown! (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Man is wise but through the ages the true meaning becomes lost. This, My child, We give you. Watch, wait and pray! He is still in your Land! Safeguard your home and your family as I have told you countless times before. The danger will increase to the souls. ...........This man of perdition, this man out of hell, will spread his darkness through Holy Church! Hold the Truth always in your heart! Pray for your priests, your hierarchy, for the Faith has grown weak! They will be victimized by the evil one who is now loose in your Land. He will only possess a soul that has grown weak! Strengthen your souls by staying with My Son, near the Tabernacles of the world. Accept the gift of My Son often, His Physical Body, present in your Eucharist, given to you only by consecrated hands blessed by My Son and Ordained to do His Work and represent Him! Turn you face from those who wish to profane the Body of My Son. The Light of the Holy Spirit will guide you in this respect! The indignities to My Son, the Eternal Father and all Heaven are increasing with the increased destruction of the man of sin! His goal is the possession of all spirits destined for My Son's Kingdom.

Many will not accept your revelations, My child, for man has yet to understand the difference between the physical body and the spiritual soul. Man fails to recognize the existence of the unseen world about you. Right now, the demons are gathering for this full scale war of the spirits. Unless you continue to live in the Spirit, you will become blind to the signs that My Son and I will give to those who are destined for the Kingdom. Satan

The next abomination to My Son's Heart; do not accept His Body in your hands, for some will seek to cast His Body in the Holy Water fountains, for such is the work of satan, to degrade My Son's Body! Oh woe to ungrateful man who cares not for the Blood that My Son shed for them! Their own destruction will be made, through their own hands in their own evil hearts. For the blackened soul can seek faster the ways of satan. We cry also, for the many souls that will be lost because of misdirection. Our Hearts are merciful. But many will still be lost. .....I admonish you again! Parents, remove that diabolical sign of satan from your children's throats, for it will strangle their souls! This mark of the anti-Christ, the cross that is broken, used as a disguise; the peace symbol. Destroy them before they destroy your children! Place the Cross upon their necks for, that will be all that will save them! Do not fall down in your job as a parent, for you will also be held responsible for the condition of your children's souls when they are brought to Us. (vol I page 24)

<u>FEBRUARY 28, 1971</u> - I refuse any soul the privilege of being with My Mother unless properly attired. Women will not dress as men in Her presence; not will women condone the attire during their earthly existence! Can you not sacrifice for Me? Better the abuse of the flesh than the fire to the soul. (vol I page 24)

<u>MARCH 24, 1971</u> - Jesus implores every soul that can truly love Them enough to bring another soul to Them as They will then surely receive a star in their crown in Heaven for oh, what great joy in Heaven to know that We were able to snatch from Lucifer a beloved child who he sought to ensnare! None will be lost to Us if all are enough who care. (vol I page 25)

<u>APRIL 10, 1971</u> - My child, this is what you will suffer to gather the 144,000 true souls. My child, how well you will carry My Son's Cross!, for many will pass on the same road My Son did before this life as your know it, will pass away. You must remember, My children, that the most bountiful harvest is gained when We start pulling out the weeds, for when the stalks are bent, for they failed to weather the storm, the soil blows away and new seed must be planted. How hardened the hearts of so many! Oh, poor, unseeing man, that would rather see many die so that they can be rescued from their doubts! Who would see others die to be proven true in their judgment, pride! Pride, befits the ultimate fall! Could you not sacrifice your own destructive pride and search in those satan dens on this earth, to save your fellow man, your brothers and sisters! (vol I page 26)

We allow man to expose his true state of soul by his own means, and as such would seek to stop the atonement prayers. these who have fallen to the conquest of satan! Yes, many have joined Us here at this sacred place blessed by the Father; do they raise their hearts in prayer? Or to seek selfish entertainment or self-gratification? Unless you reach out to help gather the souls of all your brothers and sisters, you will not be counted among those gathered during the destruction! Love is always in giving! My child, care not for the judgment of mere man, but shoulder your cross, keep the Words given to you by My Son in your heart, for they will comfort you in your trials. (vol I page 26,27)

 <u>MAY 30, 1971</u> - I do not wander the world for socializing. Yes, I come because of love...My child, tell the world now there is a hell. The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a 'way of life'. It becomes easier to delude you then, to capture your soul...(vol I page 29)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - You will keep your Rosary about your necks. You will continue to pray that the evil one does not enter your house. You must turn your back to material things of your world or you cannot enter Ours, for you cannot have both. I do not expect you to live in poverty but to recognize better you have poverty of the body than poverty of your soul. ......Everything about you has been created by satan to destroy your soul, to turn you from God; you will not have both. You will be subjected to mockery, but walk with your eye on the sky and your heart in Heaven, for then you will be on the straight road to the Kingdom. (vol I page 31)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - You are to continue to reach Cardinals and Bishops. You are doing well so far. Continue. We will guide you. There is much to do in gathering of souls. You must stress the necessity of daily Rosary and sacrifice for the salvation of all souls, with true self mortification, for this pleases Him (the Father) very much. Help those that cannot help themselves. They have fallen into soul destruction. Your country has been given many benefits and as such was to be a shining star of My Son. But satan knew the devious plan ahead to destroy your country. Yes, he seeks to capture the souls of all of Our children, but, with My Immaculate Heart, there is no fear for those who stay under My Mantle for I will protect those who come to Me and ask with love. I beg you, My children, I give you My Heart, please come to Us, do not let Us lose Our children to satan. (vol I page 32)

How dare you destroy a creation of your God! (Abortion again) How dare you cast Him aside and set your souls up to buyers! (vol I page 33,34)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - My Heart bleeds for what I look upon! These poor children, their souls and bodies destroyed by the enemy that you have allowed to enter into your country. These children suffer at the hands of their elders. Poison has been placed into their bodies to destroy them! The destruction of the bodies is as nothing for when this destruction comes into the soul, then, My children, the tears may fall for the anguish of knowing the loss for all eternity. There is no love left in the hearts of your children. They are being conditioned to hate! To destroy! All parents must look now, into the days that lie before you. You will see how your children will turn upon you. Yes, you will receive and reap the products of your laxity. Your city is as a cesspool! All the evils come as a nucleus here and fan out. When the hand comes upon you, you will be leveled for your licentiousness, your greed, you immorality! The children must be saved for they are the innocent

victims of their elders! Parents who have grown lax as they seek the pleasures of the world before, the spiritual welfare of their children, their children's souls! (You will flee from all false pastors! You will not be led into false obedience, for in this way you will be led as sheep to the slaughter). (vol I page 34)

I come to prepare you, My children, for the dark days ahead. We cannot turn the hour glass over, We cannot start over, but We can lessen the destruction that will come upon you. Your city will be heavily struck by the hand of the destroyer, therefore, I ask you to come here in atonement. For your prayers, My children, are being therefore gathered for souls. For each prayer can help to ease the suffering of those souls who will truly know suffering in the near future. I can only promise peace to the hearts of those who come to Me and My Son, for when the devastation comes upon you, it will be your faith that will make you strong. ......What can you expect Us to do before We will allow you, Our representatives, here on earth, to drag innocent souls with you to perdition indoctrinated with evil by you? Oh, mournful heresy! You bring your own destruction upon you! The few must carry the load. I would not call this burden on you, My children, those who remain true, but remember the souls you can still save in these latter days! (vol I page 35)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - Continue your Rosaries. They will be gathered to release souls from Purgatory. <u>*These*</u> souls will be your army. (vol I page 37)

<u>OCTOBER 7, 1971</u> - You are My children, for My Father, My Mother, and the Spirit descending from Heaven. All graces received on this hallowed place may be applied to all suffering souls in Purgatory, who will soon be needed in your army. Amen. (vol I page 38)

Our lawfully ordained priests will always have the power to bring My Son in physical body to you. The trappings as such, placed on the procedure by man are of nothing, for you will live in the spirit concerned not with aspects of worldliness and decoration now; for in truth the destruction and removals in My Son's House are but symptoms, indications of the major illness in My Son's House; caused by the entrance of the evil one who you know as anti-Christ, the adversary of satan and darkness. (vol I page 38)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - Prayer, sacrifice, atonement. We ask little of you. All can be summed up in one word: Love. All parents will guard their children's souls. All parents will be held responsible for their children's souls. Pray for the Light that you may not be led into the darkness. I have stressed the plan for your salvation many times. You will act upon it now or fail! (vol I page 38,39)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - Every parent, every leader, every kingdom and provincial will make an account to his God! Those of well spirit, fear not, but yea, I say to you, the destruction of a soul has far more dire consequences than any body destruction suffered on your earth! Many graces will be given to you on this hallowed ground of My Shrine. (vol I page 39)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - Pray for all priests. Pray for all who have in their power the measure of the balance for the destruction of innocent souls. My Son cries in anguish at the many abuses to His Sacred Being. Many souls are being led to the road of damnation by false teachers. Woe to evil man who by his avarice and evil example has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer. .....I will dispense many graces from these hallowed grounds to strengthen you in these dark days. I love you all, My children. I do not want to see one soul lost to Us, and they are now falling into the abyss as numerous as the snowflakes from the heavens. My heart is torn! (vol I page 41)

Each soul placed on earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission. There are no accidents of placement from Heaven. Each soul is sent from Heaven. Woe to evil man who acts on the murder of one of these souls sent by the Father to earth. Your land has become a cesspool of evil! The world is a cesspool of evil! You will not destroy any more of these souls in their infancy (abortion) You will not cut off this life from your God! You thwart the plan of the Father! Your punishment will be great unless you repent of your ways now! (vol I page 41,42)

Come to Me, I love you all, My children. My arms are opened wide. I am the Mediatrix of all graces! Many who suffer physical illnesses will be cured, and many will be asked to accept this suffering as victim souls, for the relief of souls incarcerated in purgatory. Your suffering can be the instrument for the salvation of a fallen soul. In Heaven, We are all one glorious family. You are all brothers and sisters. Why then must you fight over body color, body wealth, dispute over things that must be all left behind when you come to Us? There is only the Spirit in Heaven. Strive not to pamper your bodies. Feed the soul, so many souls are thirsting; so many souls are starving, for the Light. Bring them the Light. They must not allow this to be clouded by modernism and humanism which is all satanism. (vol I page 42)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - The world is fast turning to darkness. Man must learn to humble his spirit. His excessive luxuries are destroying his spirit. The arrogance of man in his intellectual pride has made him build his nest in the sky, but I will bring down the eagle from his nest! (vol I page 43)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - Your prayers for others can retroact and give strength to those who are weak, for when you know the true meaning of saving souls, you will use your prayers, your sacrifices, your atonement for the worthy purpose of rescuing these wandering souls. (vol I page 45)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - We are patient, We are merciful, We are persevering. You will read the Book of Life, My children, (the Bible) We left you a treasure of knowledge but your book is being updated; this book is being rewritten by satan! Be knowledgeable, My children, and understand that he (satan) will not come to you as himself; he can possess the body of any unclean soul, be it man, woman, or child! I repeat to you, now, that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls! Give them a good foundation and when they are subject to the storms of evil they will not crumble under the onslaught (or surrender). (vol I page 45)

 are being lost to Us! Please, won't you light your candles with Me, and search through the darkness and ransom your wandering brothers and sisters? (vol I page 50)

<u>JUNE, 8, 1972</u> - My children, I am going throughout the world now gathering the straying sheep. I have asked you to light your candle with Me. My Mother's heart is torn! I see the many souls being won by Lucifer falling like snowflakes into the abyss. If I would be permitted by the Father to open your eyes to what lies ahead you would spend all your time on your knees. (vol I page 53)

<u>JULY 25, 1972</u> - The Rosary will be continued in a constant vigilance, for this will be the only means, with the sacramentals and the 'way' written by the prophets of old, for the recovery of your souls. (vol I page 57)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1972</u> - My children, reject satan for you have nothing to gain with him, and all to lose! Satan shall have his reign only as long as the Father allows him. This is all allowed for the main purpose of the gathering of the souls for the return of My Son. (vol I page 59)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1972</u> - All Heaven stands by and watches the battle. Man on his free will holds the decision for the fall of his soul. We do not wish to have one of Our children fall into the abyss. Therefore, guard your souls well. Use the armor that My Mother has given to you, of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Learn, My children, to cast aside the things of your world, that bring your souls into darkness. Keep your minds filled with pure and holy thoughts, for it is the main point of entrance for the evil spirits. (vol I page 66)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1972</u> - St. Dominic: I have passes to my brothers on earth a great secret! The secret of salvation! From Mary, the Queen of Heaven. Do not cast these beads aside, for your temporary worldly pursuit and interests. All time must be used now for the repatriation of all souls. All crowns in Heaven were won by trial! Do not turn from suffering, my brothers. Learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 69)

#### <u>MARCH 18, 1973</u> - The greatest test of heart is how much you shall give, not how much you will receive. It is only in giving that you shall truly receive the light. Each man must armor himself with every means of obtaining graces to strengthen his immortal soul. (vol I page 86)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - You are observing, My child, My state of purification when I returned to the Father. You will not understand life beyond the veil until you pass over. The light that guides your soul will emanate in profusion in the eternal soul when you pass over the veil. Those who purify themselves on earth will come to Us as a shining star. (vol I page 103)

Veronica: Oh, Our Lady is giving a direction now. Our Lady says that She would like you, when you're here, whether you know a person or whether you don't.....She requests that you say an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a great indulgence will be granted for the soul, the departed soul. That would be an Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's for a departed soul. Therefore, they would be given a grace necessary for their repatriation into Heaven. Our Lady said great indulgence will be given for the recitation of the Act of Contrition and three Hail Mary's. (vol I page 105)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1973</u> - Many warnings from Heaven have passed on unnoticed by man. He has lost touch, My child, with the Father! He has given his spirit over to satan. Therefore, he goes on his way in darkness and blindness. O My children, if I could receive from the Father, My pleadings for your salvation, an extended time for you atonement, My heart would not be torn. (vol I page 122)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1973</u> - My child, shout to the world: With My beads of prayer and other sacramentals you can save your souls and the souls of those you love, and there will be a reprieve from Heaven if you fulfill the request of the Father to make full atonement for the offenses to the Father, Who is the Lord High God of Heaven and earth. (vol I page 136)

## <u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - It is too late, My children, to fight among yourselves. Life upon your earth is but a short duration. The human life is but a short duration. Therefore, why do you spend it in pursuits that have set your souls on the road to hell! (vol I page 139)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1973</u> - When those who represent My Son in His House understand your mission upon earth as a voice-box for Heaven, the full recovery of souls before the cleansing will be accomplished. (vol I page 145)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - My child, My heart is heavy. I have passed many earth-years and coming to many places as a Mediatrix between you and the Father. I will be with you through your trials. Keep in heart that man must not be placed above the Father, that the spirit cannot be removed unless you will it. Therefore, you will always be with the Father through your spirit. (vol I page 147)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - There have been division of armies set up, two groupings. Lucifer, Luciel, despicable creature of the darkness, has set himself to destroy man, man's soul, and take them to the abyss, the souls of My children. When you fall, you will have fallen of your own free will. No man enters hell unless he has given himself freely to satan. (vol I page 151)

DECEMBER 31, 1973 - My child, you will make a special effort with all those who have the true love of My Son in their hearts to open His House that many souls may visit Him in the tabernacles throughout the world. My Son is a prisoner in His own House. Yes, My child, He is very lonely. It is a sad fact, My child, that the peoples of your country and your hemisphere have nourished their bodies well but have starved their souls. (vol I page 155)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - Man will not change the House of God to satisfy the desires of man, but man must fulfill and follow the discipline and rules set by, down by the Fathers, the founders of Holy Church. There is no other road to Heaven. You cannot win souls by giving them the things of your world which are not spiritual. We look upon a world of famine, but the starvation of the souls far outnumbers the starvation of the human body. (vol I page 171)

Yes, My child, Our hearts are heavy. Immodesty, immorality, fornication, all the abominations that destroy the soul have captured many souls for satan. The example in the home is poor. Woe, unto the days, that last day, when parents will look upon children and they will see the judgment of the Father upon themselves and the children......Man will weep, man will gnash his teeth in sorrow. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that I have been allowed to come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not cast Me aside; do not send Me away, for if you do, you will lose souls, and you as teacher and representatives of My Son shall enter the Kingdom of satan. Woe unto the leaders who use their rank to destroy the fold. You shall not lead the soul to the slaughter. (vol I page 173)

Strength in the Holy See! Man wearing the robes of a cleric must be excommunicated so that he may not contaminate the world with errors of modernism. You shall not remain with a soul when there are millions and thousands of souls to be saved. (vol I page 174)

<u>MARCH 24, 1974</u> - My child, there is great sadness in Our Hearts, for so many souls are being taken into the abyss. They have destroyed their chances forever to enter into the Eternal Kingdom of God......Many of these souls have gone down the wide road because they pursued the lusts of the flesh. If you do not live in the spirit, you will live in the ways of the world. This way is the road to destruction, for satan has now gained control of the wide road. (vol I page 177)

All that is rotten will fall! You have been given the time to mend you ways and turn back onto the narrow road. You are not without the truth, but many have sold their souls to get to the head, preferring the things of the world and not of the spirit. You cannot live in the world and live in the spirit, for you cannot have both. The world now belongs to satan. The spirit of light leads to the Eternal Kingdom of God. You will live in the spirit of light. False teachers among you take the light from you and bring you into deeper darkness. You will read the Book of Love and Life, the Bible. However, you will not place your souls in jeopardy by reading printings after the year of earth 1964) (vol I page 178)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - You, My child, must retire into a complete world of prayer, sacrifice. We are much pleased with the gathering of the beloved souls. One day all will know how many, how great the count of the souls recovered from Lucifer by these acts of love and sacrifice. (vol I page 198)

<u>JUNE 8, 1974</u> - Make it known, My child, to the world, there is no death to the soul. The human body will be temporarily separated from the soul. At the end of time, both will be reunited for the glorification of the Father. The soul lives on forever. (vol I page 210)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - What, My child, does it gain a man, if he gathers the treasures of the whole world and forever loses his soul? Pray much, My children, for if you return to Us but one straying soul and snatch this soul from satan, there will be great joy in Heaven forever! And your reward will far surpass anything that you can deem in your imagination! (vol I page 214)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - .....Your soul, My child, is an entity apart from the human body, which is subject, the body, to decay and be destroyed. However, the only destruction to the human soul that is eternal as created by the Father, is the destruction that can be wrought by satan. The free will of man sets him on the road to the Kingdom of God or on the road to the darkness of eternal damnation with the prince of darkness, Lucifer. (vol I page 219)

My child, it is not a pleasant sight, but one which cannot be avoided by man, for they choose to sell their souls to Lucifer. Many have been redeemed by the acts of atonement and prayers of the faithful and those who have the capacity to love. The Father is most merciful, not wishing one to be lost without cause.......Make it known to the world, My child, that the soul when it leaves your body has full consciousness, full knowledge of what goes on about it........ (vol I page 220)

Make it known to the world, My child, that the soul when it leaves your body has full consciousness, full knowledge of what goes on about it. Know that the Father created mankind to follow in the majesty of the Father. However, sad to say, My child, many have sought to join and equal the majesty of the Father. This arrogance and pride sets them onto the road to their own destruction, for as the Father cast out of Heaven those who set themselves above Him so shall all who set themselves upon earth above the Father be cast into the abyss of eternal damnation. (vol I page 221,221)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - There is great disobedience in the Houses of My Son throughout the world and a great predominance of such in your country. Pastors have chosen their own way. Many are in great disobedience to Our Vicar. Man has been set up as an idol of worship. No man shall be above the Creator for all men will eventually return to the dust. The souls is eternal, life continues; the word 'death' should be removed as such, from your books. There is no death. You body is but a casing, a temple for your holy spirit. When you desecrate

this temple, you desecrate your spirit. You blacken this holy edifice of the Father and as such, without redemption, you must be given to satan. (vol I page 238)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - We look upon a world where mankind goes about defaming himself and the Father, wallowing in all manners of lust and pleasure, abominations; even in the House of God! He lives as though he never will die! No human flesh will be eternal but the soul is eternal and will live on forever! Do not, My children, destroy your souls for the few years that you will be as pilgrims upon your earth. (vol I page 243

# <u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - My children, I cry to you as a Mother; do not deny Me this chance to reach you by removing Me from among you! I have come to direct you so that many souls destined for the abyss will be retrieved. We have watched with joyous hearts the recovery of many, and We have watched with saddened hearts as many fell into the abyss. (vol I page 253)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1974</u> - Wear your crucifix about your neck with pride. Are you ashamed to make it known that you are with My Son? My children, you must wear your sacramentals! The attacks upon you. both spiritual and bodily will increase. Wear your sacramentals and place them about your children. Better there is death to the body than the death of the eternal soul! ........... Man in his arrogance has cast aside the truth of the everlasting soul, the nature of man, the immortality of the soul! Know there is no word such as 'death'; only to the human body! You are as your are; an entity that lives forever. But over the veil, you have your choice of the kingdoms; forever in the light or the darkness. Forever with God the Father, My Son, and all those who have washed their robes clean in suffering and martyrdom for My Son, or you will join the kingdom of the damned; the darkness, the wailing and the torture of heart, knowing that you are forever lost in the abyss. (vol I page 282)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - Remember, My children, the souls upon earth are placed in God's garden. They are flowers that must be nourished with pure waters of teaching so that their stalks will be strong and grow to the Heavens, their faces turned upwards to receive the rays of light from the Heavens! These stalks are bending! They are breaking! Who will save them in the ill winds that blow now? (vol I page 287)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - If you, My child, find your road filled with thorns, know that you are truly traveling the way of the cross. You cannot expect any less a lot than My Son received when He brought the Message to the world. For if you were bringing a message known to the world you would be accepted. But since you bring a message of the spirit, those not of the spirit will reject you, My child. Pray for them, for the power of prayer is great. (vol I page 300)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Each soul placed upon the earth, My child, is a flower that must be nourished with pure waters so that the stem may grow and be strong and the flowering face of the child shall be turned upward to receive the light. We give to each parent the trust of this fragile flower; the child. (vol I page 315)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - What does it gain a man, My children, if he gains the whole world and suffers the loss of his soul! The Kingdom of Heaven will be forever closed to him! An eternity of damnation in hell, or many

years of purgatory await him! You cannot bargain with man and your God! ......The spirit cannot be claimed by satan! The spirit will not be broken by man if you pray and wear your sacramentals! (vol I page 320)

Always keep in mind, My children, that your body is only a shell, a housing for your spirit, which lives on forever over the veil. Your body is the temple for the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 321)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - All who have closed their hearts to My Mother's message, will be brought down to their knees in shock! No man shall be tolerated by the Father when he gains prestige at the cost of the loss of one soul. (vol I page 332)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - The Father looks into the hearts of mankind. All manner of filth and abominations lie therein! Shall you wash your souls in blood or will you get down upon your knees now, and make atonement to the Father, the Eternal Father, for the many offenses that are setting now upon you a Chastisement such as has never been seen before by mankind. You will burn, My children, in your sins. The Ball of Redemption has not been seen by mankind now but I assure you, My children, the Ball is approaching! (vol I page 334,335)

MARCH 22, 1975 - I have traveled throughout your world, crying, begging, pleading with Our children, for penance, atonement and sacrifice! It is your souls and the souls of your children that We seek to save! Immortality is for every man! There is no death except to those who cast aside the light! Life is eternal, My children! Awaken from your sleep! Remove the blindness from your hearts! You are bargaining away your eternal soul for the short pleasures of a temporal lifetime upon your earth. (vol I page 345)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Do not be concerned of the knowledge in the past that in order to follow the narrow road to Heaven, you must be different. You cannot be of your world, earth, and in the spirit. One or the other you must choose. The world of the spirit has nothing in common with the world of man, for satan is directing the course and actions of mankind for he does not call to the Holy Spirit to guide him. (vol I page 351)

Yes, My child, you will feel faint at the knowledge of the existence of hell. Better that mankind has fear of the Eternal Father if he does not have love for now many are in a void of spirit. They neither know their God nor do they care to know their God!!!.....Why, My child, you ask has this state come about? Because mankind refuses, My child, to humble himself! He must be above his brother! Pride, intellectual pride shall destroy many! Even in the Houses of God. Pray, My child, for many are called but few are chosen. (vol I page 353)

<u>MAY 7, 1975</u> - Locution at home: We chose that you remain for your work must not be finished by violence. You ask, My child, an explanation. This will not be given to you, for there are many things of the plan of the Father that you in your human nature would be unable to understand. Have no fear; My Mother stands as Guardian over Her garden of souls. I have allowed this test and trial, My child, for there will be a time soon when those who have given themselves as followers of he light from Heaven must accept responsibility and leadership working with great haste for the establishment of a center of atonement. My Mother will always be there for those who come seeking Her. (vol I page 358)

<u>JUNE 18, 1975</u> - Man holds the balance for his own chastisement. The sins of the flesh are sending many into the abyss. You must turn away from the ways of the world, the ways of materialism, My children, for you are going fast into darkness of the spirit. You must now retire from your world, earth, and do much penance in the time left to you. A great Warning shall be sent upon mankind and then the ultimate Chastisement, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.(vol I page 378)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - Only a pure and cleansed spirit can enter into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, your Heaven......The cleansing shall take place upon your earth in suffering, or over the veil in purgatory. Hell is also eternal. Hell is permanent, My children. (vol I page 388)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - When you leave your body, My children, your spirit will live on forever. However there is no guarantee without merit of the Eternal Kingdom of the Father. You must want to go there, My children. You must work to go there, you must pray, you must make sacrifices, and really know the true meaning of love that is being exaggerated, My child, in your world. They cry love and peace where there is no love and no peace. The only example of love, true love, is in the cross, My child, the lifetime of My Son upon earth and His ascension into the Eternal Kingdom. (vol I page 393)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - There are great tears shed at the loss of every soul, and so many souls are falling into the abyss as numerous as the snowflakes that fall from your heavens. There is no age over the reasoning age. They are young and they are old, My child. All manners of souls are falling into the abyss, the place of no return. The numbers going into purgatory, My child, have become few and those entering into the Eternal Kingdom of Joy are even fewer! Whatever shall become of Our children? (vol I page 398)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - Pastors, and mitres will also fall into hell. A human soul is but a human soul and will pass into judgment. No soul will cross the veil without facing this judgment by the Eternal Father! (vol I page 404)

Remove from your homes the corruption of souls, the pornography; the infernal box, your television; and the destructor of; souls, modesty and purity, the nakedness of the body. Parents you shall be judged for the destruction by permissiveness, of your children's souls. Clothe them in goodness, holiness, and piety and make Modesty a way of life for the young. (vol I page 405)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - I do not follow the words of My Mother to instill fear within your heart; I bring you the truth of what is to be. Some will reject this, as they prefer to cast aside anything that disturbs their spirit or their human nature. Is not it better, My children, to prepare and avoid, if you can avoid, a catastrophe. (vol I page 406)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - You must, My child, have no fear of giving this Message to the world. The destruction of a body is not important, but cry, My child, for the destruction of a soul; it is the eternal part. Man has found that he prefers to gather all the treasures of earth, casting the knowledge that one day he must leave all of his treasures and stand before the Eternal Father and be judged. His spirit, the soul, must live on forever and ever into eternity. He will go to hell, purged in purgatory, or come through the gates of eternal bliss and happiness in the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. Every man who has given himself to satan and damnation will have done this of his own free will and accord. (vol I page 433)

You shall not follow a man who leads you on a wide road away from truth and your Faith and into the abyss. No man is above the Eternal Father and no man shall commit his eternal soul into the care of another who has the rank in obedience to destroy this soul. Nooo! No man is a keeper for another soul; each individual shall stand before the Eternal Father and give an account on his own. The destroyer of souls shall not be there to support him. He had already done his work for satan. Awaken now each individual soul, man, woman, and child of age of reason. You must think for yourself in the light; you must seek the truth and not give yourself to the doctrines and creations of demons. (vol I page 437)

You must, My child, have no fear of giving this Message to the world. The destruction of a body is not important, but cry, My child, for the destruction of a soul; it is the eternal part. Man has found that he prefers to gather all the treasures of earth, casting the knowledge that one day he must leave all of his treasures and stand before the Eternal Father and be judged. His spirit, the soul, must live on forever and ever into eternity. He will go to hell, purged in purgatory, or come through the gates of eternal bliss and happiness in the Kingdom of the

Eternal Father. Every man who has given himself to satan and damnation will have done this of his own free will and accord. (vol I page 433)

**DECEMBER 6, 1975** - A great delusion has been set upon mankind. You must not follow into this net! There is an octopus of evil spreading slowly throughout your world. The center, the nucleus, a group of leaders, bent, My children, on world conquest. It is not a conquest for souls but for the destruction of souls! It is a conquest, not for the Eternal Father in Heaven, but satan! It is a world gathering of man and mankind! (vol I page 450)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - My voice has gone throughout your world now, My children. That gives you less time now to prepare. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Each man, and woman and child of the age of reasoning must now be disciples of the Eternal Father. You have a responsibility to your brothers and sisters of the world. If you have gathered your graces and feel assured of your worthiness to enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, then you must with your grace work double hard, My children, to save your brothers and sisters. Even one soul shall bring much rejoicing in Heaven with the recovery of one soul, My children. (vol I page 456)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - As in the past, My child, I made it known through you and others that many shall be removed from your world.....We in Heaven, My children, are not concerned of your body. It is the destruction your eternal soul, or its salvation, that is of major importance. (vol I page 471)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - Each man shall be accountable for his own soul! You shall not allow heresy to prevail in My House! You shall not permit the corruption and destruction of the young souls with error, fallacy, and heresy! You shall not, in the name of technology and science, corrupt the teachings given to you by those who came before you, sent by the Eternal Father to enlighten you on the path and the way to your Kingdom, the Kingdom of your God in Heaven!......Each parent has a responsibility now for the souls of those under his care. As parents, you alone shall witness the entrance or the destruction of the souls of your children. Many tears shall be shed, and there shall be much gnashing of teeth! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! What was to happen in the future shall be now. (vol I page 474)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - My children, do you want punishment? Can you not give up your way of life, a sinful life, to save your soul, your spirit? Shall you destroy your eternal life with Us for the few short years you all have upon your earth? When you leave your body you have full consciousness. you will understand then, only too late, what you have given up. (vol I page 485)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - Every man shall be a master of his own soul. You will not place the responsibility for your fall upon another, with no human conception of obedience, for no man shall be obedient to satan. (vol I page 496)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - The children are the innocent victims of their elders. You country and many countries of the world stand now in judgment by the Eternal Father for the murders of the unborn. No man shall destroy a creation of the Eternal Father. The spirit of life is breathed at the moment of conception into the body of a living child. At the moment of conception, the soul is place by the Eternal Father into that child, and no excuses for murder shall be accepted by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 498)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - Do not be concerned of your body, but have at least a small measure of fear that you do not lose your soul, for your life eternal is in the spirit. There is no death to mankind in the spirit. Your eternal life is over the veil, and every man, woman, and child born upon earth must pass beyond the veil sooner or lager. (vol I page 503)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - My child, you must strive to be as perfect as the Eternal Father created you to be. This perfection is for strengthening your eternal soul. The perfection that you seek, My children, is in the spiritual realm. (vol I page 507)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - O My children, if you could only recover the peace and quiet of spirit that was once much evident in your homes and now has been replaced by all manner of creations of satan, creations that distract the minds of the innocent, creations that have taken the knowledge of their God from the children, while fathers and mothers are lost as they run to and fro gathering all the material wealth upon earth, seeking pleasures that are soul destroyers, and setting an example that can be and lead to an abomination within the family circle. (vol I page 515)

<u>JULY 24, 1976</u> - It is sad, My child, that there are so many delusions and errors prevalent upon earth. The souls fall into deep darkness, as they are misguided by Our clergy and those who have cast aside the light to run fast headlong into the darkness. (vol I page 511)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - Many are now proceeding as sheep to the slaughter. They travel with their leaders, neither thinking nor caring and reasoning for the truth. They are truly, My children, like ducks, fast going downstream and caught in a whirlpool to their own destruction. It is a game most disastrous of playing follow the leader. And who are your leaders, My children? They are souls that have been taken over by satan, and now are under his rule. Pray for them. Until they leave their human bodies, they still can be recovered. Pray for their conversion. (vol I page 519)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1976</u> - My children, We watch the new way, the manner in which you give a blessing to those who have fallen asleep upon earth. My children, do not make it a carnival of pleasure, for many who have fallen asleep have not passed over the veil into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. It is a sad time for many, not a time to rejoice, for they have not received salvation; they cannot receive it until they are purged. Their souls must be cleansed. And many shall spend long years in purgatory, and many have already fallen into hell. So it is from the father of liars that you promote this fallacy and lie that all are saved when they die. (vol I page 521)

My children, satan has promoted this fallacy, for then you do not pray for those who have died. You leave them to go into the abyss, without prayers. You leave them to spend many long years in purgatory, for lack of prayers. And why Because you believe the errors. The Eternal Father permits these errors to go throughout your world so that those who persist in believing the error shall follow satan fast into the abyss. For the lack of grace, many shall pass into hell. And do not be deluded, My children, by the fallacy created by satan through mankind that all are saved. Many are called, but few are chosen. (vol I page 521,522)

And woe to the man who does not fight the wiles of satan to save his soul, and will spend an eternity in the abyss of hell. Each and every soul has been given the opportunity for his salvation. Do not fall for the error created by satan through mankind that all will be saved in the end. Many have passed over the veil, never having this opportunity to make amends, and have been sent to the darkest pit of hell. (vol I page 524)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Many graces are being extended to you through My Mother. Accept them with generosity; share them with your brothers and sisters who are less fortunate. Many souls that would otherwise fall into hell and eternal damnation have been saved because of the

thousands of prayers that have been rising to Heaven for their salvation. Only, My children, in the time of your great reward in Heaven will you understand fully how great was your mission upon earth. (vol I page 551)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1976</u> - My child and My children, you see all about you the souls who suffered through trial upon earth and gained their eternal reward. They stand before you and all mankind as examples to be followed. You must follow them in order to reach the Eternal Kingdom, My children. The knowledge of their existence, the story of their lives, are being removed from among you for a diabolical reason, My children. That is why My Mother and I caution you again to retain all of the old books, the publications, for you children. Do not discard them for the modernized versions, for they are not of the truth. (vol I page 554)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - O My children, My little children, you scatter in all directions, blinded to your faith, blinded to the realization that your country has fallen to satan, and blinded to the knowledge of even the existence of a life beyond your grave. I say unto you as your God that the living, the greatest part of you is your spirit, your soul. It will never die. And you retain, My children, all knowledge and intellect. You do not lose your perception. You have full knowledge across the veil of what you will have gained or lost. Your emotions, My children, are retained. I say unto you, and you will realize the greatest depth of suffering imaginable if you do not prepare for your eternal reward in Heaven, if you do not seek the way. This, My child, is what is taking place: In darkness will they seek the way? In darkness will they seek the way, or will they continue right into the abyss? (vol I page 563)

Remember these poor souls, My children, those who have been abandoned and those who no longer have anyone upon earth to pray for them. Unless you offer your sacrifices and prayers, many will have to serve long terms of waiting before entering the Kingdom. There are many, My child, without your prayers who will be here, in this place of suffering, unto the end of earth's time. (vol I page 564)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - I repeat: Wars are a punishment for man's sins. And the wages of sin is death. I look upon you, man of earth, and find that many of you are already dead. You are dead souls in a living body. You have all but a short time to rekindle your spirit with the light. You cannot bargain your soul, for you will discard the light. You cannot sell your soul to satan for gain in your few years of pilgrimage upon your earth. You shall not sell your soul to get to the head. ......My children, do not sell your souls for your temporary pilgrimage upon earth. Gather the supernatural graces being given from Heaven to you. There is no easy passport into My Kingdom. The way has been given to you. The cross is heavy, but the reward is great for your perseverance and your maintaining your Faith. (vol I page 572)

**DECEMBER 28, 1976** - My children, do not be deceived by those who go throughout your world and say love and brotherhood, peace and prosperity, with love and brotherhood. Peace, peace you can cry when man does not make peace, he prepares for war! Love and brotherhood, there is no love in the hearts of man, and neither is there love in the hearts of man for his God! His spirit is darkened, his eyes are blind; his heart is hardened; and that is why your world must be cleansed. (vol I page 577,578)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - My children, this very night numbers of lost souls shall come before Us and I cannot recognize them for their darkness of spirit. They must be claimed by the prince of darkness, forever lost to Heaven. Is this what you want for your future? ........ My child, what more can I say, what more can I do to awaken the peoples of earth to the knowledge of what is fast coming upon them? Many souls are falling into hell because of sins of the flesh. Many souls are being misled because pastors who have left their vocation to enter the realm of satan have abandoned Our sheep in the darkness. (vol I page 580)

#### VOLUME II

FEBRUARY 1, 1977 - Your world is covered with deep darkness. And the wages of sin is death! O My children, many shall die in the body upon earth, but do not cry for the loss of the body, but cry tears of deep

anguish for the loss of the soul, for many are falling fast into hell, forever banished from the Kingdom of Heaven into nothingness and despair. The fires of hell, My children, are so fierce in emotion and far beyond what any human mind could comprehend in explanation. Should I show to you, My child and My children, the full forces of hell that are loosed upon your earth, your body could not withstand the torment! You would die immediately in your body, My children......Because of the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, He spares you from this sight. But as time goes on, and you refuse the graces from Heaven, you shall be given this grace from Heaven; the power to see the evils about you. But shall you be recovered in the spirit? (vol II page 20)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - We do not wish to see a division among Our children. Slowly We see a tug of war, a long road for both Christian and non-Christian, the struggle for existence in the world, with the soul as the price to pay for this existence. Who are you selling your soul to? Satan? (vol II page 35)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - My children, you must separate what is important and what is not. The spirit is your eternal flame. You will guide by it, My children. Nourish your spirit and not your human bodies. Too much time is spent in amusement of the human body, seeking entertainment that is being created by satan to poison your minds. As I have counseled you in the past, your medias of entertainment are polluted. Your children must be protected against this pollution in pornography and exploitation of sex. (vol II page 58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - I bless you all, My children, for My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Spirit of life. We send among you graces; graces for cures and conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit. But remember, My children, it is the spiritual cures that are needed most now. Do not place too much value in physical cures. The spirit now must be cured, My children, for many soon shall enter over the veil and they must come with pure spirit. (vol II page 61)

My children, you must now make up your own minds. Shall you be of the spirit or of the body? Are you materialistic or are you living in the world? Unless you live in the spirit now, you will not be of the spirit when you come over the veil. And many who hear My voice now shall be coming over the veil before you can count the numbers on one hand. ......My children, honor My Mother; console Her in Her agony of seeing Her children falling fast into the abyss. If I could bring you with Me across the veil and watch the countless numbers of souls being lost to Us daily. They are falling into hell as fast as the rain falls, as fast as the snow falls upon your earth. (vol II page 62)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, recognize and understand My counsel, The human body shall be left behind, but your soul, the spirit within you, is eternal and lives forever. And where shall you live when you go over the veil? The choice is yours. Will you come to Us in the Eternal Kingdom of joy and happiness and peace and love, or will you spend many earth-years of torment and longing in purgatory to be cleansed, or sadly shall you be claimed by satan, the father of all liars, the prince of darkness and damnation? The choice is yours, My children. No man shall enter into hell unless he enters there of free will. (vol II page 68)

and shall they say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? He shall cast them out as the vermin they have become, for many have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 72)

My children, I repeat, you are only on a short pilgrimage. Some will end this pilgrimage sooner than others, but all of you will one day end your pilgrimage. Life upon your earth is but a temporary time, life over the veil is eternal, forever, eternity. You will have full knowledge through your spirit when you come over the veil. You lose no consciousness of thinking; you have full knowledge, My children. And could I open to you the scenes that come before Us, the weeping and the gnashing of teeth as they are turned away from the gates of Heaven, and must be turned over to the agents of the fallen angels. (vol II page 73)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - O My children, souls have been falling into hell as numerous as the raindrops now, I do not say snowflakes, I say raindrops; for the souls are fast falling into hell, lost forever to the Eternal Father. This brings great pity to mankind from Us, but We must admonish you now, that what is happening, the full responsibility lies upon your generation, which has turned to satan, and given the souls of many to satan. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one. (vol II page 81)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - O My children, you have cast aside the reality of the existence of satan now in your world, earth. It is satan's plan to make you believe he does not exist. It is in this manner that he can go across your earth, to and fro, gathering his armies in fallen souls. (vol II page 93)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - The greatest responsibility now for protecting the souls of the young will rest with the parents. Do not expect these outside you home to save the souls of your children, for once they leave your home they set upon the course of satan. The world is now given to satan for a short time. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. (vol II page 102)

Mankind is allowing himself to fast plunge into a way of life that is not akin to the plan the Eternal Father set forth for him. He is attempting, mankind, to build a new world, eliminating his God. I say unto you, this will not be tolerated much longer. The few who have given themselves as victim souls have carried the weight of the world upon their shoulders. The cross will be heavy for them and others, but I assure you, My children, I repeat only the words of the past and the future, that only a few will come out saved from the final trial. (vol II page 103)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - I assure you, My children, Sam and his agents will perform what the world will call "miracles", but they are false miracles. Satan, Lucifer, has retained great power when cast from Heaven. He has one mission upon earth now and has been in the past, to take from God, the Eternal Father, the Almighty and the Trinity, to take from them the souls that the Eternal Father has sent upon the earth to do battle with satan and his agents from hell. (vol II page 105)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - Many have sold their souls to get to the head! Many have nourished their bodies but have starved their souls! An how? Because you have cast aside the truth! You go forward with itching ears, listening to heretics and liars! Doctrines of demons abound upon earth, and these doctrines of demons have entered into My Church. I say unto you as your God: I shall place a heavy hand upon you. (vol II page 118)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - The test will be great, but this will be allowed to mankind as a manner to separate the sheep from the goats. The harvest will be great! But those who did not listen, of free will, and made no effort to repair the cracks in My House, My Church, and those who did not listen and make no efforts to save their souls and the souls of their families and children, they shall be caught up in the harvest and burned. (vol II page 128)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - Protect your children, O parents; protect your families. Guide your children to Me in the Eucharist. I am still there for a short time. For the enemies of your God plan to take Me from your country. The Eternal Father would stop you now but for the victim souls that plead for a reprieve. Their prayers do not go

unanswered, for the Eternal Father waits with great patience, not wishing one be given to satan. (vol II page 118)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - I never, as a rule, use the word; 'die,' My children, for only the dead are he dead of soul. But for you to understand My words, I say 'die,' My children, in reference to the soul, the spirit leaving your body, your human body. Every man, woman and child must be parted by body and soul at one point in his life sooner or later. You must prepare yourselves well and your children for this parting. (vol II page 130)

## <u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - The destruction of souls accelerates. My children, can you not recognize the path you have allowed yourself to go upon? It is a way of destruction. It is not the way as given by My Son, for you have set yourselves to build a new church, a church for the glorification of man. (vol II page 135)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - The world's people have been alerted to the dangers now existent to your souls. You will all guard your children, for you shall not receive comfort from the enemy. When you become discouraged you will lift your eyes to Heaven and cry out, My Jesus, my Confidence. (vol II page 140)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - A greater measure of responsibility will be given to the souls, the creatures; I find, My children, no name that could describe the state of a fallen soul! And what greater sorrow is there in Heaven but the sorrow of finding the teachers who have given themselves over to the world, with itching ears they are willing to experiment, looking for new doctrines, flying high in their knowledge to Heaven, and many labeling themselves as gods. Pagans they have become in their hearts, though they have an exterior of piety; their lips, come forth the sound of knowledgeable words, but I say unto you: Your words do not cover the blackness of your hearts before the Father. (vol II page 141)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - I cannot promise you a life of joy, peace or prosperity in materialism upon earth, My children. Were it different I should permit it. It has been a proven fact, My children, that riches have been the ruination of many souls. Therefore, you will all be cared for in the spirit. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - The numbers of souls can be counted in the few at this time, who will enter directly into the Kingdom of everlasting light and love, for the numbers of souls now entering into hell are as numerous as the snowflakes that fell from you past winters! And there are many mitres now among them. (vol II page 151)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - My children, also remember and alert your brothers and sisters that a great error among all the errors is the knowledge that scientists produce of reincarnation. No, My children, there is no reincarnation for mankind! When he dies and goes over the veil his spirit, the living part of him the eternal living part, shall be given its just reward, judged only by the Eternal Father as the final judge. (vol II page 153)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - Your world is plunging into a crucible of suffering for mankind, My children, I hear voices crying out for aid, but the voices cry for material aid. My children, understand that We came from Heaven to rescue your souls. (vol II page 163)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My children, you are re crucifying Me upon earth. Did I not know the eventual outcome, I would cry out to you: Was My sacrifice needless upon earth? Is this all that will be returned for My sacrifice, rejection by many even unto accepting My adversary Lucifer as your god? Yes, My children, We know the hearts of many who have given themselves over to the practice of the dark arts, invoking demons and giving their spirits, their souls, over to the prince of darkness, Lucifer. (vol II page 172)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - The human nature of man is corruptible, and when this corruption flows into the soul, the spirit, then what shall a man do but become a stooge, an agent of hell. Many, for the love of power and money,

have given themselves over to being Judas's in My Church, My House. No man is hidden from the eyes of the Eternal Father, for He has counted each hair on your head. (vol II page 175)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - Why is it a human frailty that mankind does not learn by past experience but will create an error over and over, perpetuate an error and continue it to his own destruction? The present state of souls, the lack of spirituality, many are empty bodies now, with dead souls. (vol II page 177)

The world must not reject the knowledge of the supernatural and the spirit. The world is of the flesh and the devil! My children, you must make your choice now: Will you be of the world, the flesh and the devil, or can you live in the spirit for the short time given, left for mankind. (vol II page 178)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - All human flesh must go into the dust sooner or later. However, your soul, your spirit, is immortal. That means it cannot die; it will not die. It continues to live, though known as dead souls upon earth. It is the state of the spirit on earth. If you allow the light to leave your body, you will succumb to Lucifer, satan; and when your pilgrimage is over upon earth, you will be given to Lucifer, satan. Is this what you want? You were placed upon earth to honor your God, to love Him and to serve Him! And now you serve Lucifer, His adversary. For what? ...... Every man, woman and child of the age of conscience has his soul to save. What will it gain a man if he gathers all of the treasures of the world, sells his soul to get to the head? (vol II page 179)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - Pastors, cardinals, bishops in My House, My Church, what are you trying to rebuild, a church of man without angels to guide you? What are you trying to renew? Has not My Church, My House, withstood all of the trials of time? It will stand again, but My concern as your God is the number of souls that are being lost to Heaven in this trial! The Eternal Father does not want one sheep lost to Him! Each and every soul upon earth is precious to Him. (vol II page 181)

You will use all measures to safeguard your souls and the souls of those you love. Sacramentals, the Eucharist, the doors have not been barred to you. Come to Me at the tabernacles of the world and I will refresh you! (vol II page 182)

You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Pray for your bishops, your cardinals in Rome. The decision they are planning shall bring on a great catastrophe to My Church and to the peoples of the world, for many souls shall be lost unless they change this decision. (vol II page 185)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - Those who pray and try, I say it is a difficult time for all, My children, but those who will try and make an earnest effort for the salvation of their souls and the souls of all about them will be rewarded by being shielded from the great catastrophe that will soon come upon you. (vol II page 214)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - You will pray for all of your Cardinals and Bishops. Because of a false sense of obedience, many go to destruction against their will. However, as man has been given a fee choice in will, a man cannot use this as an excuse for his action, for every man is responsible for his salvation and his immortal soul. (vol II page 221)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - I know of the great distress among nations today. As your time on earth, My children, becomes shorter, you will find that there will be many tragedies set among you. Those tragedies will come through sickness of the body and sickness of the soul. We can say that there are many bodies now walking throughout your earth with dead souls, for the Spirit, the Light, has left them and their bodies now are shrouded in darkness. (vol II page 223)

There is no death of the soul. There is life immediately after physical death; life beyond the veil, be it Heaven, the Kingdom of your God, purgatory, or banishment forever in hell, the abode of the damned. (vol II page 225)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - My children, make it known that there is life after death. You must find a means to write off the word called death, for it is inappropriate when given in mentioning your going over the veil. There is no death but the death of a fallen soul who is lost forever. .....When your body dies, your spirit, you soul remains living with full consciousness. I have told you this before and I repeat it for reason. There is no death over the veil. There is judgment, and the judgment cannot be understood in the minds of man, for the Eternal Father is all knowing. (vol II page 227)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - Do not listen to the false prophets who go throughout your world now saying an printing and publicizing errors, stating there is no place of punishment. I assure you, My children, before a soul can enter Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom of light, that soul must be as pure as a snowflake before it enters into your world's atmosphere to become contaminated, as the human being living upon earth becomes contaminated of body and soul. (vol II page 233)

My child and My children, can you not understand what has happened as man denies the existence of purgatory! There are souls now thirsting for your prayers to be released; but many years have been added on their sentence of purging because there was no one to pray for them or do acts of penance for them, of reparation. .....My children, Our foremost request is that you concentrate not on the material but on the spiritual welfare of your eternal soul. Yes, We can send to you material gains, physical health, and other requests for happiness. But, My children, you must understand that first and above all you must request health of the spirit. (vol II page 234)

Many of you, even clergy in My Church, My House upon earth, are selling their souls to get to the head, and for what??! There is not one human being upon earth that must not die, that will not die. Each and every living creature upon earth will die sooner or later. The body will die, but your spirit will not. Your spirit will live with full consciousness, passing over into judgment. (vol II page 235)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - I shall be with you, My children. Do not be afeared of these warnings I give you. They are given not to bring fear to your heart, but to bring the truth of what is to take place upon earth and to prepare you and give you every opportunity to restore the state of your soul, that it be pleasing before the Eternal Father. (vol II page 238)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Yes, you are all now being tested. Sadly the young, the children, the youth of your world are the major victims now because of the greed of many who have given themselves over to humanistic seeking joining with all manner of evil under the guise of humanism, communism, socialism and satanism. As I warned you in the past, Lucifer and his agents must enter into the body of a fallen soul to work his will. (vol II page 247)

Our world in the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven is of the spirit. It is not of the body. It is of the life that lives forever within you, over with the death of your human body, your spirit, the real you, that must sooner or later come over the veil and enter into your eternal reward. No man, woman, or child shall fall into hell unless he wills it of his own accord. Many spend countless years in purgatory because there are so few who are willing to do penance or pray for them. (vol II page 249)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1979</u> - Lucifer, 666, working through the man of sin, to destroy you in your human nature until your soul is bare to him, and he may destroy that too. Your bodies are the temple of your spirit, the abode of the Light, unless you cast it out and accept the prince of darkness who now seeks to be the master of your world. The majesty of darkness, is this what you want? (vol II page 251)

Great graces are still extended even in this great time of spiritual darkness, My children; graces for cures and conversions, cures of the spirit, cures of the body; graces to bring from Purgatory your beloved ones. Use every means now to save your souls, to save your beloved ones, while there is time. I repeat; many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. <u>Many shall be taken before that</u>, but many shall still die, My children. (vol II page 252)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - The greatest sadness in My heart is that I must make it known to you, that many will sell their souls to get to the head; for money is the root of all evil and the corrupter of souls. The lust for power has brought many into the label 'damnation as murderers' of their brothers and sisters. Murder abounds upon your earth. Soon it will be, become commonplace in your lives, until sin, being a way of life, will be accepted and the light will become darkened. (vol II page 260)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - The road to Heaven, My children, is a narrow one; too few stay upon it. For they are often carried away with the cares of the world, and the pleasures of the materialistic pursuits, and their gathering of money and prestige and power. For what? For the few short years allotted to each human upon earth. I ask you to ask yourself; is it worth it to lose your soul? Many will sell their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 262)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - O My children, My heart is pierced with sorrow, in My Mother's pride of Her children, I had offered My suffering for your redemption to the Eternal Father. I have gathered the sacrifices of many victim souls as repatriation for your sins before the Eternal Father. (vol II page 269)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - Continue the prayers of atonement, the Rosary. Wear your scapular; it was given for great reason. One day you all will understand. Pray, My children; a constant vigilance of prayer must go throughout your country and the world. Prayer now is the only means with action for saving the souls in your country and your countrymen, for destruction is about to come upon you. (vol II page 273)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1980</u> - My child, We have allowed you the test of great suffering. You cannot understand at this time the countless numbers of souls who have returned to the Faith. You cannot realize at this time the numbers of souls that will not fall into the abyss because of the legions of light that the Eternal Father has gathered upon earth, in His heartfelt efforts, accounting with the free will of mankind, to restore the earth and mankind as it was in the beginning. (vol II page 274)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - Continue, My child, as you have been, accepting for your Vicar now all manner of illness, sufferings of the heart, penance and atonement. For unless We have others who offer full dedication in that manner, giving their wills to the Eternal Father for the salvation of souls, your world will face within a short time the final destruction. Not the end of the world, My children or My child, but a destruction such as mankind has never experienced before, and shall it ever again as few will be left. ......As a nation, as a country, to all nations of the world, I say to you as your Mother, that as you have sown, so shall you reap. How many years have I traveled across your earth, crying with tears of pity and frustration, that the great Chastisement be withheld from mankind, because of the many souls that will be lost to Heaven. How many have listened to My counsel and prepared? Have you become so blinded by your lives of luxury and worldly pursuits that you can no longer recognize what is happening about you! Murders abound. Blood flows in the street. Hunger shall be set upon your country. Many shall die. And why? Because you have turned your back upon My Son; the only one who can save you from what is fast coming upon you. (vol II page 282)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - My child and My children, much cannot be in discourse with you at this time. But I must stress the urgency of your remaining in My Son's Church regardless of the turmoil. I stress again this urgency for the salvation of your soul. You must not tear it asunder. You cannot run hither and yon setting up a new church, for to divide is to conquer, and that is the plan of satan against My Son. ......My child and My

children, only you as an individual can save your soul now and the souls whom you love and whom you have the charity to reach out for. For those with great graces, they can be shared. You have a great obligation now to go forward as disciples of My Son. .....I do not come to place fear in your hearts, My children, but to prepare you for what is to take place. Know that the merciful heart of the Eternal Father is with you. He does not wish to see you destroy yourselves, because the destruction of many in their physical bodies means the destruction of their eternal souls. For many will then be taken in the plan of satan before they have time to come back, do penance, make atonement, and prepare for coming over the veil. (vol II page 286)

The more you give yourselves to the world and the pursuits of the flesh, and the pleasures of the flesh, the farther you fall out of grace and lose the road. Souls are falling into hell faster than the snowflakes that cascaded upon you in the worst part of your winters. (vol II page 287)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - For ears that hear, for those who hear My counsel, learn by it, for the time is growing short. There will be many victim souls in these latter days, My child and My children. Persecution shall be great among the children of God, for the world will claim its own. And if you are not of this world, the earth, you will not be recognized. For the world you must live in is beyond the realm of human mankind. It is the world of the spirit, which all must enter sooner or later. (vol II page 291)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1981</u> - The human body is the temple of the Holy Ghost. Do not spoil the flesh (by sins of the flesh) for the vapors of rot shall pollute the spirit within, and the world shall be filled with dead souls in human bodies. You shall see eyes without light, and the blind shall lead the blind. (vol II page 297)

<u>JULY 2, 1982</u> - What does it benefit a man if he gains the whole world, but loses his soul? The flesh shall turn to dust, but you will retain full consciousness of your being truly alive. However, you are changed into an eternal state of being. Your spirit lives forever. And tomorrow is forever for many. Are you ready? (vol II page 307)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - You will always remember, My child and My children, that when the struggle to remain on the narrow path has taken all out of you, as you say, you must remember that eventually you will all be held accountable for your soul. There is not one person who can follow you at the same time over the veil and stand up for you when you are being judged. For every man, woman and child of conscionable age will be their own master towards their soul. In other words, My children, you must have your God-given conscience forward and placed before you always. (vol II page 380)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - We are not bargaining now to save the human skin, My child and My children, the bodies. We are here to reclaim the souls. Life goes on beyond the veil, and all of you who among you can say that one day or night you will not be here on earth, but must be taken from the world? And taken does not mean the body, it means the spirit, the soul, the everlasting miracle of life that the Eternal Father extended to you all after the tumultuous time when Adam and Eve were created. As they walked over the garden given to them, often called, the Garden of Eden, sin then became a way of life. It matters not whether you have committed one sin or many, your punishment shall be meted accordingly. (vol II page 390)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - My child, this is not a lesson in politics. This is but a lesson of reality, what will happen if you do not accept the messages from Heaven and pray, do penance; do much to help My Mother in Her Mission, for so many are needed, so many prayers are needed for those poor souls who have no one to pray for them. ......Many prayers and penance's that have taken place throughout the world, and given to those souls who need them most, have saved many from purgatory. The day will come when all of you will understand fully the Message from Heaven, and the existence of hell, purgatory, and Heaven. (vol II page 405)

With the extension of the Rosary, many shall now receive the power through the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost, to bring health of body and health of spirit to each soul. You will find that your Rosary beads shall turn color again. The stems will become pure gold. So do not cast aside your Rosary, thinking falsely, as satan would whisper into your ear that they're not good anymore and must be thrown away. That presence of the Mother of God. Jesus, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost, know that these Rosaries are very powerful. So you will keep them with you always, for they will have the power for cures and for conversion, cure of the ailing body and conversion of the sickened soul. (vol II page 407)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - My child and My children, I beg of you through the Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and I am in God, I was in God, and I always will be in God, even those children who cast aside My warnings and laugh in derision, they will learn too late to save their souls. (vol II page 393)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - My child and My children, there must be many missionaries throughout the world that must help these lost souls, these ignorant souls. It is your duty as a Catholic, a Roman Catholic, to spread the Message of God and save some of these poor souls, for each one is a blossom upon the rosebush, and We cannot let them be trampled on. Love your neighbors as you would love your children, your family. Love them also as part of your family of Christian souls upon earth. (vol II page 406)

With the extension of the Rosary, many shall now receive the power through the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost, to bring health of body and health of spirit to each soul. You will find that your Rosary beads shall turn color again. The stems will become pure gold. So do not cast aside your Rosary, thinking falsely, as satan would whisper into your ear that they're not good anymore and must be thrown away. That presence of the Mother of God. Jesus, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost, know that these Rosaries are very powerful. So you will keep them with you always, for they will have the power for cures and for conversion, cure of the ailing body and conversion of the sickened soul. (vol II page 407)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, I cry tears of great pity for you. Do not be afeared, My child; I have made a promise to you that if you do My Mission, using every ounce of the energy that you can in a broken down body, you will save many souls, My child. For a reward, I say unto you: Your children will be saved.......My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again; satan has entered into the highest realms of the Hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled.

See that picture, My child. There is silver, much silver being placed upon a table, and hungry eyes look at it until like the magic of satanism their minds are clouded. And I see among them many clerics; they are Roman Catholic clerics. They among those.....who are plotting the assassination of Pope John Paul. May God, My children, have mercy on their souls, and stop them before it is too late. They cannot hide their guilt from the Eternal Father. And as they mislead the flock, and even stoop to murder to get their way, they are nothing but agents of hell. .....My children of the earth, how happy I am to know that there are those among you who are willing to dedicate and sacrifice their lives, for the entrance into Heaven through the salvation of many souls upon earth. .....No man shall fall into hell unless he wishes it. For his heart and his eyes are blinded; his heart is hardened, and the pleasures of the world, and the popularity of a generation that has gone insane with sin, for these he will give up his eternal soul.

Theresa wished to be with Us this evening, but due to the time and the condition of your physical body, My child, I send you her words, though she chose at first to appear herself. I send you her words; My sisters, what have you done to yourselves? I can see through the Eternal Father what has happened within the convents. I can only beg you to open your eyes and ask the Holy Spirit to guide you. Accept not the counsel of man, for satan now and all hell has opened up and the demons are upon earth. This is the final struggle for souls. .....My child and My children, I stress anew for My Mother that you keep a vigil of prayer going throughout your countries and the world. It will be through My Mother's Brown Scapular and the beads of prayer that many souls can be saved, and there will be a lessening of the Judgment against mankind, where he will lose his body as he becomes an ember, so great will be the flames.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I cannot lie to you or try to fashion My words to suit the widened area of the world that through their seeking of riches and positions of high nature and powers beyond what is needed for their soul they seek to discard all of the knowledge of sacramentals, penance, and all other means that Heaven has given you through the Book, the Bible. My children, I say again: If you will just read for fifteen minutes, first giving yourselves over to the Holy Ghost, and employing the Holy Ghost to help you to open your hearts and clear your eyes that are clouded by the world's goods....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light......I do not say, My children and My child, that the situation is a hundred percent hopeless. I say that each and every child upon earth is wanted back, as the man whose sheep has scattered, and he will await that one lost sheep to return. And much joy should be had over that one lost sheep than if the whole fold had returned.

I gave you photographs, photographs not only of what My Mother has brought to you this evening in words, in figures, in actions...but My Mother has sought now to console those in Heaven, who stand by, the angels. Oh, My children, the world would not be in such a sorry state if man hadn't forgotten the angels in Heaven. Each and every soul upon earth has an angel guardian. If there is any question or any doubt in your actions, your earthly actions, that you need to discuss, discuss this, My children, with your angels; they are always there. I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues, calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know that is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the Hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They, too, shall be judged. .....

My child, there will be very many victims upon earth; those who are willing to sacrifice their own pleasures, their own human pursuits, to give them over to the salvation of souls, their brothers and sisters, who are marked with the mark of satan and are seeking to take it away. There is only one way; conversion, and then cure of the sick soul......Veronica: And now Jesus is pointing up to the sky. And out in the sky there's a huge St. Benedict medal, a huge one. Oh-h, it's so plain. Oh-h....Jesus: ....remember the St. Benedict medal. Many years ago, We gave unto you through long searching the second hidden meaning of the St. Benedict medal. You will bring that out again, My child, in publication for the salvation of souls.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child. ......There is one grain left only in the hourglass. I know this bereaves you, My child, for Me to have to bring such dire tidings, but My heart is also heavy; for there are many who are coming to Us over the veil, and what can We do with them, as Our tears fall with their pleadings? However, as has been ordained by the Eternal Father, where there has been no repentance upon earth, that soul must be rejected. Or will there be mercy for that soul, My child and My children, through your prayers for the dead, that they be given a short or long term in purgatory?

My child and My children I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?......My child and My children, I want you to understand that We have been patient with only the patience that God the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost could manifest to you. No human being can understand the suffering that We have resolved Ourselves to for your salvation and the salvation of all of the souls upon earth.

Little did the world recognize the three plagues which originated from the mind of the Eternal Father. These plagues were called the Legionnaires' Disease, Herpes, and AIDS. But, My children, as I told you in the past, many years ago, My child and My children, the bad shall be glorified and the good shall suffer. However, these diseases that came upon mankind originated through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. Sufferings were brought upon those who must cleanse their souls to avoid hell......My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory. .....My child, I know to speak again upon this subject of homosexuality shall bring much mail of a dire nature to you again. But man must know that the Eternal Father perseveres to the end of His nature, for there is a point in everything in the creation of the Eternal Father that must come to an end when it is become the means for satan taking souls fast into hell.

 justice, those who have shed their blood for the salvation of souls, and those who have accepted their roles, as a person would on your earth, before all of Heaven. There are many who have accepted the role as victim souls.

And I come allowing My Mother first to precede Me, because it is Her day of birth upon earth, and I have great love for My Mother. But I waited with My heart aching for you all, for if you could only see with the eyes, your human eyes, which, of course, My children, is not possible at this time, you will see what is going to happen to all of your relatives and neighbors, and friends, and others throughout the world, as the plans continue in Russia to destroy the world. They shall never take over the world completely, but they will use the power of money and instruments of war to make the nations rise up against each other. This is happening slowly, but due to the state of man's souls upon earth it will now accelerate very fast, My child and My children. ......Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage; also, being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example.

My child and My children, My Mother wishes that you know that regardless of the state of your souls, that are so darkened by the manner in which you are constructing, but destructing your lives, My Mother has promised you, and She shall not fail in this promise, that She shall remain with you until the end of time.....Now, My children, remember; wear your armor, the Scapular, the Rosary. I say the Rosary; I do not mean that you will wear it as a decoration. You will wear it about your neck, though hidden from the view of others, just in case you are one of the many who will flee with what is on their backs. You will have no time to turn back, you will have no time to ride; all will depend upon your own years of preparement, through learning the only true way to save your souls is by following the Message from Heaven.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, many miraculous photographs have been given to you to try to make you understand how futile it is to go about seeking to buy happiness in a world that is materialistic. You cannot buy happiness, for that is one thing I instilled in mankind; the knowledge that the spirit within him is to be guarded and nourished with the fruits of true life; the knowledge of the Bible, past and present and future.

O My children, how difficult you are making it for Me, especially the priests in My Son's House upon earth, His Church. I cry tears endlessly when I know that every day My Son is confronted by numerous souls who have lost their way, and refused the redemption that will come to him through wearing the Brown Scapular......My child, do not be stopped in your efforts to give out these Scapulars. I directed you well, My children, in several instances throughout your lifetime. Think back, My child and My children, think back to the days when you were enrolled in the Brown Scapular......My child, this evening there is one more subject that must be resolved and dismissed quickly. All over your country and the world, there are groups forming that have alienated themselves from their hierarchy. I have asked you many times to not form another church. I have asked you to remain and suffer for all the souls upon earth; suffer, even though you know that the Eternal Father watches what is going on. We do not want a schism. We do not wish that new churches be formed. Though they meaning is well, they can lead to nothing but destruction and schism.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afeared of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way. .....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afeared; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light.

And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers, through My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit; many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell. I say 'death,' My children, I do not wish that you misunderstand Me; you yourself know that your soul is immortal. There is no death as you know it; only to the body, which in time the good Lord, the Father in Heaven, in His mercy, will return that body and soul and make it one again at the end of time. That will be the resurrection of the body and the soul......You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - St. Michael: Veronica, my child, announce to the world that the end approaches for your most illustrious President of the United States, and, also, your Pope, John Paul II.....I know, my child, Veronica, that this has affrighted you, but it is most frightening to know that we cannot get enough peoples upon earth to pray and assist the Holy Father in his day of suffering. Yes, my child and my children, tell the world immediately that the Holy Father suffers greatly for he too, has been given insight in visions to know what lies ahead for him. But he is willing to suffer all for the salvation of souls and the good of the Holy Church.

You must remember, My children, the souls in purgatory. I also tell you this, My children: On one Saturday of the month, I shall take out of purgatory many souls, if you will save them. ......My child and My children, I shall not give a long, dissentive discord with you this evening because My heart has been torn at the necessity of having My Mother repeat over and over the warnings from Heaven. However, this She has chosen to do; for as a loving Mother, a Mother of great heart, She wishes that no one be lost to Heaven. Her heart is torn every time a soul descends into hell and purgatory. My Mother is truly the Mother of the world. And at this time, only She can save the world, for She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. And as such unto the time that no flesh shall seem to remain upon earth, My Mother will be with you, and I, also.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - You see, My children, satan always says; to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War, that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation to seek out the souls who have not received this grace. Bring them the light; show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important. ......My children, more young souls sent upon earth by the Eternal Father have been destroyed in the past years; since the passing of lax laws by your government, more young souls have been destroyed than in many World Wars. Therefore, We say unto you now, and I plead with you, as your Mother, to turn back from your life of sin. Sin has truly, My children, become a way of life in your nation, and the world. And the Eternal Father says He shall not allow this to continue much longer. The hourglass now is beginning to run.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - O My children, if you knew what was in store for you in the near future, and that means, My child and My children, this year, you would understand why I feel, and why I cry tears that fall upon

you. If I could, I would as your Mother, make all atonement for you, but it is the will of the Eternal Father that you come forward now and stand up to protect your own souls, and, also the souls of your children and your families. ......My child and My children, do not take My words lightly. I do not speak to frighten you but to try to jar you from your complacency. There will be many minor warnings given to the world; more floods, accidents that are not accidents. There will be more murders upon earth; father against son, mother against daughter, homes torn asunder, for satan is loosed upon the earth. He has been given a time, a short time now for him to gather his souls. ......But I assure you, My children, We, in Heaven, have great faith that you, Our children, who hear Our words, will act upon them and help to recover as many of your brothers and sisters as you can throughout the world. You will keep the Rosary, the beads of prayer, going throughout the world, bead for bead. For every bead, there shall be a soul. That is how important the Rosary is to the world today.

We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light. ......And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

A foul situation has come about in the schools, both public and private. They are now teaching sex education, My children. And this is a debauchery of your young souls. Parents, are you so blind that you do not investigate, or ask your children what has happened in their classes today at school? Show you no interest as you go about the world gathering materialism, and seeking to break your home apart by husband and wife going in both directions; neither do they work together to hold the home together, but they work apart, many leaving the children astray by not having counsel over them.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - It is the place and the will of the Eternal Father that the home shall be the safeguard for the children's souls, the mother, the father. But what can We expect, My children, when even the state of marriage, the sacrament of Marriage, is being destroyed slowly? We know all that is going on upon earth, living

together without union under God. No, My children, that shall also be destroyed in time; if not by sickness and death of the body, it will also be by sickness and death of the soul......My child, do not be despaired. One day all the world will be restored anew, but there will be few left upon earth to start this. That is why you must all desire in your hearts, and put to work the knowledge given to you by Heaven, to save your soul, and the souls of those all about you. Time is growing very short......Therefore, My children, I must tell you this, there will be a major war between the right and the wrong side, the left and the right, over this issue. We will not have test tube babies, for they are not born with a soul. They can only, then, be called a 'thing,' a 'creature' unknown. Is this what you want, My children? Is this what you want of these children you bear for another? To give them as though your were machines, manufacturing them for another?

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, how wonderful it is to see you all here this evening. It lightens My heavy heart. I cannot say this evening that My tears fall on you as I did in 1970, because with your persistence in coming this evening (and I know that many of My children had to sacrifice to come here this evening) with your persistence you have lightened Our hearts, and with your prayers and acts of atonement, you have, also, lightened the hearts of those in purgatory. For I promise on My next visit to purgatory, I will be taking out one thousand five hundred souls, whom you have saved, My children. Just the people I am looking at now, all throughout the grounds; your prayers have saved that many souls this evening.....My child and My children, We ask of all of you, prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Is this too much to ask for the salvation of your soul, and of all the souls in your family?

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Do not accept strangers into your homes at this time, for the souls who knock upon your doors will be found to be evil and they can also destroy the souls of the young.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I repeat as My Son has just said to you, that you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world and your nation. Your nation - all eyes of the world are upon your nation - but We also watch as they try to fly high into the heavens. Were as much effort put into bringing God the Father to the world, I am sure, My children, much of the evil of the world would disappear. This, of course, is beyond doing, for man has now a proud status - one in which he finds himself king of the world. And for honor, and glory, and money, man will sell his soul. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. My child and My children, listen to this well; guard your children. Do not let them be influenced by their teachers today, for modernism has set in, and also immodesty. There are many teachers whose example are poor to the children; therefore, it is now the duty of each parent to guard their children's souls. Otherwise, the day will come when they will shed great tears of sorrow, not knowing in what realm their children lie, now that they have passed over the veil.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - We have asked you to pray for sinners; for you who have been given the grace to come upon these sacred grounds, you must go forward and try to save your brothers and sisters. I say brothers and sisters, My child and My children, because you are all brothers and sisters as you were created by the Eternal Father. Due to man's humility in the beginning, except, My child, for the sin of Adam and Eve, the world was not in such great chaos. Life was far simpler. As man goes forward and tries to seek all of the earth's paradise by way of fortunes and gold and silver, they have sold their souls to get to the head. .....My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely, against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church. This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - Every single soul upon earth that hears My voice this evening has an obligation, for the sanctification of their own souls and the souls of those they love, to listen to Me and follow the direction. I wish that all who hear My words this evening will go forward and besiege, if necessary, the Holy Father and the bishops with a request for this consecration of Russia. We do not mean the world, My children, We mean Russia!

St. Theresa: Also, you will understand fully when I tell you the value of suffering. You can always offer this for the souls that need the repatriation. Yes, my sister, no suffering is ever wasted. For you must accept it in the right light, knowing that even our dear Jesus suffered upon earth at the hands of those He loved. But one thing you know now is He never gave up loving them, even as they recrucified Him.

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their monies and their funding, especially in the United States-abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of

your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.....Please, My children, pray much, for there will be another great chastisement upon mankind. My Mother had been able to hold it back, but I am sad to say that it is the will in the Eternal Father. During this chastisement, many souls will go into purgatory.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - O My children, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet-struck......I know, My child, this frightens you , but it cannot be held back much longer. The world has become polluted with all forms of "ism:" communism, atheism, humanism, all destructors of the soul. Man has not progressed as the Eternal Father has deemed them to be. They are now agents of hell. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Souls are falling into the abyss as fast as the snowflakes that come from the heavens. ......Pray for poor sinners who are falling into hell now as numerous as the raindrops or the snowfall upon earth. Hell is overflowing, and hell is eternal I weep for these poor souls for they had too few who prayed for them. ......St. Theresa: Please, I ask you mothers, monitor your children's lives. Do not be an escapist, running from home and finding pleasures of the world. Bring a prayer life back to your children before it is too late. You will be held accountable for the fall of the souls of the children. Therefore, I ask parents throughout the world, with love, and good leadership in the household, your children will not fall as prey to satan.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - I assure you, My children, that those minds that have reached beyond the clouds seeking the impossible have now grasped the atoms from the heavens, that were once given to the Eternal Father. They were His possession, and now they are using them to destroy the earth. ......In time, My child and My children, you will understand what I mean, if We cannot turn Our beloved children of the earth. And I say, no matter how dark the souls now, you, My children of the earth, are beloved to Us, and We do not want to lose one to satan. ......However, I say at this time that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Do not expect them to leave your homes and to be taught in light and truth, for the demons are raging now all about you. All hell is opened wide now, and you know that means that the onslaught is at hand.

<u>JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG)</u> - How can you, My clergy, lead others when you have adopted a mode of humanism catering to mankind? You do not heed the spirits of My children upon earth. As such you cannot enter the Kingdom!

The Eternal Father; I have had to go before Him and plead your cause time and again, for He wishes to bring the great Ball upon mankind. In His reasoning, His all-knowing reasoning, He feels that too many souls are now falling into hell, driven there even by some of the clergy......My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity hell or a long season in the other place of banishment, purgatory......Now also, We give fair warning

to all clergy. Should you not turn from your path of self-seeking riches and think of the souls that you have in your care to bring to Heaven, you, too, shall vanish with the fires of the Ball of Redemption......Angelic voice: The owl has eyes fore and aft, ever watching the eagle. When the world cries peace, then shall he strike. (Veronica understood it to be angelic)......Our Lady: Do you understand what I am trying to tell you, My child?......Veronica: Yes, how much of this can I repeat?.....Veronica: In 1968 and '69 Our Lady talked to me about a great Chastisement to the United States. As the leader of the world, the eyes of the world have been upon the United States, so Heaven holds the United States under bondage, in a way, or leading the world onto the path of destruction of the soul.

#### SOULS, VICTIM

#### VOLUME I

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - Victim souls are needed. Souls who will accept out of love the Cross in loving union with Jesus for world atonement. I have come to warn you, My children, the hour grows short. I roam the nations, crying for souls, for the Chastisement is imminent! Repent! A blackened moon, a bleeding sun, holes in the earth, high waves, screaming voices, all quite, cities leveled. (vol I page 10)

<u>APRIL 10, 1971</u> - My child, We received the thousands of Rosaries from your land sent to Us by loving hearts. Your obedient trial has borne fruit, for there these Rosaries and acts of sacrifice by victim souls in the knowledge of what was to be, Our Father gathered in appeasement. Therefore, the chastisement most justly deserved is now delayed. Our Ways are not the ways of man.... (vol I page 26)

For the Rosaries sent to Us, the sacrifice of victim souls, victims to His Merciful Love, the Eternal Father has bestowed a delay, the rest will depend on the penance, the prayers, the sacrifices that you will be willing to give!.....My child, I will be with you always as you continue to gather the souls in your mission. We will always be with you! (vol I page 27)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Victim souls are needed, souls who will accept out of love the cross, in loving union with Jesus for world atonement. I have come to warn you, My children, the hour grows short. I roam the nations, crying for souls, for the Chastisement! Repent!! A blackened moon, a bleeding sun, holes in the earth, high waves, screaming voices, all quiet, cities leveled; pray to My Son to send forth the Holy Spirit. Keep your Rosary about your neck, not for decoration, but to pray to have it always with you. I send forth My graces in abundance. Redemption, grace, peace!!! (vol I page 157)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - Veronica asked Our Lady if all present and sent to the Shrine could be granted their petition, or cure, if in the will of the Father, Our Lady said: Many will be granted their supplications, but many will also have to bear their crosses of illness in order to purify their souls to enter the Kingdom. They will eliminate their stay in Purgatory by cleansing their souls as victim souls upon earth and suffering for the weak! (vol I page 34)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - My children, keep it in your heart that one day My Son will return. He will set right the evil that covers the earth, but many must suffer as victims for Love, to become martyrs before that great day. Should you become engrossed in all worldly pursuits and desire for all of the earth world, you will become blinded. (vol I page 41)

Come to Me, I love you all, My children. My arms are opened wide. I am the Mediatrix of all graces! Many who suffer physical illnesses will be cured, and many will be asked to accept this suffering as victim souls, for the relief of souls incarcerated in purgatory. Your suffering can be the instrument for the salvation of a fallen soul. (vol I page 42)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - I hear all the entreaties you send to Me, My children. Some will be cured; others must carry their crosses. Do not misunderstand Me, My words. Those who carry their crosses will be doubly blessed. We have asked for victim souls in these dark days; carry your cross with purpose; offer your sufferings with My Son, Who suffered much for you. One day all will be ended. (vol I page 46)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1972</u> - Many will have to sacrifice their human bodies in the turmoil, but think, My children, how many glorious souls there will be to count, when the final count is made! There will be many personages from Heaven coming in manifestations to enlightened souls! They come here to aid our mission, and, as such, you will all become what part you play in the ultimate victory of My Son. (vol I page 59)

<u>DECEMBER 30, 1972</u> - I have asked, My Son has asked for many victim souls. The road to sanctification will be in suffering! The penance and sacrifice for atonement to your God, for the offenses committed against Him, must add to and balance the scale more evenly, My children. (vol I page 73)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1973</u> - There is great sorrow in your heart. We cannot at this time lighten your cross. Many victim souls, victims to the merciful love of the Father, victims who willingly give of themselves for the repatriation of many souls that are falling into the darkness. (vol I page 79)

<u>JUNE 8, 1973</u> - There are many throughout the world, your world, that will be given a test. This is a test of faith and love; for many will be asked to give themselves to the Father as victim souls, victims to the merciful Heart and Love of the Father in repatriation for those souls who offend most the Father. (vol I page 106)

<u>JULY 15, 1973</u> - Never cease your prayer, My children. If I could open your eyes to your future, you would run fast from your worldly pursuits and retire within a life of prayer as victim souls to the Father, victim to His merciful love, victims for the salvation of all souls. Woe, I say to you now; many will die in the great flames of the Ball of the Redemption. The Ball nears, many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! (vol I page 116)

<u>DECEMBER 29, 1973</u> - Veronica announced to the pilgrims attending the vigil that night that the Warning from the Father planned to be set upon the world on December 28, 1973, had been delayed. Man had been granted an extension of time due to the number of victim souls, and the major instrument for the reprieve was the sending of Vers Demain (a lay group in Canada that promoted the Bayside Message from 1973 to 1977) by Our Lady to help reach as many souls as possible. (vol I page 153)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - You will find that many will be placed upon the cross as victims for their faith. All who follow My Son will carry a very heavy cross. The time of the persecution is now accelerating; prepare yourselves, retire from your world which has been given to satan. Guard the Faith in your homes, in the hearts of those you love. (vol I page 183)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - There will be, My child, upon earth, many chosen to be victims, victims for the mercy of the Father upon mankind. The greatest hope, the greatest joy, My child, I can give to mankind is the knowledge that the ultimate victory over satan will be the outcome of the second coming of My Son to your earth. (vol I page 190)

<u>JUNE 8, 1974</u> - We cry, We ask for many victim souls, victims who will give themselves for the repatriation of their brothers and sisters. Only in this manner will many be saved. The numbers in the final count will be few, My child. Few, when you think of the thousands upon your earth. (vol I page 210)

<u>JULY 1, 1974</u> - Make many acts of penance. Sacrifice. Many victim souls are needed in the days ahead, victims to the merciful love of the Father. Those who are willing to give of themselves for the repatriation of another

soul. Give and all will be given to you by the Father, for it is truly, My children, in giving that you shall receive. (vol I page 227)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - Do not say, this is not true, this will not happen, because you have won a reprieve. There are many victim souls here, there are many victim souls throughout your world who have held the balance, who have sacrificed themselves, their human bodies and their natures, for the redemption and reprieve for your souls. (vol I page 242)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - There will not be, My child, a one-world religion if there are enough prayers to offset satan's plans. We ask for many victim; victim souls, who will make reparation to the Father for those offenses that are now making heavy the balance used that determines the extent of the great Chastisement upon mankind. (vol I page 262)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - It is only in suffering, My child, that you will learn compassion for the sufferer. The world, My children, has forgotten the value of suffering. How many graces you earn when you make good use of your suffering and your trials, for you have within your power graces that can retrieve from Purgatory many souls who are waiting. Your acts of sacrifice and sufferings may also rescue your brothers and sisters who otherwise would fall fast into the abyss for they have no one to sacrifice or do penance for them, My child. We ask for many victim souls, My child, victims for the merciful Heart of My Son, victims who will offer themselves for the balance to mankind. (vol I page 336)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - My child, many have asked about this Cross without the Corpus. It is a symbol of the suffering that will be allowed to a victim soul. Each man and woman upon earth will now be tested in the days ahead. (vol I page 373)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - My child, We ask for victim souls, victims to do penance through sacrifice for the Eternal Father, Who watches a generation that has become perverse. (vol I page 533)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - My child, there are others who will join you in the balance of the present year to do atonement, to be accepted as ransom for the bishop in Rome. He, My child, is destined for hell. He will only be saved and given an extension of time through the victim souls who will give themselves for his salvation. Yes, My child, they have already been chosen by Heaven for the test. Watch, My child; they will be made known to you. (vol I page 567)

Many victim souls are needed in the days ahead, those will give themselves as victims to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father to ransom those who otherwise will be lost. (vol I page 568)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My children, the time is growing short. There are many victim souls now in your world who have carried the balance, the balance that grows heavily to the left. When the peak of iniquity is reached, know that the final cleansing of mankind shall be at hand! (vol I page 575)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - Many good souls of light have offered themselves to Heaven as victim souls for the repatriation of the lukewarm and the fallen souls in My House. We accept in all charity of heart from Heaven these fruits from the light, these fruits from the hearts of the humble; but I say unto you: There are not enough prayers, there are not enough sacrifices and penance to save many among the Red Hats and the Purple Hats. (vol I page 580)

#### VOLUME II

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - I have counseled you in the past, My children, that unless you make amends, make atonement, do penance, and sacrifice for the sins of mankind, you will be subjected to many trials and chastisements. The

good will suffer with the bad. But know, My children, that those who suffer are victim souls, victims to the merciful Heart of the Eternal Father for the sins of mankind. (vol II page 67)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - The state of the world at the present time has called down upon it a punishment that has been abated for a short time by the acts and sufferings of those who have given themselves as victim souls to the merciful heart of the Father. There are many, My child and My children, in the world who care for their fellow human beings. There are many who will fight to the bitter end and in bringing justice to the world, in keeping the light of faith burning in the hearts of the children that can be reached by them. (vol II page 87)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - My children, many latter day saints shall come out of the crisis. The Eternal Father knows full well the outcome. He watches with a heavy heart. We ask for many victim souls in the days ahead, those who will prostrate themselves before My Son on the cross and catch the blood coming forth from His wounds again as He is thrashed and beaten anew by mankind. My Son is being recrucified by His own. (vol II page 102)

Mankind is allowing himself to fast plunge into a way of life that is not akin to the plan the Eternal Father set forth for him. He is attempting, mankind, to build a new world, eliminating his God. I say unto you, this will not be tolerated much longer. The few who have given themselves as victim souls have carried the weight of the world upon their shoulders. The cross will be heavy for them and others, but I assure you, My children, I repeat only the words of the past and the future, that only a few will come out saved from the final trial. (vol II page 103)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - It is most difficult, My children, I understand, as your Mother, the difficulty you have in offering yourselves as victim souls for the repatriation of mankind. You must all make yourselves insensitive to the mockery and the abuse from others who have entered into darkness and refuse to allow the light to come in. My Son, in His travels upon earth, was rejected. Many scoffed and even cast rocks at Him. This did not discourage Him upon His way, for He was in all obedience with the Eternal Father and the Spirit of Life and Light, and He always kept His heart and His eyes upwards toward Heaven. His goal gave Him His strength and His perseverance upon the way. (vol II page 152)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - We will ask for more victim souls upon earth. It is sad but a fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. It is sad but a fact that We must now depend upon the few who receive the grace to carry the light now through the darkness that becomes more deepened by man's sin of pride and obstinacy. (vol II page 203)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My children, I do not intend to continue a long discourse with you on what is to take place upon earth. I am certain that My Mother has made you well aware of the days ahead. No man can understand the ways of the Eternal Father. His mercy has been stretched to the breaking point now, My children, We ask many victim souls to give unto themselves for the repatriation of the souls of those who otherwise would be lost forever to Heaven. (vol II page 211)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - Do not be affrighted, My child, at the knowledge that has been given to you in secret. You must have confidence in the salvation of souls through your brothers and sisters. There are many who are now willing to accept a heavy cross as victims to the Eternal Father for the salvation of souls. (vol II page 223,224)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - Victim souls are needed. There must be victim souls, for the balance is uneven, and when this balance falls heavily to the left there will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth. The great woes are about to start, My children. (vol II page 234)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - Repeat, My child. Only by experience can any human being understand My Son's suffering. Many crosses are placed upon earth, barren of the corpus, to represent those who will be victims for the merciful love of the Eternal Father in Heaven and repatriation of many souls. (vol II page 245)

We call upon mankind for victim souls; those who are willing by human will and spiritual light to make restitution upon the cross! I say unto you, as your God, to pick up your cross and carry it. The road is narrow and filled with thorns. But there is only one road to Heaven, and once you go off of it, the way back becomes more difficult, and often to many, impossible. And why? Because too few pray for them. (vol II page 245,246)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - My Mother and all Heaven watch the reactions of mankind to the message from Heaven. Many hearts have hardened. Many refuse to accept this warning, and unless there are others who are willing to offer themselves as victim souls for their fallen brothers and sisters, these souls shall be lost forever to Heaven. (vol II page 248)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1980</u> - I ask for victim souls for the merciful Father, to do penance as victim souls to repatriate those who, without their prayers, will wind up, My child, at the end of their lifetime in the abode of the damned. For the souls now are falling into hell as fast as the snowflakes fell during your winters, and as numerous as the rains will come. (vol II page 278)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - But, My child, as you well know in My discourse with you the past weeks, satan will seek to stop the prayers, the acts of atonement and sacrifice that will be needed to save your Vicar. A victim soul must take his place. My child, do not be affrighted, you cannot be the victim. (vol II page 282)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - No, My child, have no despair or fear at this time. You shall not be making the trip into the abyss with My Mother at this time. But, My child, you know full well that even many mitres shall fall into hell unless there is a victim soul or victim souls willing to do penance and make atonement. Prayer, penance and atonement by all for them. (vol II page 287)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - My child and My children, there are all manners of perversions now going on throughout your land and all the nations of the world. And why? Because too few pray enough, too few are willing enough, thinking that life will go on eternal upon earth. Just remember, My children: Each and every one of you already had your name placed with all the members of Heaven. We know what your fate will be and We try to caution you. (vol II page 403)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My children of the earth, how happy I am to know that there are those among you who are willing to dedicate and sacrifice their lives, for the entrance into Heaven through the salvation of many souls upon earth.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I have gone throughout the world for many earth-years, searching and seeking out those who would give their lives to Heaven for the salvation of their brothers and sisters. The calling, My child and My children, did not to as you would expect. By the time We had reached you in Bayside, in your home, My child, We had looked with Theresa a long time for a Veronica. I know this does boggle your mind, My child, but what I mean to say to you is that, yes, even through the highest, the hierarchy of Heaven you would call it, the highest in Heaven approach many souls to be messengers, voice-boxes, for the Eternal Father, through My Son, and the Holy Ghost, buy sorrowfully, My child, they turned Him down. I know this shocks you, My child, but you understand in a man's human nature he is given the choice to go on the long road or to search and work for entrance to Heaven by the narrow road. ......My child, there will be very many victims upon earth; those who are willing to sacrifice their own pleasures, their own human pursuits, to give them over

to the salvation of souls, their brothers and sisters, who are marked with the mark of satan and are seeking to take it away. There is only one way; conversion, and then cure of the sick soul.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, I want to tell you at this time that We are not unaware of your physical suffering. It has been given to you, My child, because those who have received great graces, much is expected of them. And We accept you, My child, as a victim soul with other victim souls to save your Vicar and My Son's Church upon earth.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Fear shall be struck into the hearts of most; but as you know, My child and My children, I, as your Mother, will be with you throughout all of the conflagrations of the world, so see that those who have lived in justice, those who have shed their blood for the salvation of souls, and those who have accepted their roles, as a person would on your earth, before all of Heaven. There are many who have accepted the role as victim souls.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child, you have to understand that the human body is frail; but you will suffer no more, no less than the Father expects of you. We have asked for very many victim souls in the world. They are necessary in the plan for man's redemption. I would not question, My child, the reasoning of the Eternal Father, for He is your God, and knows all, sees all, and will do what is best for you and mankind.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: The Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million is one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father; and, also, for the souls who are now victim souls; victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls, that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind.

As a victim soul, My child, We cannot promise you happiness upon this earth. But We will give you, if you remain steadfast and true, My child, in your own free will, We will give you a reward that far surpasses all of your imagination, your inclinations; and anything that is beyond the human mind to understand now, you will be given in return for yourself. Do you understand this, My child. .....My child and My children, you will now go on with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. We need more who are willing to become victim souls. They are not easy to find, My child. The choice is always given.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - I know, My child, this comes as great shock to you, but you must understand that We did caution the world, and the pastors, to mend their ways now; for even many mitres have fallen into hell. Do not be shocked, My child. I know this puts great strain on your weakened heart, but you must make it known to the world that many must offer themselves in compensation, We will say, for those who have not received the grace to enter even into purgatory. Perhaps, at the end of time, My children, when the world meets with the great Chastisement, and the gates of hell then are opened for all to see, and the gates of purgatory opened for all to come out, then you will understand what has happened in the past, and what is coming in the future, as you ponder My words tonight......My children, you grieve all Heaven, because your sin is becoming more perverse upon earth, crying out to Heaven for retribution. If it were not for My Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption last year, My children. That is the knowledge that you have kept, My child, within your heart all this time, but the reprieve was given because of those who offered themselves up in sacrifice for their errant brothers and sisters.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - My child and My children, I do not have to go through the long list of carnage that is taking place in My Church upon earth. It will suffer a great Chastisement soon, very soon, for the communism that is spreading throughout your country, the United States, is entering upon the churches. You can see what they already did, My child, to your church, and understand why We are so desperately in need of those who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the hereafter. I say the hereafter, for the reward in Heaven shall be great for those who will be willing to stand up and fight for the truth, for their God, to keep the Church as I asked it to be: One, Holy and Apostolic.

#### SPACE, OUTER

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - Make it known, My child, that the false miracles of the end time are now at hand. Satan seeks to confuse you. Make it known, My child, that there is no life beyond your earth as you know it. Man will go out into space, better that he use these efforts to find his way back to God. (vol I page 103)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - You men of science, you go forward out into space, looking and searching for another world. You will find nothing. Out in space, My children, there only lies a void. The other world is across he veil; it is the world of the supernatural. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the knowledge of truth. (vol I page 529)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - My child, you were sent on the past mission for reason. Now you will pray that the Message enters into the hearts of those who prepare for a mission into the atmosphere. (vol II page 58)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - I warn you again not to listen to those unless coming from the depths of hell that say that life is existing upon the other planets of your universe. This, My children, is not true. Were it any different, I would have told you so in the Book of Life. Know, My children, your battle shall rage upon earth.....Satan is creating many false miracles, and one of these are the supernatural manifestations that you call the UFO's. My children, they are truly transports from hell. However, hell shall not be found on another planet. (vol II page 137)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets, extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ahh, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the demons from hell; satan's cohorts, and satan himself. He is also on one of the transports. .....There is a reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth. Anything that results in murder and death is sorrow upon earth, My child, just as the great wars that are prevailing.

#### SPIRIT, MAN'S - See Souls/Spirit, Man's

**<u>STATUES</u>** - See Sacramentals: Monuments/Statues

**SUFFERING** 

#### VOLUME I

<u>JUNE 18, 1970</u> - Be not slack in your prayers, My children, by following the pleasures of this world's time for there is no measure of 'time' in Heaven! A thousand years (our time) here on earth is as one day Heaven's time! The brightest stars in Heaven won their crown through suffering! Heaven lies just beyond the light sent forth by the Father of Love! (vol I page 8)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - There will be much suffering ahead, My children, but fear not for this is your temporary home. Fear not the destruction of the body, but pray that this destruction does not reach your soul. So many are blinded by worldly pleasures to the realization of the truth that lies ahead - the darkness. (vol I page 12)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1970</u> - Do not be slack in your prayers, My children, by following the pleasures of this world's time, for there is no measure of "time" in Heaven. A thousand years (our time here on earth is as one day (in Heaven). The brightest stars in Heaven won their crowns through suffering. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1970</u> - My child, We are losing ground. Pray, My child, that the world will not suffer His vengeance. Man must come of his own will. We cannot force love.....I come not only to cure bodies but to save souls. Many will suffer My Mother's sorrow. Redemption, grace, peace, I carry in abundance, only for the asking. (vol I page 14)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - If you are with Me, if you truly love Me and My Son, you will help each one to alleviate Our sufferings with your prayers, for a soul, a wandering lost soul is brought back with your Rosary. Your prayers are sorely needed. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. .....Persevere, My children, accept the scorn of the world, for your reward for this suffering will be greater than all the knives that tear at your heart in this mission from Heaven. (vol I page 20)

<u>JUNE 17, 1971</u> - You are treading on My Son's House and making it a place of self gratification for arrogant man who follows after his own lusts! Your love of money has been your downfall. Yes, you are misguided. There will be much suffering for those who stand to defend My Son's House! ..........(vol I page 29)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - I have warned the world. If they do not listen they will suffer. There will be much suffering. If you listened to Me this would have been avoided. (vol I page 29)

<u>JULY 15, 1971</u> - Yes I have warned the world. It will be their decision how soon I will send the destruction upon them. If they do not listen they will suffer the greatest of sorrows. but those who do listen I will give them the grace necessary to sustain them in the very destructive days ahead. (vol I page 31)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - When a soul falls, it is only because there are too few prayers offered for them, too few who cared enough. There will be much suffering, so many martyrs in the conflagration ahead, but remember, My children, Life will go on for there is life forever for those who carry the Light; you just pass over, My children, into the Kingdom. (vol I page 33)

Many will be granted their supplications, but many will also have to bear their crosses of illness in order to purify their souls, to enter the Kingdom. They will eliminate their stay in purgatory by cleansing their souls as victim souls upon earth and suffering for the weak. (vol I page 34)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - I come to prepare you, My children, for the dark days ahead. We cannot turn the hour glass over, We cannot start over, but We can lessen the destruction that will come upon you. Your city will be heavily struck by the hand of the destroyer, therefore, I ask you to come here in atonement. For your prayers, My children, are being therefore gathered for souls. For each prayer can help to ease the suffering of those souls who will truly know suffering in the near future. I can only promise peace to the hearts of those who come to Me and My Son, for when the devastation comes upon you, it will be your faith that will make you strong. (vol I page 35)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1971</u> - My child, man hath aligned himself with Our adversary, satan. Man has taken up arms against Us! Unless the forces of anti-Christ be removed from My Son's House there will be great suffering! Those who remain true to My Son's House (Church) will be asked to suffer much! Satan has now loosed many agents among you. They have a strong army. (vol I page 37)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1971</u> - America you will remove yourself as a country from the brood of vipers, the U. N., in your city, it will be set up to lead your people to destruction! I set forth the plan for your salvation; should you reject this Word, your suffering will be beyond all that your human minds could conceive. The Forces of Nature will be used against you to stop you; this will not be from man but from your God whom you have chosen to ignore! (vol I page 40)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - Come to Me, I love you all, My children. My arms are opened wide. I am the Mediatrix of all graces! Many who suffer physical illnesses will be cured, and many will be asked to accept this suffering as victim souls, for the relief of souls incarcerated in purgatory. Your suffering can be the instrument for the salvation of a fallen soul. (vol I page 42)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - I hear all the entreaties you send to Me, My children. Some will be cured; others must carry their crosses. Do not misunderstand Me, My words. Those who carry their crosses will be doubly blessed. We have asked for victim souls in these dark days; carry your cross with purpose; offer your sufferings with My Son, Who suffered much for you. One day all will be ended. All your tears will be dried and the peace and beauty of the earth, as We gave it to you, will be restored. (vol I page 46)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - There is also a place of purging, named purgatory, purgatory for those who have not cleansed themselves upon the earth. Before you come to Heaven, My children, you must be as spotless as the snowflake before it hits the earth to be contaminated. Accept your sufferings on earth as sacrifice to your God, they will expiate and make your entrance into Heaven much faster. My children, learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 49)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - You have been knowledgeable, My child, and enlightened of the fact of the coming Chastisement. There will be many internal disorders in your country, much suffering! Protect your

children, now, within your homes from the evil which is accelerating. The agents of hell are firmly entrenched in your country. (vol I page 50)

My Mother's words, and those of the Eternal Father, will have gone throughout the world and then you will be planet struck! All this depends now on the extent of your atonement, sacrifices, and your turning back from your evil ways. We are merciful! We do not wish to visit evil upon you! Anything that hurts Us and Our children is evil. We love all Our children, but many times We are forced to bring you back to Us through suffering. (vol I page 50,51)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - I grant, through the Father, the time for reparation. I do not wish to bring suffering to the world. What will happen will be of your decision, and what will happen, My children, will be used to bring many souls back to Us. (vol I page 54)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1972</u> - Jesus wants it known that He does not wish suffering upon humanity, but man has placed himself in that direction. It is the will of the Father that man should be cleansed for His (Jesus) return, therefore, all will prepare themselves. (vol I page 64)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1972</u> - I have blessed all your sacramentals. They will be endowed with the power of conversion and cure, for the manifestation needed for the propagation of this work from Heaven. My Mother will guide you as will the saintly souls from earth. Do not expect the War ahead to be easy. For you will only survive the trials by dedication and suffering! Prayer, penance, and atonement are necessary for all on your earth now. You will all make restitution to your God for the offenses committed in the Holy House of God! (vol I page 67)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1972</u> - St. Dominic: I have passes to my brothers on earth a great secret! The secret of salvation! From Mary, the Queen of Heaven. Do not cast these beads aside, for your temporary worldly pursuit and interests. All time must be used now for the repatriation of all souls. All crowns in Heaven were won by trial! Do not turn from suffering, my brothers. Learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 69)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - The Father, My child, guides the battle ahead. We are at war. But His is not a war of worldly nature. It is a war of the spirits. Recognize that We will make in these days many great saints. They will not gain their crowns without suffering. (vol I page 72)

Prayer, Sacrifice, Penance. This, My children, is not too much to ask of you in the face of what lies ahead. Your country has received many warnings. Each one will grow more severe until the cleansing is complete. There will a time that you feel that all hell roams your earth. Those in the Light will be persecuted. Do not expect to go on without suffering......Do not expect to fully understand the ways of your God. For His judgment is not akin to man's. Accept the trials and the sufferings of your daily life upon earth. And when the time comes, you will fully understand why your cross was made heavy. And I assure you, My children, at that time you will rise with joy of hearts to know that you were given the opportunity for your salvation. (vol I page 73)

<u>DECEMBER 30, 1972</u> - There are many secrets of Heaven and earth; and in some of these secrets is the knowledge of why human man is subject to many illnesses, and trials. We do not visit these trials upon Our children, We permit satan to test them with these trials. If you recognize why you suffer, if you recognize that the Father has a plan for every moment of your life, and if you are truly with Him, you will accept with joy, these trials. And know the benefit, the abundance of graces that you can gain, if not for yourself, but for others. All suffering will then become joy! (vol I page 74)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1972</u> - Continue all prayers. You must purify yourself upon earth or remain in a temporary state of suffering until you are purged, and the Father knows you are shining, to enter into the Kingdom. The soul will be purified before it enters into the Kingdom. (vol I page 77)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - I cannot promise you a life now filled with glory and the material. Your road will be filled with thorns. You will understand in the future that all trial was for your purification. We will send man; We will allow many to approach you to form your crucible of suffering. This is the plan of the Father as you continue as the voice-box from Heaven. We caution you to remain far from the world that has passed on into darkness. (vol I page 94)

We do not intend to completely destroy earth as in the past, but We shall cleanse the earth by steps. Suffering shall be your vessel for cleansing. Man has allowed demons to direct his actions. Man has desecrated the Temple of the Holy Spirit by succumbing to the wiles of satan. Man offends his God with his way of life..........You will be given, My children, no heavier a cross than you can carry. Think of the great graces you can accumulate with your suffering. To walk to the Kingdom is a thorny road. Pick up your cross, My children, and follow My Son into the Kingdom. I have asked you, My child, to give the word for the purgatorial society. Many armies of Heaven shall gain members from those who come from the place of cleansing into the Kingdom. Would man know the full value of suffering and accept the will of the Father, he could expiate his exit much faster from Purgatory. (vol I page 95)

<u>JUNE 8, 1973</u> - Do not sorrow, My child. It is with joy that they carry their cross for My Son. The world, your world, does not know the value of suffering, My child. If they did, there would be more who would offer themselves to My Son for the mercy of the Father in the days to come. Accept all suffering with joy......I know, My child, that you have found the cross growing heavy, but We place great dependence and confidence upon you. The Father knows your great love for Him. Therefore, you will continue with confidence. We cannot promise you a life without suffering, for graces are not earned easily, My child, though they are given freely. However, you will follow the directions of your sister, Theresa, who has taught you her little way of gaining Heaven through suffering. My child, make it known that no suffering is ever wasted, for there are graces following behind these crucibles. (vol I page 107)

<u>JULY 1, 1973</u> - Your world is in deep spiritual darkness. The Message from Heaven is reaching all of the far corners of your earth. It is in the will of mankind, allowed by the Eternal Father, for all to hear the Message and to make their own choice. In the days, the days that will lead to the great crucible of suffering, there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol I page 114)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1973</u> - Courage, My child. Can you expect less a lot than My Son received? Do you not recognize the signs of your times? The world now will go through a crucible of suffering. All that is rotten will fall. And all that remains will be those who will join My Son in glorious triumph in the setting up of the Kingdom. (vol I page 143)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - Beyond the veil are the Kingdoms of Heaven and the kingdom of the prince of darkness. Do not sorrow, My child, for you have knowledge that not all will enter the Kingdom without cleansing. How much better it would be if man would learn the value of suffering, and serve his purgatory upon earth, for very few have entered into the Kingdom without a purification. (vol I page 151)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - My child, your country and your leaders are not going onto the road to peace. They are walking farther into the darkness. You must all pray that they receive the light. Your country and much of the world will experience great suffering. (vol I page 155)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - Know the value of suffering. You must be thoroughly cleansed before entering the Kingdom of Heaven. Either you will be cleansed in your worldly life or you will suffer over the veil. .....Listen well, men in the House of God, and man in his lay life upon earth: Your actions have been tolerated but they have not gone by uncounted. You will make atonement for each soul that you have sent back to the Father, with its mission unfulfilled. Your world shall go through a great crucible of suffering, suffering that has not been seen since the time of Noah or before the time, for the fire shall descend upon your earth. Skin, flesh will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Many eyes will see and still not believe, so strong is the hold of satan upon many. (vol I page 172)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - My child, it is only through the knowledge of suffering and the value of suffering in knowledge that you can attain the Kingdom of Heaven. So few are willing to suffer for My Son, preferring the pleasures of the world. (vol I page 219)

The forces of evil are rampart upon your world. Many will take the easy road, the wide road leading into the abyss. Pick up your cross, My children, and follow My Son. It is the only road that will lead to eternal happiness. So few are willing to suffer. We hear cries of love, peace, happiness, joy. And all We see is suffering and sorrow. Why, My children? Because you are looking for your peace, joy and happiness in the wrong places. There cannot be peace, joy or happiness unless you follow the plan set down y the Father in Heaven. (vol I page 223)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - My child, you will work with much haste. The time is short. The enemy has entered into your Government. Pray much for them. The demons possess many. They come in great multitudes for they know the strength of prayer in your area. Should this be removed, your city, your state, and your country will go through a period of great suffering never seen before in this country. (vol I page 264)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - There are many saints, My child, in the Kingdom of the Father now, who have won their crown through suffering. The road to Heaven is not an easy one; it is filled with thorns. (vol I page 286)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - My child, the light was extinguished for a reason. Know that the light, the voice of truth, will be dimmed in your world. So great is the darkness of the soul! Mankind shall go through a crucible of great suffering! The Father plans to chastise those He loves. It will be in this way that many shall be recovered. (vol I page 315)

The time for preparation grows short. The time of trial is upon you. Your world shall see and experience a crucible of great suffering and trial......My Mother has wandered throughout your world preparing you that you may go through this crucible without a loss of faith and hope. Keep a constant vigilance in your homes and upon your earth and you will be given the way. Persevere in the days ahead and you will win your crown. . (vol I page 319)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - It is only in suffering, My child, that you will learn compassion for the sufferer. The world, My children, has forgotten the value of suffering. How many graces you earn when you make good use of your suffering and your trials, for you have within your power graces that can retrieve from Purgatory many souls who are waiting. Your acts of sacrifice and sufferings may also rescue your brothers and sisters who otherwise would fall fast into the abyss for they have no one to sacrifice or do penance for them, My child. We ask for many victim souls, My child, victims for the merciful Heart of My Son, victims who will offer themselves for the balance to mankind. (vol I page 336)

MARCH 29, 1975 - At the end of penance is a great joy. Man has forgotten and closed his heart to the value of suffering. The Father, the Eternal Father and your God, allows you to suffer, for a reason. It is the purification of your soul. (vol I page 351)

### <u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - Only a pure and cleansed spirit can enter into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, your Heaven......The cleansing shall take place upon your earth in suffering, or over the veil in purgatory. Hell is also eternal. Hell is permanent, My children. (vol I page 388)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - Graces are given in abundance for the asking. The world will go through a crucible of great suffering. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will recognize the signs of their times, and go through this suffering knowing there is hope in the light. (vol I page 392)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - The balance is leaning heavily to the left. There is no way to fight this balance except through chastisement. Man set himself upon his own road and it is in the Merciful Heart of the Father that He brings him back through suffering. The forces of evil are gathered now to take over a major position in your world, and in My Church. However, the balance is in prayer. (vol I page 405)

<u>SEPTEMBER 6, 1975</u> - The world shall be witness to suffering far greater than mankind has ever experienced. There will be father against son; mother against daughter; brother against sister; and brother against brother. Mass insanity shall predominate, so great is the power of satan, as mankind has given himself to the world, the flesh, and the devil. You will not make judgment upon your present events because your news medias, My children, have also joined the father of all liars, satan. (vol I page 408)

You will not understand the value of suffering. It is a source of great strength of spirit. Pick up your cross, My child, and go forward without fear. (vol I page 409)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - My child, mankind has lost the knowledge of the value of suffering. Many shall not turn to their God, My child, until they are forced to their knees with suffering. (vol I page 411)

<u>DECEMBER 27, 1975</u> - As in the time of Noah and the cities of sin, Sodom and Gomorrah, it fell upon the Eternal Father to cleanse this evil from your earth. As the evil accelerates, there will be given to the Eternal Father no other choice but to loose upon mankind the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Your earth shall go through a suffering far greater than ever seen before by mankind. All who live through this will envy those who have died. (vol I page 461)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - As My Mother has directed you, you will find in time to come that the world shall know the full meaning of the words. All who have listened and acted upon Her direction shall go through the crucible of suffering that is fast coming upon your world. (vol I page 473)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! You have set upon you a trial. The time of great sorrows is upon mankind. You shall go through steadily a cataclysm and a crucible of suffering. All who are of well spirit will go through this trial with much perseverance and purpose. (vol I page 481)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - The road, My children, to the Eternal Kingdom is one of trial and suffering, and I say this because now these days of trial are upon you, and all who are coming upon the road to the Eternal Kingdom in Heaven will reach the doors through suffering. (vol I page 520)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1976</u> - My children, My Mother has directed you well. Before the trials are finished upon your earth, before I return to you in triumph with all the personages of Heaven, your earth will be cleansed with great suffering. Many martyrs shall come out of the conflagration. (vol I page 523)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1976</u> - My children, all who follow the road to the light must carry the cross. The greatest suffering that can be entered in to your heart is to know of the fall of a friend. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer, for no man can be free from the attacks of satan while he is upon your earth. Pray much that you and others shall not fall into his web of evil. I repeat; no man is free from these attacks until he comes over the veil. (vol I page 525)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - My child, you are observing many who shall wear the white robes in Heaven. Many martyrs shall be made, My child, in the days ahead. Many shall gain their crowns through suffering. It is truly the way of the cross, My child, to Heaven. Do not let a moment go by, My child, without using, without putting your suffering to good cause. (vol I page 534)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - The greatest trials are given, My children, to those who are on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You must all learn the value of suffering. The Eternal Father allows this for reason. If you will study the past lives of your saints, My children, you will understand why I say that penance and suffering are truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 542)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1976</u> - My child and My children, you see all about you the souls who suffered through trial upon earth and gained their eternal reward. They stand before you and all mankind as examples to be followed. You must follow them in order to reach the Eternal Kingdom, My children. The knowledge of their existence, the story of their lives, are being removed from among you for a diabolical reason, My children. That is why My Mother and I caution you again to retain all of the old books, the publications, for you children. Do not discard them for the modernized versions, for they are not of the truth. (vol I page 554)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Remember these poor souls, My children, those who have been abandoned and those who no longer have anyone upon earth to pray for them. Unless you offer your sacrifices and prayers, many will

have to serve long terms of waiting before entering the Kingdom. There are many, My child, without your prayers who will be here, in this place of suffering, unto the end of earth's time. (vol I page 564)

#### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - My child and children of God, I have come to warn you that the cup is overflowing. The abominations of the world shall bring upon mankind great suffering. (vol II page 18)

My children, you ask why the suffering? It is a sad but proven fact that many will not turn back until they are brought to their knees. You see, My children, when you pamper your human bodies, when you gather all the material goods of your world, you are not nourishing your soul; you are not accepting the Spirit of light; but your world is giving to you the spirit of darkness, and buying your soul. And many have sold their souls to get to the head; many within My House have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol I page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - Remember, My children, that all suffering is for reason. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and throughout your world. Only prayer, love and sacrifice can now save mankind and give him time to make amends, to do penance and atonement. (vol II page 24)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - No man can enter into the Eternal Kingdom of the Father unless he comes in the light, even if he must wash his robes clean with suffering. And better that he spend this time in penance and suffering upon your earth than over the veil in the place of purging. (vol II page 29)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - And what can you do now, My children? Penance! Heavy penance is asked, and heavy penance will be given to many without asking. You cannot understand in your civilization the value of suffering. The Eternal Father has a plan to use this suffering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now throughout your world. (vol II page 33)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - In Rome, My children, the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Measure upon measure, Rome, the Eternal City, shall be purged by suffering for its turning away from their God. Measure by measure, America the Beautiful shall be purged by trial and suffering for turning away from God. Measure for measure, all countries of the earth shall go through a crucible of trial and suffering for the rejection of their God. (vol II page 39)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - I allowed you to suffer, My child, so that you would learn from it. Wisdom is gained through suffering. In all humility will you go forward, My child. I will send many hands to help you. (vol II page 53)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - My children, you will experience a time of great suffering. As man becomes defiled in nature, he will lose all sense of charity of heart, for he has no God within his heart. He will abuse his neighbor in all manners of defilement; he will commit murders, robberies, defile many of the young, abuse of the flesh! My children, as time goes on, you will feel that insanity has gripped your world. ......My children, as you pass through the great crucible of suffering that will soon be set upon the nations, you will all be tested. The wheat shall be separated, the kernels from the chaff; the sheep shall be separated from the goats. My children, you cannot, in your human nature, understand the ways of the Eternal Father. He is a merciful God, but in His mercy He has reasoning for the separation. (vol II page 64)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - I have counseled you in the past, My children, that unless you make amends, make atonement, do penance, and sacrifice for the sins of mankind, you will be subjected to many trials and chastisements. The good will suffer with the bad. But know, My children, that those who suffer are victim souls, victims to the merciful Heart of the Eternal Father for the sins of mankind. (vol II page 67)

These are the days spoken of and written of through countless years of earth's times. These are the latter days, and there will be a crucible of suffering. The saints shall come out of the fires of suffering. (vol II page 70)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - O My children, one day all will be made right, but the world shall pass through a great crucible of suffering. It will be a necessary part of the transition, My children, the separation of the sheep from the goats, the light from the darkness; the chaff and the good kernel shall be separated. The harvest will be great. But, My children, who shall gather the largest harvest, My Son or satan, His adversary? (vol II page 72)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The world shall go through a most horrible crucible of suffering unless you pray. (vol II page 78)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - Parents, you have now the chance and the time to right the wrong that has been done to your children. Can you in all sincerity and honesty say that you have been guiltless in the fall of your children? O parents, great suffering has been given to man, and much suffering will still be experienced in your world. (vol II page 87)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - The light of faith is flickering. Shall I find even a small flicker of faith left in the hearts of man when I return? My children, in your sin and insanity, it will be a day when man wishes and envies the dead. He will wish that he could be dead, and yet he will go through a crucible of suffering that he has brought upon himself. The living will truly envy the dead! (vol II page 95)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - The world must know the value of suffering. All who came into Heaven came here by the way of the cross. If one would understand the great value of suffering she would ask it regardless of a human inclination to avoid pain and suffering. The graces gained from physical suffering when offered for a just cause, a meritable cause, for those in purgatory the graces are three fold. (vol II page 119)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - The world, your world, shall go through a great crucible of suffering. You must not question the ways of the Eternal Father, for His knowledge goes far beyond what any man could comprehend, even with science, My children.. (vol II page 135)

Man is bringing upon himself great suffering, physical and emotional suffering, My children. I look upon your world, the earth, and find that you are setting yourselves like play acting unto a similar stage set in the past by mankind. The final act of this drama, My children, shall be a baptism of fire upon mankind. The world shall not be fully destroyed, but a gradual change shall come, and all that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine. (vol II page 136)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - The children of light shall go forward with great perseverance, knowing that they will carry a heavy cross, for no man shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless he picks up his cross and follows My Son. The road shall not be an easy one, My children. It will be filled with thorns amid the roses. However, as you progress in sanctity, you will find, My children, that you will relish this opportunity through suffering to gain graces that may be applied to the salvation of another soul. When many graces are given to a human being much is expected of him. (vol II page 141)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - My child and My children, My heart is heavy. All of Heaven grieves, for again the evil continues. Sorrowfully, the penance that is to come upon the world for the murders of the unborn shall be a Chastisement far greater in severity than man has ever witnessed in the past nor ever shall pass through again. Your world is plunging into a deep chasm of suffering and destruction. (vol II page 149)

MAY 30, 1978 - My children, many are now waiting to enter Heaven having spent many earth-years in purgatory. It is a place of purging. My children, accept your sufferings for your Faith upon earth, and you will

escape a long duration of purging in purgatory. Many shall be put to the test, My children, for it is the day of the gathering of the saints, the latter-day saints. (vol II page 156)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - Your world is plunging into a crucible of suffering for mankind. My children, I hear voices crying out for aid, but the voices cry for material aid. My children, understand that We come from Heaven to rescue your souls. (vol II page 163)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - See, My child and My children, the cup has filled to overflowing. You bring suffering upon mankind because you have rejected, in your arrogance and pride, the Queen of Heaven and Her counsel. (vol II page 172)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - I beg you, pastors in My Son's House, to wash your garments in suffering and prayer, for you have sullied them in your quest for worldly power and riches. You must divest yourself of all self-seeking, and return My Son's House and gather the sheep into one fold, but not gather them at the expense of Tradition. (vol II page 184)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - I cannot promise any worker that he or she will be free from suffering while they are upon the earth. When you learn the value of suffering, My children, you will find that you will look forward for this opportunity to gather graces for other souls. You will understand this in time. (vol II page 196)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - Do not be affrighted, My child. For all who receive great graces, much is expected of them. There is a price, My child, to pay for Heaven. This price We ask of all is suffering, the way of the cross. No man shall ever be greater than his Master. (vol II page 203)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - My child and My children, I must caution you now to repent of your sin. The United States of America has fallen from grace. Your country, My child, and many countries of the world are paganized, giving themselves, their peoples, over to all manner of sin and evil that must be cleansed. It will be cleansed through penance or suffering; suffering that will bring not only death to the body, but death to many souls before they can recover with conversion. (vol II page 215)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My children, before this battle of the spirits is over you will all recognize the value of suffering. If you do not bow your knees before your God, you shall be brought down forcefully to your knees. Clergy! Laymen! Forcefully to your knees! (vol II page 235)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1980</u> - There is only one way to restore your world to peace, and that is by following the way of My cross. You cannot change My words to bring them in line with mankind's own egotistical ways. You will find that humanism and modernism shall bring much suffering upon mankind. (vol II page 274)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - And who prays for these souls, Our straying sheep? Who will offer sacrifices? Have you forgotten so soon the value of suffering, the priceless treasure you have for your redemption? (vol II page 258)

You must all understand and practice penance. You must understand the value of suffering; for each and every act of suffering, discomfort, can be offered for the sins of mankind. Even the smallest act of penance can save another. (vol II page 260)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - Yes, My child, there have been many years of suffering, demanding patience and perseverance for many in the Mission from Heaven. You will all continue to go forward, remembering always that there lies ahead a great Chastisement for mankind, the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Only a few will be saved. (vol II page 271)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - The adversary, the prince of darkness, knows that his time is growing short. He will do great battle now with the children of God. Prepare now, for you will see days ahead such as have never taken place within your country, My child. That is why I stress the urgency of this message. There will be much suffering. No class shall be excluded. Those who do not suffer shall be damned to hell. For they have sold their souls to get to the head.....In time this puzzle will be explained to you fully, all who hear My voice and will read the Message from Heaven. For the future is now, and it will unfold before your very eyes. (vol II page 286)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - Do not be affrighted, My child, I ask all to be long suffering, as the Eternal Father has been long suffering. For eternity is forever beyond the veil. The Eternal Father, the creator of all mankind, will struggle to bring back one of His lost sheep, never wishing even one to be lost to Him. (vol II page 290)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1981</u> - You have joined the infirm, My child. Penance is humanly painful, but after all penance, there is a great joy. Accept all suffering as My Son partook of the final dregs of the chalice of suffering, to open unto all mankind the treasures to be found in the spiritual Kingdom. Your reward shall not be found on earth but in Paradise; the epitome of glory, with the angels. It is the only reward that man should strive for; all else is vanity, and passing. (vol II page 297)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - The sin of Adam and Eve was so great that it has placed man upon the earth to suffer. But once you have learned, My child and My children, the true value of suffering you will understand that through this suffering, accepted in good spirit and with firm meaning as repatriation for the souls in purgatory, the Eternal Father shall bless anew those who have given themselves as victims offered to the immaculate Heart of My Mother. (vol II page 390)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - Wars, My children, are a punishment for man's sins. The wars shall increase, and the carnage shall increase, and those who are living will often envy the dead, so great will be the suffering of mankind. All of this suffering, My children, mankind has brought upon himself. When he left the Eternal Father he turned to satan, and this in his reward. (vol II page 410)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, this is only part of the world. There are many now. You will see nations rise up against nations, obliterating one or the other within the time of three to five minutes. There shall be a world war, the Third World War, more grievous suffering, more debauched.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - You cannot judge your brothers and sisters, for you do not know their hearts. However, should you see them going on the wrong path and fast falling from the narrow road to Heaven, you will do your utmost to convince them of their folly. For in the end, it is they who will suffer, because no man knows the day or the hour in which he will depart from the earth. No man can say he is a master of his own life, and, therefore, will not die.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And there will be, also great warfare in Africa, famine, and warfare, droughts. O My children, all of these, with wars included, are allowed to come upon you so that you may understand and learn the hard way that there is a God; One who could stop the massacres; One who could stop all the suffering upon earth. However, it is a test for all mankind; for by this test, many shall be cleansed. O My children, My desperate children, I hear your voices coming up to Us, and My Mother sheds tears of pity for you. .....My child, you must comfort those who cry and weep for their lost children. There will be many other mothers who shall suffer the horrible crimes against their children. All is coming to pass because of the sins of the older generation. Those who should know better are so enshrined in their own love of the material that they cannot even visualize what they are doing to their children. In order for your children to be saved, My parents, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your home, and those homes of your immediate families. One good example can save a dozen, My children.

My child, We will strengthen you in time, so that you will be able to conduct your mission without missing the Vigils. However, the last one was for reason. Know, My children, that whenever you find yourself being taken from a Vigil, and you see the worldly reason or the godly reason; you must judge which is most important and for your salvation. I wish, My children, that you learn a little by example when We take those from among you to be seers for Heaven. They are voice-boxes and suffer much for this reason; the fact that the supernatural is always working with the natural, mortal human being. I say this to you, My child; you may not understand as I talk to you, but as you repeat it, and you will hear it again, you will understand.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and, also, a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man, the evil of murder; murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not accidents. ......My child, you have to understand that the human body is frail; but you will suffer no more, no less than the Father expects of you. We have asked for very many victims souls in the world. They are necessary in the plan for man's redemption. I would not question, My child, the reasoning of the Eternal Father, for He is your God, and knows all, sees all, and will do what is best for you and mankind.

Russia, being an atheistic country, My children, Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan; to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask you again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been done, My

children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Yes, My child, there is much that I have not told you or the world. But there are other seers throughout the world at this time. And I promise you, My child, through all the excessive suffering that you are doing, and as you offer it up to the priesthood, you are gathering some souls for Heaven. Remember, My child, and you will find your suffering much easier to take if you will remember that each pain and each sorrow means that you will offer it up for the priesthood. The prayers that you have conducted for the priesthood on the Sundays of your years upon earth shall be counted at the time when all of you shall go over the veil. Then you will rejoice with all Heaven for the number of priestly souls that you have brought back to the fold......Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. I did not wish to bring you here in your terrible suffering, but I assure you, My child, the rewards that you will know of at the end of time will make full payment upon your suffering, My child. There is only one way that I can explain it. What you suffer on earth is not important. It's how you are laying up your merits to enter into the Kingdom.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - I ask all to listen to My Mother. She has gone throughout the world through countless earthly, countless years of earth suffering. Why? Because of Her children who do not listen to Her counsel.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - I, as your Mother, I am terribly depressed in knowing what is fast coming upon mankind. I see beyond Me a ball, a large ball. Were it placed next to the sun, this ball would be like two suns in the sky. But it is a ball of destruction, and I tell you, My children, We have been attempting to hold this back with all manner of graces and fasting and suffering. But the Eternal Father says, "Look up, My child"; He said to look far up into the sky. Your human eyes cannot perceive yet what is up there, but there is a ball to mankind known as "unknown origin." But it is not unknown: It is the Ball of Redemption.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My Son has made it known to you about the reason the world shall suffer. But, My child and My children, if you will go back to all the past messages I am certain you will find due reasons for the world's suffering.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG)</u> - St. Theresa: Also, you will understand fully when I tell you the value of suffering. You can always offer this for the souls that need the repatriation. Yes, my sister, no suffering is ever wasted. For you must accept it in the right light, knowing that even our dear Jesus suffered upon earth at the hands of those He loved. But one thing you know now is He never gave up loving them, even as they recrucified Him.

<u>JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity hell or a long season in the other place of banishment, purgatory......Do not laugh, O you who cannot understand the truth nor seek the truth. I say now that if you will look, My child, for Me, look into what I show you; the realm of the suffering......Veronica: Purgatory?......Our Lady: Yes, purgatory......Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I have never heard such a din; the screaming and the wailing. And I see people, they're clothed, but they're floating. I don't know, it seems to be endless. They're being tossed back and forth, and all I can hear is screams and moans. Oh, my goodness......

#### **SUPERNATURAL**

#### VOLUME I

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - My children, My tears fall upon you. I see the destruction of young souls. How many tears I have shed for you who are repentant, for you who do not listen to your Mother's cries for atonement. The Father plans a heavy penance for you. None will escape the time of trial. My children, you fail to recognize the

existence of a world unseen to your human eyes. Satan, and the abyss, have come now upon you to do full battle with those who stand forth to defend My Son and His House. (vol I page 70)

You must return Michael to My House! The exorcism must be brought back to My House. Man has replaced the unseen world with his worldly interpretations. He must recognize there is another world, unseen without the grace of the Father to most, but all who are on your earth must pass on into the other world, whether you reach the Light or descend into darkness for eternity will be of your decision. (vol I page 71)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - The world, My child, will refuse the supernatural manifestations of the Father. It is only because they have hardened their hearts and are allowed by the Father to be blinded. How sad to know that those who have been given the power to obtain great graces have chosen to cast them aside. Pray much for them, My children, for without your prayers they will never come back to the road to the Kingdom. (vol I page 201)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Pray much, My children, for your pastors, that they be given the strength from the Father to go forward in truth and in the light. It is sad to say, My child, that many have lost their way, preferring to receive the rewards of mankind. Their knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced by humanism and the modernism of your times, rationalizing even sin, My child! (vol I page 213)

We here in Heaven are much grieved, because We see mankind turning from the facts of the supernatural, the light of the Father. They're calling in a manner that makes Our hearts heavy, for they're reaching out and calling in a manner that has not been directed by the Father from Heaven. They set upon themselves great delusion and great aberrations from the truth. Pray much, My children, that you do not fall into these errors. (vol I page 214)

Reject not the knowledge that there is a supernatural world about you unseen to your human eyes. You must be separated from your human body before you will have this knowledge of life beyond the veil, but do not be deluded now by the agents of satan who try to take this knowledge from you that you are but pilgrims upon this earth; a short stay, a time of pilgrimage in which you will gain your merit or set your souls onto the road to damnation. You have been given the way. You will follow it with discipline, sacrifice and prayer, or you will be lost forever. Pray much, My children, for many prayers are needed. Your world is in deep darkness. (vol I page 218)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - St. Michael: Mankind entering into deep darkness, has set himself to remove from among you the knowledge of the supernatural. In this manner, will you fall more easily into the darkness and eventual destruction of the abyss! (vol I page 260)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1974</u> - I accept the torments which are heaped upon Me by an ungrateful generation! You will not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural! You will not cast aside the truth of Faith and set up a faith based on the immorality of man! No! You will retain the Faith and Tradition as given to you, not making changes that cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind! You are misleading Our sheep! Pray! Get down on your knees and pray! You will gain nothing by socializing. You have idolized money and become money changers in My Son's House! (vol I page 280)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - There is loosed upon your world now many transports of hell. Many children of earth will witness this phenomenon from satan. Be not deluded. They do exist but they are a supernatural phenomenon from the abyss; satan! (vol I page 286)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1974</u> - The Sacred Grounds are not closed to mankind for no fence can reach to the Heavens. There is a division between the human and the supernatural, My child. It is in this supernatural state that My children shall be with Me on the Sacred Grounds. You will continue, My child, to bring the sheep to My oasis, the Sacred Grounds of Grace. The wall has been set now to stop you but no wall shall transcend the supernatural. (vol I page 310)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - You must enlighten Our children upon earth, of the existence of the supernatural, My child. Bring the knowledge of the angels to the children. The children travel and wander in a void. (vol I page 314)

**DECEMBER 6, 1974** - The Sacred Grounds are not closed to mankind for no fence can reach to the Heavens. There is a division between the human and the supernatural, My child. It is in this supernatural state that My children shall be with Me on the Sacred Grounds. You will continue, My child, to bring the sheep to My oasis; the Sacred Grounds of Grace. The wall has been set now to stop you but no wall shall transcend the supernatural. (vol I page 304)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - The world of the supernatural has been cast aside for a world of science. How foolish of mankind to set himself above his God and Creator! Man of science is ever seeking but never finding the truth. Pride, arrogance, atheism! What, My children, has been developed within your country to give you less a chastisement than that is planned by the Father? How many victim souls have set themselves for the repatriation of your country? My child, the numbers are in the few. (vol I page 329)

### Many manifestations of the supernatural shall be given to My children. Cures and conversion, cures of the spirit and cures of the body. (vol I page 330)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - Man of science shall rule out the supernatural, My children. Your country shall be cleansed by trial. Many countries in your world shall be cleansed, by trial, My child. (vol I page 334)

In the days ahead, you will learn much of the supernatural. Many manifestations will be given to Our children, Know that you are truly graced when you have been called to come under My mantle of love. (vol I page 336)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - The knowledge of the supernatural, My child, has been taken from the hearts of mankind. Mankind must understand there is no death. Life goes on over the veil. However, your dealing is in the hands of the Father Eternal. You on your pilgrimage throughout your lifetime on earth must work, My children, to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. You must pray and work. They are hand in hand a benefit to your spirit. Your works must include good heart to others. (vol I page 379)

My child, these are the sacramentals I have given to mankind for their salvation. Many have cast them aside for they do not accept the supernatural. Know, My child, that you cannot wear enough armor to guard your eternal soul against the forces of evil that are set loose now upon your world. Satan has control of your world. However, Our armies are banding to do him great battle. Won't you join Us, My children, in this fight against the forces of evil? Come, light your candles with Me and search throughout the world for your brothers and sisters who have fallen away from the light. (vol I page 380)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - The knowledge of the supernatural must not be discarded by man of science who rationalize sin! Man of science ever searching and never finding the truth!. (vol I page 382)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - Man has cast aside the knowledge of the life eternal; the supernatural. He shall rationalize himself out of the Kingdom of God! .....Only too soon must he go across the veil and shall be rejected for his casting aside the Truth! (vol I page 389)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - I repeat Myself, as in the past, My child, the demons have a form but they do not use this form unless the Eternal Father gives you the knowledge and insight into the supernatural to observe them in

action. They will use the body of a human being; one who has fallen out of grace and the light. Any man, woman, or child is susceptible to this possession. (vol I page 402,403)

The knowledge of the supernatural must be given to the children. Pastors in My Son's House; are you bringing this knowledge to the children? Have you chosen to scatter the sheep? Whatever will become of them? You must exercise discipline and good firm example for the flock. (vol I page 403)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - There is in your atmosphere of earth a Ball of Redemption hurrying to earth. It is of supernatural origin. Those who have cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural shall not be given the grace to observe the coming Chastisement! When it enters upon your atmosphere, hearts shall be gripped with fear! Many shall run to hide themselves recognizing the wrath of their Lord. (vol I page 411)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - Man has difficulty in his imagination and thinking, to understand the existence of a world that cannot be seen by the human eye, unless allowed by the Eternal Father. It is a special grace. This grace, My children, is being given to many through the photographs. What your human eyes cannot see will appear upon your photographs. Many should be enlarged for more clarity of reading. (vol I page 433)

<u>DECEMBER 27, 1975</u> - All who remain close to My Mother will not be caught unprepared, My child. This is a great grace for many. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your country and throughout your world. The beads of prayer, My Mother's Rosary to mankind is very powerful. Do not discard your sacramentals, for they have the power over the supernatural demons. Do not listen with itching ears to those who try to discard the knowledge of the supernatural, the demons and the existence of your angels. I would advise you to call upon them often for you shall not survive the coming battle without them. (vol I page 462)

<u>FEBRUARY 19, 1976</u> - The knowledge of the supernatural has been dimmed in your world, for when the Spirit leaves, the light dims and the soul is in darkness. (vol I page 473)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - The Ball of Redemption hovers close to your world. It is not an ordinary celestial star, My child. It is a supernatural manifestation performed by the Eternal Father. It will be a Chastisement such as mankind has never seen before nor will ever see again. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 482)

There will be many manifestations in your world today, but watch, My child and My children; do not be misled. Satan also has worldly miracles and many supernatural miracles to perform. However, they will be of only short duration. All evil is never triumphant, the Eternal Father will turn all evil to good. (vol I page 483)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - I must now bring to you a fact forgotten by many; the existence of the supernatural upon your earth. You are now in a battle of the spirits. It is a war far greater than any human war of the body, for now you are fighting the unseen, unseen to most human eyes. (vol I page 493)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - Pastors, you go farther from your Faith. You deny the existence of the supernatural, for you are building a church of man. Turn back, for you will be forced to turn back by My Son. Because of your impiety, because of your immorality, and because of your atheistic leanings, My children, your country shall enter a great crucible of suffering. Many countries of your earth shall be cleansed by trial. (vol I page 505)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - Many are called, but few can be chosen. It is in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, and it is not for mankind to understand the judgment of the Eternal Father. There is a banishment, a place that is known to you as hades, or hell, and there is a place of purging. In the knowledge of the sacred, and the mysteries of your Faith, you cannot, in your human nature , understand the supernatural to its fullest. If I revealed to you, My child and My children, all at this time, then the mysteries of Heaven could no longer be sacred. (vol I page 509,510)

My Son taught His priests, His disciples, the Apostles, in the time He was upon earth. He infused in them accumulations of knowledge that was supernatural in manner. In your human mind and your human limitations, My children, you will not be able to fully understand the ways of the Father. The twelve disciples, Apostles, set down the rule, and they were taught in truth, facts, and solid foundation. (vol I page 512)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - Yes, My child, a heavy cross is being placed upon the world. Man cannot understand in his human nature the way of the Eternal Father, and man does not endeavor to understand. He no longer asks for or seeks the grace to know the supernatural and the way in Heaven. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head. But I assure you, My children, that each and every one shall leave this earth in a manner in which he entered upon it, with nothing material and only a treasure stored in Heaven or destroyed on earth, and a soul; condemned to hell or long earth-years in purgatory. (vol I page 520,521)

Make it known upon earth, that those who should show the great example of purity, piety, holiness, they have lost the road, and with them, they will take many souls. Know that there are divisions of supernatural existence. There is Hell, there is Purgatory, and there is the Kingdom of the Father! (vol I page 521)

<u>AUGUST 21. 1976</u> - Parents, you must guard, safeguard your children's souls. You must indoctrinate into their being the knowledge of your God, and the existence of the supernatural, and the eventual exit from your world, and the coming across into the realm of the supernatural in the spirit. You must give your children the knowledge of the existence of hell, purgatory, and the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven. (vol I page 525)

Do not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural. Do not reject the existence of hell, purgatory, for many shall go there unless, and I say unless, My children, they awaken and restore the very nature of their souls to the light. (vol I page 528)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - You men of science, you go forward out into space, looking and searching for another world. You will find nothing. Out in space, My children, there only lies a void. The other world is across the veil; it is the world of the supernatural. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the knowledge of truth. (vol I page 529)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. If you recognize, if you accept the truth and the knowledge of the supernatural, you will know the great power of prayer to dispense the demons. I give you this lesson of reality, My children: The demons cannot stay with the sound of prayer ringing in the air. (vol I page 534)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - I give you the greatest of hope in your world of darkness that the victory shall be with Heaven. Know that the greatest trials suffered are but a small forfeiture for the great glory of being victorious over the adversaries loosed upon your earth. They come as creatures of night, but they must possess the bodies of humans. Understand this in the supernatural, My children; no man, woman, or child of reasoning is free from the attacks of satan. (vol I page 532)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My children, satan, who lives in the supernatural world that you in your human nature cannot see unless the Eternal Father permits you to see for reason, he works through persons, places, and things, My children. Any soul that has fallen out of grace, a soul that has transgressed into mortal sin, may be used by satan for the destruction of other souls. The sin of pride shall bring destruction to many in My Son's House. (vol I page 537)

OCTOBER 6, 1976 - O My children, do not cast aside the teachings of your founding fathers. They were given to you for reason. And now man, in his arrogance and his searching for a truth that is not of their God-man, in

his arrogance and pride seeking to reach Heaven without knowledge of the supernatural-whatever shall be his end but destruction. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the truth. (vol I page 548)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Remember My past direction, My children, to you all to keep your sacramentals about you. Retain in your household the monuments, the statues, that are fast being cast aside. Know that satan would like to take from you the knowledge of the supernatural even to camouflage his own existence by setting up skeptics, scoffers, and intellectuals who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. (vol I page 561)

Pray, My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep the knowledge of the supernatural within your hearts and the hearts of your children. Bring them the knowledge of the existence of the demons. Being human you have no recognition no visual acknowledgment unless the Eternal Father permits it for the enlightenment of mankind, but know, My children, that as much as you exist, they exist. Also, do not take from your children the knowledge of their guardians, the angels. As you exist, they exist. (vol I page 563)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - *I give you great of heart, My children, to know that many shall be taken from your earth before the great Chastisement.* It will be of great mirth, My child, to reveal to you that there will be much consternation and conflicting thought when these beloved children disappear from the earth. Many of your news medias shall state that they have been carried off by flying saucers. Oh no, My children! They were carried off into a supernatural realm of the Eternal Father to await the return of My Son upon earth.

As it was in the time of Luciel, Lucifer, so I look upon a generation that is seeking to fly to Heaven, that is seeking to enter into supernatural knowledge, and finding satan! (vol I page 568)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - O My children, you cannot in your human nature understand fully the workings of the supernatural about you. Man, in his arrogance, is ever searching but never coming to the truth. And what is the truth, My children? The truth is My Son! (vol I page 570)

Understand, My child, that human nature being as it is, the enemies are mistaken in their plan when they attack the human nature of Our voice-box without searching for the supernatural. Remember, My child, all of the forces of evil will seek to discredit you in the eyes of man, but great will be your glory, as you are watched by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 571)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - The gates of hell are open wide, many demons have entered upon earth. And, My children, do not scoff at the supernatural. We look upon all manner of foul actions being committed by Our children upon earth. They scoff at demons; they scoff at the very devil, satan, but what will they do when they realize too late that they cast aside the light and accepted the darkness? For what? (vol I page 580)

#### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - You will listen to My Mother and accept Her counsel. For all of the suffering endured with patience, My children, graces in abundance shall be given to you. (vol I page 25)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - Keep your sacramentals about your necks. I say about your necks, not for decoration, but because many shall flee with only what they have on their bodies! It is now a supernatural protection, My children, that you have; your medals, your scapulars, and even your Rosary, your beads of prayer about your neck, your children's necks and all those who wish to be saved. (vol II page 43)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - All manner of foul pursuits enter upon the lives of mankind, giving themselves over to trust in astrology and fortune telling. Paganism! With the demons now loosed from hell, I say unto you; you will walk softly, and you walk now where angels fear to tread! Do not enter into the realm of the supernatural. There are forces about you, unseen to the human eye, but they are from hell! You must guard your lives, your spiritual

lives, with all of the armor given from Heaven, receiving all of the graces for yourselves and your children. (vol II page 49)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - I caution you all and counsel you, as your Mother, to beware now of the supernatural forces that are among you. You must call upon your angels now for protection. They have been sent to you, they were given to you at the time of your birth and conception. My children, you have supernatural loved ones among you, the angels. They are your guardians, but you must call to them, you must acknowledge them on earth. (vol II page 54)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - Yes, My children, you cannot be given at this time full knowledge of the supernatural, but I assure you retain full consciousness of mind, knowing everything, My children, when you come over the veil. And then you shall receive your reward or a just punishment. .....My children, you must not cast aside the doctrines of your Faith; you must not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural and the existence of supernatural beings. You cannot cast aside the knowledge of there being a hell, a Heaven and a purgatory. I assure you, My children, if you make the choice in error and do cast them aside, only too soon will you know the truth upon your own when you come over the veil. (vol II page 59)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - He now roams throughout your world. He has great power now. And the major power he receives is because man of the world is rejecting the knowledge of the supernatural. The supernatural is the spirit. If you reject this knowledge of the supernatural, then you will reject the light. Man cannot rationalize sin, man cannot rationalize his being which eliminates the Creator His creation from history. My children, it is a delusion set upon the world by satan. (vol II page 68,69)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - My children, I have warned you in the past, and I warn you again, that when you cast aside the knowledge and the belief in the supernatural, you open yourselves to be attacked by the evil forces of the supernatural. You must call upon your God with firm purpose and true heart to protect you, or you will fall! (vol II page 71)

My children, you cannot understand the judgment of Heaven upon mankind. You must accept it by faith, and the evidence given throughout the centuries in the supernatural. Reject the supernatural and you will be lost! (vol II page 73)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - My children, awaken! Even your news medias are wrong. They have not stopped the evil one. And they cannot stop him, for he is supernatural, and will go on. (vol II page 76)

Unless you pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country now, the angel of death shall increase his activities. Those who do not have the knowledge of the supernatural will be lost now. Those who reject the grace given to them shall be lost now. And many now shall be claimed by the angel of death. (vol II page 78)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My children, your world has cast aside the knowledge, the existence of the supernatural. Your leaders and even those pastors in My Son's House have laughed at the supernatural. They cast Michael out of My Son's Church, and now satan is in His Church! It is satan now who rules within My Son's Church and the world. He has been given his time now to claim his own. All that is rotten shall fall. The vinedresser, My Son, shall shake the vine and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 83)

 difficult war, because only faith - ask and you shall receive the way, seek the light and you will find it, and your eyes will be opened. Many shall be able to look into the unseen world with grace. (vol II page 84)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - You understand that the knowledge of the supernatural has been stilled and has been rejected among mankind. The knowledge of the supernatural has now been placed in the minds of man as a myth to be laughed at and meet with derision......My child, I set you amidst all of the darkness so that you could bring out to the world, as your searched your candle of light, the evil abode of the prince of darkness.......You cannot understand in your human nature how his role is being played now among man. But I assure you, My children, you must not cast aside the supernatural, for I told you in the past, and I repeat it anew, that satan now is loosed from hell and he is walking the earth. He is going about now searching for an abode in the body, the shell of a human being. Any man, woman, or child of conscionable age can be his abode. (vol II page 90)

It is truly now a battle of the supernatural. If you remain close to My Heart in the Eucharist, if you nourish your souls with My Body and Blood, I assure you, My children, you will not fall into the darkness. This will be a glorious time for many, for many will be given the sight to see into the supernatural life. It will be necessary now in the fight against satan, Lucifer, and his army of ogres. (vol II page 91)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - My children, I will not counsel you anew upon the horrors being perpetrated in your country and in your cities by the agents of hell. My children, if you reject the supernatural, you reject your own reprieve and salvation. You cannot fight what you cannot see, and you cannot see if you allow yourselves to be blinded. My children, We ask that you remove this blindness from your hearts and accept what is happening in your world. (vol II page 94)

My child, politics will not influence the advance of the man of sin. <u>When your leaders recognize the existence</u> of a supernatural world, My child, much more shall be accomplished in saving your city, your state, and your <u>nation</u>. As long as they accept every thing upon a human basis, My child, they will never be able to defeat one who is supernatural. This may be a puzzle to some, My child. My own will know Me. (vol II page 95)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - Your children are being debased and defiled through sorcery, drugs, and indoctrinated through your schools. The powers of witchcraft must not be tested, for forces are now loosed upon your earth. The supernatural must be recognized, for it is evident that too few are preparing themselves for these days you are living in. (vol II page 97)

My children, you are facing now a great trial. Unless the world recognizes the supernatural, they cannot protect themselves from what is now loosed upon earth. I repeat, satan, not the lesser demons of hell but satan himself, now walks your earth. Earth year of 1940 was his beginning; he entered upon your country in 1971. Satan, the prince of darkness, the father of all liars, the master of deceit, is now here to claim his own. ......My children, My Mother has counseled you well. Man in his heresy, in his falling away from the truth, has lost the knowledge of the supernatural. Because of this loss, he is blinded to what is now taking place about him. (vol I page 98)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - My children, in recognizing the supernatural you must understand that these agents from hell exist, and must enter into the body of a human being to work their will. As you see the advanced evil now in the world; lust, homosexuality, immorality, murders. Yes, My children, I say murders, because you are going to experience murders such as never has been seen in such quantity and defiled methods. (vol II page 101)

You must recognize the supernatural or you will be lost. There is a war now going on, a war far worse than any human war of the nations ever seen before, and never to see again at its conclusion. It is truly the battle of the

spirits, the forces of light against the forces of darkness. My children, you are all being tested; of free will, will you make your decision. No man shall fall into hell unless he wills himself there. (vol II page 103)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - You must search for the truth. You must now go and find the good books of truth, those that have not been tainted, corrupted by change. In these good books you will learn of the existence of a supernatural world, a world that you cannot see with your own human eyes......My children, in the supernatural world there are figures and beings; demons. They are creatures from hell. Many had been there in the abyss since they were cast out of Heaven with their leader, Lucifer, Luciel, the prince of darkness. Others have become demons by entering, after they leave their human bodies, entering into hell. They are now consorts of evil. (vol II page 104)

My children, you have been given armor. I have repeated over and over and admonished you to wear your sacramentals for a reason. You are fighting a war now with the unseen, the supernatural. In the plan from Heaven there are sacraments and sacramentals that can offset the evil and protect you and your loved ones from this evil. (vol II page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Much, My children, you must accept in faith. Scientists of your world and your psychologists and psychiatrists rationalize everything, until sin is accepted as a way of life; scientists who are ever searching but never coming to the truth! The supernatural cannot be rejected, because if you reject the supernatural, you do not have the armor to fight it. It is a crafty plan of satan to make himself unknown, so that he may go among you, and destroying like a ravenous wolf. (vol II page 109)

Remember, My children, in this battle of the supernatural, you must utilize every manner of grace, every sacramental. You must proceed with purpose and determination on the road to the Kingdom of your God. Every obstacle will be placed in your way, it is not an easy road. All who enter Heaven will enter by merit. (vol II page 110)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - Scoffers go about your world neither caring nor searching for truth, casting aside the knowledge given him of the supernatural. He will have no defenses to fight the supernatural. (vol II page 112)

Best not to seek the supernatural elsewhere, My children. I will counsel you as I have counseled you in the past. I must also warn you so that you do not have any hindrance to your mission that there will be many false prophets in the world. They can mislead many. Therefore, it would be best if you do not go about seeking the supernatural elsewhere. ......My children, I only add this (one part) to the counsel of My Mother; that you become aware of the existence of the supernatural upon earth. There are forces now loosed upon earth, unseen to your human eyes, unless it be deemed by Heaven that you must see beyond the veil or see the supernatural for the propagation of the work and the mission from Heaven. However, man must realize now that the world is in deep darkness of spirit and a battle rages with mankind. The forces of hell now prevail against man and My Church. However, the eventual victory shall be with Heaven. (vol II page 113)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - They are performing now prodigies and wonders to confuse and confound mankind. You call one of them UFO's. They are supernatural manifestations from hell. They are created in the minds of some by the demons, who are capable, because of great power upon earth to control now the elements, nature. (vol II page 116)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - O My children, I must repeat Myself again because many have not accepted My counsel in relation to the existence of the supernatural beings in your world, loosed upon your world now. They are gathering in force and gaining many members. These members are being collected from the human race, My children. They will become dead bodies and dead souls. My children, We call this giant conspiracy the Synagogue of satan. (vol II page 120)

My children, you must have, acknowledge and recognize the existence of a supernatural world now about you. They are living in their own realm. They have great power now over mankind, but it is a testing power, allowed by the Eternal Father to separate the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 123)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - The knowledge of the supernatural must be acknowledged by the pastors in the churches. Demons are loosed upon earth now. They are an actuality; they are a living entity. They have come now from hell for one purpose; to promote a great destruction to the world. (vol II page 127)

I say to you, woe to the man who brings scandal to the young. The reaper shall cut you down. The angel of death, Exterminatus, has been loosed upon mankind. You who reject the knowledge of the supernatural shall be lost. You who do not prepare and safeguard your household shall be lost. After the great Chastisement only a few will be saved. (vol II page 128)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - My children, I assure you as your Mother, as one who has been with you in the past upon earth leading a life as you do as a human being that the knowledge of the supernatural must be retained, for there is another world, My children. All of you will one day be subjected to this knowledge and the fact of its existence when you die. (vol II page 130)

This evil that I speak of, My children, is walking about in human form. The demons are seldom seen in their supernatural state by mankind. The Eternal Father permits this knowledge of seeing to few. This knowledge is only given in order for those chosen to do the work, the mission for Heaven, this knowledge is given for their edification. (vol II page 131)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - You must recognize the supernatural now loosed upon earth. The scientist will reject the supernatural; the scientist will reject faith, and in this manner shall mankind be led fast onto the road to perdition. Scientists are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 143)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - Eternity, My children, is forever. Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. Why must you sacrifice the eternal joys of Heaven for a few short years upon earth? Nothing that you gain can save you unless you gather the supernatural graces from Heaven. They are your only passport into Heaven over the veil. Think, My children, what you are doing to yourselves. (vol II page 148)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - My children, you must understand, in order to deceive you, satan has set among you in human form teachers who will take from you the knowledge of the supernatural. Being of the spirit world which is unknown in sight to the human eye, you must understand that he, satan, and his legions of demons loosed onto earth now from hell, must remain hidden to advance in their dastardly work. (vol II page 151)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - The agents of hell will make it their pursuit to take this knowledge of the supernatural from you. You must safeguard your Faith and keep the Faith in the hearts of your children and your

## family members. Pray, My children, it does not have to be words of a special nature. Just pray from your heart. Speak to Me as your Mother. Speak to My Son, for He will aid you. The power of prayer is great, My children. Nothing is impossible to God the Father in Heaven in the Trinity! (vol II page 156)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - Satan may come to you with many faces. That is why We caution you often to recognize the faces of evil about you. There is a war now, My children, taking place, a war of the spirits; a war, a supernatural war. And you must now use graces to fight in the supernatural. ......Many manifestations shall take place upon earth. One already has taken place: The UFO's that you call unknown flying objects. They are creations of satan and are supernatural. They are to delude you into believing that there is life beyond earth. That is a fallacy and a lie. (vol II page 161)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - You will understand the spirit world, My children, as you go farther along the road to sanctity. (vol II page 164)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - You must, My children, understand the workings of the supernatural. Satan, his agents, demons, must enter into the body of a man, woman or child out of grace to work their will. Being of a world unseen to human eyes unless this grace is granted through the Eternal Father's intervention, you cannot see these demons, but they are existing, they are beings as you are human beings. They are supernatural beings from the dark world, from the pit of hell......... Already satan is working his way into you consciousness, seeking to take over your minds. He is now promoting false miracles. Those you call flying saucers are images from hell. My children, if you reject the knowledge of the supernatural, you are now playing right into his hands. While he remains hidden among you, he can go about and, like a ravenous wolf, gobble up My children as they fall from grace. (vol II page 166)

# <u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - The world must not reject the knowledge of the supernatural and the spirit. The world is of the flesh and the devil! My children, you must make your choice now: Will you be of the world, the flesh and the devil, or can you live in the spirit for the short time given, left for mankind. (vol II page 178)

<u>SEPTEMBER 25, 1978</u> - There are forces, supernatural forces loosed now among you, and you must recognize the battle that lies ahead. You are no longer dealing or fighting with a seen, let Us say, an enemy that you can see, but your fighting now the supernatural world, the world of demons known by man as the study of demonology. However, since it is evident that man has tried to cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural, and the existence of the nether world, I will say, My children, it gives Lucifer great advantage for he can go forward then in secret. He has great power, a power that the Eternal Father chose to allow him for a set time. (vol II page 207)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My children, you must all pray for your new Vicar. Yes, man no longer realizes the existence of a supernatural world. All about you now the very forces of hell are gathered to do battle. It is truly the battle of the two majesties, My children, good and evil, the Eternal Father in Heaven against Lucifer the fallen one. (vol II page 208)

My children, I cannot caution you more; you must always wear a sacramental! It is an armor against the supernatural forces of demons, and you must not listen to those who mock and tear down the nature of these sacramentals. Pray for your priests. Pray for your bishops, your cardinals. Many are destined to enter into hell without your prayers. Have you not the charity of heart, My children, to pray for your priests? (vol II page 209)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - Many warnings have been given in the past to mankind, that have been rejected as being a natural catastrophe. I assure you, My children, many have not been natural, but supernatural in origin. They have been coming from the Eternal Father to warn you that your time is growing short. You must cleanse your

nation and all of the nations of the world of their sins of impurity. They must restore each nation under God. (vol II page 213)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - My children, if you would only try and pray and I say search for knowledge of the truth, of the existence of the supernatural, you will avoid many pitfalls and save many souls. Because man now has rejected the truth and has turned away from the teachings of his God, he is left now to his own diversions, and he has found satan. (vol II page 223)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - Your children must be protected from the evils that abound in your school systems in your country and most nations throughout the world. they are being taught immorality and a loss of faith in the supernatural and the knowledge of their God. All manner of heresy has been indoctrinated into their youthful minds. It is a diabolical plan of Lucifer. (vol II page 227)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My children, as long as you reject the existence of the supernatural, you cannot be saved. If you do not recognize the existence of a world beyond your human eyes to see, you will not be saved, for you cannot fight them. There are demons now loosed upon earth. All hell now is upon earth with Lucifer as their head, known as the army of satan, the prince of darkness. Lucifer was a murderer from the beginning, and he will be a murderer to his end. (vol II page 234)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - I ask all parents to retain the monuments, the statues, in their homes. I ask all parents and counsel you with knowledge of what is to take place soon, that you retain upon your children a sacramental of protection. Do not be swayed by those, even in the clergy, who scoff at the knowledge of the existence of the supernatural. Pray for them for they are truly a sad sight in the eyes, before the Eternal Father. .....My children, are you so blind that you do not recognize a supernatural force now, a diabolical force, upon your earth prevailing among you? Are you so engrossed in your worldly pursuits that you cannot recognize the days you live in, the latter days? (vol II page 237)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - .My child and My children, do not be hindered in your mission by the scoffers. The knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced with all manner of scientific theories and speculations. But it will lead them to nowhere but destruction. Man is ever seeking but never coming to the truth; for the truth lies in the knowledge of his God and following the plan given in the beginning for his salvation.!! (vol II page 240)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - There are dark forces of evil now roaming the world; the armies of Lucifer are gathering. Do not expect them to appear to you in their human form. They even now will appear in the supernatural......My children, much will come about; spirits will abound upon earth. You must all test these spirits. Lucifer has great power, but he is not triumphant over good and the Eternal Father in Heaven. You are all being tested now. No one will fall into hell, an eternal damnation, unless he goes there of his own free will!. vol II page 245)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Do not join the scoffers who have cast aside all knowledge of the supernatural for a scientific viewpoint and explanation, for they too will soon be in for a great surprise and awakening. (vol II page 248)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1979</u> - You cannot question, you cannot fully understand now, the war of the spirits raging not only in your country, but on all of the countries upon earth now; for you are approaching the closing days of the latter times. Have you all listened to My counsel? Have you acted upon it? Have you prepared your households well? Are you ready, My children, for what will soon be upon you? (vol II page 251)

OCTOBER 2. 1979 - Even the clergy in My Son's House have become addicted to sin. They have been allowed to become blind and deluded, because they have become lovers of the flesh, seeking pleasure and worldly

power, and casting aside the knowledge of the supernatural. They removed, with their power, all of the guardians necessary for the protection of My Son's Church upon earth. (vol II page 253)

# <u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - You have been given, My children, many graces through your sacramentals; graces for cures, graces for conversion. Many of you shall experience a supernatural manifestation for your edification and strength. But do not become prideful, for pride is a true barrier, a more formidable barrier against holiness and sanctity than even outright licentiousness! (vol II page 258)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - You must not compromise the Faith, My children. You are not upon earth to please man, but to please the Eternal Father, and bring to earth the knowledge of the existence of the supernatural, and the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, your future home, that is, if you will accept the grace and light given to you, to follow the road upon earth that leads to the eternal Kingdom of your God in Heaven. (vol II page 260)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - Now you have the human mind trying to probe into the realm of the supernatural. How, My child and My children, can they enter into the supernatural without becoming ensnared? No, My children, you must avoid the occasions of sin. And I say this for one reason: Many of the young are accepting a religion so dangerous to their human natures and capabilities of understanding that the parents must alert their children to remain far from witchcraft and all manner of supernatural probing. The eventual attachment and association in occult-seeking is death; death of the soul and death of the body. Why do I stress this to you, My children? You will understand shortly. (vol II page 268,269)

My children, this is only a small counsel that I have given you on numerous visits to earth in the past. You must protect your children now from a most diabolical force; the agents of 666, Lucifer in human form, working with his ogres, his satanic agents, through the bodies of human beings. Being of a supernatural nature, they cannot work, but they must accept human bodies and minds to do the will of the prince of darkness, Lucifer. (vol II page 268)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - Little do your news medias enlighten you to the truth. I cannot, My child, give you in discourse a full and open knowledge for mankind of the deceit and the misdirection in your country by leaders who have cast away the knowledge of God and the supernatural in your country and throughout the nations of the world. (vol II page 290)

The knowledge of the supernatural has been taken from mankind. Therefore, satan has full access to your souls. And many are falling into hell faster than the snowflakes in your cold winters, and the heavy rains that destroy your towns. (vol II page 291)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - Do not stifle this knowledge of your God by involving yourselves in all the pleasures of the materialistic world. You will have to return to the knowledge of the supernatural or you will fall. Your country and all the nations of the world shall undergo great test. By this, My children, you will understand in due time, because there will be earthquakes in diverse places that have never known earthquakes before. There will be floods and a great heat. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 380)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - Do not cast the knowledge I give to you, My chosen few, the knowledge that 666 is satan and his legion of demons. Do not fall victim to those who are going about the earth discrediting the actual knowledge of the supernatural. They, in their theology and their new mode of living for mankind, what do they expect to happen when there comes upon them illnesses behind them. without cure. Illnesses without the knowledge of how it developed and where it came from. All this and much more shall be sent upon your nation and the world as a last resort to

bring you back to the fold. (vol II page 401)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons. Yes, My child, I tell you that it was beautifully done to remove a sad situation from the sacred grounds. I want you to remember, as I tell you tonight, that soon you will be confronted with two children. They are young, but they are true seers of Chile. They live, My child, since you ask, outside, in the meadows beyond the city of Santiago, My child, Santiago.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, We cannot accept the political and the rational views - I say 'rational,' because they do not use the supernatural, but they curry - c-u-r-r-y, My children - they curry on those who do not have the Faith to understand their so-called 'enlightened' messages to the world. This I speak of, My children, for I know the influence of the clerics over the laity.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - I come to you as your God, and I also want to make this clear: I did not have any brothers or sisters in My family. My Mother was Mary ever Virgin. This was a supernatural manifestation from Heaven; and only those who are in the light, they fully understand the existence of My Mother and the role She played in establishing the One, True Church upon earth.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - (Veronica is shown a scene) - I see a church. It's white clapboard. It looks like a church. Yes, it is. And it has a bell. It looks quite old-fashioned, like it's been there for years. But I see coming from the back....oh, my goodness! There are people, they look terrible. They're in hoods and cloaks, red on the inside, black on the white. And there's a man behind them.

.....Our Lady: This is the leader of the satanic cult which is on Long Island! ......Veronica: Oh, my goodness! The satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head-not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing! Blessed Mother, he's so evil! Must I look

at him?.....Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!..........You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals.....They have been under full control; therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: 'Where have my children disappeared to?'

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely, against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church. This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.

#### SURROGATE MOTHERHOOD/TEST TUBE BABIES

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - O My children, you must read your Book, your Bible. I must caution you that the forces of evil are working to remove the knowledge from among you and to bring upon mankind a new religion; a new way of life that has been developed not to bring man to God, but to set man up as a god. I say unto you; as it was from the beginning when Lucifer sought this knowledge and this rule and had to be cast out of the Eternal Kingdom of his God, so I say unto you; though man shall fly high into the heavens seeking knowledge, he will not enter into the Kingdom of his God; he shall not gain the knowledge to bring life in an inhuman manner in test tubes and other means of scientific endeavor; for, I say unto you, man shall fly high, but he shall be brought down! (vol II page 44)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - Did I not warn you when I first entered upon the grounds of St. Robert Bellarmine Church? Did I not warn you with a photograph? The woman standing at the right high in pregnancy, and upon her person a test tube with a being inside that resembled a child but is not a child! My children, if you continue, O scientist of the world, in this pursuit, your punishment the world, in this pursuit, your punishment shall be great! (vol II page 173)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - Man is creating now an abominable situation upon earth as he seeks to fly high to the realms of Heaven by seeking to create another being. I shall not, My children, venture to call this being human, for it is the creation of man, coming forth without a soul. Satan, the master of deceit, has been the creator. (vol II page 177)

 be a major war between the right and the wrong side, the left and the right, over this issue. We will not have test tube babies, for they are not born with a soul. They can only, then, be called a "thing," a "creature" unknown. Is this what you want, My children? Is this what you want of these children you bear for another? To give them as though you were machines, manufacturing them for another?

<u>SYMBOLS</u> - See Satanists: Symbols

TABERNACLES - See Eucharist

TESTING/TRIALS

#### VOLUME I

<u>APRIL 10, 1971</u> - We allow man to expose his true state of soul by his own means, and as such would seek to stop the atonement prayers. these who have fallen to the conquest of satan! Yes, many have joined Us here at this sacred place blessed by the Father; do they raise their hearts in prayer? Or to seek selfish entertainment or self-gratification? Unless you reach out to help gather the souls of all your brothers and sisters, you will not be counted among those gathered during the destruction! Love is always in giving! My child, care not for the judgment of mere man, but shoulder your cross, keep the Words given to you by My Son in your heart, for they will comfort you in your trials. (vol I page 26,27)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - My Mother gives you the plan for your salvation! Remember, the day will come when you will remember this, when you all will be tried (tested) and found wanting or ready for the jubilant entrance into My Kingdom! Keep your thoughts on this, My children, it will all be yours! (vol I page 28)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - The messages of the past given from these hallowed grounds must reach the world now, you can now infuse the new year of your earth time, prepare for the many trials ahead for your land. Retire from the evil inducements of the world outside. Live within you spirit. Fortify your future with prayer and sacrifice. Remain under My mantle as I am the Mediatrix of all Graces, graces freely given for all who open their hearts to Us! (vol I page 41)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - This hallowed place (Shrine) will be an oasis in a barren land. In time you will understand. There will be many tears before the gathering of My Son's House (Church). Keep hope and light of heart, for that day will come when all will be returned as beauty, of peace, as the Father has Created it to be. Persevere to that day and you will be counted among the blessed. The actions of all are now in the balance, you hold the meter of your trials and tribulations ahead. We now look upon all of you with sad and heavy hearts, but the Light ahead shows the coming of that great day of ultimate victory over all, over satan! Over the powers and principalities of evil! (vol I page 43, 44)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - There will be trials ahead, trials in My Son's House, and in your country. All who do not recognize My Son as the Savior shall not be given keys to the Kingdom. My Son, in the Father has given you all

an inborn conscience, and guardians that you would not fall prey to the agents of satan or his planned elements. (vol I page 46)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - Keep your monuments (statues, etc.) in your homes. Pray that the devil remain (away) from your home, and you will be saved. Your country will be cleansed by trial, and should this not bring you back, you will be led to your own baptism of fire! I beg of you now, atonement and sacrifice. (vol I page 49)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> -You have opened your doors to a brood of vipers! Your country will be cleansed by trial. Your country is now turning fast to pagan practices, My children. Satan has entered upon your hearts well; you accept him of free will (conscience). All who will stand to defend My Son in these trials, many will be martyred. Your government, your schools, and now My Son's house (Church) has been entered. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. The abyss, the deep pit, is filling fast! ......Within your city, now, are the agents of hell. There is a plan, now being formulated, that will enslave the peoples of your country. Open your eyes, My children, and see the world as it truly is! A country that turns from its Father of Heaven will descend to the father of hell and the liar of all liars! He is now gathering souls as fast as the snowflakes falling from your heavens. You will remain indifferent to the Truth until you suffer the greatest of trials, trials that could have been avoided if you had but listened to Us. (vol I page 50)

Please, My children, gather about Me now. Let Me bestow upon you all graces necessary in the trying days ahead. I want you all to carry forth My plan for your salvation; a string of Rosaries, from one end of your country to the other; you will all, in these trials win your crowns! Do not be misled to leave the narrow path to the Kingdom, when you are placed under trial. (vol I page 51)

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - If I, My children, could open to you, for a few short moments, the doors to the Kingdom of Heaven, how glorious you would accept all the trials of your life when they win you, what lies behind the gates to the glorious Kingdom! (vol I page 51)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - My beads of prayer have been given to you. I promise, now, all who tell My beads daily shall be saved from the trials that lie ahead. I have asked for the beads to go across your country, link to link, a solid chain to hold back the darkness. (vol I page 54)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1972</u> - Veronica: Our Lady pointed to a map over the waters: Chinese people, black people, floods, plague. Our Lady said: This is in small measure what is in store for your country. Many children will be taken from your country. It is the only recourse to save them from a bad parenthood, a misguiding society; from a land that has turned its back on its God! Trials will cleanse your country! Death will be commonplace in your country! Prepare yourselves well, now! The Father is not unmerciful! (vol I page 59)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1972</u> - When you submit your will to your God in Heaven, you will be led along the lighted road. No man shall fall unless he falls now of free will. You are being tested like the mettles in the fire. Only those who are willing to suffer for My Son and accept the trials that standing for My Son will bring them, will enter the Kingdom! The numbers after the final count will be in the few! (vol I page 61)

<u>SEPTEMBER</u> 7, 1972 - The dark days ahead will be a test for all. It will be like placing the mettles in the fire, and the separating of the sheep from the goats. All cannot enter; yea, I say, none can enter unless they repent of their sins and cast aside the evil which they have allowed to become a way of life for them, and this must be done on free will. (vol I page 63,64)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1972</u> - Prayers, prayers! Many prayers are needed for your Vicar! My Son's House is being subverted from within! The forces of evil are gathering! There are many groups in secret who

make plans to enter upon the seat of Peter! They have laid the groundwork of this entrance in well planned secret, but they do not know that they are only allowed this for the ultimate reversal to good! Man of his free will, will bring many trials upon himself. This will be allowed by the Father. All who have received the Light will not enter upon the wide road. All who have received the Light will pray and do penance for those who are upon the wide road! (vol I page 65,66)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1972</u> - St. Dominic: I have passes to my brothers on earth a great secret! The secret of salvation! From Mary, the Queen of Heaven. Do not cast these beads aside, for your temporary worldly pursuit and interests. All time must be used now for the repatriation of all souls. All crowns in Heaven were won by trial! Do not turn from suffering, my brothers. Learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 69)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - Your world is now being given a test. This cleansing will be in the House of God, and the Lay souls of earth. I have not come to fill you with fear. I must awaken you to the fact now that your days are counted! (vol I page 70)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - If you have given your lives into the trust of My Son, you will be guided along the right path for your salvation. Do not expect to fully understand the ways of your God. For His judgment is not akin to man's. Accept the trials and the sufferings of your daily life upon earth. And when the time comes, you will fully understand why your cross was made heavy. And I assure you, My children, at that time you will rise with joy of heart, to know that you were given the opportunity for your salvation. (vol I page 72)

<u>DECEMBER 30, 1972</u> - All children, destined for the Kingdom, will be placed to great trial. Many hearts are heavy upon earth, with the knowledge of the great devastation of the past (the floods), and the ones which will soon approach upon the world and your country. My tears fall heavily upon a generation that will be tested, and brought back to the Father by heavy trial. (vol I page 73)

There are many secrets of Heaven and earth; and in some of these secrets is the knowledge of why human man is subject to many illnesses, and trials. We do not visit these trials upon Our children, We permit satan to test them with these trials. If you recognize why you suffer, if you recognize that the Father has a plan for every moment of your life, and if you are truly with Him, you will accept with joy, these trials. And know the benefit, the abundance of graces that you can gain, if not for yourself, but for others. All suffering will then become joy! (vol I page 74)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1973</u> - Continue with your prayers, My child. The days ahead will make known to you the necessity for these prayers. Great trials are to enter upon your country and the world. Man has made the road and set the pace for his own destruction. (vol I page 81)

<u>MARCH 18, 1973</u> - You will not fully understand the ways of the Father in accomplishing the salvation of many souls of His children. I have stressed many times in the past that all will be tried and tested. Prepare to do full battle with satan. The strength necessary for your mission will be given to you. (vol I page 85)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - I cannot promise you a life now filled with glory and the material. Your road will be filled with thorns. You will understand in the future that all trial was for your purification. We will send man; We will allow many to approach you to form your crucible of suffering. This is the plan of the Father as you continue as the voice-box from Heaven. We caution you to remain far from the world that has passed on into darkness. (vol I page 94)

The greatest trials are given, My children, to those who are on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You must all learn the value of suffering. The Eternal Father allows this for reason. If you will study the past lives of your

saints, My children, you will understand why I say that penance and suffering are truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 96)

<u>APRIL 21, 1973</u> - I have wandered throughout the world, and I will be with you during all tribulations. My grounds are consecrated and have been renewed by the Father. They will be a place of refuge in the trials ahead. (vol I page 99)

<u>JUNE 8, 1973</u> - The Father has great plans for returning a proper balance to the world. My children, I repeat Myself with purpose. You must, you must retire now from a world that has been given to satan. It is a time of trial and cleansing. I have come to you many times, in many places throughout your earth, giving you directions and the armor for your survival during this greatest of battles. None will be lost unless they go of their own free will. (vol I page 106)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1973</u> - The Father permits these times of trial for the cleansing of man. It is better, My child, this way than to have to cleanse entirely, as in the past. The Father sorrows greatly, but Lucifer has thus far been successful in the capture of many souls. (vol I page 123)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - All who have heard My words and heeded the warnings from Heaven will not be unaware of the trials that lie before man now. Already the forces of evil have darkened the world and now have entered upon the governing powers of the world. Soon the world will be embroiled in great chaos. Man will fight a struggle for his survival.......Man must not flee from the houses of My Son. Much evil and corruption has entered into the hearts of many, even in the house of My Son. However, it was doomed and deemed for this time to come about, for man to pass through a crucible of suffering, one which is a test. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats. (vol I page 139)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1973</u> - St. Paul: Repeat, my child, this word to mankind. There is now upon your earth loosed the demons from the abyss. It is the test of your times. Each soul will be tested like the metal in the fires, and those who come through these times of trial without bending shall be given the key to the Kingdom. (vol I page 145,146)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1974</u> - The time of trials have already started upon you. The Ball of Redemption will come, the great Warning will come and many will die in the trials that will be sent upon you. (vol I page 161)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1974</u> - There will come upon the world a great trial. This trial will enter into the House of My Son. Perseverance will be fruitful. (vol I page 165,166)

The Father has full mastery over your world, permitting this time of trial in order to separate the sheep from the goats. You will be tried as metals in the fire......Veronica, you will carry your cross in perseverance, for you will find great joy and comfort. I have told you, in the past, of the days ahead. Know that your trials will be given by the Father, for in this manner will you and others be instruments from Heaven for the salvation of many souls. (vol I page 166)

My child, it is a dark day for mankind. Man has failed the test anew. Murder, and violence, sin, is a way of life in your country and the world. How long can I hold back the great cataclysm upon you? Do not think, or go about your daily lives without preparation, for it will come upon you suddenly. I have warned you, I have given you the plan for your salvation, as given to Me by the Father. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that I have come to these Sacred Grounds as a Mediatrix between God and man. However, your days are counted. Gather your loved ones, save your souls and the souls of those you love, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 169) <u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - Satan has great power, but not above the Father. He knows his time grows short, that is why satan now, gives you full battle. Know, My children, that you are approaching the Day of the Father. The time of great sorrows is upon you. You will all be tried and tested. Those who persevere shall join My Kingdom. (vol I page 186)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - There is great darkness upon your earth. We have now such a great trial to parents. Many children shall be taken into the Kingdom. Tears will fall from the eyes of parents, but those who are in the light will understand the plan of the Father. We do not wish to have the souls of the young destroyed by the plan of satan; therefore, many of the young will be taken from the world. Science and man of great learning will not know the secret of the great trial. This trial will be in body ailment. There shall be no cure by human science for it, for it is the hand of God upon man. (vol I page 188)

Your country has lost its way. Your country will be cleansed by severe trial, My children. What more can I add to My words of the past but to say, be in readiness for the hour is at hand. (vol I page 189)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - Know that in His providence He is all-knowing and seeks for the redemption of mankind. The great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire upon mankind. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. My voice has cried, has pleaded, has begged for mankind to turn back now from his path or receive a just punishment from the Father. Your country, America, the United States; I have promised to protect and spread My Mantle of love upon you. Even now many plot and plan to dethrone My Son and to cast Me aside. How foolish of mankind to reject the graces the Father gives with abundance! Gather them, My children, I cry to you. Gather these graces now. Treasure them and bring them to your children, for great trials are approaching mankind. Your country, for its many abominations and sins of immorality, shall not be free from chastisement. The example of the teachers and the example of many parents is poor. Therefore, what measure shall the parent who abandons his or her child to sin, what measure shall the punishment be meted unto them by the Father! Hell shall overflow with the souls of those who rejected the word of God and accepted the words of satan, through fallen mankind. Know, My child, that the evils in the world are in the hearts of men. Satan cannot come to you in his supernatural nature; he must work through human mankind. Recognize this, then you will recognize the faces of evil about you. Retire from a life of prayer, persevere and you will be saved. (vol I page 198,199)

The Order of Michael will be established in the United States. Michael is the guardian of My Son's House. Michael will be entered into My Son's House or your country will fall. The doors will shut, persecution will reign in the House of My Son. And all that is rotten will fall! Pray much, My child. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Rosaries of prayer throughout the world, link to link, bead to bead, soul to soul across your nation and the world. You are living now in the days of trial, and you will all be tested and receive your just reward from the Father. (vol I page 199)

<u>MAY 30, 1974</u> - My child, at this time there is not much that I can think of that will explain to you in your human language the despair that fills Our hearts in Heaven. The number of souls falling daily into hell is, are increasing because of the lack of discipline and faults of leadership in My House. You will not follow the way of man but you will bring man onto My road. When you have joined My House with the world and it has become one, know that the end of your era has come. You are going to receive the test of trial; in this manner shall We separate the sheep from the goats and those that will be left shall set up the renewed Kingdom upon your earth. (vol I page 208)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Many voices in the light, governed by the Spirit from Heaven, have cried out the warnings to prepare; prepare for the great trial that lies ahead for an unrepentant generation. The Father, your Creator, He does not seek to send upon you the fiery cataclysm. However, it will be the great and eventual destiny of mankind, if he does not heed the warnings from Heaven. (vol I page 212)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - My children, I direct you with an earnest heart as I have great knowledge of the future. This has been given to Me in the mission from the Father. There will be great trials in your country and in the world. Many will give themselves to the world, as they will not have the strength of grace to continue to fight the evil forces of your world. This strength you will be given by being with My Son in constant prayer and union in the Eucharist. (vol I page 235)

Know that this battle will rage with great ferocity but the final outcome will be a triumph for all Heaven. You are being tested and you will be given great trial. (vol I page 237)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - The greatest knowledge, My child, is the eventual victory and reign of My Son upon earth. There will be great trials. Many will fall by the wayside, unable to carry their crosses. Many will choose the easy road. But keep a steady course for My Son is at the helm. Know, My child, that the Bark of Peter flounders, but My Son is at the helm. Those who are asleep will be awakened. Pray for those in darkness that they may come into the light, My child. (vol I page 258)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1974</u> - You will pray for all men of sin. Satan has poisoned many minds. All the children of earth are being tested like metals in the fire. Many have turned from the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom and have set themselves upon the road to damnation. (vol I page 271)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1974</u> - It will not be necessary, My child, to speculate on dates for what does it gain Us if We give you a date and man changes his ways for the moment? For when the time of trials has passed over, he will return then to his sinful ways. The change must be a permanent one, My child. .....Why do the evil prosper, My child, you ask. Why are all who follow My Son, allowed to be set upon like sheep among wolves? Know that by this trial will many souls be gathered. There are many good shepherds throughout the world, My child. By their fruits will you recognize them. (vol I page 279)

You are approaching the days of great trial. Prepare now, My Mother has directed you well. She has given you the sacramentals for your salvation. Do not cast them aside. The modern versions hold no graces. (vol I page 285)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - In the great trial ahead, My children, many young will be taken from the world. In the great Chastisement many of My children will be removed, <u>some without going into the deep sleep</u>. Yes, My child, nothing is impossible with the Father. (vol I page 299)

Listen, My child, to the direction. It will not be long before My Mother will use few words. The Message will be given in its entirety to the world. This Message will be spread throughout the world, joined by many seers in many places. When the world has been covered, all will be placed to the test. Know that there will be sent upon mankind a Warning of great proportion, and then should this go unheeded you will receive a great Chastisement. All who are of well spirit will have no need to fear, for all will be good for those of well spirit. Do not cast aside the graces needed for your redemption. My Mother will remain at your side during the days of trial. All will be given in judgment according to their merit. None will fall into the abyss unless of his free will. It is the will of the Father that none be lost to satan. Wear your sacramentals and keep in mind the direction of My Mother, for She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix. Do not take Her words idly, for She has given you the light of truth. (vol I page 300)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - The time for preparation grows short. The time of trial is upon you. Your world shall see and experience a crucible of great suffering and trial. (vol I page 319)

<u>MARCH 22, 1975</u> - The trials upon mankind, My children, will be so severe that those who are living will envy those who have passed on. (vol I page 348)

MARCH 29, 1975 - Your sacramentals shall give you courage in the face of adversity. Know that all will be tried as metal in the fire. (vol I page 351)

<u>MAY 7, 1975</u> - Locution at home: You must understand, My child, there is a test for obedience in the plan from Heaven. My Mother is standing as Guardian over Her flowers, My child. As a voice box for Heaven your obedience is often tested, My child. ......We chose that you remain for your work must not be finished by violence. You ask, My child, an explanation. This will not be given to you, for there are many things of the plan of the Father that you in your human nature would be unable to understand. Have no fear; My Mother stands as Guardian over Her garden of souls. I have allowed this test and trial, My child, for there will be a time soon when those who have given themselves as followers of he light from Heaven must accept responsibility and leadership working with great haste for the establishment of a center of atonement. My Mother will always be there for those who come seeking Her. (vol I page 358)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - Your journey upon earth is but of a short time for all. Every man shall be tested. The word of God the Father is eternal and will go throughout the world, and sadly, My child, We are heading to a great climax.....My child, did you not think that I would abandon you in your trials? Yes, I am always on the Sacred Grounds in the will of the Father, but I shall not abandon you, for I know that a fence has been set upon you as a test, a test of perseverance and fortitude. (vol I page 359)

You are now being separated as sheep from the goats by trial. It is the way of the Father that cannot be understood by man. The world and the spirit are not compatible, My child. (vol I page 362)

I promise you, My children, that I will not abandon you in your trial. Your country is entering into a time of great trial and suffering. No man, no woman, no child shall escape this suffering. There will come a time, My child, when prayer shall strengthen you and give you the hope, the faith, and the charity to live in a world that goes into complete darkness of spirit. ........My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit have deemed the time, the places, and the hour for the final battle. No dates will be given to you, My child, to give to the world. Preparedness, be ready at all times, for you do not know the day nor the hour. I have promised that you would not meet your trials without warning or knowledge. Those who have given themselves to the Eternal Father in Heaven in love and dedication will find that they will go through these trials and survive in spirit and body much better, My child, than those who have rejected the light. (vol I page 363)

My children, I know of your sorrows; I know of your joys; but know that I promise you a joy far beyond anything that you have experienced when you come through this jungle of trial set before you. Along the way, watch in charity to rescue your brothers and sisters! Pray now a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 366)

<u>JUNE 18, 1975</u> - The ways of modernism and humanism, are the ways of satan! You have been warned in the past and you are being warned now! You are leading your lives in error! A great delusion has been set upon mankind to test Our sheep! All that is rotten will fall to satan! A House in darkness, a Church in darkness, wears a band of death about it. (vol I page 379)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - My children, many trials will be sent to you in the coming days. These trials will turn many to the light. (vol I page 387)

Before the cleansing, the Chastisement of mankind, each individual soul will have passed through this crucible of testing and suffering. All will be well for those of good spirit. (vol I page 390)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - The power of prayer is great. The Mercy of the Eternal Father knows no bounds. You are all being tested. Every man shall be tested as metal in the fire. You will continue under the direction of My Mother retiring from your present state of world condition that has been given the power of satan. It is the will

of the Eternal Father that you continue with perseverance and patience in the days ahead. It has all been ordained from the beginning of time. All must come to pass. (vol I page 395)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - I speak to you with great heart and hope but I cannot escape sending to you the message from Heaven which is a warning; warning that unless you mend your ways that offend the Eternal Father now, your world will be cleansed by trials. There will be a terrible war! A catastrophe, My children. It will be beyond anything mankind has ever seen. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth! ......My child, I do not wish to set fear in your heart. But, I cannot keep from you this terrible knowledge of the trial that will be sent upon mankind. Shout it from the roof, My child! You have been given a great mission, to alert mankind and prepare them. (vol I page 399)

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1975</u> - The road to the Eternal Kingdom is a narrow road, and when you leave it, My children, it is difficult to return. You must now wait and watch in the days ahead. My Mother has directed you well; She has prepared you for this future which is now. All who are of well spirit will go through these times with much hope, perseverance, and fortitude in the knowledge that the victory is with Heaven. It is a testing of mankind. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. (vol I page 418)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - Chastity and good works. Prayer can move the mountains and reach the highest places in Heaven. However, My children, prayer must be accompanied by works. Those who have entered into the Holy City of Rome, My children, have set themselves about to discard the memories of these dear canonized souls, My children. You must work very fast to retain this memory with your children. There will come forth in your era many saints, My children; the latter day saints. You will all be tested in your time. (vol I page 432)

My child, you must not have fear in your heart. The knowledge of what is to be will bring fear, but with understanding that the Eternal Father is all merciful. You will go through this period of test and trial with confidence and perseverance. You must surely carry the cross, as did My Son, for then you will merit your key to Heaven. The weakness of human nature will come upon all; no one is free from this test. However, if you remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, tabernacles that are being defiled and bringing much sorrow to My Son's Heart, My children; remain with Him, let Him nourish your soul, strengthen you with His Body and His Blood, and you will go through this time of trial with fortitude and peace of spirit. (vol I page 434,435)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1975</u> - The world, your world, your earth, shall not come to its climax. There will not be a total destruction of mankind and your earth, but there will be a sudden cleansing by trial, great trial, trial such as man has not seen since the beginning of time. A baptism of fire shall cleanse your earth! (vol I page 442)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - You are living in the days of trial, the days written of by St. John in the Apocalypse, the Revelations, to mankind. Do not reject as heresy or the thoughts from the hearts of mere man; these Revelations, My children, for this prophecy was given to you from the Eternal Father. It is for your knowledge to use in these days. Do you not recognize the signs of your times! You are approaching fast the day of great Chastisement. There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark one. Satan has

massed his forces among you. All manner of grave deception is being set before you. Pray much, a constant vigilance of prayer, My children, even the elect are deluded at this time. (vol I page 448)

You must not take the knowledge of hell from the minds of the children and your sheep, pastors. There is a hell, the abyss of satan, and there is a place of purging. All must be purified through trial, if necessary, before they can enter the Eternal Kingdom. Heaven was made, My children, for all, but all do not enter. The faith must be accepted. Many shall enter but in this present trial and the trials and chastisements which will soon come upon you, only a few will be saved. (vol I page 451)

<u>DECEMBER 27, 1975</u> - There are many now in Rome, My children, who seek to set up a one world religion. It is based on humanism and modernism. It is not the religion of tradition given by My Son Jesus to mankind. Man is building a church of man. It is not one of the cross.......You ask, My child, why this is permitted. It is only but for a short time. Man is being tested. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. Each soul shall be given the test. (vol I page 460)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - Be persevering, My children. Be confident in the Eternal Father. You will not be given any more trial than you can proceed through. Your burdens may be heavy, but know that you are going truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 470)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - I cannot promise you at this time a major change in your present struggle to retain My Church. You must all approach the days ahead with the knowledge that it is deemed by the Eternal Father that all mankind shall be tested and tried in a crucible of suffering. The sheep shall be separated from the goats, and We shall pull from the chaff the good kernels, those who will retain and restore My Church. (vol I page 517)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - My children, you must remember all of the directives I have given you in the past to prepare for the Warning. You must review in your leisure time all of the directives from Heaven. When this battle has reached its finish, My children, all will have been tested. (vol I page 519)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1976</u> - My child, We in Heaven have great sorrow because of the many trials that shall be set upon mankind. Blindness and hardness of heart have called upon mankind a chastisement. Many warnings have been given in the past, and many warnings are being given now. And how many are listening to these warnings? (vol I page 521)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - Man is defiling My Son. The Eternal Father allows this abomination for but a short time, for He will eventually turn all evil to good. It is a testing time, My children, for all, the separation of the sheep and the goats. (vol I page 530)

I give you the greatest of hope in your world of darkness that the victory shall be with Heaven. Know that the greatest trials suffered are but a small forfeiture for the great glory of being victorious over the adversaries loosed upon your earth. They come as creatures of night, but they must possess the bodies of humans. Understand this in the supernatural, My children; no man, woman, or child of reasoning is free from the attacks of satan. (vol I page 532)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - The greatest of trials, My child, will be given to those who have been chosen for special missions upon your earth. It is truly the way of the cross. My Mother and I are united with the symbol of My cross before mankind. (vol I page 533)

I warn you now, My children, that you must turn back and start again. Do not renew My Church by commending it to satan, by destroying it. You cannot destroy the foundation. You crumble the walls. Like rats you are burrowing, O Red Hats, into the foundation of My Church. I say unto you, there is not a man living upon earth now who hears My voice that shall not face the great trial ahead. (vol I page 533,534)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - The greatest trials are given, My children, to those who are on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You must all learn the value of suffering. The Eternal Father allows this for reason. If you will study the past lives of your saints, My children, you will understand why I say that penance and suffering are truly the way of the cross. (vol I page 542)

As it was ordained by the Eternal Father in days past, the time of great trial will come about, must come about, for the purging of all mankind, that a generation that has given itself to satan in all manners of perversion must be cleansed by trial! (vol I page 550)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - The harvest for the grim reaper will be great. And now in the world's trials that are at hand; warnings have been cast aside and not acted upon, these trials now in the coming year shall separate the sheep from the goats, the kernel from the chaff, as the reaper goes forward for his harvest. (vol I page 561)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - My children, there will be set upon your earth great trial. The sickle shall be sent among you. The forces of evil are gathering, planning with all scientific knowledge the destruction of the world's populace. (vol I page 568)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - My children, the forces of evil are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome. They exercise great control over the human elements, and satan now exercises great control over the supernatural. The Eternal Father will allow him his time, as you will all be tested as mettle in the fires. Shall you bend, in your free will, your human free will, shall you bend the cross and distort it into a cross of mankind? Shall you bend My Son's cross? O evil men of the cross, whatever shall become of you? (vol I page 570)

### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - My children, I cannot at this time bring you a great message of earthly joy and gain, but I can assure you that at the end of the trials, and I say trials, My children, for you will all be tested as mettles in the fire, you will all be tested so that the process started by the Eternal Father of separation of the sheep from the goats shall be finished. (vol II page 20)

All that is evil shall fall. Trial upon trial, calamity upon calamity, until all that remains will rise up, will be purified, will be purified so that the gathering shall glorify and adore God the Eternal Father, and the gathering shall no longer set man up as an idol to worship in humanism. (vol I page 21)

MARCH 18, 1977 - As I said in the past, a great trial is coming upon mankind. A great trial will enter upon all who remain with My Son in your times of strife. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. I repeat and I repeat to deafened ears and hardened hearts modernism in one hand and satanism in the other. (vol I page 26)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - I give you, My children, great heart in the knowledge that you are being tested. All who remain in the light will have nothing to fear, for fear is actually a part of satan's plan. I give you counsel of what is to be, not to place fear in your hearts, but to prepare you for what lies ahead......Satan is not the Almighty; the Eternal Father rules over satan. But in the plan, that man in his limited knowledge of the supernatural could not understand, satan is being given this time to test every man, woman, and child of conscionable age. It is the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 39)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - (Jesus) My children, you are approaching the Day of the Lord. There will be set upon mankind a time of great tribulation. Time for your world is running out. My Mother has gone throughout your world shedding tears of pity upon mankind, begging the Eternal Father for additional time for your repatriation. How many have listened to Her counsel and acted upon it? How many have found the warmness of heart and charity of heart to pray for the priesthood upon earth? My children, I assure you, in certainty, that there are many who wear the cloth of the clergy that are descending fast into hell and purgatory. Surely, in your charity of heart, you can do penance for them while they are upon earth. The Eternal Father has set the rule for mankind for the redemption of each and every soul. (vol II page 48)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - My child and My children, as you go forward upon the Mission from Heaven, you will experience all the fury of satan. All in the days ahead will be tested as metals in the fire. With every war, there are casualties, My children. The weak will fall away. And so it is now in this war of the spirits that the weak will drop by the wayside. When self-pride and seeking for human gain enters upon the mission, the seeds will not flower and develop constructively. (vol II page 52)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - My children, as time proceeds further onto the road that leads to the great Chastisement, as man goes further into darkness of spirit, there will be set upon the world great trial. You have entered into the time of great sorrows. You will find the heavens in upheaval; plagues, floods, great heat will befall mankind. My children, it will be a test for all. (vol II page 55)

My children, you must understand: You cannot avoid coming in contact with temptation and evil. As long as you are upon earth and in the battle of mankind, you will be tested constantly and tempted. That is the greatest battle that mankind has to look forward to in the days ahead, a battle of the spirits, and from this conflagration will come many saints of the latter days. (vol II page 56)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - As you go forward in your sin, you shall promote major insanity throughout your world; murders, corruption, immodesty, immorality, all manner of foul deeds being committed to destroy the temple of your God, your bodies profaned! My children, all will go through the test; every man, woman and child of conscionable age shall meet this test and all that is rotten shall fall! (vol II page 58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - My children, I have often counseled you to recognize the ways of satan among you. He will enter by means of persons, places and things. All upon the earth is now at his command. I have given you, My children, through visits upon your earth, through countless earth-years, your weapons to use in this battle against the dark spirits. Satan has full control of the earth now, and all of the children of God will undergo a great test. The rulers of evil shall multiply in the days ahead. Sin shall multiply, and hearts will be filled with murder, covetness, fornication and all manner of foul deeds. (vol I page 60)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, every man, woman and child of conscionable age and knowledge must give an account of his actions and the manner in which he spent his time upon earth when he comes over the veil. I assure you, My children, you know not the day or the hour; tomorrow you could leave, within the hour you could leave. Only the Eternal Father and the Trinity knows the time of your coming. (vol II page 68) There will be many trials set upon the world. And if you retain your sacramentals and keep your faith, you will go through these times with great courage and perseverance. I repeat: Many shall wash themselves clean in the Blood of the Lamb. (vol II page 70)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - The lives of many are filled with degradation and corruption, the knowledge of God, the true God in Heaven, being uprooted and supplanted, and the knowledge of satan being glorified upon your earth. Satan is one of destruction and evil. Satan is the prince of darkness, the master of deceit. And because you turned your back on My Son now, he is allowed to claim his own. Every city, every state, every country throughout the world will now feel the test; you shall be tried like mettle in the fires! When you come out of this test, My children, all that is rotten will have fallen. You will be cleansed by trial. (vol II page 80)

We had hoped, My children, My Mother had begged for a reprieve for mankind, and the hand of the Eternal Father was held back through generations; but now, My children, the test is here, the test to mankind. It will be the final stage of the separation of the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 81)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My children, keep a fortress of faith in your hearts and the hearts of your children. Guard them well and you will go through this crucible of suffering. It is only because man has turned from the Eternal Father that this has been allowed to come upon him. Now the test will be like placing mettles in the fires. All will be tested. (vol II page 85)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - My children, I have promised you in the past, and I still promise you, that peace shall be restored. But you are now going through a time of trial and testing. (vol II page 88)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - My children, keep a vigilance of prayer in your homes; keep a vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation for souls, My children. The eventual victory is with My Son in the Eternal Father. However, this is now a testing time for all mankind, the separation of the sheep from the goats. All that is rotten must fall. (vol II page 94)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and the countries throughout the world. A great test is to come upon mankind. Wear your sacramentals. All who keep the monuments, statues, in their homes shall be saved. ...........Veronica: Our Lady says that you must be made aware of the terrible trials now upon earth. Your children are in great danger to fall into the web now being spun by satan through the measure of, Our Lady said, freemasonry and communism. This web is one of evil. It is a massive plot. It has been planned many years ago but placed in practice now. (vol II page 97)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - My children, you have not been abandoned in your trials. There will always be times of loneliness in the human heart when great trial is placed upon it, but when you meet that time of loneliness, you will say: My Jesus, my Confidence! (vol II page 110)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - My children, your earth has evolved now into a state of immorality and sin fat worse than it was in the time of Noe. What can I say further to you, My children, but to counsel you and warn you that the Eternal Father is making ready a great trial for mankind. The heavens shall explode and roll back as a sheet. Hearts shall stop in fear of what is to come upon mankind. This coming Warning, My children, is minor in comparison to the Chastisement, the great Chastisement that shall then follow. (vol II page 112)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - A church in darkness wears a and of death about it. Your world shall go through a crucible of suffering. It will be the time of trial for all, the separation of the sheep from the goats, the wheat from the chaff. All that is rotten shall fall. For I repeat again: It is better that there be a few with quality than a quantity with nothingness! (vol II page 118)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - My children, you must have, acknowledge and recognize the existence of a supernatural world now about you. They are living in their own realm. They have great power now over mankind, but it is a testing power, allowed by the Eternal Father to separate the sheep from the goats. (vol II page 123)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - Every man, woman and child of conscionable age shall be tested in the days ahead. Keep the sacramentals in your homes and on your persons. Guard well your household from the infiltration of evil. (vol II page 127)

It is truly, My children, a war of the spirits. It is a time for the separation of the sheep from the goats. You are all now being tested, and if you fall you shall receive the mark of the beast. And if you pass through this crucible, you shall emerge with the sign of the living God upon your forehead, recognizable to all who are your brothers in the light. (vol II page 127,128)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - The test will be great, but this will be allowed to mankind as a manner to separate the sheep from the goats. The harvest will be great! But those who did not listen, of free will, and made no effort to repair the cracks in My House, My Church, and those who did not listen and make no efforts to save their souls and the souls of their families and children, they shall be caught up in the harvest and burned. (vol II page 128)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - As I made known to you through countless seers upon earth, the time is upon mankind now, the testing, the separation of My sheep from the goats.......This testing was forced upon mankind by a fact, that man in his human nature has given himself over now to corruption, immorality, and sin, a sophisticated sin far worse in its vileness than man has ever committed in the past. And I assure you, My children, with the Chastisement this sin shall not be committed again. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - Because as a generation you have given yourselves over to sin and abominations even reaching into the House, the Church of My Son, you bring upon yourselves a just punishment. All who remain of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through the approaching trials with great confidence and love for My Son. (vol II page 155)

# <u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - Satan has his reign, a short reign now, to do upon earth. He is claiming his own. No man, woman or child shall fall into his grasp and enter hell unless on his own free will. You, My children, you are being tested. (vol II page 157)

My Church, My House, upon earth, is undergoing a great crisis; however, no evil shall ever be triumphant. It is a time of testing for all mankind, and all who have developed itching ears, adopting new doctrines and ways that are akin to modernism shall find themselves fast plunging into error and deceit and death. The wages of all sin is death. My children, pray for your bishops and your cardinals. Be a good example to all. I ask you to remain in your parish churches for reason. Accept the cross, the suffering that you must persevere in. ......My children, you will pray again, making your life a constant time of prayer. There is not time to seek worldly pursuits and glory and power and riches. They will all be nothing soon. Your greatest strength shall be your Faith. For many shall face a great test, wishing for death in the turmoil ahead. (vol II page 158)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - Accept all of your trials upon earth, My children, knowing that they can be used well for your presentation of your soul when you come over the veil before the Eternal Father for judgment. Gather your graces while you are upon earth. Store them in Heaven! It is the only treasure that you should seek. Everything else, My children, is passing. Every life when placed upon earth has a set time for removal. While you are upon earth you are there to do honor and glory to your God in Heaven. You must know Him, love Him and serve Him in this world, so that you will be happy with Him forever in the next. (vol II page 160)

The devastation of the Chastisement shall be a scene to many far greater in scope and magnitude than mankind has ever seen in the past nor ever will in the future. For there will be few left upon earth if I do not come and stop the terrible war and the calamity of the Ball of Redemption that will soon hit mankind. Man shall not be prepared for this great trial. Only those who act upon and listen to the counsel from Heaven shall be ready. And those who are not prepared, sad, My children, but true, that many shall die of fright. (vol II page 162)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - Do not laugh or mock this message, My children. I speak to you with common words that you may understand the crucial times that now approach you. It will be a time of testing for all mankind. Every single individual of an age of conscience shall be tested. (vol II page 166)

All who have received the message with heart shall go through these trials with perseverance knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. No evil is ever triumphant. It becomes a testing ground for all. (vol II page 167)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My children, understand it is a great test for all mankind. You who have been given the knowledge of what is happening now upon earth must go forward as apostles, disciples of My Son, and pass this knowledge on to all. If you are too concerned of your own pride and personal comforts, My children, you will not be able to work as an apostle and disciple. It must be f full dedication in the spirit. (vol II page 171)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - I as your Mother will continue to come and guide you through the great test ahead. No man shall be lost unless he does, chooses his path, of his own free will. (vol II page 175)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - My children, My Mother will counsel you in your trials and the time of tribulation. She will not abandon you in your struggles. You must all pray more. Detach yourselves from your worldly living and pray. It is your contact with Heaven. You must all lead and live and practice more spiritual life. Worldliness and worldly pursuits are as nothing to you. There is not one worldly, materialistic thing or person that will be able to save you or give you necessary merit when you come over the veil for judgment. (vol II page 179)

My children, unless you pray and do penance now, your world will go into such darkness of spirit that man shall become as an animal! Trials upon earth, both physical and spiritual, will bring about the time when man shall envy the dead!! Charity shall grow cold in the hearts of many, so great will be the evil. (vol II page 181)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - For all those, My children, who have been given the light, much is expected of them. Please, My children, hasten to go forward with the Message from Heaven. There is no time to lose. My Son will provide you with many arms to reach each and every soul before the great test, a crucible of suffering, shall be set upon mankind. (vol II page 180)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - There is hope, there is peace ahead in the future, but now man will be tested. And if he does not respond, it will be necessary for the Eternal Father to cleanse you with a baptism of fire. As it was in the beginning, and as through countless earth-years, the Eternal Father has had to place a heavy hand upon mankind. I assure you, My children, you have not learned from your past; you repeat your mistakes over and over, and you ask again the heavy hand of chastisement upon you. (vol II page 207)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - It appears, My children, now, that My pastors have become blind, and the blind are leading the blind. Will there be even a flicker of faith left when I return upon earth? The numbers to be saved can be counted now in the few, My children. Every man, woman and child of the age of conscience will have been tested, and many will be found wanting and unable to be saved. (vol II page 211)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - My child and My children, My Mother has directed you well. And every man and woman and child with a conscience shall act upon Her direction, for there is fast coming upon your country, the United States, and many countries of the world, great trials. (vol II page 221)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - My children,, I have counseled you in the past that you are now passing through a period of trial and test. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father has planned to separate the sheep from the goats. Will you be lost to Heaven or will you stay with perseverance on the narrow road that leads to they Kingdom of Heaven, eternal joy, prayer and happiness. (vol II page 223)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - I command you as your God to change your life for the better by rejecting all form of deviation and sin. The Eternal Father can no longer tolerate or wait for your repentance. There will be set upon your world a great trial. All who have rejected the Message from Heaven shall suffer and many will be lost......My child and My children, do not waste valuable time speculating on dates or the methods of the Eternal Father, but be prepared at all times, for the first great trial is coming upon you and it will come when you least expect it. Do not become prideful in this knowledge, My children, for those who are given much; much, far much is expected of them. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. (vol II page 228)

<u>JULY 25, 1979</u> - My child and My desperate children, My Heart bleeds for you, for I know full well the terrible trials that have beset many of you. Your pleas for understanding and help do not go by unanswered. (vol II page 234)

# <u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - Console your hearts, My children, in the time and trial and stress, knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven and those who have joined Us in this crusade against sin. (vol II page 241)

You are all descendants from the creation of the Eternal Father, Adam and Eve. And as such, you face the trials, you face the punishments, as they did; for there is a reward for holiness and purity and piety and following the commandments of your God. And then, My children, there is also a deficit in reward by your banishment to the abyss, eternal damnation forever with Lucifer. (vol II page 241)

As you have been warned through prophets of the past, who placed on parchment the words and counsel from Heaven, you are living in the last days. There are forces now loosed upon earth far greater than have ever been seen in the history of mankind. They will bewilder the minds of scientists. False miracles shall abound upon earth. Satan and the armies of hell, all hell now is loosed to do battle with the children of God. (vol II page 242)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Yes, you are all now being tested. Sadly the young, the children, the youth of your world are the major victims now because of the greed of many who have given themselves over to humanistic seeking joining with all manner of evil under the guise of humanism, communism, socialism and satanism. As I warned you in the past, Lucifer and his agents must enter into the body of a fallen soul to work his will. (vol II page 247)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - My child and My children, another voice has been added to those who have chosen to go forward to save mankind from the just punishment and Chastisement that will claim great lives. My Mother has counseled you, Her tears have fallen upon all of mankind, as She has wandered to and fro, begging for you to do penance and make many sacrifices; or your world will be placed under a great trial by fire, a cleansing with a baptism of fire. (vol II page 259)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - The great Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption approaches also. Minor trials shall take place, My children, must you wait until all is destroyed before you will acknowledge that you have been wrong in your procedures, in your teachings, and in your seeking for scientific renovations and novelties, even in My Son's Church upon earth? (vol II page 261)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - Already the Eternal Father has marked His own, and the forces of evil under the title of 666 have marked their own. The way of the spirits accelerates. You will soon understand that the Eternal Father has now taken away all restraint, and you will all be now subjected to the great test. (vol II page 271)

Your nation, the United States of America, has been now, the proud eagle has been plucked by satan; and as such shall be cleansed by trial and suffering and war. humanism and modernism has set you on the road to satanism. Your country and many countries of the world now have adopted the worship of false idols. (vol II page 273)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1980</u> - Remember always as I repeat to you that God is, God was, God always will be. Yesterday, today and tomorrow is forever. The tribulations of the world have started, and the course of mankind continues on the road to great trial because your generation has given itself over to all manner of sins of the flesh, that will condemn many to hell. (vol II page 274)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - To be a disciple for My Son, the test of love and obedience is great. No man or woman chosen for the path to Heaven shall go without test. You will be tested as metals in the fire. If you love your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, your wife, your husband, your children before, and place them between the border of spiritual salvation or destruction of the soul; if you place them first before My Son, you cannot be a disciple for Heaven, and your salvation shall be in the balance. The road to Heaven is a narrow one. The roses are given at the end of the road, My child and My children. (vol II page 285)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - Yes, My child, the trials of the past shall not be placed upon you again, but you understand now the full power that satan has been allowed in these latter times. It is a testing ground for all, and all will be tested like metals in the fire. (vol II page 291)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1981</u> - Remember, My children, to offer your trials, your penance for those who are in purgatory, for very few come directly to Heaven but must spend a time of purging just beyond the veil. They are helpless without your aid. You will pray for the souls in purgatory, and in the Lenten season ahead you will gain many graces for them. (vol II page 298)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - My Mother will always be with you, and I will be with you. Even when your trials become so profuse that you feel that you cannot survive another day in your life; that you will accept as your penance. (vol II page 380)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - All mankind will be tested before the great day of My return. There will be floods taking many lives, there will be famine and many will die; and there will be the great heat and many will die. (vol II page 393)

### MESSAGES

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And there will be, also great warfare in Africa, famine, and warfare, droughts. O My children, all of these, with wars included, are allowed to come upon you so that you may understand and learn the hard way that there is a God; One who could stop the massacres; One who could stop all the suffering upon earth. However, it is a test for all mankind; for by this test, many shall be cleansed. O My children, My desperate children, I hear your voices coming up to Us, and My Mother sheds tears of pity for you. .....My child, We specifically brought you here this evening after the last trial of the past week. This was allowed to come upon you with no destruction to your home. However, you knew the fear of fleeing to the mountains. We directed you, My child, and you did well. And you escaped having to suffer the hours of darkness, and the sound of the howling of the winds, and the rise of the waters. But, My child and My children, it will happen again, but this time it will claim lives.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and, also, your immediate nations. I say this in particular because there is another trial approaching mankind in the United States, and this can also extend up to Canada.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child, I want the world to know that Michael is the guardian of the highest Heaven. You must also tell the priests within My Son's Church that they must return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation; north, south, east, and west; on the outer fringes and the inner fringes.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, offer this lesson, My child. You, I repeat from My Mother just told you; you will have to make some decisions yourself, because on that way of testing, My child-We must test you at all times to help you should you fall out of grace in anger. Anything that is being said with anger shall never be accepted in Heaven.

TEST TUBE BABIES - See Surrogate Motherhood

THEOLOGIANS/THEOLOGY - See Priesthood: Theologians

### TIME/HOURGLASS/END TIMES/LAST DAYS

### VOLUME I

<u>JUNE 18, 1970</u> - Be not slack in your prayers, My children, by following the pleasures of this world's time for there is no measure of 'time' in Heaven! A thousand years (our time) here on earth is as one day Heaven's time! The brightest stars in Heaven won their crown through suffering! Heaven lies just beyond the light sent forth by the Father of Love! (vol I page 8)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> - The time is short so you must make reparation now and learn to recognize the signs (from Heaven). You must be guided by the Light. The Holy Spirit will always be with you. Remain close to My Son. So many will be lost. (vol I page 12)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1970</u> - Do not be slack in your prayers, My children, by following the pleasures of this world's time, for there is no measure of "time" in Heaven. A thousand years (our time here on earth is as one day (in Heaven). The brightest stars in Heaven won their crowns through suffering. (vol I page 13)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1970</u> - I surrender the joy of this occasion for the bleeding Heart of My Jesus. I cannot rest for I thirst for souls. My mission will also not be completed until the end of time. I come for many souls. You must all deny the world and turn to God for the days are shortened. Many saints are appearing on earth in this battle to recover souls. Many will work as intercessors between God and man. (vol I page 15)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - The recognition of Father will not be denied, for His disobedient children will ask for a Father's Chastisement. I do not seek to place fear in your hearts, but only the realization of the possible consequences. Take heart for the dark days will be shortened for the elect, the children who sought to comfort Us when We were cast aside. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I cannot admonish you enough to heed the signs, I give you the Hourglass. The sand is going down! Pray! Pray! My children, for your priests and all those of high positions in My Son's Holy Church,

for the greatest attacks from satan will come to them! Turn not away from them, but pray, and show the example of a Living Christ! This example must be brought to the children by their parents. (vol page 16)

I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - I cannot guarantee happiness for you in this world, but if you help Me carry His Cross, the Glory of Heaven will be yours, for the time is not that long. Each and everyone will be saved if he will just come to Us. ......Spread the Message to the world! The time grows short! Your tears will soon fall futiley. (vol I page 17)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Let no man take the truth of the invisible word from you! The Chastisement is imminent for man has grown deaf! (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 26, 1970</u> - Do not deny your God because the punishment has not come upon you as yet? It is only because He is long suffering and cares not to see one child lost to Him that the punishment you so deserve has been held in abeyance, but each day you continue without penance and atonement will bring you closer to the END! Yes, My child, you have reason to fear, but not for what can happen in this world, but what will be your lot as you pass over to the Kingdom. God will look into your hearts and you will be judged not by he way or standards of the world to judge, but the complete picture He will see in your hearts. Your country cannot conceive nor expect the vengeance of an ANGRY FATHER! (vol I page 19,20)

My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - I place this truth with you, My child. I cannot see beyond 1971. No, My child, I do not close My eyes to what lies ahead, or try to at this time pinpoint any dates, for all is in the Will of the Father. But I must admonish you again that I do not use My words lightly!! (vol I page 20)

How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror. What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! (vol I page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - .....For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child!......He will proceed on into Egypt and Israel and bring Russia from the North. Wake up to the

Truth! His reign will be longer than man expects. The interpretation of man has erred; the time and one time and a half is in Heaven's time. The earthly time is very much longer. Do not be frightened, My child, by the sights sent to you for these are for your own protection. (vol I page 22)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - It is there for all of you, if you would take the time to read it. All must come to pass! And then the Ball of Redemption will be upon you. At these latter days We are manifesting to many, My child, many will receive graces far beyond most human minds to understand. Oh, My children, there is nothing We would pass by, in order to save you! But We would caution you in days ahead to be very prudent in your approach to miracles, for in the battle of the spirits, he (satan in anti-Christ) will send out his disciples too, but his fruits will be known to you in time, you will discern the blackness of the heart. (vol I page 28)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - You will continue to disperse the message that We have given you in the past times. We are approaching the final gathering of the souls. You will send out the messages of the last days to all cardinals and bishops as directed, for when My Hand comes upon you, My Warning will have been sent throughout the world. When this Chastisement comes upon you there will be no excuse for ignorance for in the truth it will be that you have remained in the darkness and rejected the Light. (vol I page 31)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - Do We set fear in your hearts, My children? Only those who have turned from Us have need to fear. Only those who allow themselves to be led into the darkness have need to fear. Before the destruction comes upon you, the word will have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass have spread throughout the earth. Already the sands of the hour glass are running faster, the grains are few. Are you ready, My children? (vol I page 34)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - Yes, many miracles and manifestations are being given in these latter days only because you ask for physical proof! The faith is weak. Oh, will there be any faith left when My Son returns!!.....What can you expect Us to do before We will allow you, Our representatives, here on earth, to drag innocent souls with you to perdition indoctrinated with evil by you? Oh, mournful heresy! You bring your own destruction upon you! The few must carry the load. I would not call this burden on you, My children, those who remain true, but remember the souls you can still save in these latter days! (vol I page 35)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1971</u> - The last days are approaching. The end of the age in the hour glass, the measurement of time on earth does not coincide as a balance with time in Heaven. (vol I page 35)

Unless you are able to penetrate the darkness with the light of truth, many will carry the cross with My Son! I tell you now: Count not on the extension of this Chastisement. As I repeat to you: The last grain is approaching, ere but for the merciful heart of My Son in the Father you would receive much worse than is planned to be metered to you! Your balance, My children, will be measured by the extent of the sin in your land and throughout the world. Your offenses to your God. The hour has struck, My children, there is no turning back!

You can only hold back the darkness now, I am not abandoning you in the days ahead. I will always be with you, but the final decision will face them. (vol I page 35,36)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - This is your decision! It must be made now, do not count on tomorrow. I have chosen this dark city to come to My children, for I have made a promise; yes, I will not abandon any soul to fall into the abyss. You are not alone in this battle. We have sent many emissaries of Heaven. (Saints and angels) to earth. Many will descend in these latter days. (vol I page 39)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1971</u> - America you will remove yourself as a country from the brood of vipers, the U. N., in your city, it will be set up to lead your people to destruction! I set forth the plan for your salvation; should you reject this Word, your suffering will be beyond all that your human minds could conceive. The Forces of Nature will be used against you to stop you; this will not be from man but from your God whom you have chosen to ignore! The future cannot be changed, the pages of the Book of Life and Light must turn, but the suffering can be lessened and the plan delayed. It will be on your decision. (vol I page 40)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

The war is on, the battle of the spirits, you must decide your side. The middle road is non-existent, there is only good or evil. You cannot serve both. Your decision must be made now. Time grows short, the new time of times is developing, before the return of Jesus. Soon you will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Man must repent of his ways now. Pray for the Light. (vol I page 41)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - Be you not ignorant of the fact that there are loosed on your earth inhabitants of the abyss, demons of the latter days struggle, who will gather as agents of hell, bent on soul destruction and searching up new inhabitants for the kingdom of Lucifer. Your children of tender years are led very easily, the world is now a giant web! I would spare you, My children, from this terrible fact, but you must be alerted to these agents. Do not be misled also by those who parade as angels of Light, but are truly ravenous wolves carrying the venom of satan. Do not be conditioned to accept evil. Your first allegiance is to your God. (vol I page 41)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - Oh, My children, how I have beseeched the Father for the grace that the Eternal permit you to see what will lie ahead. Repent now, while there is time!.....Oh, My children, if only you could look into the few days in earthly years and see what is to come upon you! You will prepare yourself well for this day! You ask for dates, My child. It would be then, that they come to Us in fear. Dates will not be necessary. Should I inform you of the date or the season, the Plan of the Father, would this be a permanent return of souls to Us? (vol I page 44,45)

I have spoken to you of the Ball of Redemption to meet with much speculation from souls, I shall explain now, how this will come about: The Ball will descend from the atmosphere of our earth; it will be from the heavens; it will not be man-made; it will be part of the universe. *You will be planet struck!.....*We, here in the

Kingdom, seek to hold this back, but the pages must turn, the time of your baptism by fire will come about, for you cannot change the future, but you can hold back the afflictions! (vol I page 45)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - Our joy is multiplied this evening by the numbers of Our children who have come to Our defense in the war against satan. The evil he promotes has accelerated. Unless you become knowledgeable and recognize his handiwork, the end of your era will be hastened. Unless you turn from worldly affections and give yourself to My Son, you will be lost in the darkness. (vol I page 52)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - God sees all! He tolerates mercifully, and then the sword will cut asunder the wicked. Remember Noah! The flood! Remember Sodom, and keep in mind the coming Ball of Redemption, the baptism of fire! Have you made amends? Are you ready? Live each day for that day which will not be long in coming! (vol I page 53)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1972</u> - We are now entering the beginning of the period called "Y." How long this will continue will depend on the penance of the world. (XY,Z,=end) I have come to prepare you for the great cataclysm that lies ahead. (vol I page 63)

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - The mystery in woman is her greatest asset. Satan seeks to take away women's identity. The Holy Bible has in prophecy; the time will become in the end that woman will seek to be as men. They will wear his clothes and want to 'eat his bread, (be as a man in the fields). So Our fair flowers are being plucked from the garden on earth. (vol I page 52)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - Our joy is multiplied this evening by the numbers of Our children who have come to Our defense in the war against satan. The evil he promotes has accelerated. Unless you become knowledgeable and recognize his handiwork, the end of your era will be hastened. Unless you turn from worldly affections and give yourself to My Son, you will be lost in the darkness. (vol I page 52)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1972</u> - The aberrations and abominations being committed in the holy House of God have had no precedence from the time of Noah, and before the time of Noah! The offenses to your God call down justification for the end of your civilization. (vol I page 64)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1972</u> - The forces of satan are now bringing deep darkness into My Son's House, and into the world. Your times are now far worse than the time of Noah, or Sodom! Recognize, My children, how close you are to the end of your era! (vol I page 66)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1973</u> - What was to come upon your world was planned for a great time in the future. But you have hardened your hearts and turned deafened ears to Our pleas, so your future will be now. All who are of well spirit have nothing to fear. (vol I page 79)

<u>MARCH 24, 1973</u> - Yes, the hours, the days, the months are counted. I have spent many years of earth time preparing you for this momentous occasion. It shall not be a time of fear, but a preparation for that glorious day My Son gathers His household and renews it. (vol I page 88)

<u>MARCH 25, 1973</u> - You are now in the war of the spirits as noted in the Book of Life, the beginning of the latter days. (vol I page 92)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - My children, I have no need for a repetition of My words. I have prepared you for what lies ahead. Now you will act upon My direction and you will be saved. Should you cast aside My many warnings and prophecy to you, you will suffer the consequences. Do not take the words given to you idly, in the past, for We have prepared you for your future, which is now......I have come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man. This was allowed of Me by the Father, for you are now in the days which are fast approaching the change of your era .......Soon your world will face a complete change. Many will be taken out of the world. Your country and the world will be cleansed by the Father. When this cleansing is complete in stages, those who remain will set up the Kingdom with My Son. You have hastened with your sinfulness a great disaster to come. (vol I page 129)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1973</u> - Veronica: And now I see a large ball. And on top of the ball there's a cross. And now suspended above the cross is a scale, and in the right of the scale is an hourglass. But the hourglass is empty. And Our Lady now is pointing to the hourglass, and She says: You see, My child, time has run out. (vol I page 134)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - I have begged you, My children, to turn back from your ways. There is no sand left in the hourglass. Heaven's time is not akin to man's. But I can assure you, My children, that earth's time grows very short. You will not be fully cleansed as in Noe's time. No, your world will not be destroyed wholly but in a gradual cleansing until all that will remain will be those who will join My Son in setting up the Kingdom. (vol I page 141)

**<u>DECEMBER 29, 1973</u>** - Prayer, atonement and sacrifice, is this too much to ask of you? Were you to view your days of the future, you would find prayer, atonement and sacrifice very little to save yourselves and your children. (vol I page 153)

<u>JUNE 8, 1974</u> - If the Father would give Me this power, I would send before you the picture of what is to be, so that by this sight, if not through love but fear of the Father and His intervention, you will return to Us. (vol I page 210)

My children, you may hear the detractors, the unbelievers, say there is repetition upon repetition by My Mother, and repetition of the warnings given constantly to save mankind. Understand that in the loving heart of My Mother, She perseveres with hope, with the knowledge that eventually some may be saved by Her constancy. ......O My children, the louder We shout the warnings from Heaven, the deeper grows the darkness! It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. (vol I page 211)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - *The plan for the arrival of demon 6 is in motion. This will come about when the world and My Son's House, church, have united as one. Know now when the Church and the world have become one, the end is at hand.* You are being warned and I have warned you many times, My children, but these warnings now will become fewer and fewer for the hourglass is running low. (vol I page 242)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1974</u> - The prayers of a few have held back the just punishment but the sands of the hourglass are slowly running out. How foolish mankind can be with his reasoning and judgment. He is quick to judge his fellow man. Better that he pray for the light. (vol I page 280)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - A House in darkness will wear a band of death about it! All that is rotten shall be shaken from the tree. The Warning promised to mankind from the Merciful Heart of the Father was delayed to

gather more souls to the Father, but now the sands are running out. Time, time and a half and then the end of time. (vol I page 291)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - Veronica: I see a very large hour-glass. It's a very large glass and I see red, no they're pink-colored sands and it's dripping into the bottom of the glass, but it looks like it's about an eighth filled on the top now. An eighth filled. Our Lady says: Yes, an eighth filled. (vol I page 300)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - The hourglass is emptying fast. The sands of time are running out. Time, time and a half is upon you. (vol I page 306)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Know; I repeat, that the forces of anti-Christ are loosed upon you. You are in the battle against these forces of evil. The time, recognize these times, My children; the time is upon you. (vol I page 317)

The time is continually approaching, the abyss is growing wider, and there is no end. The good will die with the wicked, the big with the small, the Princes of the Church with their subjects. Satan's henchmen will then be the only sovereigns on earth. ......There will be time a which neither king nor emperor, cardinal nor bishop is expecting, but it will come, nevertheless, in accordance with My Father's Plan, to punish and avenge. Later, however, when those who survive all things are still alive, God and His glory will once more be invoked and will once more be served as He was not so long ago, when the world had not yet been corrupted. I call on all true imitators of My Son Jesus Christ, all true Christians and latter day Apostles. The time of times is coming and the end of all ends, if mankind is not converted and if the conversion does not come from above, from the directors of the world and the directors of the Church. But woe, woe if this conversion does not come about and if all remains as it is, nay, if all becomes worse. (vol I page 325,326)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - Yes, My child, there is much evil in your government and in the governments of the world. Do you not recognize the signs of your times? Know, know I repeat now, you are now living in the latter days. Prepare yourselves now while you have the time. Blessed is the soul that has taken My words and acted upon them! (vol I page 335)

If the words of My Mother go unheeded to this ungrateful generation, I assure you, it will not be long before you will be forced to your knees. Hasten, hearken and listen for the warnings given to you are urgent! The sands of time are running fast out and you will not have another chance to turn your hourglass. (vol I page 337)

<u>MARCH 22, 1975</u> - You ask, My child, how much time there is for mankind? In your earth-years, they are few. Only the Father knows the day and the hour, but you will not be in darkness of knowledge. You will recognize the signs of your times. Be prepared and live each day as if, My child, there was no tomorrow in your world. Prepare your soul for the entrance over the veil. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 348)

I do not give you this warning to place fear in your heart but to bring to you a fact for your future is now. What was to happen in the future shall be now! It is for all of you to help change this by sending out with

### great haste the Message from Heaven. The day and the hour is known to the Eternal Father. Make no mistake in being misled in fallacy that you may sin and offend the Eternal Father without punishment. As you sow, so shall you reap! and as of now, My children, you are reaping a whirlwind!! (vol I page 349)

<u>MAY 28, 1975</u> - My child, man has not profited from his past history. He goes forward blindly sowing the seeds of his own destruction. As it was in the time of Noah, so it shall be upon your earth; man shall be eating and drinking and marrying and then will come the end. (vol I page 371)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - The apocalyptic age, My child, make know the writings of St. John. Man must read the writings of John and he will understand the trials that are before him......It was said in the days of old, through your prophets from your God, that much will be make known to you in the end days. This I say to you, the pages shall be revealed now to you. (vol I page 373)

Shout from the rooftops, My child, that the time is approaching when I will return to earth. I would not count your years upon your two hands, My child, now, unless there is a great change in the ways of mankind. Do not hold up two hands, My child.....Now you will understand the great urgency of Our warnings to mankind. The day and the hour is now in the power of the Eternal Father, My child, but I have given you now a time, and you must work fast, to bring the message to mankind. (vol I page 376)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1975</u> - Many do not, My child, understand the signs of their times. The days, the latter days, are here, My children. You are living in the days of the Apocalypse. The writings of St. John have been given to you for a reason. You must open your Bible and read the directions carefully. They are words of prophecy given for a reason. The time is at hand. (vol I page 444)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - You are living in the days of trial, the days written of by St. John in the Apocalypse, the Revelations, to mankind. Do not reject as heresy or the thoughts from the hearts of mere man; these Revelations, My children, for this prophecy was given to you from the Eternal Father. It is for your knowledge to use in these days. Do you not recognize the signs of your times! You are approaching fast the day of great Chastisement. There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark one. Satan has massed his forces among you. All manner of grave deception is being set before you. Pray much, a constant vigilance of prayer, My children, even the elect are deluded at this time. (vol I page 448)

**DECEMBER 24, 1975** - What can I say at this time? How can I promise further reprieves for an unrepentant generation? How many warnings are given to mankind to go unheeded? Oh, My children, if I could just cast away the darkness and allow you to look into your future, the future that you have forced to be now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! I shall say anew, there will be the time that you will be given to great trial. Your world shall be bathed in blood! Your world shall go through a great crucible of suffering. The Eternal Father does not seek to bring fear into the hearts of His children. He sends you an admonition that must be heeded. The Eternal Father has watched and found that you are wanting. ........The world shall not be completely destroyed. That promise was given and that promise shall be kept. However, all that is rotten will fall. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Amen, Amen, I say to you, what has been written must come to pass. (vol I page 457)

Much that will take place now in your generation has been planned, My children, for the future but through your arrogance and pride, you have rose high above what the Eternal Father has given to mankind as a goal. You seek to invade the realms of Heaven. You seek to set up a kingdom of man. And what have you given to yourselves but a kingdom of darkness and sin, and all manner of abominations. (vol I page 457)

Listen, My children. Do not reject the warnings being given to you. You cannot count the time left on two hands. Hasten and listen and act upon these warnings. (vol I page 458)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - For you who have the knowledge, recognize the signs of your times. 666 is upon mankind. It is the closing of your era. It hastens with great speed upon you, because you have refused the grace given to you to turn back and do penance and restore My House. (vol I page 470)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - You will force upon mankind what was to be in the future, but now you have forced the future to reverse to your present. The pages have turned fast, the words of the prophets ignored. Read well now your Bibles and learn by them, for then you will not be caught unawares. (vol I page 481)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - You are now living in the days, the latter days, My children, the time of times that have been given to mankind, that have been written down through the ages by your prophets. The Eternal Father has prepared you, My children, for this time. It is truly the battle of the spirits. (vol I page 482)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - My children, open your hearts, your eyes, your ears; you are fast going onto a road of your own destruction, of your own making. I could place above My head two hands to count the time extended to mankind, but do not count all on your two hands, My children. The Chastisement that is coming fast upon mankind is conditional to the response now of all. .....Starting from the year 1971, My children, you will call this the countdown. Time, time and a half, as given by your prophets, has been misunderstood. It is not three and one-half years on earth's time but far longer, for the time, time and a half is stated in Heaven's time. Time as man knows it upon earth bears no resemblance to time in Heaven. (vol I page 493)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - I do not have to add upon the words of My Mother. It is sufficient to say that all has been made known to you, to mankind; the coming days, the approach of the great Chastisement, and the Warning that will soon come upon mankind to awaken him from his slumber. You have all entered upon a crucial time in the history of mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 499)

Those who have been given the grace to hear these warnings and act upon them, much shall be expected of them. Continue in the days ahead with great perseverance, fortitude, and hope, knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is the day spoken of, written of, and prophesied in the past. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats, a time of trial for mankind. The Eternal Father has a plan for all. No man can fully understand the ways of the Eternal Father, for they are surely not akin to man's. Continue with your prayers of atonement, and by your example reach out and gather Our sheep. (vol I page 499)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - Continue with perseverance in the days ahead. Do not slacken your pace, but send out My Message fast, shout it from the rooftops. The time, time and a half, as written by your prophets grows short. It will come upon mankind, the destruction, while the voices cry for peace. (vol I page 505)

The time, time and a half is upon mankind and coming to its close. Have you listened and acted upon the warnings of My Mother? There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark forces of 666. (vol I page 506)

<u>JULY 24, 1976</u> - There is now in the city of Rome a conspiracy of evil to remove your Vicar from the seat of Peter. The forces, the red forces are gathering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. When the upheaval in Rome taken place, My children, know that the end of your era is at hand. (vol I page 514)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe. When you see, when you hear, when you see the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. But beg and plead that your good Pontiff does not leave Rome, for he will allow the man of dark secrets to capture his throne. (vol I page 533)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - I look upon a world that is plunging faster to its own destruction. Much of your punishment shall come from your own hands, a creation of man promoted by the direction of satan. My children, understand what is happening upon earth now. You are in the days spoken of and written of in the past and in your present by prophets from your God. (vol I page 558)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - The end shall come upon mankind fast. It will not be the full destruction your world. I as your God will see to that. Never more shall you perish as you did with the floods, but I say unto you, only a few will be saved, and only a few among your teeming millions shall survive the great cataclysm and the Chastisement. (vol I page 563)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - O My children, that day of days is fast coming upon you, the day when the earth shall shake and the heavens shall be torn asunder. There will be much gnashing and weeping set upon mankind. The Ball of Redemption nears. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 566)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - You must now make your choice. The time is now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! The sides are now being divided, My Son's House is now being divided. Shall you restore it now while you have time, or shall you accept slaughter within your country, death in such magnitude that there will not be time nor people to bury your dead? The Ball of Redemption will soon be upon mankind, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 570)

Now, My children, a great war rages against the forces of evil. It is a war that is far greater than any human war experienced by mankind, for you are now in the latter days. It is a war of the spirits, the fight between the good and the evil, the time of Armageddon! (vol I page 571)

### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - Many years have gone by, My children, since I tried to warn you at Fatima. My Message was scorned then by many, discarded and hidden from the world, but My Message now cannot be discarded or kept hidden, for you have reached now a point in your life, My children, your lifetime upon your earth, when your days are now being counted. (vol I page 23)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray that your leaders will recognize the signs given by your God. Shall these increase in volume; the earthquakes, the pestilence, the fires, the floods, the great heat? My children, what holds the balance for this? You, My children, do! The merciful heart of the Father watches patiently, but I repeat; the sands are fast running out of the hourglass. (vol II page 29)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - My children, My Mother has given you sight into the future. What was to happen in the far future shall be now. And I assure you, My children, if you want this changed, if you want a reprieve, the Eternal Father will not turn from you, but this desire for time must come from the heart and not for selfish reasons. (vol II page 33)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - You say, My children, that these are not unusual times, that this has happened in the past. Oh no, My children, these are times such as man shall go through and shall not experience, by the time it is over, again. These are the days of the days, these are the days approaching the coming of the Day of the Lord. Have you, My children, prepared your household? Have you set it in order, or will you wait and wait and blind yourself with a false optimism until the destruction comes to you? (vol II page 39)

I say unto you, as your God, that the day is near at hand, the day of reckoning for many. Turn back now while you have time, for the sands are running out. I say unto you, as your God, that there shall be a tribulation set upon mankind and none shall escape the test. (vol II page 41)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - You and the world's peoples will experience very soon the start of the great sorrows upon mankind. If you have listened to the direction and counsel of My Mother, you have prepared your household well. Step by step, the rising tides shall engulf mankind. (vol II page 52)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - As was told to you in the Book of Life, in these days, My children, all will come to pass. You are living in the end of your era. There will be great discord in the homes. There will be nation against nation, and in the end, My children, many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. (vol II page 74)

# <u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - My children, it is not a reign of terror I set upon the world. I warn you now what is happening has been caused because you failed. You failed to listen to counsels from Heaven. You failed to mend your ways. The few who will be saved are few. And you may now count the days. (vol II page 76)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - My children, time, time, and now there is only left the half-time. I repeat, time, time, and only left the half-time. Do not try to speculate and calculate on dates, My children. It is not necessary. All now will proceed from the Will of the Eternal Father.......You ask, My child, how a state such as this could come upon human nature? My child, it is because of this very basic human nature and frailties that man, in exercising his own free will, has brought the world of mankind to the brink of destruction, because man has rejected the teachings, the teachings of old, the teachings that never shall grow old, for they are the basic foundations from your God, the Eternal Father, your Creator. And now you reject your Creator, and in your arrogance and pride, you seek; as did Lucifer, to dethrone your Creator, and set up a world government of man. (vol II page 89)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - I assure you, My children, My Mother's counsel was for your defense, for your protection in these days. These are truly the days of the Apocalypse; these are truly the latter days, and from out of this conflict there will rise many latter-day saints. (vol II page 92)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - You are all living now and passing through the latter days, the days counseled by My Mother to you in past messages through various seers throughout your world. You have been prepared well. And now as you go through this crucible of trial and suffering, you will learn by it. And if you have strengthened yourself through My Mother's counsel, you will pass through this crucible with strength and courage. (vol II page 98)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - We do not come to you to set fear into your hearts, but We must give you a full realization of the days you are living in. The time that had been written of and spoken of by the prophets of old, that time is now, My children. You are living in the final days of your age. (vol II page 119)

MAY 3, 1978 - Your world, My children is crying peace and security! Recognize the signs of your times, for the end is near at hand as the world cries peace, and security. (vol II page 141)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - You will all read the writings of John, the Revelations, your Apocalypse, and learn by it. You will not be left without knowledge of your times. You are passing through the latter days, the days when many saints shall come out of the great conflagration. ........ We do not come to you to set fear into your hearts, but We must give you a full realization of the days you are living in. The time that had been written of and spoken of by the prophets of old, that time is now, My children. You are living in the final days of your age. (vol II page 154)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - The Eternal Father has sent Me to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to warn you that you must change your ways that offend your God much. For countless earth-years, My children, I have returned among you to counsel you and warn you that you were approaching the days of the latter times. Many saints shall come forward through the days ahead. (vol II page 170)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - Do you go about now saying, :"There is time! And where is this promise of His coming?" My children, believe Me when I say unto you: The day and the hour is known to Heaven. It will be a time when you least expect it. Will you be prepared? How well are you preparing yourself for your exit from earth? Can you stand there as a human creature, whether in the light or in darkness, and say that you will not pass over the veil? (vol II page 179)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - The days coming will be days filled with news for mankind, and I say unto you as your God; it is in the will of the Eternal Father that the world of man upon earth must make a decided change for the better, or the world must come to a closing of the era. (vol II page 184,185)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1978</u> - My children, the end days shall become most difficult for many. So many souls are falling away from the Faith. My Mother's heart is torn. I ask all who have received the grace to hear the Message from Heaven to go forward as disciples of My Son in these latter days. Many graces shall be given to others in order to receive the light from Heaven for the world. We place a heavy burden upon the few, but carry this as My Son did his cross, and your reward shall be great in Heaven. Many victim souls shall be chosen from among the little ones, those who have pure hearts and belief. (vol II page 197)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1978</u> - The time is fast approaching when many nations shall disappear from the earth. War is a punishment for the sins of mankind. Man cannot live without his God, for he will die both spiritually and physically......You must read your Book of Life and Love, your Bible and you will not be lost. You will understand the approach of the end days. (vol II page 198)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My child and My children, the hour is upon mankind, the beginning of the end of time. My child and My children, you must now pray more and be ever alert to the signs that will be given to you in the days ahead. (vol II page 202)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - You are in the end days. It will not be the end of the earth or the world, but it will be the end of your era, the end of time as you know it. There will be a great struggle ahead. And if man does not turn from his present course, there can only be great numbers of death and destruction set upon the world. (vol II page 207)

### <u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - As I counseled you in the past, I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to warn you that the time is running out for mankind. A great Warning approaches. I beg you all, as your Mother of love, to listen to Me and act upon My counsel. The Eternal Father is much concerned now because it is almost inevitable that the destruction be sent upon you..(vol II page 221)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - Lucifer has converted many into his army of ogres, satanists and as such now they trample and recrucify My Son. Do you think that the Eternal Father will allow you to recrucify My Son? I say to you as your Mother to make amends, do penance, return to your knees, remove yourselves from your involvement in worldly pleasures and gain and power, political aspirations for the enslavement of mankind. (vol II page 236)

Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. You do not know the day nor the hour when you will be removed. What guarantee do you have now that you will be prepared, unless you live each day as if it was your last day upon earth. And for many that hear My voice through this Message from Heaven, it will be their last day. (vol II page 239)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1979</u> - Each and every man, woman, child upon earth has now the hour, the day and the month counted to leave the earth. Prepare your passage, My children, for the time is growing short for many. You, My child, will have to defend the Faith, neither caring for the opinion of mankind, nor the objections or consolation of any man or friend upon earth. The mission from Heaven will always be first, and the Faith as given you

through the countless years of earth's time must be not watered down nor changed to meet the needs of your socalled modern age of scientific advancement. (vol II page 246)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - You have been given My heart. I have given you the way through the prophets sent among you, countless years of earth's time. The Book of life, your Bible, must not be changed to suit the world; for when the world and My Church are united as one, you will know that the end is at hand. (vol II page 248)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1979</u> - You cannot question, you cannot fully understand now, the war of the spirits raging not only in your country, but on all of the countries upon earth now; for you are approaching the closing days of the latter times. Have you all listened to My counsel? Have you acted upon it? Have you prepared your households well? Are you ready, My children, for what will soon be upon you? (vol II page 251)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1979</u> - You will all keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world. As I directed you before, Lucifer seeks to remove your Vicar, so that the Chair of Peter shall be empty. Confusion then will abound. And then, without your prayers and acts of penance, will come, the end! (vol II page 254)

St. Theresa: My heart is heavy for I know the future, because the Eternal Father has given me this knowledge for these latter times. Yes, my brothers and sisters, you are approaching the closing days of the latter times. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. ....I shall not give you a long discourse on your offenses, but I give you fair warning now that the sand is about to pass through the hourglass, and your time is running out! Amen! I say to you, as your God; penance, atonement, and sacrifice now!! Cleanse your souls by penance, or you shall be forced to your knees to do penance! (vol II page 255)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - You will, My children, review the counsel from Heaven, given by My Mother through Her earth-years with you. She will guide you and be with you, until the end of your era and the end of time. She has chosen of Her free will to accept Her place among you as your Mother, as the Mother of the world. (vol II page 260)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1979</u> - You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. There is no time now for speculation on what is to be. The future shall be very short for many. (vol II page 264)

.My children, the Eternal Father has full knowledge of your present, your past and your future. Much that was to happen was to take place in the future, but you, in your arrogance and turning away from the light, has made, has forced your future to be now. Madness evidenced in murders, immorality, the lack of piety, holiness, charity in the hearts of man, and even lacking in the hearts of many of My clergy, are full evidence of the fall of mankind now. ......My children, all Heaven is concerned of the souls of the young; how that may be taken from among you for their salvation. (vol II page 265)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - It is just about time now, My child, for the world now to be tested. My Son's hand has now been withdrawn and the tribulation is coming upon mankind. Many will be taken and spared the terrible sorrows ahead. (vol II page 272)

My Mother has set Herself to hold off a just chastisement upon mankind for many years, but your time has run out. Her warnings have gone by unaccepted, unnoticed, and rejected, even by My clergy! Her tears fall upon your generation. The saints in Heaven, sacrificed upon earth, have cried out now for reprisal upon this degenerate generation. How long, O Lord, do they cry, "shall you permit this perverse generation to exist?" And I say unto you now: Your time is running out! (vol II page 272,273)

# <u>OCTOBER 6, 1980</u> - Man in his arrogance and his growth of knowledge has now the capacity to destroy himself in moments. The Eternal Father knows the future, and He knows the past and all beginning. And your future is now. What was to happen in the future, My children, shall be now. (vol II page 278)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - My child and My children, the course ahead for all who will to stay in the light will not be easy. It will be one requiring sacrifice, full dedication and placing GOD IS, in front of them always. For God is, God was, God always will be, First always, yesterday, today and tomorrow. This generation shall pass away, but My words shall not. For the end is fast coming upon mankind, the end of time as you know it, and your nation shall fall. All because of your rejection of your God. All because you choose to ignore in disobedience your God. All because you have given yourself to the mores of the world and satan, as I have cautioned you and warned you through countless years upon earth......Times, the time is here. The sand is running out. And what are you going to do now? Shall you all burn? My child and My children, those who remain in the light, those who pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and remain free from the contamination of the world, protecting their homes which will be their fortress in the days ahead, this is no time to seek change or to go out into new pursuits. You will now spend your time being ready for what is to come upon you. (vol II page 283)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - My child and My children, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Proceed with great haste to send the Message throughout the world. Hasten, hearken and listen, for I shall not warn you again. You are now on the edge, the edge of doom for many. For the end shall come upon many suddenly, without warning. Are you ready for this, My children? (vol II page 287)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - You cannot count time, My child and My children, for your earth-time is not akin to the counting of time in Heaven. So do not speculate on dates, but be prepared for it will come upon you fast, without any knowledge to many. Do not be caught unawares. (vol II page 292)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - Veronica is shown a scene: And Jesus is pointing up to the sky on the right side, and there's forming a glass hourglass. And it's in, like a wooden base, on the top and bottom. But as I'm watching now there's pink sand in it, and it's now falling through. I would say there are only about three grains left; they're really grains. I can see three diamond like grains left. I don't know the three; why there are three. .....Jesus: Yes, My child, time is running out. But do not be affrighted by the message given to you, My child. Mankind has had many warnings, many years to make restitution to the Eternal Father. (vol II page 295,296)

You understand, My children, I give this counsel to all who have joined in the Mission from Heaven to give the Message from Heaven to all mankind, as you are approaching; as you are now in, not approaching, My children, but in the latter days. (vol II page 296)

<u>JULY 2, 1982</u> - Do not take My Mother's counsel lightly. You are being warned, My poor children. Awaken from the darkness that you allow to enshroud your world, or it will be the end in time. Pray, pray. (vol II page 307)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - My child, many times I have heard you calling to Me for supplication for your leaders of your country, and the leaders of all nations throughout the world. What can We say of them at this time? That very few have received the grace to turn back from their ways that have offended the Eternal Father, and We have now reached the point in history, the end days, and soon the great Chastisement will be set upon your country and every nation that has succumbed to satan. (vol II page 378)

My Mother has traveled throughout your earth constantly trying to remind you that time is growing short. The hourglass is almost empty, My children, and I know that you will know what this means. For when that glass is empty, it will be time for My return. (vol II page 380)

<u>MARCH 26, 1983</u> - My child and My children, there is one fact that must be brought forward to all mankind that many have tried to make up for the void that the bishops of your country and the world have created when they will not go forward and consecrate the major offender in this world now, Russia, will not consecrate Russia to the, both the Immaculate Hearts. My Son and I, We wish to save you from this destruction. And there is only one way that you can; that's through penance and prayer. Your future which is coming to a point of what you call the end of an era, your future is upon you. (vol II page 382)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - My child and My children, already those who are involved in conflict, and many souls coming out of this conflict cast into hell and purgatory, it is then time for Us to say: The hour approaches and you will be too late. (vol II page 389)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - Many are not listening, and others have not received the Message from Heaven. Therefore, We will be living, My children and My child, by a time clock, and there is only one grain remaining to go through the hourglass. (vol II page 393)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1983</u> - You will continue a constant vigilance of prayer; bead to bead, Rosary to Rosary going throughout the world, nation to nation. And with the cooperation of all good souls, there is still time, although very little time is left, there is still time to hold back the destruction. (vol II page 396)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon your country and the nations of the world by satan. Some say, My children, that he controls the world now. From looking in as a bystander, others may say there is time, there is much time. But no, My children, that is a delusion. You do not have much time. One grain remains now in the hourglass. Your time is growing short. (vol II page 402)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, your country, your home, and you will be saved. There is still time to turn back. How much time is given to you? The one grain is beginning to now go through the hourglass. That will tell you, My child and My children, how serious a situation now is upon us. (vol II page 410)

### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - What can I do, My child, you say to yourself, as this goes through your head with fear. There is nothing to fear, My child; I have given you the course. You will pray the Rosary daily, My children, link to link, bead to bead, going throughout the whole world. For I repeat; your time is about up; any day, any hour, you will face the major part of the Chastisement.

.....But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in their minds, that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out.....It will take courage, My children, to carry this Mission forth. But you will be guided by Our Blessed Mother. My Mother has accepted Her role and She promises you, as I do, also, that We will be with you until the end of time, and the beginning of a giant great renewal. That, My child, shall be given in time to all mankind.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, especially My child Veronica, I knew of your suffering, and I knew that you would not turn your back on My pleas to come to the grounds this evening. I will not tax you, My child, with too long a Message for the world this evening. But most of all, I come to say, My children, that your time has been shortened. The cataclysm, the day of sorrow, and the dark, long days are coming upon you.....Nuclear warheads, missiles, all manner of contraptions; what dignified name can I give to them, My children? They are destruction to all mankind. I repeat again: If you commit this to come upon you, there will soon be no flesh left. My child and My children, and those who hear Our pleadings, Our hearts are extended to you to help save mankind from his own course of destruction. You have very little time to do this in, My

children. I assure you, your time is running out. ......You understand, My child and My children, when a man is not with his God, his god then becomes Lucifer. He is then taken over to be an agent of hell. And he has many helpers, for all hell now is opened wide in these last days. All the demons of hell are loosed.

My child and My children, My Mother is crushed, because you know that She has given Herself over to being your Protectress, and now She sees an almost hopeless road ahead for the world. The time is very short, My children. ......My children, now that the time has grown shorter, the attacks shall be greater upon mankind. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a plan to eliminate the good. Do not be affrighted, My child or My children. You will wear your sacramentals. Specifically, We have asked you, and My Mother has asked you, to wear the Brown Scapular, and also a crucifix, and with that the highest indulgenced medal in the Church.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - There is one grain left only in the hourglass. I know this bereaves you, My child, for Me to have to bring such dire tidings, but My heart is also heavy; for there are many who are coming to Us over the veil, and what can We do with them, as Our tears fall with their pleadings? However, as has been ordained by the Eternal Father, where there has been no repentance upon earth, that soul must be rejected. Or will there be mercy for that soul, My child and My children, through your prayers for the dead, that they be given a short or long term in purgatory?.....My child and My children I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children, I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory; some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children, will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?

My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God. .....My children, I cannot enforce Myself upon you. I can only plead with you as a Mother of mercy to turn back now while there is still a little time. Your time is growing short. I repeat again; there is only one grain left in the hourglass.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, I wish for prayers of atonement, especially for the protection of the Holy Father in Rome. As I have warned you, the time is growing short, and the enemies of My Son's Church are accelerating in their plan to do away with your Vicar; your Vicar who has been sent to you by God the Father to save the whole institution of religion in the world, and not have it fall into the hands of the egomaniacs that

reside in the land called Russia. ......My child and My children, I speak to you all as one voice from Heaven, one among many, telling you that the time is short. The grain in the hourglass is beginning to filter through. Look, My child, and see what is ahead for mankind. .....Veronica: Our Lady now is standing directly above Her statue, and She's pointing high into the sky. And I see a whole globe of the world; I know it's a globe, but it's frightening because all points that are pinpointed with a black dot are now in flames. Our Lady is touching Her lips now, as She stands with Her face - and tears streaming down Her face onto us all. Our Lady is looking about Her, and She is touching Her lips. I must listen carefully and repeat.

My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children......My child, I know you are affrighted at this knowledge, for I have given you others, other means of avoiding this in your country by spreading the words from the Eternal Father throughout the world. Yes, My child, the whole world must listen now, or they will be engulfed in a total world war. This war will be like no other war that man has ever suffered or seen. It will be the end of the world.

My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war'; 'death', 'turmoil', 'depression', but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known, and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My Son's House upon earth, We, also, know the truth, that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon, called the devils by others, only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son, in His second descent onto the earth. .....I tell you this because I cry tears of pity upon you all. How many years have I come to you as your Mother, and made known to you the plans of the enemy? And what have you done to help out your brothers and your sisters? Do you sit there smugly, confidential in your own arrogance, and say that this shall not happen to me, this is for someone else. I assure you, My children, this will happen to you, and it will not be the 'someone else', for it will be you. For as two men are working at the till, one will be taken and one will remain; as two women are working at the fields, one will be taken, one will remain.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have wandered for years throughout your land, with tears streaming from My broken heart, warning you that the hourglass is almost empty. Like a thief in the night, the Chastisement shall come upon you. Are you ready, My children? Have you read, and reread the

messages from Heaven given from the years that go back to 1970? Those prior to 1970 are, also, most urgent to be given to the world. ..........My child, I notice that you have completed one side of the book. Yes, the messages were taken from the tapes. As soon as Heaven deems you ready, you will receive the lost book of messages, and you will, also, place them on tape. Conversations with Jesus must now go out at a fast pace; there is little time left. ..........The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.....

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I ask you as a Mother of grace, to please, in your darkest hours which are descending upon you, please turn to Me, My children, and I will help you. Your hearts have hardened against My Son and the Eternal Father in the Spirit of light. Do not seek your knowledge from a mortal being at this time, but find yourself a place where you may be even a recluse, a place where you can open your heart to Us, and We will speak to you. .....Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers, through My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit; many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell. I say 'death,' My children, I do not wish that you misunderstand Me; you yourself know that your soul is immortal. There is no death as you know it; only to the body, which in time the good Lord, the Father in Heaven, in His mercy, will return that body and soul and make it one again at the end of time. That will be the resurrection of the body and the soul.

My child, We specifically brought you here this evening after the last trial of the past week. This was allowed to come upon you with no destruction to your home. However, you knew the fear of fleeing to the mountains. We directed you, My child, and you did well. And you escaped having to suffer the hours of darkness, and the sound of the howling of the winds, and the rise of the waters. But, My child and My children, it will happen again, but this time it will claim lives. ......

I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I want to you, My children, to wear the Brown Scapular. You must wear the Brown Scapular. The time of times is approaching. The great Chastisement is approaching. The hours upon earth should be counted in the few. These are truly, My children, your latter days. You cannot escape the oncoming fury......My child and My children, I shall not give a long, dissentive discord with you this evening because My heart has been torn at the necessity of having My Mother repeat over and over the warnings from Heaven. However, this She has chosen to do; for as a loving Mother, a Mother of great heart, She wishes that no one be lost to Heaven. Her heart is torn every time a soul descends into hell and purgatory. My Mother is truly the Mother of the world. And at this time, only She can save the world, for She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. And as such unto the time that no flesh shall seem to remain upon earth, My Mother will be with you, and I, also.

I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at that time called "Faithful and True," and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will, also, descend during the time of tribulation. Now do not become confused; that does not mean that My Mother has left you, or is leaving you. My Mother has promised that She shall be with you until the end of time; and She will. ...........You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and all the nations of the earth. Because if you do not, all the nations of the world shall cry. You have been given minor warnings with hurricanes, and all kinds of earth disturbances, with drought; with everything, My child, that should have alerted mankind, but did not. What are they waiting for? The Ball of Redemption?.......The Eternal Father has the Ball poised in His hand; your end can come by day. It will come upon you quickly, and how many shall be prepared? Do you have your candles? Do you have your water, your canned food, and your blankets? It will become an extremely cold day with the start of the Tribulation, and you will welcome having these on hand, My children. Do not take this lightly, but abide by Our direction and you shall not be caught short of provisions.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and, also, a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man, the evil of murder; murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not

accidents. .....My children, more young souls sent upon earth by the Eternal Father have been destroyed in the past years; since the passing of lax laws by your government, more young souls have been destroyed than in many World Wars. Therefore, We say unto you now, and I plead with you, as your Mother, to turn back from your life of sin. Sin has truly, My children, become a way of life in your nation, and the world. And the Eternal Father says He shall not allow this to continue much longer. The hourglass now is beginning to run. .....My child and My children, if you could receive the knowledge from the Eternal Father of what is fast coming upon you, you would spend your days, and your nights, on your knees. All who have been given the grace to be a part of the legions of Heaven must go forward in these latter days, and do everything they can to bring the world back to the Eternal Father.

Satan is loosed upon earth, but he knows that his time is growing short. Therefore, he will make a concerted effort to destroy those who are not in the state of grace, so that he can take them into hell. That is why, My children, you must always wear a medal, your armor about your neck. And the best armor of all is the Scapular, the Rosary, the St. Benedict medal; and all your newest armor Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. My child and My children, I tell you this because you cannot do without any of them. At this time, all armor is needed for the fight ahead. .....I will continue, My children, to go throughout the world. The Eternal Father is much pleased with the manner in which you have given out the messages to the world. Know that We do not expect you, because of this compliment, My children, to slacken your pace; for it must increase, because the time is growing short. .....Russia, being an atheistic country, My children, Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan; to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask you again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been done, My children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I came to you many years ago, at Fatima, with a plan for the salvation of mankind. And I must say to you this evening, as your Mother, that none of My words must be kept hidden any longer, for it is urgent that the world make this final atonement. The hourglass now is almost empty; days can be counted by hours. For at this very moment We see a most terrible explosion, with the loss of many lives about to take place. ......O My children, if you knew what was in store for you in the near future, and that means, My child and My children, this year, you would understand why I feel, and why I cry tears that fall upon you. If I could, I would as your Mother, make all atonement for you, but it is the will of the Eternal Father that you come forward now and stand up to protect your own souls, and, also the souls of your children and your families.

And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, do not be despaired. One day all the world will be restored anew, but there will be few left upon earth to start this. That is why you must all desire in your hearts, and put to work the knowledge given to you by Heaven, to save your soul, and the souls of those all about you. Time is growing very short.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence known in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?.......I say the true Church upon earth, My Church, My children, which has been defamed, even by some of My clergy. They have been taken away by crude, and zealots, people who go about posing as witnesses to God. You understand, My children; I am talking to you now about the Jehovah Witnesses. They must be cast aside, for they are false prophets in these end days. But many, how many tears My Mother has shed upon the earth, as She seen how many have been....capitulated to this evil sect.

You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Pray that the world does not descend upon you in the form of the Bear. For he is roaming throughout the world, and gradually the nations are falling. He has a plan for the capitulation of the United States and Canada. A bit of this, My child

and My children, was given to you by My Mother. The rest shall be told to you in due time......I ask that you keep abreast of your times by your radios, and your newspapers. But remember, My children, keep abreast of your times with an open heart, and eyes, because much is kept from you. It is the way of the medias today. They are controlled, My children. Yes, they are. There is in your country an institution rising, called the Illuminati. They will control much of the media. So, My children, you will have to depend on the graces received from Heaven.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals; the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan. ........................Yes, My child and My children, there is an evil force loosed in the world today. Satan knows that his time is growing short; therefore, he will do all he can to capture each and every soul. His bait is very appetizing to some, but they find later on that they throw up at the results. This may be a puzzle to you, My children, but think it over, and you'll understand what I mean.

JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG) - I, as your Mother, I am terribly depressed in knowing what is fast coming upon mankind. I see beyond Me a ball, a large ball. Were it placed next to the sun, this ball would be like two suns in the sky. But it is a ball of destruction, and I tell you, My children, We have been attempting to hold this back with all manner of graces and fasting and suffering. But the Eternal Father says, 'Look up, My child'; He said to look far up into the sky. Your human eyes cannot perceive yet what is up there, but there is a ball to mankind known as 'unknown origin'. But it is not unknown; it is the Ball of Redemption......Do not be affrighted, My child, you must see this, for it is important. Within this century this Ball will be sent upon mankind. ......My child, I took you from your bed of pain and illness to bring you here to tell the world to prepare now. It is almost too late. We have asked also, urgently, and have had great cooperation from the earth's masses of people; to Rome to tell them, 'Look whatyour windows; a Ball that is fast hurtling towards earth! It will be here within this century, if not sooner.' For even the scientists have failed to recognize the speed of this Ball.......My child, since you came late in earth's time, We must now try to put into the time left the path for all mankind to follow in these dangerous days ahead. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! I have told you that for years, My children, but so many of you will not be ready!

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Those who do not listen to Our pleading voices now throughout the world, your time is growing short. We say that to all. For those with the grace and knowledge of what is going to transpass-trespass I should say, because, My child, in My mind I hear all of the trespasses of mankind against the laws of his God.....That is why I cannot hold My Father's hand nor Mine back any longer......My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United states, and Canada within the next two years.

Can this be stopped, My child? Anything can be if we can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in ;particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like 'casing the places.' That, My child, means to look and see and report.......The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities. ......My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, and Canada, and

the world; for soon you will understand that at the helm of all that disaster shall stand the Eternal father. Warning and warning, sending throughout the world warnings for many years and what good did it do? But a handful-according to Heaven's estimate only a handful have accepted the messages from Heaven.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, there is not much more that I can say to you. My words have gone throughout the world, and how many have acted upon them? I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. My tears have been shed upon you all. I will not give up the incentive to want to save every child upon earth. I shall wander to and fro wherever My voice can be heard, and bring to the world the final message before the end of the age.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have a most desperate message for you tonight, one which will affect most of the world. But I say now, as your Mother of light, that there is great darkness upon the world. And as this has been allowed to continue, regardless of all the messages from Heaven through various seers throughout the world from the beginning of time, you constantly ignored Our counsel to you, and now the fruits of your evil ways have come to pass. Already you have been found wanting of all the graces necessary to prevent what I am to tell you will happen now in the near future......My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. there will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, We have looked upon the world now and find that We are fast approaching the latter days. This will be time of toil for all. Those who will work with Me shall be called now disciples of the latter days. Already, My children, you have gathered for some time. You all know who I am speaking to at this time. I say again, all those who have been picked from among Our vineyard of souls upon earth to come forward as disciples in the latter days to defend the Faith, to remain faithful and true under siege, shall gain Heaven and immortal life. You will find life everlasting rest with the Father......How many have sold their souls to satan to get to the head for a temporary time upon earth? My children, do you not realize that you are only a short distance from paradise? Your years upon earth are so few. Isn't it futile, My children, to soil your souls and avoid following the road to Heaven?

All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other that straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, 'I will be here forever.' For the only place that exists, My children, forever, is Heaven, hell, or purgatory. When My Son returns to earth, when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return......St. Theresa: It is the will of the Eternal Father that the sheep be gathered by those who have become disciples in the latter days. The sheep must be gathered and separated from the wolves that are roaming now. Therefore, we ask you to even work much harder at your apostle ship. All will be on the side of the Eternal Father in the end. But He will allow these persecutions to come upon you. Accept all as Jesus did when He was upon earth.

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - A certain length of time has been set about by the Eternal Father. It is the time for you to repent and do penance for the sins of the world. There are many who are willing to help Us now. We watch you all, My children, and We will guide you to an eventual victory. All who suffer upon earth because of satan's battle with them will know that through Our mercy not all will be lost.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - What you have now, because of the sins of mankind, all hell is loosed upon earth. Satan now knows that his time is growing short. That is the truth, My children, I tell you all your time is growing short.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG)</u> - There is not much time left. Many will be taken from the earth. I will not at this time, My child and My children, go into full detail. However, I want you to stress the knowledge of Sodom and Gomorrah. You saw in the story of Sodom and Gomorrah, its obliteration by fire and brimstone. Can you expect less of a trial? My children, you do not listen; you do not learn from your past. You are on the same road to perdition!

TORNADOES - See Elements

#### TREASURES: HEAVENS

#### VOLUME I

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - Why has sophisticated man cast aside these tokens of My love? Those who remain true to My Rosary will not be touched by the fires. Gather these treasures, My children, for the time will come that you will not find them on the counters of your stores. Pray your Rosary slowly, My children, not with your lips, but with your heart. (vol I page 15)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1972</u> - Sacrifice now for My Son, and you will receive the greatest of rewards. You cannot have both. You will not be rich on this earth, and store your riches in Heaven. You must be poor on this earth and therefore, gather your graces for Heaven. I am not stating that all should discard the means of their earthly living, My children. Man must work for his daily bread. But I do say: You will not lose your soul for the desire of riches, with your body pampering, your body is but a shell for the spirit, and your spirit lives eternal! (vol I page 60)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - Seek not the riches of your world, but store your treasures in Heaven, where thieves cannot rob them and murderers kill you to remove them from you. Everything on your world's earth must perish. Your treasures in Heaven are everlasting. (vol I page 156)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1974</u> - No man shall stand with you over the veil and ransom your soul! You shall come across the veil exactly as you entered it, with nothing but the treasures you have stored with Us in Heaven. If We find that your treasures are not counted in the supernatural, and you have gathered all upon earth, you will come bare and be banished from the eternal life. (vol I page 169)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - For what you give you will receive threefold. It is not what you receive but what you give that is important upon your earth life. Store your graces in Heaven, for they shall not perish, as all you have on earth is only loaned to you during your earth experience. It is apparent, My children, that many are storing their treasures upon earth; caring not for the life eternal. (vol I page 186)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - O My children, what do you gain if you gather all of the riches of the world and destroy your soul? When you come over the veil, and you will come over the veil, what will you bring with you? Nothing of the material. You must gather your riches in Heaven now. They are supernatural, the graces, the merits that will allow you to enter into the Kingdom of your God. None shall enter this Kingdom except through My Son. None shall see the Eternal Father if they do not recognize My Son. (vol I page 508)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - Gather your treasures and store them in Heaven, where neither rust nor moth shall enter upon them, nor thieves will steal them. Gather your treasures and store them now, for they will be the balance for your soul. (vol I page 568)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - You cannot accept two masters. One you will love, and the other you will learn to hate. And remember, My children, where your treasures are, your heart will always lie. And better that you gather your treasures in a place where there is neither rusting, nor attacks by moths, and robbers cannot take them from you. Store your treasures in Heaven, My children. Gather your graces. You must ransom your soul and the souls of your children, your households. Do not wait expecting to be repatriated at the last moment, My children. Many are coming across the veil unprepared, and, sadly, they cannot be accepted into the Kingdom. (vol II page 73)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - My children, you will have to remain simple in heart and desire, neither caring for nor seeking worldly acclaim or possessions. Store your treasures in Heaven, My children, where neither moth nor rust shall corrupt them, where neither robbers shall take them from you. ...Too many, My children, have lost their souls seeking to get to the head. Riches are all vainglory in your world, My children. Power is vainglory, for all is passing fast. (vol II page 97)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - So My children, store up your treasures in Heaven where neither robbers nor rust not moths may dispose of them. For everything on earth is vanity and passing. And not one man or woman or child can deny that he will also be as passing. (vol II page 129)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - I have warned you in the past, and in all charity of heart I counsel you again, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer and not spend your time gathering riches and power upon your earth. I assure you, My children, that if you force My hand upon you, all will be rubble. Your riches will become as naught. Better that you gather your riches that cannot be destroyed upon earth, the supernatural graces and riches to store for your entrance over the veil, it will be but a short time now before many of your who hear My voice and reject it or accept it will be passing over the veil. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Are you ready, My children? I repeat: Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Are you ready, My children? (vol II page 161)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - My child, make it known to all the workers of Heaven that We do not promise them riches, peace or full tranquillity upon earth, as they store their graces, their riches, in Heaven. The greatest of glory and love shall be given to them over the veil. (vol II page 196)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. I did not wish to bring you here in your terrible suffering, but I assure you, My child, the rewards that you will know of at the end of time will make full payment upon your suffering, My child. There is only one way that I can explain it. What you suffer on earth is not important. It's how you are laying up your merits to enter into the Kingdom.

#### TREASURES: WORLDLY

#### VOLUME I

<u>JULY 15, 1970</u> - .Worldly honors have sorrow as a companion. Store up your treasures in Heaven. (vol I page 11)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - Sadly I say, My children, this glorious Land (America) has fallen to the enemy of God, weakened by lusts of the flesh, brought by love of material gain. O sorrow of sorrows, for the fall of man! (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1970</u> - The Angel of Peace has left your Country. The moment of Chastisement is approaching. I admonish you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. Forsake all worldly pleasures. Retire in the spirit. Only by prayer and example will you save souls. (vol I page 14)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1970</u> - Follow My little way. Join Me here in the glorious Kingdom. How worthless the things of the world when placed next to the glories of Heaven. (vol I page 15)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - Flesh, nakedness! Have you no shame! Do you glory in your sin! For body pleasures you let your soul die! Can you not run from these destructive forces, or will you be consumed in the fires, like a moth who investigates the forbidden. (vol I page 17)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1970</u> - My poor children, you desire so much in material things and so little in the spiritual! We look down upon so many homes that are becoming the reason for the destruction of children's souls. The memory of the Truth of My Son's existence must be kept in the homes. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - How sad to see many dying in the pursuit of revelry and worldly body pleasures! Drunkenness has always been an abomination in the eyes of the Heavenly Father, and time will never distort the Word of God! Time and custom never change in the Eyes of the Father. I would have you know of all the abominations taking place. We see consorts in sin destroying the sacredness of the marriage bond with drink and mixed brain medication! What horror....What constructive pursuit is there that seeks to destroy the total personality of man, reducing him to the animal level in emotions and actions!!! The heavy Hand of God will not fall lightly on these offenders! Always remember, excesses weaken the soul. Gluttons of worldly pleasures! Can you not see the sorrows, the miseries of starving nations and the souls leaving the earth untimely? Is this not time for full prayer? Have you so little faith that you believe that your time is not limited? Cast not your lot with satan now, for in His Mercy, Our Lord, the Eternal Father must often look the other way when He calls many souls into judgment! (vol I page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - You will not receive a kind ear from the clergy, for man can be wise but stupid. Man has grown soft in the luxuries of his worldly life. Man no longer seeks the Revelation in the Bible, I want you, My child, to repeat the words of My Son, given to your young son in his innocence of heart. I repeat the words of Jesus: My heart is sobbing. My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with Joy! ......I must warn your of the appearance of many false prophets, they are sent by satan to confuse you. Rely not on their word but look for the Word of God! Seek not those who use the name of God in vain, seeking truly worldly possessions. (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - There is no time left for thinking of your worldly pleasures or your worldly gains for in the end they will be nil! (vol I page 23)

<u>APRIL 3, 1971</u> - My Son has seen the defilement that evil man has created. The penance will be severe. Few have heeded My cries. I have wandered the world in tears. Who has sought to ease My anguished Heart? Now you may look into your own heart and find the answer of the days ahead, for you have made your choice. My Son and I have begged you for atonement, for sacrifice, to deny yourself these temporary pleasures of your earthly life. In many places in many ways We have been cast aside. The burden of saving all souls has fallen on those of true faith. There is still time to gather the souls. Please, I beg of you to now spend every moment aside from your necessary worldly duties and obligations in prayer and sacrifice. It was not long ago that I cried this warning, but it also went unheeded. My Son's Mercy knows no end but, what shall We do with these young

boys that are coming to Us unprepared! It is too late now to spread this message for it's best advantage, now I must beseech you, My children, to pray; keep your Rosary with you, day and night, you must pray. (vol I page 25,26)

I must now caution you in the days ahead, you must not be led or misled by the events that the evil one will bring upon you in his attempt to destroy My Son's House (Church). You must help your priests. It is not constructive to speak out in anger against My Son's House. If you have anything to say that you feel is being done wrong, go to the ones concerned, your priests, your bishops. Do not spread words among the disbelievers, those waiting to take anything that can be thrown back to destroy My Son's House. You must realize now that the trouble within My Son's House has been caused by defiled man of perdition, the anti-Christ, who has been loosed among you in this final battle. If you would put aside your worldly pleasures, your pampering of your body, your eyes would no longer be blinded. You could see the existence of the evil one in your country; but no! You have chosen to cast Us aside for temporary pleasures. Those who have loved Us enough to care; there is nothing to fear, for We will extend Our Mercy far and wide. (vol I page 26)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - We can see and hear everything! Nothing is hidden from Us. Nothing can be done in secret. The Eternal Father is the Lord High God in Heaven and your Creator. As such He can destroy you! I have told you before that everything has been planned for your destruction and the evil is well rooted in your country now, your country is in dire danger because it has the facilities to promote more evil throughout the world. Therefore the punishment will be far greater! The man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in My Son's House! You will glorify My Son in your house, (Jesus), or you will not stand as a house! You will not glorify man before God! You will not exchange the heart of God for gold or silver. You will stand with the Holy Father and render him no more sorrow. You who have been his disobedient children, stop plunging the knife into his heart! He is Our Vicar. He is your Father on earth, why do you disobey him? (vol I page 28)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - You will keep your Rosary about your necks. You will continue to pray that the evil one does not enter your house. You must turn your back to material things of your world or you cannot enter Ours, for you cannot have both. I do not expect you to live in poverty but to recognize better you have poverty of the body than poverty of your soul. (vol I page 31)

<u>AUGUST 15, 1971</u> - Your workers will be limited, My child. It is necessary for your safety and the well being of your mission with Us. Your greatest adversaries will be those who should know better, Our Cardinals who lead Our bishops into error. You have been allowed to proceed in error because of your vain satisfaction seeking of bodily pleasures and because you have replaced your God with idols, humanism, idolism, destruction. (vol I page 33)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - My children, you are now on the edge of a great disaster, pray as you have never prayed before! I need not relate again that I have cried throughout the world, that I came with a plan of salvation. How many have listened to My pleas. How many have understood that We do not bring willful

### disaster upon you, We would allow you to have your own balance, in measure of what you have sown. (vol I page 38)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - Your country, My children, now has been given the balance. It has in its hand the power for good or evil. For all the luxuries and graces bestowed upon this land, man has used them to now to destroy his soul. You have allowed the dragon to enter upon your country! You have opened the door to a brood of vipers! (U.N.).....Pray for the light and you will receive the understanding. Look for My Son, and you will be given the way. You ask the future; the pages must turn but you can lessen the suffering as you walk through the web of Our adversary, satan, if you would but care, if you would set aside your luxuries and body pleasures to pray and sacrifice in the days ahead, when you will be forced to your knees!.....Prayer, sacrifice daily, an act of love, the reward far surpasses the temporary pleasures in this earthworld of satan. You will send all the messages to the bishops, they have been misled and they now hold the balance. The red hat has fallen! The purple hat is being misled! Pray that they may receive the light before too many souls are led down the road to damnation; even those you can rescue by your prayers. (vol I page 39)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - I wish to bring you tidings of great joy, but, My children, tonight there is great sorrow in Our Hearts. We look upon a full conspiracy. The evil is widespread throughout your country. Many have fallen because of their love of money and power over the peoples. It is those who do not recognize their God as being the Eternal Master, it is they who have developed the plan of destruction of your children and your country. An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the abyss. (vol I page 40)

Remain under My mantle as I am the Mediatrix of all Graces, graces freely given for all who open their hearts to Us! Do not go the easy way; the deceptive delights developed by satan to seduce souls, more evident in your world than ever; more evil than the times of Noah and Sodom. The war is on, the battle of the spirits, you must decide your side. (vol I page 41)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - My children keep it in your heart that one day My Son will return. He will set right the evil that covers the earth, but many must suffer as victims for Love, to become martyrs before that great day. Should you become engrossed in all worldly pursuits and desire for all of the earth world, you will become blinded. You must retire from the world of evil about you, as your station in life will permit, adjusting to live the spiritual life. (vol I page 41)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - My children, never cease your prayers for Our Vicar, who is in constant danger. Should he be removed from among you, you will receive a man of dark secrets. Beware of one who will come in sheep's garments. You must recognize the ways of satan. He will come and reach you with cunning and deception. He will set man up as one to glorify, as an idol to worship. This offends My Son! The body and mind are being studied, analyzed, restructured, but where is the spirit, starved for Light of Truth?! You cannot make a soul strong by catering to the worldly desires of the flesh! Give man everything the world offers, but without My Son he has nothing! There is no peace, no happiness, without your God! You cannot shut Him out, for satan is always waiting to claim your soul. (vol I page 52)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - Hope will be nourished if you accept the guidance of My Son. Satan has set before you many enticements. They have been placed to nourish your worldly instinct for body pampering. (vol I page 54)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1972</u> - The agents of hell are multiplying in the House of God. All cardinals and bishops will ask themselves this question: Can I stand before the Eternal Father and say, 'my teaching has been pure in Your sight? If you can say this with truth of heart, then you have been misled. Misled! If, in your truth, you have accepted the riches of the world, and sold souls for the acceptance of these riches, then you will be spit out like venom to enter the flames! You shall join Luciel (satan) in his kingdom! All cardinals and bishops will now take themselves off the road to hell! They will take their spirit where it belongs, wherein the realm of good, casting aside their lusts, their desire for riches, their pampering of the body, while the souls are starving! No longer will your offenses be tolerated! (vol I page 59)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - I have a humble lesson to give to your world. If you are to follow My Son, and stay on the road that leads to the Kingdom, you must divest yourself of all desire for worldly embellishments. You must desire to strip your being of all world vanity, and pride. You owe nothing, My children, to any human being, but to bring him the example of a Living Christ. The love of riches has destroyed many. The destruction of friend to friend, and brother to brother, and sister to sister, for the love of money and riches. But saddest of all the destruction of the soul. (vol I page 72)

#### <u>MARCH 25, 1973</u> - Man seeks to gain wealth of temporary nature by giving himself to satan. How blind and foolish he is, for he accepts this wealth at the cost of eternal life in the Kingdom of his God. For you with your free will, will have made the choice to join Lucifer in eternal damnation and torment, or to come into the Kingdom of life. (vol I page 91)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - High priests of God and foolish virgins who have given themselves to the world, why have you chosen to go down the path to ruination? Your example have set many on the road to hell! Are you ashamed to stand forth and wear the habit of your order? No, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven by entering the world! When the world and the House of God become one, it is the end! (vol I page 140)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. Many graces will be given to all who come here to My sacred grounds. I have chosen these grounds from many sites throughout earth for reason. Your city is like a cesspool. Your city is a cancer, the evil spreading out throughout the world. (vol I page 141)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - Many have lost their souls for worldly gain. O My children, what have you to gain when you lose Heaven? You must leave your earth as you were sent to it by the Spirit, taking nothing. You will have no credentials but the graces you have accumulated in your earthly existence. (vol I page 140)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - The Father has found it necessary to send upon the world an intercession. In this manner He plans to bring many back to their sense. They have lost their way, having surrendered themselves to the pleasures of the world. <u>Many will return when they are forced back by suffering</u>. The Father is of great heart that He may reach His children without further intervention after the great Miracle. (vol I page 152)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - Worldly pleasures are evident in the actions of many this terrible night. Satan will claim countless souls as he leads them into his way of perdition. (vol I page 155)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1974</u> - The truth has been given into every man's heart by the Father. He has in his will the power, as a human, to accept or reject the truth. He will do this in bargaining for the pleasures and riches of a temporary world, discarding the eternal treasures of Heaven. My children, who do you not learn the value of suffering. (vol I page 166)

MARCH 18, 1974 - I cannot promise you, as My Son promises, a Kingdom on earth and a gain into the entrance of Heaven, unless you forsake the pleasures of your worldly living and live a life of sacrifice and

prayer. You must, My child, make it known that earthly years are short. The years beyond the veil are eternally, forever unto forever. (vol I page 170)

Oh, My poor misguided children! Why have you given up your chance to reach the Eternal Kingdom, for the temporary gains and pleasures of the world. Do you now know that when you enter beyond the veil, you will leave as you did come. All that you can take with your are the merits of graces that have been stored in your treasury in Heaven. Man sold My Son and man is selling My Son again for pieces of silver. (vol I page 171)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - These sons of satan have worked many years to tear down the House of God but they shall not succeed. It is sad, My child, to know that those whom We have chosen have set themselves in conspiracy against the House of My Son. For he love of money, many will sell their souls. They care more for the pleasures of earth than for the eternal glories of the Kingdom of the Father. How sad it will be, the weeping, the gnashing of teeth, when they come over the veil and know that they will long for what may have been. (vol I page 193)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - There will be a great war. Many will be lost to Us, as they have not prepared themselves for this great war. Many have not recognized the signs of their times, being too involved, My child, with the pleasures of their world. Their search for riches that will rust and rot have taken them away from their search for eternal life. (vol I page 215)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - Generation through generation, man carries the same stigma of blindness and hardness of heart. Many have hardened their hearts and closed their eyes to the truth. Why, My child, you ask Me why? Because, My child, it is sad to say that should they open their eyes and their hearts should melt and they should look with their hearts, they would have to give up their sin which they love. They care more for the pleasures of the world than for the things of Heaven. In a land, in a home where there is abundance, much is expected. (vol I page 223)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - We look upon a world where mankind goes about defaming himself and the Father, wallowing in all manners of lust and pleasure, abomination; even in the House of God! He lives as though he never will die! No human flesh will be eternal but the soul is eternal and will live on forever! Do not, My children, destroy your souls for the few years that you will be as pilgrims upon your earth. (vol I page 243)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - Many have joined these societies not knowing their true intent. Investigate, do not be misled by the wealth that is offered to you in worldly goods and worldly enjoyment. Dig deep into the reality of their existence and know that they seek your destruction from within. (vol I page 253)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - For money, the world bargains for souls! For money, many shall lose the Faith! For money, many will sell out their trust as pastors! For money, your country and the countries of the world, shall bring themselves to the edge of destruction by the promotion of a great war; a war that will affect the lives of every man, woman and child. (vol I page 262)

Do not be afraid, My child, to repeat all that I have made known to you. They will call you a prophet of doomsday. Ah, but, My child, how sad it will be when they recognize all that was given to them, the knowledge that they chose to cast aside, caring more for the things of their world than for the joys and treasures of Heaven that cannot ever be despoiled or removed. A life eternal with happiness and glory discarded for the pleasures of the world of satan! Oh, My children, is it not any wonder that My tears fall! They fall as teardrops from Heaven! I am truly a Mother of Great Sorrows! (vol I page 263)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Know, My children, that you gain nothing but an eternity of damnation when you have given yourselves to the ways of the world, the pleasures of the flesh and the devil. (vol I page 268)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1974</u> - You see, My child, wonder of wonders! Nothing is impossible with the Father. Ask and you shall receive. This, My child, is why We have not chosen the high and the mighty and those of richness on the earth to be Our voice-boxes. They are involved with finding the treasures of the world and they do not cast their hearts and eyes for the Kingdom. They do not ask, My child, anymore. They do not seek and if they do seek, they seek in the wrong direction. (vol I page 281)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - Many are misled and many have sold their souls to get to the head. My children, wake up! What do you gain if you gather your treasures in the world, and store none in Heaven? You will leave the world with nothing and if you come to Us without merit We must reject you. And you will be cast into the fires or spend many long years purging yourselves in the land of waiting. (vol I page 298)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Those who care more for the approval of the world, those who care more for the materials of the world, shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Your life upon your earth is but of short duration. The Kingdom of Heaven and the abyss are eternal. (vol I page 314)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - As We go throughout the world, My children, We see many who are called "dead"! Better that they die in the body and be cleansed of the soul than to live in the body and die in the spirit. What does it befit a man, nor benefit a man, if he gains the riches of the whole world and bargains and gives away his soul to satan? (vol I page 362)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - Our Vicar, your Holy Father is suffering, My child. Many about him have sold their souls to get to the head caring, more for the pleasures and reaping the treasures of the world of man than finding the treasures of the spirit of God. No man can bargain between the Eternal Kingdom and satan the rules of darkness and lies! Awaken My clergy from your slumber; many are being misled. (vol I page 379)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - The errors and the road to destruction; many have set themselves upon this road through error and not seeking the truth. The light of knowledge is in every man's heart. This knowledge must be turned to channels of the spirit. Man has given himself to pleasures of the flesh. All have been created by satan for your downfall. (vol I page 384)

<u>JUNE 18, 1975</u> - Man holds the balance for his own chastisement. The sins of the flesh are sending many into the abyss. You must turn away from the ways of the world, the ways of materialism, My children, for you are going fast into darkness of the spirit. You must now retire from your world, earth, and do much penance in the time left to you. A great Warning shall be sent upon mankind and then the ultimate Chastisement, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.(vol I page 378)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - Then the Ball of Redemption shall come to cleanse the world with a baptism of fire! Have you prepared your children? Have you cleansed your homes? Parents! Mothers! Fathers! Protectors of souls, why have you given yourselves to the world entering into the darkness and taking your children with you! What have you gained if you gather the riches of earth for you will go into the veil; beyond the veil and face in judgment the Eternal Father. What merits will you have but those you have given to the world? What have you given to the Eternal Father? Your merits beyond the veil are not counted in earthly measure but they are those of the spirit. Have you covered yourselves with a spirit of darkness or of the light? (vol I page 392)

So many are now catering to the basic carnal natures of mankind. They seek to bring a false maxim of goodness to mankind by reading them all the pleasures of your lifetime, all the material things of your world but their spirit; the eternal life within them, is being starved! (vol I page 393)

Man, My child, has set this course by his own arrogance, pride and sinful nature, seeking more the pleasures of his world than storing his treasures in Heaven. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head. What does it gain a man if he gains the whole world's treasures and suffers the loss of his eternal soul. You will exit, My children,

you will leave your present life exactly as you have entered it with nothing of material value. Your merits are being stored now. (vol I page 395)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - Your schools, your homes, your government, you medias of communication and entertainment, are debased, and going further into the darkness; all for the love of money and power! What does it gain a man if he wins the whole world, and the treasures of the world, for he will leave them behind when he leaves his body, and his eternal spirit must come before the Father and be judged! Heaven, hell, or purgatory! You laugh, many laugh, at the knowledge given to you of the existence of the supernatural. Heaven, hell, and purgatory. But those who laugh shall cry but too late! Too late, My children. (vol I page 405)

<u>SEPTEMBER 6, 1975</u> - For you are fast approaching the Baptism of Fire. Have you prepared your souls, and the souls of those you love? For skin shall dry up and blow off the bones, as if it had never been. eyes will see and still not believe, so great is the power of satan now upon your earth. Man, in his free will, My children, has given himself to pleasures of the flesh. They no longer seek the light. They seep themselves in sin; all manner of abominations and soul destroyers! They care more to gather their treasures counted by silver and gold and power. What power, My children, are you gaining among yourselves, but power to destroy? (vol I page 407)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - For the love of money and power, My child, many souls have been sold to satan. For the love of money and power, many have misled the sheep! (vol I page 412)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1975</u> - Pastors, upon earth, why have you scattered your sheep? Why do you follow the call of the serpent? Why have you taken My Son's House, Church, and destroyed the knowledge of their God? You are building for yourselves a Church that will be one of man and not of your God. Stone upon stone, you build using all of the treasures of your world to build it, but they will crumble; each stone shall fall, none will be left unturned in the Chastisement. Then, what will you have gained for your sins? (vol I page 428)

The major downfall in the House of God lies with the fact, My children, that the pastors preach worldly living with world treasures, never counting the merits needed to enter the Kingdom of God the Father. These merits are not gained by your gathering of world treasures! They come from your heart! These hearts of Our pastors have been hardened! Their ears are clogged, My child! They do not listen! Their eyes are blinded not seeing the miracles We send to open them!! (vol I page 429)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - You must, My child, have no fear of giving this Message to the world. The destruction of a body is not important but cry, My child, for the destruction of a soul; it is the eternal part. Man has found that he prefers to gather all the treasures of earth, casting the knowledge that one day he must leave all of his treasures and stand before the Eternal Father and be judged. His spirit, the soul, must live on forever and ever into eternity. He will go to hell, purged in purgatory, or come through the gates of eternal bliss and happiness in the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. Every man who has given himself to satan and damnation will have done this of his own free will and accord. (vol I page 433)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - Human life is of no value to the unbeliever. The unbeliever, My children, does not know of the life beyond the veil. Therefore, he is running wildly throughout his world, gathering all manner of worldly riches, for his kingdom is upon earth with satan and his future is with satan. (vol I page 449)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - Do not surrender your soul for honor and glory of your world, a temporary state of honor and glory that you must discard when you come over the veil. You will stand before the Eternal Father in judgment with nothing of worldly nature or value, but only what you have stored for your entrance into the Kingdom. (vol I page 482)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - Because of your arrogance, because of your greed, your pride, you have succumbed along with your sheep to all of the evils of the flesh. Many souls have gone into hell, because they pursued all the treasures of your earth and did not look upward and bring their treasures to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. I repeat to you: What does it matter if you gain the whole world and have suffered the loss of your immortal soul? (vol I page 487)

## <u>MAY 26, 1976</u> - Man has given himself to the world, seeking all of the pleasures and material things of his world, and man has lost his spirit, his soul. In your present age, the numbers of souls falling fast into hell accelerate. (vol I page 491)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - The world cries peace, peace, and there is no peace, for they do not look for peace; the only peace is with their God. But they have set up now false gods to worship, idols of silver and gold to worship, power, and what is power but man's own destruction!.....Gather your treasures now and store them in the Eternal Kingdom. You will, each and every individual, come over the veil with exactly what you left materially, with nothing! Your only merit shall be in the graces stored in your account in the Kingdom Eternal. These graces are given freely for the asking. (vol I page 496)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - There is a great evil force now enshrouding your world. It is like an octopus reaching out in every direction to ensnare the world. It is a force of evil set up by satan. There are many arms of the octopus controlled by the monies of the world. For the love of money and riches, many will sell their souls to get to the head. .....O My children what do you gain if you gather all of the riches of the world and destroy your soul? When you come over the veil, and you will come over the veil, what will you bring with you? Nothing of the material. You must gather your riches in Heaven now. (vol I page 508)

# I give you this insight to strengthen you in the days ahead, to strengthen you with the knowledge that your pilgrimage upon earth is but of a short duration, and you must not give in and devote your time to searching for power, for riches, for all of the world's treasures that you must leave behind when you come over the veil. (vol I page 510)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - It is sad, My children, that those who have been given the rank to guide the lives of millions have used that very power to destroy. Man is gathering now all manner of destructive missiles. And material value have deteriorated to a plane that is despicable in its seeking for wealth and power by destroying the human being and his soul. (vol I page 517)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - All manners of abomination are being committed in My House under the guise of false humanism and modernism. Were you not warned in the past about the errors that can be set loose by these methods? You reject them because of science. You rationalize sin until sin has become a way of life upon your earth. And what does it gain you as you run about, going to and fro gathering your coins, filling your coffers, building great palaces. And for what? To be destroyed because of sin, lacking a true purpose. And what form of religion and worship are your building? A utopia of man? No! I say unto you; you are fast plunging to your own destruction. (vol I page 539)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - What has happened to your vocation, pastors? What will it gain you if you set yourselves away from the Eternal Father by gathering all of the world's goods and wealth? You cannot come across the veil with one fraction of what you gather upon earth! The ways of man are not akin to the ways of your God. He will not accept your gold and your silver. He will not accept your worldly power and control of lives upon earth. And He will reject you, O pastors, if you are responsible even in the smallest measure for the destruction of souls. (vol I page 543)

What does it gain you, My children, if you gather all of the treasures of the world, of your earth world, and not one treasure shall you store in Heaven for your entrance over the veil? You will come without credits, My

children and you cannot enter into the Kingdom of your God. And many, sadly to say, My children, as fast as snowflakes shall fall from your heavens, many are falling into hell, eternal damnation and suffering, and the agonizing, knowing that forever and ever beyond all living there shall be nothing but emptiness and suffering. (vol I page 545)

My children, your life upon earth is but a few short years, and shall you sacrifice eternity forever for these few short years, giving yourselves to all pleasures of the flesh and all manner of worldly gains. For what? For absolutely nothing! You do not gather your treasures for your God and for your soul; you pamper your human instincts and your bodies! Cast aside these shackles that bind you to the earth. Clothe yourself in garments of purity, modesty, and godliness. Do not accept the ways of satan while you are upon your earth, for then he shall claim you forever. (vol I page 546)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - Woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth that has given itself to all manners of sins of the flesh, pleasure-seeking, never seeking food for the soul, but running about gathering all material and pleasures of your earth-life. And for what? To leave behind in a sudden cataclysm! No man shall escape going beyond the veil sooner or later, and have you prepared yourselves for this pilgrimage? (vol I page 550)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - The world and the spirit have nothing in common. You cannot serve two masters, for you will love one and learn to hate the other. And you, lovers of pleasure and material wealth, gather now all that satan now throws to you, heaps upon you, for you will then receive your just reward. Riches, you pile them up upon your earth. For what? You will leave them all behind and stand naked before your God, stripped naked, baring all of your past and soul. And for what? Because you will have no measure to enter the Kingdom of your God. (vol I page 568)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - Because many, I will say most of you, My children, have given yourselves to your worldly pleasures and seeking of the material, you have lost contact with Us. You do not live in the spirit, you live in the body. You are living bodies with dead souls within you! (vol I page 580)

#### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - No man shall stand by you and plead your cause as you stand before your God in judgment, stripped of all your worldly gain, stripped of all your worldly knowledge! Your soul your spirit will stand before your God for eternal judgment, and what shall you gain if you have gathered all of your world's treasures and then have lost your soul? You shall be condemned to eternal damnation and banishment, given over to satan, for as your father upon earth was satan. (vol II page 19)

My children, you ask why the suffering? It is a sad but proven fact that many will not turn back until they are brought to their knees. You see, My children, when you pamper your human bodies, when you gather all the material goods of your world, you are not nourishing your soul; you are not accepting the Spirit of light; but your world is giving to you the spirit of darkness, and buying your soul. And many have sold their souls to get to the head, many within My House have sold their souls to get to the head. (vol II page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - I repeat again that it will be harder, more difficult for a rich man to enter Heaven; it would be much easier in that respect for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man with his love of the material, his pursuit of pleasure, worldly gain, his denial of charity, humility, to acceptance of arrogance, power! And what power does he gain? A power over mankind, you say? I say unto you: The power you are developing in destruction to mankind! (vol II page 24)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - Many are selling their souls to get to the head. For what? A temporary life of pleasure and ease, loving all of the enticements of satan in your world, and gathering nothing to admit you into the Eternal Kingdom in Heaven. Of what value is your wealth, your position, your knowledge, when you pass over the veil,

as each and every one of you shall pass over the veil? And what is death but a transition, My children, a passing into a permanent life out of a temporary existence. (vol II page 27)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - My children, you do not learn from your past. It is pride and vanity that sets man away from his God. Life upon your earth is but a short duration for all. Think, My children, think while you have the time to think. Evaluate and re-evaluate your life. Cast aside the worthless, cast aside all that can only be kept upon your lifetime on earth. Are you storing any merits in Heaven for your entrance? Each and every one of you, My children, must come across the veil, the veil that will be taken from your eyes when you approach immortality. (vol II page 35)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - It is not with idle talk or Scripture that the word has gone out to mankind that all of your power gained upon earth will be nothing; all of your wealth stored upon earth will be nothing! And I assure you in truth, it will be easier for a camel to go through a needles eye that for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. You cannot serve or love two masters; one you will love, and the other you will hate. And your heart shall be where your wealth lies. (vol II page 52)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - O woe! It has been said of old that money is the root of all evil, and money has become the god among mankind, for many are selling these souls to get to the head. And what does it gain a man if he gathers all of the world's treasures upon earth? He must leave them behind and stand naked before his God, unless he has covered himself with graces for his entrance over the veil. (vol II page 55)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Many have sold their souls to satan to get to hell faster. Many have sold their souls to gain what? Worldly riches and power of temporary nature! What does it gain you if you gather every treasure upon earth and lose your soul? When you leave your body, you will be judged. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will be judged, and I tell you now, not one bit of your silver and gold shall buy your way into the Kingdom of Heaven. You will only enter by merit. (vol II page 80)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - My children, you will have to remain simple in heart and desire, neither caring for nor seeking worldly acclaim or possessions. Store your treasures in Heaven, My children, where neither moth nor rust shall corrupt them, where neither robbers shall take them from you.....Too many, My children, have lost their souls seeking to get to the head. Riches are all vainglory in your world, My children. Power is vainglory, for all is passing fast. (vol II page 97)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Many live in dire poverty of material goods, and this We allow, for We foresee that riches often condemn a man to hell. Values must be changed among mankind. Spiritual re-awakening or else a complete spiritual darkness will bring about the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 110)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - You came upon the earth, O My children: You were branches for the Tree of Life, My Son is the vinedresser, but many are wilting on the vine now, falling away. For what? For riches! For power! And what will you do when you come across the veil stripped of your riches and power? And O woe to you who have not gathered your graces and stored them in Heaven! You cannot be ransomed from your sin then. You will be banished to an eternal punishment of hell, the abyss, with Lucifer! Forever tormented in your sin! (vol II page 121)

You who cast aside this knowledge and choose to set yourselves up by power and the gathering of the world's money to control the masses, you will find that all of your power and all of your volumes of gold and silver cannot hold back the heavens as they descend upon you in a just chastisement. The world, the earth shall tremble, fear shall come upon mankind as he watches the approach of the destruction that he himself has chosen to set loose. (vol II page 123)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - I ask you, My children, to divest yourselves of worldly, materialism. You must seek the spiritual, for only the spiritual seeking will bring you into the spiritual Kingdom. If you are of the world and you cover yourselves with all of the materialist seeking, if you gather your treasures in power and money, you shall be lost. For you cannot ransom yourself with prestige of power across the veil. You will enter the Kingdom, the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven only by merit. (vol II page 129)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - You as children of your God must make a firm effort now to prepare yourselves and your families, your brothers and your sisters of the world. Prepare them for the great Chastisement that will come upon mankind. In your blindness, in your searching for power and treasures of the world, you have cast aside all knowledge given to you by your God, your inborn nature. You have cast it aside, but you will meet with a day of reckoning, and very soon! (vol II page 136)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - My children, many of your brothers and sisters are selling their souls to get to the head. What does it matter if you gain all of the world's graces, and they call them graces, but how they foul the supernatural! It is no grace, My children, to achieve worldly acclaim and fortune. True grace only comes from Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom of your God. .....My children, many of these so-called gifts that man seeks upon earth, these gifts are from satan and the seed for his downfall, man's downfall. Satan has placed upon earth all manner of enticements to destroy and soil souls. Recognize, My children, the way of evil set by satan and the true way of the cross as given by the example of My Son. (vol II page 138)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - We listen to Our clergy, and We do not hear the words of God the Eternal Father coming from their lips. But they go around to and fro, like chickens without heads, crying 'peace,' love and brotherhood.' They have s semblance of piety outwardly, but their hearts are dulled, their spirits are sickened by their quest for power, money and the riches of the world and the consorts of the world. (vol II page 146)

I cannot promise you a life of joy, peace or prosperity in materialism upon earth, My children. Were it different I should permit it. It has been a proven fact, My children, that riches have been the ruination of many souls. Therefore you will all be cared for in the spirit. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - Parents, reject now your worldly pursuits for power, monies, material gatherings. They are worthless! For soon the earth will shake, houses will fall and crumble, gold and silver shall be melted in the tremendous heat of the Ball of Redemption. They will be naught to you all, as nothing to mankind. Your only covering shall be prayers and your acts of sacrifice. So gather now your treasures for Heaven, for everything upon earth shall be leveled! .....I come to you as a sorrowful Mother, a heart plunged in pity for Her children, children who have become blind by pleasure, blinded by the pleasures of the world. You do not see beyond you life upon earth, a temporary existence only, My children. You will live forever over the veil, in the Eternal Kingdom of your Father in Heaven, or you will be claimed by satan for his Kingdom. (vol II page 156)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - My children, do not seek the material pleasures of the world or the wealth of the world, for you cannot be of the world and of the spirit. Our world, the Eternal Father in the Trinity with My Son, Our world is not of the earth. It is a world far beyond the earth, but it is the world that is eternal to all mankind. (vol II page 160)

I have warned you in the past, and in all charity of heart I counsel you again, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer and not spend your time gathering riches and power upon your earth. I assure you, My children, that if you force My hand upon you, all will be rubble. Your riches will become as naught. Better that you gather your riches that cannot be destroyed upon earth, the supernatural graces and riches to store for your entrance over the veil, it will be but a short time now before many of your who hear My voice and reject it or accept it will be passing over the veil. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Are you ready, My children? I repeat: Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Are you ready, My children? (vol II page 161)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - Do not become complacent. You must always act with prudence. Lucifer has great power now upon earth. He seeks to seduce all of the children of God. It is a battle now of the spirits raging upon earth. For people who give themselves to worldly pursuits and pleasures, they fall fast into darkness because they have not sought to find the light in truth, neither caring for religion nor seeking their God; for they find the pleasures of the flesh more enticing and the destructiveness of their way has been promoted by Lucifer and his agents. (vol II page 164)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - Do not sacrifice your children for a world that is only a temporary abode to all. Seek not the riches of this world of satan, but gather your graces, riches that will remain as your passport to Heaven. For each and every one of you must pass over the veil and be judged, sooner or later, and I assure you, My children, as the coming warnings and Chastisement, man shall pass over the veil. (vol II page 169)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - Money has often, My children, been called the root of all evil, and money shall be the god for many as they bargain with their souls. I repeat again: What do you gain if you gather all of the world's riches and power and come across the veil, as you do, will do, sooner or later? What good will it be for you to come without any graces stored in Heaven? You seek then immediate condemnation in judgment from the Eternal Father. You will be banished, forever lost, to the city of the damned with satan! ............My children, all who give themselves over to pursuits of the world and pleasure shall lose contact with the light and fall into darkness. The ways of the world will bring sins of the flesh that will condemn many to hell. (vol II page 174)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - My children, you are as a man, divided. Your spirit is darkened while your body and worldly inclinations capture you in a prison where you seek nothing but pleasures of the flesh and sensuality. You must now divest yourselves, strip yourselves of all worldly seeking or you will be lost! A house divided will fall! A church divided will close its doors! Only a remnant will survive. Be it know that when I return, will I expect, may I expect to find even a small flicker of faith left upon earth?! (vol II page 181)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1978</u> - Know ye all who hear My voice, as a Mother of great sorrow for Her children, that mankind has turned away from the light and sin has become a way of life. The multitudes are hastening to the cities for wealth, riches and power. The great cities shall fall from tribulation. .....My children, you must pray always now. The more you give to yourself of the world, the more you seek the riches, the pleasures of the world, the more you will dim the light in your soul. There is now a point in the nature of man that he can choose between Heaven or the flesh. Many souls are falling fast into hell because of sins of the flesh. (vol II page 189)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My children, you must guard your families. Watch your children. Because of the laxity of many of the men of God in My Son's Church, because of their laxity, because they have given themselves into all manners of sin, sins of the flesh, Our sheep have been left to stray, and the wolves have approached them. And they have already been lost to Us, lured away by promises of peace and joy and eternal happiness. There shall be no peace; there shall be no joy without the cross. (vol II page 200)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - Many upon earth, My children, have given themselves over to lives of luxury and sinful pursuits. Unless they turn back while there is time they will lose all of the opportunity to recover the graces needed for their redemption. Redemption, grace and peace. (vol II page 224)

## <u>JULY 14, 1979</u> - You have become worldly, My children. You reject the sacramentals, but you are now purchasing all manner of worldly trinkets. You bedeck your home with sin and sinful caricatures, but you cast aside the saints. (vol II page 231)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - I have told you, counseled you in the past, that sin is insanity. Your world and its people are involved, they walk on a treadmill, seeking power and money and material goods and pleasures. And they go round and about, never stopping as the world plunges faster to the abyss. (vol II page 237)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - When Luciel, Lucifer, was cast out of the Kingdom of Heaven, he retained many powers, My children. I will not go into a long discourse at this time about his powers. However, you must understand that he can promote false miracles. And now, since he has captured the souls of many, who sought with pride and arrogance gain, fortune, monies, power, Lucifer has allowed a major plague, the drug infiltration upon your nation and the world. And now there are those who, through the plan of Lucifer, know and now control with mind-manipulation.(vol II page 241)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1979</u> - Cardinals and Bishops, you run to and fro, experiencing with your own human reasoning, neither asking nor bending your knee for Divine guidance. For you have become blinded by the pleasures of the flesh, seeking worldly gain; and many are selling their souls to get to the head. Again I say unto you as your Mother, in the words of My Son I repeat to you; what does it gain a man if he gather all of the riches of the world and you lose his place in the Eternal Kingdom of his God. You cannot have both! (vol II page 253)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - Every single man, woman, and child must one day die in his human body. Is it worth renouncing your Faith, rejecting the light and giving yourselves over to pleasures of the flesh, materialism, and all manner of political pursuits of communism and humanism. For what? For your own destruction. (vol II page 261)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1979</u> - My children, you must pray now and do much penance. A great war is approaching mankind, a war in which nations shall vanish from the earth. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth who have neither counseled the young nor sought to change the course of destruction that they have allowed to progress on. Because of their love of materialism and their love of what they call humanism, and their love of worldly gain in power, man has now been abandoned by the forces of light to seek his own way now, a way that he has chosen to be covered with errors and spiritual darkness. (voII page 264)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - My children, many of these so called gifts that man seeks upon earth, these gifts are from satan and the seed for his downfall, man's downfall. Satan has placed upon earth all manner of enticements to destroy and soil souls. Recognize, My children, the way of evil set by satan and the true way of the cross as given by the example of My Son. (vol II page 267)

<u>MAY 21, 1983</u> - Man has become a depraved creature living not by his knowledge of his Creator, his God, but living through the pleasures of the flesh, neither caring nor wanting to know and understand what is happening at this time to all mankind. .....Man, if he falls, he falls of his own accord, because he could not give up his riches, his life of pleasure, and seek for a far simpler way to Heaven, that can be found in a spiritual childhood and a spiritual adulthood. Man in his seeking for knowledge is ever seeking but never coming to the truth. (vol II page 385)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1983</u> - You understand, My child and My children, that no one will fall into hell, unless it is of his own free will. I assure you, also, that no one will go to hell unless they lead themselves there, and have preferred the pleasures of this world, your earth, and not counting their blessings on the road to Heaven, but following all the pleasures that lead to damnation in this world, your earth. .....My child and My children, because We love you and My Mother loves you: We do not wish to see you lose your chance to enter Heaven. Heaven was made for all mankind, but only if they follow the road, the simple road, the narrow road. It's only

when you become engrossed in the world's pleasures, and seeking treasures that are not the type or the kind that will take you to Heaven but take you onto the road to damnation, then you have lost the way. (vol II page 396)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - The peoples, many are lukewarm. They come with great heart. They've heard the messages from Heaven, but what do they do? They get carried away with earth's pleasures and the pleasures of the flesh. I want you to know now that is what satan relies on. They watch and they wait while you fall to sin, and sin is the pleasure of the flesh. And man has this battle to win. It is a stomping ground now for satan, My children. (vol II page 403)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - No man shall fall into hell unless he wishes it. For his heart and his eyes are blinded; his heart is hardened, and the pleasures of the world, and the popularity of a generation that has gone insane with sin, for these he will give up his eternal soul. .....Satan has poisoned their minds and your great scientists now seek only one thing, to please the Bear. For money. And what is money? You cannot take it beyond the veil. You will go out as you came in, but you will be judged when you go out.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I cannot lie to you or try to fashion My words to suit the widened area of the world that through their seeking of riches and positions of high nature and powers beyond what is needed for their soul they seek to discard all of the knowledge of sacramentals, penance, and all other means that Heaven has given you through the Book, the Bible. My children, I say again: If you will just read for fifteen minutes, first giving yourselves over to the Holy Ghost, and employing the Holy Ghost to help you to open your hearts and clear your eyes that are clouded by the world's goods....I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light. ......Oh, My child, I am crying tears; My heart is torn when I think of the children of earth. The parents, they look away as they are in pursuit of riches and material things of the world. None of this can be brought into Heaven to buy your salvation. No, My children, My Son has often said that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man to enter Heaven.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - You ask, My child, for those who are in hell. Remember, My children and My child, that if they are in hell it is because they willed it so, preferring to have the materials and power of the world, even power over mankind, which they did not exercise for the glory of God, but for their own selfish, human gains......My child and My children, do not be affrighted. Were it to be that I can come to you as a Mother of glad tidings, I should be the first to come to you and throw My arms about you, and solace you with the great knowledge that you have received a time permitted only by the Eternal Father to settle your estates, and your way of life to change it, to be on the narrow road to Heaven. Do not forfeit your life, you eternal life, by wishing or coveting material gains of this world, for none shall follow you over the veil to plead your cause.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I speak to you and I come to you as your Mother, a Mother of love; if only you could be as one with Me and My Son. How grateful We are for those who have chosen to dedicate their lives and give to all of the attachments that bore into the human spirit and destroy it. Material things, My children, shall not be judged as making you worthy to enter the kingdom of Heaven. The kingdom of Heaven, I repeat, is a narrow road and so few today are finding it, because they have hardened their hearts and closed their ears to all that We say to them, that We cry for them in Heaven. .....Yes, My children and My child, you cannot look back and say, 'Well, this may be happening to my neighbors in Africa, in Europe, but why should we care? For we can go on marrying, and singing, and being materialistic in our modes.' But where is your soul, My children and My child? I ask you this because if one parent refuses, and has conscionable knowledge of his refusal being offensive to his God, if one parent cast aside his child, no matter

what age that child is, and even into womanhood and manhood...That parent has a responsibility to the children, his and her children, to see that they learn fast of the knowledge of God and what is coming upon them.

You see, My child, the enemy is very cagey. He has it all planned that man shall capitulate to save his body, to save his material goods, to save his money; as money has become the god for many. Money and power, this, My child and My children, is what brings upon the wars, and the killings, and the murders. ......Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, 'His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming.' I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, my child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money, before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?..........The best present, My child, that man could give to Me is to turn back from his ways, which are unpleasing to My Son, and the Father, and the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of life, the Holy Ghost.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, you cry for peace. I come to you as a Mother of peace, My messages to you are not to frighten you, but they are to reveal to you what will happen if you do not act now upon My counsel, My Mother's counsel to you. I expect you to think of this, and consider what is more important to you; to have a life filled with glory, and money, and materialistic things? Do you think, My children, that you will take them with you? You will come from your world, the earth, with nothing, just as you arrived in it. .....My child and My children, many miraculous photographs have been given to you to try to make you understand how futile it is to go about seeking to buy happiness in a world that is materialistic. You cannot buy happiness, for that is one thing I instilled in mankind; the knowledge that the spirit within him is to be guarded and nourished with the fruits of true life; the knowledge of the Bible, past and present and future.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and, also, pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism; even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned because it is against the nature of man; and it is a violation of all human morality, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Mothers, and fathers too, have gone astray in these dark days. Materialism has replaced spiritualism, and that is why the many catastrophes are being allowed upon your earth. There will be more floods with death; more volcano eruptions with death; more accidents that are not accidents; until you will surely come to your senses and realize that there is a power working at this time to bring you to your knees.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, how long can I go about your earth going from place to place, hinder and yon, as your Mother, praying with you, solacing the nations that suffer from their own laxity. We ask for prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. And what do We get? We have theologians who now consider themselves as gods upon earth. They are setting up a new world religion, a one world religion based on humanism and modernism. This will not continue much longer, My children. It has taken many earth-years to develop these theories. And those who have their heads in the clouds (though they wear the purple hats and red hats), those who have become blinded from the excessive love of luxury and materialism, shall be lost in the chaos.

A foul situation has come about in the schools, both public and private. They are now teaching sex education, My children. And this is a debauchery of your young souls. Parents, are you so blind that you do not investigate, or ask your children what has happened in their classes today at school? Show you no interest as you go about

the world gathering materialism, and seeking to break your home apart by husband and wife going in both directions; neither do they work together to hold the home together, but they work apart, many leaving the children astray by not having counsel over them......And I repeat again, My child, as I say to you, that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than it will be for a rich man to enter Heaven. I say this for a reason, and to those to whom it is directed, they will fully understand. What does it profit a man if he goes about the world gathering all of the riches of the world and loses his soul? Think of that well, O men of the Kingdom of God, who have lost their way while they seek the riches. Think of it well, for many of you shall be passing over the veil within a few short months.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, look all about you. Do not become blinded by the things of your world. They are only material, and all that is material shall pass. All is passing, My children. Look back and count; how many do you know that are still upon earth who have passed over the veil? One day, you too, will be heading down that road, and We don't want to say down, We want to say up, My children.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth; therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. You real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth going forward to honor your God, and I should say, that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I repeat as My Son has just said to you, that you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world and your nation. Your nation - all eyes of the world are upon your nation - but We also watch as they try to fly high into the heavens. Were as much effort put into bringing God the Father to the world, I am sure, My children, much of the evil of the world would disappear. This, of course, is beyond doing, for man has now a proud status - one in which he finds himself king of the world. And for honor, and glory, and money, man will sell his soul. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - We have asked you to pray for sinners, for you who have been given the grace to come upon these sacred grounds, you must go forward and try to save your brothers and sisters. I say brothers and sisters, My child and My children, because you are all brothers and sisters as your were created by the Eternal Father. Due to man's humility in the beginning, except, My child, for the sin of Adam and Eve, the world was not in such great chaos. Life was far simpler. As man goes forward and tries to seek all of the earth's paradise by way of fortunes of gold and silver, they have sold their souls to get to the head.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> -My child and My children of the world, I want you to know this; for the perseverance in the fight ahead to stop the satanists in their quest to take your children from your homes, I ask all parents at this time to be a steady guardian of their children and not to become obsessed with the things of this world, the pleasures and the monetary gain.

<u>JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG)</u> - Clergy in My Son's houses, you must show more honor to My Son. There are some who are a disgrace to their profession, leading others into ways of sin. O ye of little faith, why do you debase the young? You who have given themselves over to worldly pleasures and defamed their profession shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven......Now also, We give fair warning to all clergy. Should you not turn from your path of self-seeking riches and think of the souls that you have in your care to bring to Heaven, you, too, shall vanish with the fires of the Ball of Redemption......The prayer life of the clergy has fallen. Unless they return to prayer and sacrifice, give up the worldly cravings of mankind, and agree to a life of piety and dedication and fortitude, even while under attack; you will get nowhere, My clergy, by following the modes of the world. You

must lead a disciplined life and give to Our children of the earth the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory......

#### TRIBULATION - See Chastisement

#### UFO's/FLYING SAUCERS

#### VOLUME I

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - Veronica: Oh! Oh-h-h! I see, oh, it's a very large pit. I guess a hole. And sitting down there at the edge of the hole are some horrible-looking things; they look like animals, but they have almost the figures of people. And they're sitting around now, what looks like a glass. And the glass is reflecting up through the hole, and it's almost like a looking glass because its, the rays, there are rays being shot out from this glass, and the rays are going up, up this hole. And I'm watching the rays. And they're shooting out onto the grounds. And as they're going up, riding these rays are these horrible, ugly things; these, I know, they're demons, I know. Now Our Lady says: Watch, My child, what else is exiting from the hole. .....Veronica: Oh, my goodness! There are things that look like bright lights, but they're like dome-like on the top. And they don't have any windows; they're just great lights. And Our Lady now is standing at the edge of this hole and She's pointing, and She's saying: Man will not accept the truth. These are transports of hell. Veronica: Oh, Our Lady's referring to these things that are being seen on earth. Our Lady said: Make it known, My child, that the false miracles of the end time are now at hand. Satan seeks to confuse you. Make it known, My child, that there is no life beyond your earth as you know it. Many will go out into space, better that he uses these efforts to find his way back to God. (vol I page 103)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - In this final battle, there are many agents of hell loosed upon earth. They are traveling in transports. Do not be won over to a false theory of life beyond the heavens, other than the Kingdom of God. Know that it is satan who sends these vehicles before you. They are to confuse and confound you. These objects that take flight across your earth are from hell. They are only the false miracles of your times. Recognize them, My children; they are a figment of man's imagination. They are present in your atmosphere, and they will become more dominant as the fight goes on for the souls. (vol I page 151)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - The false miracles of the end days promoted by satan are much in evidence upon your world. Science gives many explanations but they have not come forward with the truth. Your flying saucers are but a supernatural manifestation from satan!......It would be better, My child, if the clergy would spend their time in not disproving the honorable miracles from God the Father, and seek out the truth of these dishonorable, dishonest miracles, that they call miracles, of satan! The miracles from hell are transports, transports of demons! (vol I page 236)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - There is loosed upon your world now many transports of hell. Many children of earth will witness this phenomenon from satan. Be not deluded. They do exist but they are a supernatural phenomenon from the abyss, satan! (vol I page 286)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - You will circulate fast, My child, the photographs of the vehicles of hell, the flying saucers. They are gathering in great multitudes upon your earth. Know now that they are of an illusion, a delusion, to mankind. It is but one of the false miracles of satan. (vol I page 319)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - I repeat the message of the past, My child, the flying saucers you speak of, they are transports of hell! They are supernatural, they are a creation of satan to bewilder and confuse mankind. Many prodigies shall be viewed upon earth, in the atmosphere. Beware of all false miracles. Test the spirits, My children. (vol I page 566)

#### VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - They are performing now prodigies and wonders to confuse and confound mankind. You call one of them UFO's. They are supernatural manifestations from hell. They are created in the minds of some by the demons, who are capable, because of great power upon earth to control now the elements, nature. .....And also these demons shall promote accidents that are not accidents. Your seasons shall turn. Upheavals of nature shall be more prevalent. They will increase in intensity until mankind is brought to his knees. (vol II page 116)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - The UFO's you wonder of are part of the plan of satan. They are false images to promote the fallacy that there is life upon other planets. There is no life, for I only created life upon earth. (vol II page 124)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - I warn you again not to listen to those voices coming from the depths of hell that say that life is existing upon the other planets of your universe. This, My children, is not true. Were it any different, I should have told you so in the Book of Life. Know, My children, your battle shall rage upon earth......Satan is creating many false miracles, and one of these are the supernatural manifestations that you call UFO's. My children, they are truly transports from hell. However, hell shall not be found on another planet. (vol II page 137)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - Your world, My children, is now filled with demons. They will promote accidents that are not accidents, destruction, and even false miracles in the air. And I repeat to you, My children; your UFO's are not unknown to your God, for they come from satan. They are one of the false miracles of the latter days. They are vehicles from hell, transporting demons, though these demons of the spirit can act upon their own. I cannot, My children, give you full details at this time on the reason for calling them transports from hell. In time this will all be given in knowledge to you. (vol II page 153)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - Many manifestations shall take place upon earth. One already has taken place; the UFO's that you call unknown flying objects. They are creations of satan and are supernatural. They are to delude you into believing that there is life beyond earth. That is a fallacy and a lie. (vol II page 161)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - Already satan is working his way into your consciousness, seeking to take over your minds. He is now promoting false miracles. Those you call flying saucers are images from hell. My children, if you reject the knowledge of the supernatural, you are now playing right into his hands. While he remains hidden among you, he can go about and, like a ravenous wolf, gobble up My children as they fall from grace. (vol II page 166)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - These theories of extra-terrestrial life, these theories have been developed by Lucifer, even unto the false miracles of the end days which you know as UFO's. They are from hell; transports of hell, supernatural transports. They are to deceive and confound the populace. I repeat, they are of supernatural origin. There is no life beyond earth, only the life given by the Eternal Father as a gift to mankind, eternal life after the death of the body in the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 228)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - I warn you now: All of those, what they call flying saucer, My children, they are not flying saucers. They are vehicles from hell transporting demons from place to place. Though they be spirits, there is a mystery of the living dead that you do not know. They must be transported; they cannot go upon their own. This is a mystery that I shall, perhaps in the future, give you the knowledge of. (vol II page 410)

#### MESSAGES

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets, extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask, why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ahh, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the demons from hell; satan's cohorts, and satan himself. He is also on one of the transports......There is a reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - Do not look for land, do not look on another planet for life, for there is none. Only those who delude you tell you this. What you saw, My child, in the past, called flying saucer by mankind, We have allowed many to see this. They are transports from hell. However, We have never seen a demon, My child, who has taken on a human form, except through the spirit. .....No, My child, We did not allow you to see any formation of any nature on this celestial object that you saw many years ago by the doors of St. Robert Bellarmine church. Therefore, do not be deluded that there are beings coming from other planets. This is not true, My children.

#### UNITED NATIONS/U.N.

#### VOLUME I

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - Veronica is given in vision: I see the floor of the Chamber of the Gathering of Nations, the United Nations, but I do not see the faces behind the desks. I see serpents lashing their tongues out in every direction. Where is the godhead in this group? What is their true purpose as they play with lives of millions? Liars! Liars, sent by the father of all liars, satan! (vol I page 20)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - You cry peace, peace, when there is no peace! You cry security when there is no security! You open you country's door to add to the brood of Vipers (U.N.) You have left the narrow road and your road grows wider! For those who receive in abundance much will be expected, and woe to those who have received the Light, to turn it into blackness! (vol I page 38,39)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - There is a brood of vipers in your city. Their mouths are spurting flames! Their father is the father of all liars! They wear two faces. (vol I page 35)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1971</u> - Your country, My children, now has been given the balance. It has in its hand the power for good or evil. For all the luxuries and graces bestowed upon this land, man has used them to now destroy his soul. You have allowed the dragon to enter upon your country! You have opened the door to a brood of vipers (U.N.) (vol I page 39)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1971</u> - America you will remove yourself as a country from the brood of vipers, the U. N., in your city, it will be set up to lead your people to destruction! I set forth the plan for your salvation; should you reject this Word, your suffering will be beyond all that your human minds could conceive. (vol I page 40)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - You have allowed the evil to grow strong in your country. You will remove from your country the seat of evil, (U.N.) that grows strong in your city! The mark of the beast has labeled your city Babylon!.....Soon it will be too late. You are being blindly led to your own destruction! The brood of vipers (U.N.) within your city must be removed at once! (vol I page 43)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - We see the vilest of evils being committed in your country and throughout the world. The desecration of My Son's Body! The Brood of Vipers in your country, why do you open your doors to the evil?

Have I not warned you? You are being deceived and led blindly down the path to destruction! Listen to Me! (vol I page 45,46)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - There is, within your country, an evil conspiracy in the web of defeat, and I do not say deceit, I say defeat, for your country brought this upon itself. You have opened your doors to a brood of vipers! Your country will be cleansed by trial. Your country is now turning fast to pagan practices, My children. Satan has entered upon your hearts well; you accept him of free will (conscience).........Within your city, now, are the agents of hell. There is a plan, now being formulated, that will enslave the peoples of your country. Open your eyes, My children, and see the world as it truly is! A country that turns from its Father of Heaven will descend to the father of hell and the liar of all liars. He is now gathering souls as fast as the snowflakes falling from your heavens. You will remain indifferent to the Truth until you suffer the greatest of trials, trials that would have been avoided if you had but listened to Us.......Remove from your city the agents of hell, the agents of your own destruction, the gathering of the demons, the dragon, the bear, and the serpent, or you will have visited upon you what you have sown! (vol I page 50)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - The Father, because of your great sins, will allow your country to reap what it has sown. America, the United States, has opened its doors widely to the agents of the sons of satan. Now you will reap what you have sown. (vol I page 246)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - You must now, My child, speak out the truth. Your country must send from its shores the coalition, the United Nations. Your country must purge itself of the many seekers of fortune at the expense of a loss of the souls of thousands, those who seek worldly gain and riches by bringing into your nation corrupters of souls and mind destroyers; pornography and drugs, My child. (vol I page 414)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - My children, I am certain that you all are familiar with the corruption and the evil that has entered upon your government and all of the governments throughout your world. I have watched with dismay and sadness of heart as your governments gather together in a united nation. I fell that they have surrendered themselves now to the enemies of your God, for the major powers are gaining forces, forces of evil to destroy their fellow men. (vol II page 28)

All the nations of the world gather while the vultures gather over the promised land, going unrecognized as signs of the times multiply. (vol II page 29)

VEIL

#### VOLUME I

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - ......What you see in vision, is a temporary lifting of the veil that separates life in your world and life in the Kingdom to come. My Son and I through love of the Father, rose without having to lift this veil. Science will never compensate or penetrate this veil, no man will be greater than the Creator. .....My children, We are always with you but you must think your way to Us. This may be confusing at first but really quite simple, for every prayer is a form of soul meditation through the thinking process. What you hear within, is the Spirit within. What you see in vision, is a temporary lifting of the veil that separate life in your world and life in the Kingdom to come. My Son and I, through love of the Father, rose without having to lift this veil. Science will never compensate or penetrate the veil, no man will be greater than his Creator. (vol I page 16)

<u>JUNE 18, 1972</u> - Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Many will enter beyond the veil unprepared. Whatever shall We do with them? (vol I page 55)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1972</u> - You have stated, I understand, that you have found difference in seeing My Son and I, and viewing all the personages of Heaven. I appear to you, My child, in solid form, as does My Son. Because My Son ascended (in Body) and I was assumed (in body) into Heaven. In Our Body state. But others appear different to you, My child, in their form, because they come in their soul, the spirit state. That is the way they were taken to Heaven, through Human means; through the veil. (vol I page 75)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - Over the veil We recognize no color or race. Pure spirits are spirits. ...... You will be fully recognizable to each other when you pass over the veil. Therefore, you must have great heart in the knowledge that you will join those who were with you upon the earth, and you will have full knowledge of that meeting. However, there will be many human emotional attitudes removed over the veil. For the only suffering allowed, this may be difficult, My child, for you to understand, but through the Will of the Father, it is only My Son and I and those who have accepted the mission of the present time to come to earth that must suffer with many human feelings. However, over the veil, there will be nothing but joy and peace and feeling of complete exhilaration here. I, standing beside My Son, am subject to all human nature. It has been My choice because I join My Son in the repatriation of My children's souls here on earth. Many mysteries will be made known to you when you come over the veil. (vol I page 105)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - Question not the ways of the Father. You could not fully understand the ways of Heaven. Should this be possible now to you, My children, what then would there be sacred among you? There are many secrets that cannot be shared until you pass beyond the veil. (vol I page 140)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - Beyond the veil are the Kingdoms of Heaven and the kingdom of the prince of darkness. Do not sorrow, My child, for you have knowledge that not all will enter the Kingdom without cleansing. (vol I page 151)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - O, the anguish of heart, O, the gnashing of teeth at that moment when they pass beyond the veil! What does it gain you, now, if you receive the whole world and lose your soul? Over the veil, your life is eternal. Death, My child, is a word that should be stricken from your earthly language. There is no death! Life is eternal. Your body will one day rise anew, and you will be recognizable to each other; but unto that time, you are living, beyond the veil. There is no death. It is only the enemies of the Father, that try to erase this truth from your minds. In this manner, they can set you on the road to satan. For they are truly the sons of satan, as they were always the sons of satan, when they killed My Son too upon earth. (vol I page 184,185)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - Dry your tears, My child, I know they are tears of joy but you can never be rid of the sorrow of heart for you are human, so do not be ashamed that you shed tears. I too, My child, shed tears, for I was human. That is the price, My child, of being mortal. All this will be in the past when you come over the veil. There will be no tears, no sorrow, no wonders, all will be revealed to you in an instant. Joy supreme will reign, the glorification of the spirit, happiness beyond anything your human mind could comprehend. Is this not worth, My child, the struggle? Can you cast any of this aside for the temporary pleasures of your life on earth, a life so short, when over the veil it is eternity? (vol I page 194)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - There is not one, not one, My child, My children, not one among you who can say that he will never die and pass over the veil. Judgment awaits each and every soul. (vol I page 268)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - A few short years given to mankind upon earth, My children; is it worth this to foil, away eternal life, for these few short years upon your earth? When you cross over the veil, My children, it is forever,

forever and ever, in the hereafter. There is no return once you leave your body, no return unto the General Judgment by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 398)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - My child, the peoples of earth have a great fear of the unknown, but make it known to them that coming across the veil is not to be feared. There is no death, My children. I assure you, there is no death. It is a temporary state of transition. When you come over the veil, you must proceed through a mist, and then a judgment. After this judgment, if you come through the light, you will be able to join those who came here before you. (vol I page 509)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - You men of science, you go forward out into space, looking and searching for another world. You will find nothing. Out in space, My children, there only lies a void. The other world is across the veil; it is a world of the supernatural. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the knowledge of truth. (vol I page 529)

#### VOLUME II

<u>JUNE 1, 1977</u> - Are you ready now to come over the veil? I assure you, My children, many shall pass over the veil before you count on your one hand. Prepare your household, I shout anew! Keep the foundation of Faith in the hearts of your family. The family that will pray together will stay together. (vol I page 59)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - You will retain your Faith, for you will have only to stand before the Eternal Father, over the veil, to account for your works and prayers upon earth. Remember, My children, when you pass over the veil, you can only take love and prayers with you. (vol II page 146)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - There is life beyond the veil. Let no one take this knowledge from you. There is no death but of the body. For a temporary measure of the time your body will die, but you live in full consciousness after your body is placed in the ground; you live in full consciousness, and you will be eventually rejoined with a glorified body at the end of all time. (vol II page 242)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - Seek man to answer your decision, give you the decision, answer your problems; you are lost. No man has the key to eternity. God has. No man shall come across with you and plead your cause over the veil. You will enter as you came in, with nothing but what you have merited upon earth. (vol II page 283)

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Satan has poisoned their minds and your great scientists now seek only one thing, to please the Bear. For money. And what is money? You cannot take it beyond the veil. You will go out as you came in, but you will be judged when you go out.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - You, My child, must accept your suffering for the priesthood. It is a great gift of grace, though you cannot escape the torments of the body, My child; you cannot escape the suffering, for the suffering is the balm, b-a-l-m, My child, the balm for those who are waiting to enter over the veil......My child and My children, do not be affrighted. Were it to be that I can come to you as a Mother of glad tidings, I should be the first to come to you and throw My arms about you, and solace you with the great knowledge that you have received a time permitted only by the Eternal Father to settle your estates, and your way of life to change it, to be on the narrow road to Heaven. Do not forfeit your life, you eternal life, by wishing or coveting material gains of this world, for none shall follow you over the veil to plead your cause.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I promise you all, when you wear My Brown Scapular, you shall not be condemned to hell. I repeat: If you pass on over the veil and are wearing the Brown Scapular, you shall not see the fires of hell...........The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love,

or those who you have fought to save, and, yet, you felt unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link, throughout the world. For I still promise, that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and the Holy Spirit; I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and, also, if you must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary. Pray, My children, all a constant vigilance of prayer; that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And, also, remember, My children, when you break one commandment, you break them all. So better that you follow them through, and when you are ready to pass over the veil you will not have to be gripped with fear if you cannot have a priest on hand in your last moments upon earth. You see, My child and My children, not everyone is taken from the earth with the final blessing from the priesthood. That is a special grace.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Yes, My child, there is much that I have not told you or the world. But there are other seers throughout the world at this time. And I promise you, My child, through all the excessive suffering that you are doing, and as you offer it up to the priesthood, you are gathering some souls for Heaven. Remember, My child, and you will find your suffering much easier to take if you will remember that each pain and each sorrow means that you will offer it up for the priesthood. The prayers that you have conducted for the priesthood on the Sundays of your years upon earth shall be counted at the time when all of you shall go over the veil. Then you will repeat again, My child, as I say to you, that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than it will be for a rich man to enter Heaven. I say this for a reason, and to those to whom it is directed, they will fully understand. What does it profit a man if he goes about the world gathering all of the riches of the world and loses his soul? Think of that well, O men of the Kingdom of God, who have lost their way while they seek the riches. Think of it well, for many of you shall be passing over the veil within a few short months.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, look all about you. Do not become blinded by the things of your world. They are only material, and all that is material shall pass. All is passing, My children. Look back and count; how many do you know that are still upon earth who have passed over the veil? One day, you too, will be heading down that road, and We don't want to say down, We want to say up, My children.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, do you not know that death is very close upon many. You are all afraid of going across the veil if you do not have the Faith. However, I am telling you this now as your Mother; you must listen to Me. There is another force rampant in your country, the United States of America; it is a satanic cult that has taken precedence over all cults in the world. The major institution for satan is right here in the United States, with its subsidiary in Canada......My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth; therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. You real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth going forward to honor your God, and I should say, that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Always remember, call Me, My children. I am your Mother, your Mother of peace, your Mother of grace. I am always your Mother, now and in the hereafter. When you come across the veil, My

children, you will fully understand how your works of mercy and caring have brought you across the veil to Heaven.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, listen to this well; guard your children. Do not let them be influenced by their teachers today, for modernism has set in, and also immodesty. There are many teachers whose example are poor to the children; therefore, it is now the duty of each parent to guard their children's souls. Otherwise, the day will come when they will shed great tears of sorrow, not knowing in what realm their children lie, now that they have passed over the veil.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - Now, My children, I speak to the mothers of the world; You must make a firm effort to be a righteous mother and a godly mother, following the rules from Heaven. For eventually every one of you will come over the veil, and you must make an accounting for your actions upon earth. We find that you are all lacking at this time, because as parents, you have been caught up in the wheel of misfortune for your children. They are being ignored, and also, their religious upbringing is nil.

VILLOT, CARDINAL - See Priesthood: Hierarchy: Benelli/Villot/Casoralli

#### VOICE BOXES/SEERS

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1970</u> - My Son is now manifesting to many. This should not be a source of fear or confusion, for many will share in the mysteries of Heaven. As I have said before. We need many victim souls, but We also need many voice boxes; understand My word, the 'voice-box' will carry the Message from the Kingdom. It is only because of the urgency of what lies ahead that this must be done now! Heaven opens all channels of communication to save souls. In time all will understand. We here in Heaven desire that Our children realize that We are living beings, completely recognizable when you pass over the other side. (vol I page 15,16)

<u>MAY 19, 1970</u> - We are at war now, but the war of the spirits has far dire consequences that the human beings in worldly war combats! My Mother has given the plan for salvation countless times before. Will there only be counted a few in the final total? This will depend on prayer, works and efforts of love in action demonstrated by all remaining souls on this earth. I have chosen from this world many messengers to repeat Our cries, but they too will share the Way of the Cross. (vol I page 27)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - There are now on your earth many instruments, many voice boxes for Heaven. Some have been closed out to Us, the others must struggle through the web of indifference and darkness. It is not an easy road ahead. The agents of hell are heavy, My children. (vol I page 49)

<u>JULY 15, 1972</u> - I have prepared you and sent messengers throughout the world to spread the word of the coming punishment. I have cried tears of sorrow in abundance. Who has sought to ease the ache in My Son's heart? The world is now in deep darkness, I see the candles burning now; they will lead the sheep out of the darkness. (vol I page 56)

<u>MARCH 18, 1973</u> - We will use many voice-boxes and promote manifestations in many lives to strengthen Our armies throughout your world. (vol I page 85)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - Yes, the plan for your cleansing has already been started by the Father. Many proceed in darkness and have blinded themselves to the truth. We have sent many seers throughout your world with messages from the Father. Our warnings have fallen on many deafened ears and hardened hearts. When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will see and yet not believe. (vol I page 94)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1973</u> - There will be many manifestations throughout the world. There will be many chosen as My voice-box. Before the final Chastisement each man will have had and made the choice, had the opportunity

to choose between My Son and satan. The forces of evil are gathering fast for the final battle. Satan knows that his time is short. (vol I page 122)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1973</u> - The words from Heaven are reaching throughout the world. We have chosen many voiceboxes throughout the world. The Message is in unison. You will all now unite to spread the word of penance, atonement, and sacrifice; the use of sacramentals daily. You will open the tabernacles of the world and feed the starving souls. (vol I page 125)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1973</u> - My child, I have appeared to many of your brothers and sisters throughout the world. Many have been chosen as voice-boxes for the salvation of souls and to ransom man from the Warning and Chastisement fast coming upon him. However, My child, sadly, today many of Our warnings have fallen upon hardened hearts. (vol I page 134)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - The Father plans to send many manifestations of the Holy Spirit throughout the world in this battle against satan. Many seers will spread the message until the word has reached every corner of earth. This mission has almost reached its fulfillment. (vol I page 140)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - You'll find, My children, that these blessings will carry you through the dark days ahead. Many of you will be used as instruments of Heaven, as you have heard throughout the world of many instruments. There is great need for many to go forth and bring the word of truth. All who have come to My Mother's hallowed grounds have come here not by accident, for they have been chosen. Consider yourselves as called by the Father, as apostles of the Father, and go forth with the truth, knowing that the eventual victory will be with the Father in the Kingdom. (vol I page 152)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - In many places, through many years, I have given you the plan for your salvation. The Father has sent many instruments among you. You have been given the sacramentals; you have been given the plan for your salvation of prayer, sacrifice and atonement. (vol I page 173)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - We have asked you, My child, to join with other voice-boxes throughout the world in spreading this message from Heaven; the time grows short! Years or months, My child, what difference is it that We give you the date? It is only important that you be ready for! I can assure you, My children, that the great Warning will come upon you at a time you least expect. And then a prodigy of great proportion; in the merciful heart of the Father you will receive a great light from Heaven. Many in the world will reject this miracle......(vol I page 216)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - Make it known, My child, that you all now are proceeding in the days of the Revelations. All will come to pass as given in the Book of life. There are many seers now throughout the world, who will carry the Message forward. Many must accept martyrdom but the glory beyond the veil far exceeds the suffering of earth time. (vol I page 248)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1974</u> - You see, My child, wonder of wonders! Nothing is impossible with the Father. Ask and you shall receive. This, My child, is why We have not chosen the high and the mighty and those of richness on the earth to be Our voice-boxes. They are involved with finding the treasures of the world and they do not cast their hearts and eyes for the Kingdom. They do not ask, My child, anymore. They do not seek and if they do seek, they seek in the wrong direction. (vol I page 281)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - I will no longer be able to hold back the heavy punishing hand of My Son! I have gone throughout the world using many voice-boxes to reach you! Awaken! Take the blindness from your heart! You are receiving one of your final warnings at this time. I say one, because soon My voice will be stilled. I will come to you all, as I had promised. All who call to Me, I will be with you up to the Second Coming of My Son among you. (vol I page 286)

You, My child, are not alone in your suffering. We have sent into the world many voice-boxes with similar messages to mankind. The Gospel of truth is being sent throughout the world with great speed. (vol I page 288)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - There are many seers throughout the world now who have been given the light and are instruments for the dispersal of My Message throughout the world. (vol I page 301)

All who have been given great graces, M-U-C-H- is expected of them. Know, My child, that the road of a seer, a voice-box, shall be filled with thorns. At the end of that road you will find a garden filled with roses. (vol I page 302)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1974</u> - All who have been given great graces, much is expected of them. Know, My child, that the road of a seer, a voice-box, shall be filled with thorns. At the end of that road you will find a garden filled with roses. (vol I page 308)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - The many false prophets among you, My children, have brought great trial and hardship to your true seers. Know, by their fruits shall you know them......My voice and My voice-boxes are meeting with great trial, rejection, to Our great sorrow. (vol I page 319)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - I have set upon the world many seers to unify My little armies throughout the world. The Father has placed Me on this Mission of being a Mediatrix between God and man. (vol I page 332)

FEBRUARY 10, 1976 - There are many seers throughout your world who will be tested by time. (vol I page 473)

MAY 26, 1976 - You say in your periodicals that the voice-boxes are sending out seeds of fear. It is not a fear crusade We give to you, but fact of what is to take place upon your earth. (vol I page 491)

<u>MAY 26, 1976</u> - How much punishment shall the severity increase to awaken you from your slumber? We have asked Our pastors to put into action the direction given by My Mother, to recover My sheep. Instead, My Mother has been received with doubts, laxity, apathy, and an absolute rejection by many. How many voice-boxes must We send among you to awaken you before it is too late? (vol I page 491)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - Unless you heed the admonitions of My Mother, voice-boxes that have gone now throughout your world constantly warning of the course mankind is following, a course that leads to his own destruction, unless you heed these warnings now, the Eternal Father will have no other recourse than to send upon you a great Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen by mankind in the past. And when it is over, there will be no way to measure the destruction upon your world and the loss of lives. (vol I page 495)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - There are many voice-boxes throughout your earth, and We say to them: Shout the Message from the rooftops. Good words kept in a closed mouth is like placing meat, meat on a dead man's grave. I repeat: Good words kept in a closed mouth is like placing meat on a dead man's grave. (vol I page 499)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - I shall never, My children, grow tired; My voice shall continue to reach mankind until the great baptism of fire. O ye of wicked intent, who will seek to destroy Our voice-boxes, know that you may

destroy, but others shall follow. The word of God shall go throughout your world, and all will have received fair warning, and then shall come the sword. (vol I page 502)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - Every voice-box upon earth, My child, shall go through the passion of My Son. There will be many victim souls upon earth, and there will be many great saints who will come out of this battle. (vol I page 509)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1976</u> - In the past, many warnings have been given through voice-boxes throughout your world, My children. Many of your saints were given the sight to see. There is a great price for the ability, My child, to see, for beneath every rose is a very heavy cross, My child. (vol I page 526)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - Understand, My child, that human nature being as it is, the enemies are mistaken in their plan when they attack the human nature of Our voice-box without searching for the supernatural. Remember, My child, all of the forces of evil will seek to discredit you in the eyes of man, but great will be your glory, as you are watched by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 571)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My children, there have been voice-boxes chosen from among you to send throughout your world the Message from Heaven. I assure you, My children, this Message that has been given to you must be acted upon, for it will all come to pass in reality. All warnings from Heaven were conditional and are conditional to man's response. (vol I page 538)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My children, I repeat over and over through countless earth-years My Message of warning to mankind. I travel all throughout your world, appointing through the Father in Heaven, many voice-boxes to shout My Message throughout your world. The time for easy speaking My child, is over. The time for walking softy is over. You must now run fast and shout it from the rooftops. .....All the messages given through My voice-boxes must come forth and be renewed in the minds and hearts of mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your world. Pray for your Bishops. Many Mitres are falling into hell. (vol I page 574)

The battle of the spirits rages and the evil is accelerating. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your nation and the world. I will send and gather among you voice-boxes, guides, and I will send to you the archangels to guide you in your days of trial, error, and sorrow. (vol I page 578)

#### VOLUME II

MARCH 25, 1978 - Warnings have been given through countries earth-years. My Mother has wandered to and fro using voice-boxes to carry Her directions from Heaven to the world. Confusion will be set upon many because you do not test the spirits well. Remember, My children, there are many false prophets now in the world. By their fruits shall they be known. (vol II page 126)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - In the past for many earth-years, I came to little children, to those without great worldly knowledge and schooling; I approached those who would give their hearts to Me, and would help by the direction of the Eternal Father, through the Eternal Father's plan, would help to bring back many of Our straying children to the fold. (vol II page 33)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - We appealed through My Mother and other visitations to your country leaders, to your medias, to your schools. And We have placed upon earth individuals, who were mediators between God and man. My Mother was a Mediatrix between God and man, and I assure you the response has been poor. (vol II page 77)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - Every seer of Heaven has his and her own work to perform. One never has to question the ways of the Eternal Father. All must be accepted with confidence, My child. (vol II page 95)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My Mother has been upon earth for many years trying to avert mankind from the major Chastisement, a chastisement that has been given in many writings and prophecies through countless earth-years. We have chosen upon earth many seers to go forth with this message from Heaven. (vol II page 202)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - There are many voice-boxes now in your world, My children, but you must learn to recognize those who are false prophets. You will guide by the written word in the Book of Life, your Bible. (vol II page 208)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - I have been, My children, many times upon earth in various nations throughout the world; some gone by unnoticed, and others acclaimed. However, the time is growing short. There will be few and fewer voice-boxes to call out the Message from Heaven as the great destruction is set upon mankind. (vol II page 226)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - My children, the Eternal Father allows you to pursue your course. There are many now, seers and voice-boxes upon earth, encouraged by graces from Heaven to go forth in the name of the Lord, the God Almighty, the Creator of all your universe and mankind. They are sent now among you to save mankind from hurtling fast into a world cataclysm of destruction. O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven!! (vol II page 240)

The Eternal Father in Heaven knows the day and the hour for the coming great Chastisement. A partial part of this knowledge has been given now to a few voices upon earth who, like John, go forth crying out like voices in the wilderness: Get ready now, for the punishments are approaching! (vol II page 242)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - My children, I must warn you that you must test the spirits. When I gave you a message that there would be many seers throughout the world, I did not say that they would gather within one country. Understand this well, My children; it is the way of satan to divide and take from authentic visitations. You will recognize them because they cannot remain hidden. By their fruits will they be known. (vol II page 294)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1983</u> - O My children, you have deafened your ears, deadened your hearts. You are like bodies, living bodies in dead souls. O My children, how many words must go out to you from seers throughout countless nations in the world before you will listen? (vol II page 396)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - O My children, I beg you, as your Mother, to listen to Me. My voice grows weak. I have raised up other voice boxes throughout the world now to try to reach those who have not deafened their ears to Our pleas. We ask you all to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. (vol II page 409)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - There are men going from the State's Department, back and forth, hinder and yon, looking for peace, peace, where there is no peace; and peace where there shall be no peace, unless they follow the directions of the Eternal Father and the Messages given from Heaven in the past years; not alone on these grounds, My children, of Bayside and Flushing Meadows, but also to various seers, young and old, about the world. The world is crying, peace, peace, and there will be no peace, unless the world will recognize My warnings of caution from years ago in earth's time, and they do something about it......My Mother told you some time ago that soon Her words will be few, and this soon has now covered a year's time. But you all

know that as a voice-box We had to seek and bring you, My child, back to the grounds so that We can go forth, and together try, I say try, to save the world from its own destruction.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I have gone throughout the world for many earth-years, searching and seeking out those who would give their lives to Heaven for the salvation of their brothers and sisters. The calling, My child and My children, did not go as you would expect. By the time We had reached you in Bayside, in your home, My child, We had looked with Theresa a long time for a Veronica. I know this does boggle your mind, My child, but what I mean to say to you is that, yes, even through the highest, the hierarchy of Heaven you would call it, the highest in Heaven approach many souls to be messengers, voice-boxes, for the Eternal Father, through My Son, and the Holy Ghost, but sorrowfully, My child, they turned Him down. I know this shocks you, My child, but you understand in a man's human nature he is given the choice to go on the long road or to search and work for entrance to Heaven by the narrow road.

My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro, seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons. Yes, My child, I tell you that it was beautifully done to remove a sad situation from the sacred grounds. I want you to remember, as I tell you tonight, that soon you will be confronted with two children. They are young, but they are true seers of Chile. They live, My child, since you ask, outside, in the meadows beyond the city of Santiago, My child, Santiago.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I wish you to know at this time that We want to protect you, and We warn you constantly. How many times can you count on your fingers the warnings from Heaven given through various seers upon earth?

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, this you can make known to mankind, that there shall be now a next tribulation in Australia. There will be many deaths, My children. That is why We do hope that the world will recognize two seers in Australia. The one who has presently come forth must be placed aside. There are two legitimate seers which shall come forward from Australia. .....I promise you, My children, one day you will see Me, as you, Veronica, see Me now. All will see Me, but many have fled already, in fear of what is to come upon mankind. But think, My child and My children, how disastrous it will be when many flee at the thought of My coming, but they will have no place to hide. Though they flee to the mountains, they will be found out. Yes, My child and My children, I know, My child, it frightens you. I do not seek to put fear in your heart, but as a voice-box, you have no recourse but to speak what is given to you, known as the truth in your God, and from the Eternal Father.

My child, I brought you here this evening, for I know regardless of your physical illness, you would be here if We ask. And you waited and waited, My child, for hopefully, in your heart, you know that by the time you were to come, you would be stable enough on your legs to get there. Yes, My child, We called you because We needed you, My child, as We need all the seers of the world to gather now and stop the coming Chastisement. The Eternal Father now has taken into His hand a most luminous ball; it is a red ball of fire. It is growing very heavy in His hand; it no longer sets at the base of His throne, and He shall poise now to throw this. It will be thrown, My child, at the world; a ball of fire......My child, We will strengthen you in time, so that you will be able to conduct your mission without missing the Vigils. However, the last one was for reason. Know, My children, that whenever you find yourself being taken from a Vigil, and you see the worldly reason or the godly reason; you must judge which is most important and for your salvation. I wish, My children, that you learn a little by example when We take those from among you to be seers for Heaven. They are voice-boxes and suffer much for this reason; the fact that the supernatural is always working with the natural, mortal human being. I

say this to you, My child; you may not understand as I talk to you, but as you repeat it, and you will hear it again, you will understand.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: The Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million is one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father; and, also, for the souls who are now victim souls; victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls, that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind. ......My child and My children, this message will not be greeted gleefully by your clergy. But since Lucy has been silenced, it is not abided by, I have nothing to do but to allow the Chastisement to fall upon mankind.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have a most desperate message for you tonight, one which will affect most of the world. But I say now, as your Mother of light, that there is great darkness upon the world. And as this has been allowed to continue, regardless of all the messages from Heaven through various seers throughout the world from the beginning of time, you constantly ignored Our counsel to you, and now the fruits of your evil ways have come to pass. Already you have been found wanting of all the graces necessary to prevent what I am to tell you will happen now in the near future.

#### WAR, NUCLEAR

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I see, I never saw so many dead people. Man against man, nation against nation....... Our Lady: No flesh shall be spared. ...... Veronica: Oh, I see a great, horrible war. I see, it looks like a mushroom. A tremendous explosion and everything is gone!...... Our Lady: Satan, My child, shall have his hand upon the button. ...... Veronica: Our Lady is pointing over and She's going, and She's pointing over. It's like looking over a huge body of water. Now there's a land and I see many people. They're dressed in uniforms. I recognize them and on their hats it's like a red star. They're, they're army uniforms. Our Lady oh I know, oh, my goodness, it is Russia. ......Our Lady: See, My child: There are not enough prayers to stop the evil. Unless you pray more now for the conversion of Russia, a great War will soon be upon your earth. (vol I page 329)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Man has set himself on a road steeping his soul in darkness of spirit. Charity has grown cold. Aberrations of the body are accepted as normal when they are abnormal. Man is practicing all the vile corruption set upon your world by satan! Unless mankind makes a reversal of his present course, there will be no recourse by the Eternal Father than to allow you to use the instruments of destruction you have created to destroy you!. (vol I page 351)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - My child, your country's leader knows what is happening. The truth cannot be told in full through your medias and your newspapers. In the direction from his God, many leaders shall go about pleading for peace. Many leaders know the extent of the buildup of armaments throughout the world, the nuclear destruction that shall be set upon mankind. (vol II page 38)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - Your schools, your medias of entertainment, all have succumbed to satan, and are under his control. Your government and governments of all nations of the world, many have given themselves to satan and are under the control of satan. And one nation will one day bring upon destruction to mankind, as satan poisons the minds of man; and one individual, in darkness of spirit and insanity of sin, shall set mankind into a

major war that shall bring about the destruction and annihilation of nations and shall burn and set fires upon earth that shall consume the skin from the bodies of mankind, and skin will dry up and blow off of the bones as if it had never been! (vol II page 47)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - My children, the Ball of Redemption shall be the climax of chastisement upon mankind. However, because of the abominations and all manner of sin coming from the hearts of mankind, he will be allowed to proceed slowly, and then his path accelerating onto the road to his own destruction. The cries of peace, going throughout your world are just a cover for armaments that are gathered now to enslave and ensnare the world into a war of major proportion. My children, all of the cries of peace that go out throughout your world cannot prevent the explosion of nuclear warfare upon mankind! The hand of God that withheld this punishment upon mankind is being withdrawn. (vol II page 58)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - My children, you are fast proceeding into a time of great struggle and great sacrifice for many, and great suffering. O My children, I cry to you, I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Listen to Me now before it is too late! The nations cry peace, peace, but they prepare for war! My children, it would be but one madman, a man who has given himself to satan to plunge the world, your world, into a bath, a bloodbath of fire! (vol II page 64)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - My children, much of the sorrow that will be sent upon mankind, much of it will come about because of his own making. <u>The greatest loss of life, My children, will come with the explosion of a nuclear</u> warhead upon mankind. <u>The Ball of Redemption shall follow</u>, and not much shall be left of flesh upon <u>earth</u>. (vol II page 69)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - Your world shall soon be visited by a baptism of fire. Is this what you want? You shall not escape this baptism of fire, for sin is insanity, and one insane mind shall plunge you into a bloodbath and a destruction fire. (vol II page 156)

<u>MAY 21, 1983</u> - Many warnings are being given to mankind and these will increase in nature. Horrible lifetaking forces of nature shall be allowed to come upon you. All this is to take place while the enemy of God and your nation is surrounding you with submarines and planning a missile attack. (vol II page 385)

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Nuclear warheads, missiles, all manner of contraptions; what dignified name can I give to them, My children? They are destruction to all mankind. I repeat again: If you commit this to come upon you, there will soon be no flesh left. My child and My children, and those who hear Our pleadings, Our hearts are extended to you to help save mankind from his own course of destruction. You have very little time to do this in, My children. I assure you, your time is running out.

 fear the finger upon the first missile, because they know that it will be the end for the human race. But, My children, do not misunderstand, and do not miscalculate the power of satan. Because if he is allowed to by the Eternal Father, he will see that someone does put their hand on the wrong button.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - I assure you, My children, that those minds that have reached beyond the clouds seeking the impossible have now grasped the atoms from the heavens, that were once given to the Eternal Father. They were His possession, and now they are using them to destroy the earth.

#### WAR: REVOLUTION

#### VOLUME I

<u>JUNE 17, 1971</u> - Yes, We do have hope, that your prayers, your understanding, your charity, will bring back those who have gone astray. This can also be accomplished by your example. Pray, My children, keep a constant vigil of prayer. We will shower many graces on you all. We are always with you. Remember, My children, wars are always a punishment for your sins. (vol I page 29)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - There will be great revolution in the nations of your world. Only a few will be saved in the final count. Already the peoples of your world have been marked for their judgment. (vol I page 196)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - Woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Blood baths in the Eternal City! Blood will flow through the streets. Revolution and death! Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! (vol I page 288)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - Veronica: Now a voice; it's a frightening voice, is crying, it's booming, the voice, it's terrifying......A voice: Woe! woe! woe! to the inhabitants of the earth. Blood shall flow in the streets! Revolution from corruption! Revolution from corruption!.....Our Lady: Yes, My child, it will be truly a most terrible sight. Blood shall flow in the streets. Brother against brother. Mother against daughter. Sin shall place little value upon life. Wars, and the Great War to end all wars, are a punishment for these sins. (vol I page 334)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - Bodies will burn and blow away and find no resting place. There will be revolution in the countries of the world; brother against brother; sister against sister. Bodies shall lie in the market place unburied and uncovered; so great will be the dead! My children, is this what you want? (vol I page 399)

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1975</u> - The Red Hats have fallen, and the Purple Hat is being misled. Cardinal against cardinal, bishop against bishop, all that is rotten shall fall! Blood shall flow in the streets. Revolution upon revolution! Do you not know, have you learned nothing from the past history of mankind, that the Father will chastise those He loves? Awaken, you have fallen asleep, Our pastors! You shall not follow as sheep to the slaughter those pastors who have given themselves to satan, those pastors who have sold themselves to the world of satan. Many will sell their souls to get to the head. (vol I page 416)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - My child, the world is approaching a great crisis, revolution upon revolution, because mankind has not heeded My warnings of the past. The red bear shall go forward and do his dastardly works of deception. (vol I page 497)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - The forces, the red forces, are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome and throughout all of Europe, My children. Unless man turns back quickly, blood shall flow in the streets. Revolution shall come, and many shall die. The world is entering a time of great trial. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. (vol I page 531)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe. When you see, when you hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome, when you see the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. But beg and plead that your good Pontiff does not leave Rome, for he will allow the man of dark secrets to capture his throne. (vol I page 533)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Michael: Discord and strife, and blood shall flow in the streets with revolution. The Eternal City of Rome shall be purged, communism. (vol I page 562)

### VOLUME II

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - Rome, the Eternal City, shall be tested by trial. Your Holy Father, Vicar, Pope Paul VI, shall be crucified. And I say unto you: Unless great penance is performed for your fallen hierarchy, Rome shall go through a revolution. And, My child, you will retain the Message of My Mother in secrecy until She allows you to give it to the world......Much has been made known in the past by My Mother. Review for your knowledge Her counsel of the past, for step by step all will happen as My Mother counseled. (vol II page 41)

MAY 18, 1977 - In the Eternal City of Rome, the forces of evil have gathered. Secretly in secret societies, and openly by brazen mankind shall come forth revolution. (vol II page 43)

Now Our Lady is pointing upward with Her right hand, and She's pointing to the left side of the sky, and I see that "W 3" again. "W 3" always means war or revolution. And I see now a very large boot, and the boot means Italy. (vol II page 45)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - Rome will undergo a great trial with revolution and bloodshed. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Sin will accelerate until the world shall be steeped in blood baths and insanity. (vol II page 55)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - Rome shall soon have a bloodbath; Rome shall suffer in revolution. And why, My children, why must this chastisement come upon the Eternal City? Because they have turned from their God! Too few do penance and atonement! Prayer has been discarded for all materialism and worldly knowledge. Men shall be eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the fires sweep them away! (vol II page 57)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - Your country, America the beautiful shall know hunger. Your country, America, the beautiful, shall know revolution. The just shall be crucified. Evil shall run remnant, My children, this curse upon mankind is allowed for the redemption of those few who shall be saved. My children, I have warned you through countless visitations upon earth to mend your ways that offend the Eternal Father very much. (vol II page 160)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - One arm of the octopus is communism, atheistic communism. This sin of the octopus will promote discontent, revolution, death. This arm of the octopus will seek to restore Christianity from the earth. O woe unto a man who joins this force! (vol II page 164)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My children, I have asked you all to make your homes a fortress against the evil. Lucifer now has control of your world. He has control of all of the world's governments. And, sadly, he sits now in Rome under the name of 666, preparing to bring about a revolution in the streets of the Eternal City. (vol II page 209)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1979</u> - My child and My children, the crisis for Our Vicar has not passed. His life is in great danger as he remains in the United States of America. There are great forces of evil loosed now to endeavor to destroy him, or set in motion a manner of revolution that will bring a great multitude of deaths in his presence. I

ask you all to continue your prayers of atonement, your sacrifices; and We ask major acts of penance from all. (vol II page 253)

#### WAR, SPIRITUAL/BATTLE

#### VOLUME I

<u>JUNE 18, 1970</u> - Tear down the temples put up by satan, for many are in your country now! Store up your graces, My children, the final battle is near! (vol I page 8)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1970</u> - I surrender the joy of this occasion for the bleeding Heart of My Jesus. I cannot rest for I thirst for souls. My mission will also not be completed until the end of time. I come for many souls. You must all deny the world and turn to God for the days are shortened. Many saints are appearing on earth in this battle to recover souls. Many will work as intercessors between God and man. (vol I page 15)

<u>JUNE 18, 1970</u> - Tear down the temples put up by satan, for many are in your country now! Store up your graces, My children, the final battle is now! (vol I page 8;13)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - Let no man take the truth of the invisible word from you! The Chastisement is imminent for man has grown deaf! ......Remember My plan for the Rosary. Wear your Rosary. I bless you with final victory! Watch for the Sign of the Cross! (vol I page 18)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - Jesus sends His Emissary down to strengthen you in the battle. Michael will stand beside you all who call for he is the leader, the Warrior chosen by God for His army! (vol I page 20)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - I am forming Our little armies, My children. Won't you join Us in this final battle? This is the Armageddon! .....Please, My children, join Us in Heaven send your prayers up to Us! We stand and watch the great battle. (vol I page 22)

<u>APRIL 3, 1971</u> - I must now caution you in the days ahead, you must not be led or misled by the events that the evil one will bring upon you in his attempt to destroy My Son's House (Church). You must help your priests. It is not constructive to speak out in anger against My Son's House. If you have anything to say that you feel is being done wrong, go to the ones concerned, your priests, your bishops. Do not spread words among the disbelievers, those waiting to take anything that can be thrown back to destroy My Son's House. You must realize now that the trouble within My Son's House has been caused by defiled man of perdition, the anti-Christ, who has been loosed among you in this final battle. If you would put aside your worldly pleasures, your pampering of your body, your eyes would no longer be blinded. You could see the existence of the evil one in your country; but no! You have chosen to cast Us aside for temporary pleasures. Those who have loved Us enough to care; there is nothing to fear, for We will extend Our Mercy far and wide.......The prayers you give for atonement are applied to the souls to purgatory, for you will need them, yes, these souls, with you in the final battle. (vol I page 26)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - We are at war now, but the war of the spirits has far dire consequences that the human beings in worldly war combats! My Mother has given the plan for salvation countless times before. Will there only be counted a few in the final total? This will depend on prayer, works and efforts of love in action demonstrated by all remaining souls on this earth. I have chosen from this world many messengers to repeat Our cries, but they too will share the Way of the Cross. (vol I page 27)

My child, tell the world now, there is a hell! The evil one seeks to remove the thought of punishment from sin. Sin will then be a way of life. It becomes easier to delude you, then to capture your soul. Open your eyes, do not be blind, for the blind walk in darkness! Everything about you has been planned well to bring you into the darkness. Everything is planned in every war! Without Us you will be lost. Do not try to fight the battle alone. So they will scoff at angels and demons, but will you scoff when you are face to face with them? Do not follow the bad example like sheep to the slaughter block. Do not let them blind you. You can carry the truth, the Light, always in your heart! Show the example of a living Christ. Carry My Son's Cross, for by your example you can save others, and We will reward you. Do not let him take them from Us!

We don't wish to see one of Our children lost to Lucifer. He now gives all God's children battle. There is such turmoil in the world that We cannot come to you as often, Veronica, for We are needed very badly in the battle of the spirits. We listen to all who call Us. We will answer all who come to Us in belief, come to Us, believe in Us, and you will be saved! I have asked you to wear your Rosary to protect you from the evil that not enshrouds the earth. Already those destined for My Kingdom know Me. We know them! Those who have turned to Lucifer, who have turned their backs on Us, We know them not! Soon, My child, iniquity will so abound, that even many of the elect will be in fear to be charitable. Yes, charity will grow cold. We have already impressed on you the necessity for prayer. The power of prayer to chase him out. If you do not listen, you too will walk into darkness. You must not go around berating your brothers and sisters, you must pray for them! Without prayer, you cannot fight satan! These are not ordinary times, these are not ordinary days, no, if you read the words left by the prophets, you will understand the Book of Life. (Bible) ......It is there for all of you, if you would take the time to read it. All must come to pass! And then the Ball of Redemption will be upon you. At these latter days We are manifesting to many, My child, many will receive graces far beyond most human minds to understand. Oh, My children, there is nothing We would pass by, in order to save you! But We would caution you in days ahead to be very prudent in your approach to miracles, for in the battle of the spirits, he (satan in anti-Christ) will send out his disciples too, but his fruits will be known to you in time, you will discern the blackness of the heart. (vol I page 28)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1971</u> - This My child is the hour. We too, are busy. Many of those who spent life on earth are with you in this battle. You must continue to release those souls from Purgatory who will join you in the final battle. Woe to evil man who has sought to destroy the souls of the young. He goes about sowing the seeds for his own destruction! Many signs and manifestations have been given to the world. Some have been recognized and others have been cast aside in blindness! Many of you will not even give credit to your God for the destruction that He will allow to come upon you. (vol I page 35)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - I give you My heart, My children, for all who will join Us in this battle. I hold deeply in My Heart all who will help Us in this battle to save Our children. We will reward you with the greatest of expectations The greatest acknowledgment of your God would be to save His children. Gather you brothers and sisters, do not lose one, and build a strong link to Us. Yes, ransom these souls whom Lucifer has bought! You will not be alone in this battle My children. We care always with you. We are watching and I repeat; the ultimate victory will be Ours. (vol I page 36)

<u>OCTOBER 7, 1971</u> - You will all absorb what has been given to you in the past months of your earth time, and you will read these well, and you will prepare yourself now for what lies ahead of you, the severity of which will depend on your atonement and you penance. The battle is on now My children. You will find yourself divided soon. Those who remain true to My Son will be given the light in the dark days. (vol I page 38)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - This is your decision! It must be made now, do not count on tomorrow. I have chosen this dark city to come to My children, for I have made a promise; yes, I will not abandon any soul to fall into the abyss. You are not alone in this battle. We have sent many emissaries of Heaven. (Saints and angels) to earth. Many will descend in these latter days. (vol I page 39)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - Remain under My mantle as I am the Mediatrix of all Graces, graces freely given for all who open their hearts to Us! Do not go the easy way; the deceptive delights developed by satan to seduce souls, more evident in your world than ever; more evil than the times of Noah and Sodom. The war is on, the battle of the spirits, you must decide your side. The middle road is non-existent, there is only good or evil. You cannot serve both. Your decision must be made now. Time grows short, the new time of times is developing, before the return of Jesus. Soon you will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Man must repent of his ways now. Pray for the Light. (vol I page 41)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - Remain under My mantle as I am the Mediatrix of all Graces, graces freely given for all who open their hearts to Us! Do not go the easy way; the deceptive delights developed by satan to seduce souls, more evident in your world than ever; more evil than the times of Noah and Sodom. The war is on, the battle of the spirits, you must decide your side. The middle road is non-existent, there is only good or evil. You cannot serve both. Your decision must be made now. Time grows short, the new time of times is developing, before the return of Jesus. Soon you will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. Man must repent of his ways now. Pray for the Light. (vol I page 41)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - St. Gabriel: The war is on now! It has entered within the Holy Temple of God! You have set up a cross to worship, but you have built a false image; it is not of God, but of man! For this the sword will be heavy upon you!.....Oh, My children, how I have beseeched the Father for the grace that the Eternal permit you to see what will lie ahead. Repent now, while there is time! You cannot escape the fact that there is around you an unseen world, the armies are heavy of satan! In this war, We will be victorious in the final outcome, but many tears will be shed before that day! Many mother's hearts will be torn in sorrow. Many will leave your earth unprepared! Pray that this darkness will not enter upon your house! We place the greatest responsibility upon parents at this time; to guard and armor their children's souls, from the evil which will increase! Oh, My children, if only you could look into the few days in earthly years and see what is to come upon you! You will prepare yourself well for this day! (vol I page 44)

MARCH 25, 1972 - My child, I am not here to fill you with fright; all will be good for those of well spirit. I am not here to rescue the good, but to awaken those who have turned their backs and are following Lucifer! Your world is in darkness! Our House is in darkness! I roam, My children, throughout the world carrying the Light; My steps grow heavy. The Light is flickering. Won't you light your candle with Me and help Us in this war of the spirits? (vol I page 45)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - There is a great war ahead, many arms will be needed in this battle. You will be on divided sides the road in between holds nothing. You will not be lukewarm, but forced with the love of My Son to defend Him as such! You must decide your path, hell or Heaven! There is no recourse, My children. You have all been given an inborn conscience. You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. The punishment would be upon you this day but for the numbers of souls that satan would capture now. We will manifest to many in these latter days. Many turn their backs and refuse to recognize Our handiwork, rejecting even the power of the Holy Spirit, Who is working among you. Do not, My children, credit satan with the works of the Holy Spirit. The works from God are His miracles, for He is far greater than any entity of your world or the world beyond! He is God, He was God, He will be God always!

My children, many come always seeking, but you must learn to give of yourself. Understand My words. Many deny the existence of the underworld of satan. Know you now, that many are falling into the abyss, the bottomless pit of hell! There is a hell as surely as there is your earth. There is also a place of purging, named purgatory, purgatory for those who have not cleansed themselves upon the earth. Before you come to Heaven, My children, you must be as spotless as the snowflake before it hits the earth to be contaminated. Accept your sufferings on earth as sacrifice to your God, they will expiate and make your entrance into Heaven much faster. My children, learn the value of suffering. Now there is a war of far greater importance to you than the war being fought between brothers and sisters, for you are now in the war of the spirits! Satan will promote a great war, the enemy of God and of your country is now firmly entrenched in your country. This condition you brought about by your own negligence, and by your loss of respect and love for your God, setting up man as a being of worship! As he sows, each individual shall receive. Prepare yourself well for the days ahead, for a mark has been given to you. My words have come to you often. I have prepared you well if you have listened and opened your hearts to Me.(vol I page 49)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - Those who have been given many graces; much is expected of them. There are, with Us this evening, the defenders of the faith. Michael, Gabriel, Raphael. Michael and all will be with Jesus in the final battle. There will be promoted, by satan, a great war. As you come close to Us, My children, you become more on the defensive, for then satan gathers his army to re-attack. Many of Our images are being removed from among you. Poor misguided children, and teachers! Do you not recognize the hand of satan! Do you not know that out of sight, out of mind is a proven fact? The young minds must have images, or they will cast their eyes on creations of darkness. The conditions in My Son's House, and in your world, is long in developing. Satan and his agents have worked their plan well among you. (vol I page 50)

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - Veronica, do not slow the pace of your work, for the small gain made will bring upon you continued and stronger (strengthened) attacks by satan and his henchmen. The agents of hell are loosed upon your earth and they do battle in great force. You will, My children, not develop anger, but to pray for a fallen soul for there, but for the grace of God, you would go. Yes, but for the grace of the Eternal Father you would all fall to the consequence of your sin. No man is free from temptation. No man is free from the attacks of satan. Your life on earth, My children, will be a constant battle against the enemies of God. (vol I page 51)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - My children, I am going throughout the world now gathering the straying sheep. I have asked you to light your candle with Me. My Mother's heart is torn! I see the many souls being won by Lucifer falling like snowflakes into the abyss. If I would be permitted by the Father to open your eyes to what lies ahead you would spend all your time on your knees. Do not accept the easy road that leads to damnation. I have given you the truth. My Son has given you the grace. Recognize the battle that is being fought now in the universe. It is, My children, the Armageddon! (vol I page 53)

Acts of violence, impurity of heart, murders without conscience, offenses of every nature to your God, are being committed in your country! Your city is a cesspool of sin! Many cities in your country have become dark with sin! Will you continue to seek the way in darkness? Understand, My children, that you are in a hard battle. The abyss is open and when you are in Our Light the forces of evil are doubled against you. Therefore, be watchful! (vol I page 54)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - The Father, My child, guides the battle ahead. We are at war. But His is not a war of worldly nature. It is war of the spirits. Recognize that We will make in these days many great saints. They will not gain their crowns without suffering. (vol I page 72)

DECEMBER 30, 1972 - The wise will know the true meaning of saving. When directed by the Holy Spirit, you will hasten to bring Our message to the world! You will speak once, and if they do not hasten, you will not speak out against them, or point the finger of guilt. You will pray, and make sacrifice, do penance, to recover the soul. The war of the spirits has now reached its crisis. Man stands now to make his decision for the ultimate destruction of more souls. Satan will send more agents to attack Us. God, the Father, is all goodness and love. There are many secrets of Heaven and earth, and to some of these secrets is the knowledge of why human man is subject to many illnesses, and trials. We do not visit these upon Our children, We permit satan to test them with these trials. If you recognize why your suffer, if you recognize that the Father has a plan for every moment of your life, and if you are truly with Him, you will accept with joy, these trials. And know the benefit, the abundance of Graces that you can gain, if not for yourself, but for others. All suffering will then become joy! (vol I page 73,74)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1972</u> - The battle of the spirits will not be fought by visible human means. War with the spirits is fought by prayer, and the direction of the Father of Heaven. There is only one way in which you will lose the road, and fall into darkness. When you refuse the graces We have offered you. (vol I page 75)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1973</u> - Count now each day and live it as though there will be no tomorrow on your earth!......Penance, atonement, sacrifice: I have asked and cried for. Your country now holds the balance for the destruction of the world.......We watch the battle that rages upon earth. Awaken and look with enlightened hearts upon fact and truth. You are now living in the battle of the spirits, the days of approaching darkness......I have chosen to remain upon earth as a Mediatrix between God and man. I will remain here with you and have sent many guardians upon earth to guide you in the battle ahead. ......There is much error and delusion upon earth. Many have fallen into the ways of the world, leading to a society based on humanism, modernism and pure satanism. Before the battle is completed, you will have chosen your road and the ultimate eternity for your soul. (vol I page 82)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - You must warn the world now that too many years were wasted in speculation when I gave the warnings many years ago. You do not have the time now in idle talk or speculation. There are many agents of hell now. They have entrenched themselves in every walk of your life; your schools, your government, and even they walk in the Holy House of God. However, the Father permits this war. The war is one of the spirits. It is far greater a war than man could ever fight upon earth with humans, for now, My children, you are at war with the unseen world. .....Do not deny the fact that there is an unseen world about you. When you accept this fact, you can fight it. Satan can enter upon and claim and make an agent any human being who has fallen far from grace, be it a man, a woman or a child. Therefore, recognize this fact, and disassociate yourselves from temptations and the ways of error set forth by these agents of satan. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Recognize the wolves in sheep's clothing. (vol I page 104)

<u>JUNE 16, 1973</u> - Tusazeri: Allow us to fight the good fight with you. The battle will be a battle of glorious triumph for the Kingdom of Heaven. All Heaven watches the battle raging upon earth. You have much armor, but we have great defense from Heaven. Do not cast us aside, for we are always with you. However, you must reach out to us with your heart. Call, and we will follow you, as you make your pilgrimage through the world. (vol I page 111)

 will depend much on the hidden secrets of Heaven to guide you. Do not be without your armor, found in the sacramentals given to you throughout the ages. Do not cast aside the admonitions of those who came before you, those who were given the rule by the Father, those who were set up to set up the House of God. (vol I page 112)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1973</u> - There will be many manifestations throughout the world. There will be many chosen as My voice-box. Before the final Chastisement each man will have had and made the choice, had the opportunity to choose between My Son and satan. The forces of evil are gathering fast for the final battle. Satan knows that his time is short. (vol I page 122)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - Many demons are loosed upon your earth. They have been given great power from satan. You are now in the battle of the spirits, the final battle before the Second Coming of My Son unto the world. (vol I page 130)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1973</u> - The Father will direct the war of the spirits unto the ultimate victory over evil and the return of earth to the state in which the Father originated its being. After the trials and the cleansing, man will be set in glorious triumph over evil and follow the plan of the Father. (vol I page 131)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1973</u> - Now that the Message of Heaven resounds throughout the world, the forces of evil have now come forward with increased ferocity. My child and My children, be prepared for a great battle with satan. The more you advance forward and become a close apostle and disciple of the Father, the more satan will set his snares for you. (vol I page 137)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - You are now living in difficult times. The battle rages with satan. It is the battle of the spirits. This war of the spirits will continue unto the coming of My Son. (vol I page 155)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - In this final battle, there are many agents of hell loosed upon earth. They are traveling in transports. Do not be won over to a false theory of life beyond the heavens, other than the Kingdom of God. Know that it is satan who sends these vehicles before you. They are to confuse and confound you. These objects that take flight across your earth are from hell. They are only the false miracles of your times. Recognize them, My children, they are not a figment of man's imagination. They are present in your atmosphere, and they will become more dominant as the fight goes on for the souls. (vol I page 151)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - You are now living in the difficult times. The battle rages with satan. It is the battle of the spirits. This war of the spirits will continue unto the coming of My Son. I am truly the Mother of Sorrows. (vol I page 155)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - Prepare, My children, for the great battle ahead. The forces of evil now will do full battle for control of My House. Know that satan shall not be victorious, but it is in this manner that you will be tested. Persevere, and you shall win your crown. (vol I page 172)

Many manifestations will be given to bear witness to the reality of My visit to your grounds. Many instruments of Heaven have been chosen to bring the word in this battle of the spirits. The word of God shall be forever. The Kingdom of God will be triumphant over the darkness. However, these are the days of days and the battle rages, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. (vol I page 175)

<u>MARCH 24, 1974</u> - We are at war, a great war, a war of the spirit. Your armor will be that you clothe yourselves with the word of God. The Father has set the path for you. He commands that you do not cast aside his rules of discipline. (vol I page 179)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - I bless you all, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement. I have gathered My little armies throughout the world. The battle of the spirits will accelerate, but you will go forward with perseverance and the knowledge that the victory, the final victory, will be with My Son, and the Father in the Kingdom of God. (vol I page 186)

The Father set you upon earth to do battle with satan, and to return in triumph and glory to the Kingdom. Instead, We find that many of you have made your choice and gone into the darkness. You have been deceived, you have accepted delusion. You will now recover yourselves in the Heart of My Son; you call the Eucharist. You will read your Book of Life, so that the truth will enter your mind. And cast off the books of satan that now enter your homes and the hearts of your children. Parents, you will be true parents in the light of God, for the day will come when there will be great anguish in the hearts of parents who have fallen, and failed to bring discipline and the knowledge of God to their homes. (vol I page 187)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - You are looking, My child, upon the many martyrs who will come from your earth before this battle has ended. The battle that rages now, My child, upon earth, is not one of the body but of the spirits. The spirits of wickedness and darkness now fight the light. When the peak of iniquity has gained its fullness, know that the end is at hand. The Father will allow this as a chastisement to his children. (vol I page 193)

Yes, My child, the statues. Keep pure and holy thoughts in your mind for all others are the creation of satan. As long as you remain in your earthly body, you will have a strong battle against the forces of darkness. Come victorious through this darkness carrying the light. My Son has given you the Light and you will go forward as candles through the darkness. (vol I page 194)

<u>JUNE 8, 1974</u> - The battle rages with great fury, the battle for the human soul. Satan has captured many and has set them to bring others into the abyss. (vol I page 209)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Yes, My child, much blood will be shed upon the earth. Many will be martyred for the cause of My Son before this battle is over. (vol I page 217)

<u>JULY 15, 1974</u> - We shall rise up among you, My Son has a plan, the latter day saints, the saints of the last days. Our armies, My child, are building up to fight satan. Know that the eventual victory is with Us. With this knowledge, go forward with great hope and perseverance. Accept all of the scorn of the world, all the rejection of mankind, for, My child, My Own will know Me. (vol I page 232)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - The greatest weapon you will have, My child, is prayers. A constant vigilance of prayer, throughout your world and your country. You will go forward, My child, and My children, protected by My blue mantle, a covering of light with the cross of My Son in your right hand and the beads of prayer in your left. For in your hands then, you will hold the greatest weapon in this war of the spirits, prayer, atonement and sacrifice, My children. The balance is heavily now to the left. Watch and pray much. The hourglass is running low. (vol I page 236)

Know that this battle will rage with great ferocity but the final outcome will be a triumph for all Heaven. You are being tested and you will be given great trial. (vol I page 237)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - Luciel was cast out from the Kingdom of Light. He is here, upon your earth plane. You were sent by the Father as pilgrims, warriors from Heaven to do battle with satan. It sorrows the Father much when satan adds his count higher. The battle of the spirits is on now, My child, in great force. You cannot bargain with your soul. .....My Son will return to your earth as He ascended from your earth. He will return with the legions, the armies of Heaven, in the final battle against the agents and the forces of evil. He will destroy the nations that have given themselves to satan. He will destroy those who have become agents of satan. (vol I page 239)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - As time goes on, My children, you will find that you, as followers of Our armies fighting satan, will be in the minority, regional-wise, but should We place you, you will find that the army is large, world-wide, My child. However, after the great battle against the agent 6 and the Chastisement, the numbers saved will be counted in the few. (vol I page 247)

The battle, My child, will accelerate very shortly for there will not only be a great war of weapons of mankind, but it will be known soon throughout the world as a religious war. It will be the war against the antichrist, who is here now! (vol I page 248)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - You do not understand, My child, fully, My words. The world as created by the Father was to be a place of goodness and paradise but your first father and mother sinned against the Father and had to then make his life upon earth a constant battle against the enemies of the Father to make his way back to the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol I page 253)

I have said before, My child, and I will repeat again: You will find the world engrossed in not only a worldly war of the flesh, but one of the spirits; a war of religion. You will all carry the banner, 'Faithful and True', knowing that the ultimate victory will be with My Son. How foolish are those who think that they shall set themselves above the Father, their Creator! Have they not learned their lesson from the past? Lucifer, and his agents, they were cast out of the Kingdom! Do you think that you will enter when you deny the Father upon earth? No! You will claim your just reward with satan in his kingdom! Hell, an eternity of hell awaits all who desecrate and deny the existence of the Father in My Son and in the Holy Spirit. (vol I page 255,256)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1974</u> - Now, My child, I give you My peace in courage and perseverance. The strength will be given to you to continue your mission, but know that the battle rages now for souls. Satan will send great forces against you and all who work for My Mother, but know now that Her voice will not be stilled throughout the world, for We will rise up great enemies against these forces of satan! As they seek to send enemies among you, We shall crush them! (vol I page 276)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - The words of truth will go throughout the world and then, My child, will come the end of your era as you know it. You will unite with all who have been given the light to join the forces from Heaven in fighting this final battle upon your earth, the duration of which will depend, My children, on the balance which leans far to the left at the present time. The Father is most patient, but the Warning approaches...... Many arms will be sent in the battle ahead. You ask, My child, about the establishment of another community. You will be directed properly in the future. Have patience, My child, it will appear your very eyes. One step at a time. (vol I page 295,296)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - Satan and his agents have been loosed now in final battle. How long, My child, you ask? How long shall it be? I will, My child, come upon you suddenly. Many will not be prepared. I do not come, My children, to bring you a Message of fear but a Message of what is to be. Recognize now the signs of the times. Read your Bible and learn! (vol I page 303)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Life upon earth will go forward in constant battle against satan. The way has been darkened by mankind. But, I, My children, carry the light. You will all follow Me, your Mother, in the light, I have taken My candle, My children, and I wander throughout your world searching for Our straying sheep. ......Know; I repeat, that the forces of anti-Christ are loosed upon you. You are in the battle against these forces of evil. The time, recognize these times, My children; the time is upon you. (vol I page 317)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - Satan rules your world now. He goes about as a ravenous wolf among you. Your free will now is your balance. The reward is great for all who stand with My Son in this conflict. You have but two final destinies, Heaven and hell. Know that satan will try to remove the reality of the existence of his kingdom,

hell, from you. If he makes a farce of his existence among you, he will deceive you so that you will sin and remove yourselves from the spirit of light. And when you remove yourself from the spirit of light, you remove yourself from Eternal Life in the Kingdom of your Father, the Most High God in Heaven. (vol I page 330)

You will stand, My children in example. You will remain true to your Faith for it is not mankind that you are fighting but the spirits of evil, the forces of darkness, that cover your world. Know that the victory will be with you and My Son and one day We will all rejoice in the Kingdom knowing that We have returned from a mission that was well done. (vol I page 333)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1975</u> - I am your Mother and the Guardian of My children. I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. We are now in battle with satan, My children. Recognize the signs of your times. You are, I repeat; in the latter days. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol I page 337)

<u>MARCH 18, 1975</u> - My child, if there were, if there are enough prayers of the faithful, you will be given more time to gather the sheep. The Eternal Father watches the battle. All that happens will be permitted for the eventual recovery of souls. All who fall into the abyss, My child, will do this on their own free will. (vol I page 339)

You need all armor now to withstand the attacks, My children. I have advised you all in the past, to retire from your world, which has been given to satan. He knows that his time is growing short and he has plans to do full battle with you. (vol I page 340)

<u>MAY 17, 1975</u> - My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit have deemed the time, the places, and the hour for the final battle. No dates will be given to you, My child, to give to the world. Preparedness, be ready at all times, for you do not know the day nor the hour. I have promised that you would not meet your trials without warning or knowledge. Those who have given themselves to the Eternal Father in Heaven in love and dedication will find that they will go through these trials and survive in spirit and body much better, My child, than those who have rejected the light. (vol I page 363)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - You do not join he enemy to win the battle, My children, for when you join them, you become tainted. (vol I page 375)

I have sent Her to you as your Mother, as My Mother, the Queen of Heaven and Earth, to direct you in your battle against the forces of evil. Without Her guidance you will not stay on the road to Heaven. (vol I page 378)

My child, these are the sacramentals I have given to mankind for their salvation. Many have cast them aside for they do not accept the supernatural. Know, My child, that you cannot wear enough armor to guard your eternal soul against the forces of evil that are set loose now upon your world. Satan has control of your world. However, Our armies are banding to do him great battle. Won't you join Us, My children, in this fight against the forces of evil? Come, light your candles with Me and search throughout the world for your brothers and sisters who have fallen away from the light. (vol I page 380)

<u>SEPTEMBER 6, 1975</u> - Yes, My child, the tears are falling from Heaven. We see a plot against Our beloved Vicar. We see the enemy within planning to remove him. Already, My child, his hands are tied. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, My children, for unless you are directed by prayer to the Eternal Father, your chances of escaping the darkness is slight. The 'time of times' is here, My children. The Day of the Return approaches. The abyss is open, the fight for souls continues, a battle far greater than any that mankind has ever seen or will see. (vol I page 407)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1975</u> - Yes, My child, the time has come to reveal to the world the truth. It must be made known to mankind the conditions, the disposition of the Eternal City. Satan has waited for these days. He has planned

his battle. And We, and you, My children, as children of God the Father shall battle him well. Do not be affrighted at the coming days. It has been all written in time in the great Book, the Tome. You will understand in days to come the plan from Heaven. It is a testing period for all. All that is rotten will fall, and man shall be tested as mettle in the fires. (Jesus spells the word: m-e-t-t-l-e) My child, mettle in the fires. (vol I page 426)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1975</u> - The evil forces are gathered, not only in the Eternal City, My child, but throughout all of your earth. It is the battle of the spirits. Know that the eventual victory is with My Son and His Return!! (vol I page 439)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - In the City of Rome, the light is dim. The battle continues, the battle of the spirits. The sheep are being separated from the goats by the Eternal Father. In the end all that is rotten will have fallen. (vol I page 448)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - My child, you will continue your mission, but I must ask you to rest. Rest cures all. The Eternal Father will send you arms to help in the great battle ahead. It will be a glorious battle, My child, for the eventual victory will see the coming of My Son back to earth. (vol I page 469)

MARCH 18, 1976 - The world has now become a battleground of the spirits. You must not become engrossed in inconsequential, minor matters involving your salvation, My children. I refer to the separation of your brothers and sisters from My Son's Church, as they are misled. They are misled because it is not the plan of the Eternal Father to have a schism, a breaking away from My Son's Church. (vol I page 475)

Yes, My child, the Message from Heaven has reached the Eternal City of Rome. You will not know until the end of time the full plan of the Eternal Father. In a war, My child, a war of human nature as well as the battle of the spirits, there is One Who will guide during this battle. The Eternal Father in Heaven knows the plan of all. In your human nature, you must not question, but you must receive, accept, and not question the direction of the Eternal Father to you. (vol I page 476)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - You are now living in the days, the latter days, My children, the time of times that have been given to mankind, that have been written down through the ages by your prophets. The Eternal Father has prepared you, My children, for this time. It is truly the battle of the spirits. (vol I page 482)

The battle rages now, and all who have given themselves to the world will not understand, for they are of the world. And many now have adopted and accepted a new father, not the Eternal Father in Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan. All who do not recognize Jesus as the Christ is the antichrist. Learn by this! (vol I page 484)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - There is in Rome, My children, a great struggle for power, a political machine controlled by satan. There shall be a war of the spirits. It shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal. (vol I page 486)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - I must now bring to you a fact forgotten by many; the existence of the supernatural upon your earth. You are now in a battle of the spirits. It is a war far greater than any human war of the body, for now you are fighting the unseen, unseen to most human eyes. .....

My children, there are many dead people among you; they are living bodies with dead souls. All hell has opened wide now to do battle with My children. Satan has been given his time. You cannot, in your human nature, understand what is taking place fully. You must give your confidence and trust to My Son. (vol I page 493)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Many martyrs, many saints shall come after the battle. Many martyrs shall come from out of the battle. Pick up your cross, My children, and carry it, for no man is above his Master. As they persecuted My Son, so will they persecute you who follow Him. (vol I page 497)

O My children, the battle of the spirits is far greater than any human war that man knows of. The days as given by your prophets are here. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, and act upon them. All who have been given the great grace to hear My voice, to accept the warnings from Heaven, know that much is expected of you, for you must go forward and recover your straying brothers and sisters. (vol I page 498)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. O My children, prepare now. I have given you the plan for the days ahead. Wear your sacramentals. Do not discard them, for satan wishes you to discard them. They are your armor, your protection in the battle ahead. Many of the sacramentals given by My Son to His Church have been discarded as superstition and of no value. Darkness and delusion have entered upon the hearts of many of Our pastors. Cardinals, bishops, awaken from your slumber! (vol I page 505)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1976</u> - My children, there is a great war of the spirits now, not only throughout your world, but in the Eternal City of Rome. The forces of 666 rage in Rome, and the forces now have spread like an octopus throughout your world. (vol I page 522)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1976</u> - There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the world by the evil one. The forces of 666 are gathered for the final battle with mankind. All hell now is loosed upon earth. Recognize the signs of your times, and do not be caught asleep, My pastors. Measure for measure shall you make an account to the Eternal Father for your laxity, your permissiveness, and your sin. We look upon Our clergy and are much distressed to find you wanting. Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Amen, I say to you: I shall turn you away. I shall spit you out into the fires as you have joined the venom. (vol I page 527)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - My child, I have cautioned you in the past, and I repeat Myself for your welfare and the continued progress of your work, your mission from Heaven, to close your ears to those who seek to destroy the Mission from Heaven with idle tales of gossip and untruth. Know, My child, that satan is staging the final battle against all of the children of God. The warnings given from Heaven have not been accepted by all, but I assure you, My children, that soon, and very soon, I say, you will all be forced to your knees. (vol I page 570)

You are not alone, My child. As the battle accelerates, you will find that many companionable spirits. The joy of unity will be among you. Yes, My child, there is a plan from Heaven to unite all of you together. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few, My children, but better that there be few with quality than quantity without the salt. .....Now, My children, a great war rages against the forces of evil. It is a war that is far greater than any human nature war experienced by mankind, for you are now in the latter days. It is a war of the spirits, the fight between the good and the evil. the time of Armageddon! (vol I page 571)

DECEMBER 28, 1976 - The sacramentals given to you were given for good reason. Do not cast them aside, do not be swayed by those scoffers who call them idol-worship. Understand, My children, when man is at war the enemy will seek to take down his guard. And man of the spirit is at war now, and the enemy seeks to destroy him. (vol I page 575)

The battle of the spirits rages and the evil is accelerating. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your nation and the world. I will send and gather among you voice-boxes, guides, and I will send to you the archangels to guide you in your days of trial, error, and sorrow. (vol I page 578)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - No man can understand, in his human nature, the ways of the Eternal Father to govern the battle ahead; but I assure you, My children, the Eternal Father has a hand in all. The final victory shall be with My Son and Heaven. This war of the spirits, the fight against the forces of antichrist, 666, that is loosed now upon your world and the Eternal City of Rome; the forces of evil, the forces of darkness, against the forces of light. O My children, as you approach your new year, understand that I have warned you in the past that this will be a year to be reckoned with. (vol I page 580,581)

My children, there is a war now going on far worse than any physical war that man can experience, for it is a war of the spirits. Many saints of the latter days shall come forward from this era. My children, do not compromise your Faith but defend it against the forces of evil. Protect with love, with prayer, with sacrifice, the Eternal City of Rome and the papacy. (vol I page 581)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1976</u> - I understand, My child, your anguish as you watch the separation of Our pastors from their Church. It is not the wish of the Eternal Father that you flee from the battle, My pastors. You must remain! You shall not desert the bark of Peter! (vol I page 472)

<u>JULY 24, 1976</u> - Yes, My child, even the blessed ones are attacked upon earth by satan, for they know that these blessed have joined in the fight ahead against the forces of 666, the man of perdition now loosed upon your earth. The battle continues; the evil has accelerated. (vol I page 511)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - The Eternal Father watches the battle ahead, allowing man who has chosen to go fast onto the road to satan and destruction to plunge faster in his greed and his avarice. (vol I page 546)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - The forces of 666 are doing great battle throughout your world. They have entered fully upon the Eternal City of Rome. The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. (vol I page 566)

# VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - The little candles of light are not numerous in your country. The candles are being extinguished in other countries throughout your world, but I say unto you in this battle, the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church, for I am your foundation! You shall not build of man into a church. You shall build a church of man rejecting the cross of your Christ! .....Naturally, My child, in this battle against satan, his agents will multiply and attack. Recognize the faces of evil about you, My child. For those who have faith, no explanation is necessary, for those without faith, My child, there is no explanation. (vol II page 21)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - Yes, My children, it is a true fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. You will be fortunate if you can gather into one room the true priests of My Son as the war rages, the war of the spirits, a war far more disastrous than any created by a human being in the past. (vol II page 34)

It is a battle coming forward now, you are approaching, My children, a battle of the spirits, a war such as mankind has never seen. Many will look and wonder, My children, if mass insanity has set into the minds of mankind! It will, if it progresses, My child, and I hope, in My Mother's heart, that all will listen and receive a reprieve from this trial that will soon come upon you. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice I beg of you. (vol II page 39)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - My children, I bring you hope. My Son is your anchor; I bring you the knowledge that this battle of the spirits is guided by the Eternal Father in Heaven. You cannot, as a human being, understand His

ways. He is now in the process of separating the sheep from the goats, the saved from the lost, the evil from the good. It is a war now being that man has never seen in the past, and when it is over, man shall not see again. The tempo, the speed that this accelerates into depends, My children, upon your listening to My Message and My warnings and direction. (vol II page 43)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - My children, know now that the battle rages upon earth. It is a war of the spirits between good and evil. The final battle shall bring about the complete separation of the sheep from the goats. By trial shall all that is rotten fall, and the just will become justified. (vol II page 47)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - My child and My children, as you go forward upon he Mission from Heaven, you will experience all the fury of satan. All in the days ahead will be tested as metals in the fire. With every war, there are casualties, My children. The weak will fall away. And so it is now in this war of the spirits that the weak will drop by the wayside. You must all go forward in confidence and perseverance. When self-pride and seeking for human gain enters upon the Mission, the seeds will not flower and develop constructively. .........The agents of hell loosed upon mankind are gathering now to do great battle in Rome. Your country, the United States, and many nations throughout the world will go through crucibles of suffering. (vol II page 52)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - There are many now in your world who have become, given themselves over to satan, Lucifer, Luciel, known to you. Satan is Lucifer and his agents. They gather together throughout the world wherever there is darkness of spirit to do great battle with the children of God. (vol II page 161)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - My children, you must understand; you cannot avoid coming in contact with temptation and evil. As long as you are upon earth and in the battle of mankind you will be tested constantly and tempted. That is the greatest battle that mankind has to look forward to in the days ahead, a battle of the spirits; and from this conflagration will come many saints of the latter days. (vol II page 56)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - I have cautioned you, parents, to protect your children. They must not be without a sacramental upon them! We are now at war, My children, a war of the spirits, far greater a war than man has ever experienced in the history of his creation. It is a war to a final battle. The sheep are being separated from the goats, the wheat from the chaff. My children, have you prepared your household for the test? (vol II page 57)

Already, My children, those who are to be saved have been marked with the sign of the cross. The numbers now are being counted. The sheep are being separated from the goats. This is a battle of the spirits, and man in his free will shall be given the chance to accept the light or reject it. (vol II page 57,58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - My children, console the bleeding heart of My Mother; console Her by accepting Her words of counsel and acting upon them. Prayer is the greatest weapon now you have against the forces of evil loosed upon your world. It is the battle of all battles; satan against the Spirit of life and light. Satan has now mobilized the full forces and fury of hell against you! My Mother has prepared you well if you accepted Her counsel. (vol II page 62)

My children, it is a war of the spirits now such as never has been seen upon the earth before. Many prodigies, many miracles shall take place, but test the spirits, my children; satan has great knowledge, also. (vol II page 62)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - There will be many prodigies given upon the earth and in the air. Test the spirits, My children, for it is truly, now, a war of the spirits, a war far greater than man has ever passed through......You will keep all of the sacramentals with you, upon your person, for in this war of the spirits, My children, I assure you, you will need every one of them. Surely, it will be a battle to the finish. You will be scoffed at; you will be called crazy and all manner of other epithets the unbeliever can devise. But, My children, you will follow the same

path as My Son. Pick up your cross and follow Him The road will be strewn with thorns. I assure you, My children, you will pass through them, but then you will find a field full of roses and lilies. (vol II page 64)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - There will be a battle. There is raging, My children, a battle far worse than any battle ever experienced upon earth in the past, or even will in the future, for it is a battle of the spirits, the battle between good and evil. My children, there are many armies now rising out of this chaos in My Son's House. They are little armies now, but given great strength by the Spirit of God. (vol II page 68)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - My children, the war of the spirits continues. The ultimate victory will be with Heaven, but We cry great tears of anguish knowing that many shall fall to the wayside being corrupted by those in authority. (vol II page 74)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - My children, the war is engaging now. It is a war of the spirits. I assure you, My children, death shall become prevalent. Satan is giving his time now to claim those who have given themselves to him. My child, countless souls now have fallen into hell at the hands of Exterminatus. (vol II page 77)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - My children, you are not alone. All of the personages of Heaven have joined in this battle. The saints have waited for this day, and I assure you, My children, before this battle is over many latter day saints shall wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb. (vol II page 80)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My children, I warned for many earth-years that there would be a total war of the spirits upon earth. This war you are fighting is supernatural. It is a difficult war, because only faith - ask and you shall receive the way, seek the light and you will find it, and your eyes will be opened. Many shall be able to look into the unseen world with grace. (vol II page 84)

Many have given themselves over to astrology, tarot cards, ouija boards, and now you have reaped your reward in murders and blood baths, and a form of insanity in the young, where it will be mother against son, son against father, mother against daughter, daughter against mother, as the battle of the spirits proceeds. (vol II page 85)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - Through many earth-years the Eternal Father sent to you prophets; the Eternal Father gave you warnings of what was to come upon mankind. The days approached for the final battle between good and evil and how many prepared for this battle, My children. (vol II page 87)

There are armies now rising throughout the world, armies that My Mother has gathered in My name. I assure you, My children, it will be a glorious battle ahead. All who enter it with good spirit will be given the strength to persevere in the battle of the spirits. .....My children, this battle is raging upon earth now. You are fighting now forces unseen to the human eye, but they exist and are among you.....My child and My children, this is a way of the spirits, a war far greater than mankind has ever fought since the beginning of time. You are now in similar nature, in spirit as did Michael, the forces of evil that entered into your Father's House. (vol II page 89)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - Already, in many of My Son's Church, side by side, are they sacrificing My Son, and also satan sacrifices unwilling victims to his black mass. My children, you must fight to retain the divinity of My Son, and not have satan encroach upon it. It is a war far worse than man has ever seen in history. These are the days spoken of and written of by the prophets of old. (vol II page 90)

battle. The ultimate victory is with Heaven, My children. We allow this to see how you will fight to keep the light in your world. (vol II page 92)

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My children, much is given in riddle or parable to you for a reason. There is a war now advancing, far greater than any physical war fought by man in the past. It is a war of the spirits. Every now agent in hell walks the earth. They plan to build up their armies, and We from Heaven shall meet them on the course......My children, keep a vigilance of prayer in your homes; keep a vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation for souls, My children. The eventual victory is with My Son in the Eternal Father. However, this is now a testing time for all mankind, the separation of the sheep from the goats. All that is rotten must fall. (vol II page 94)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1977</u> - The spirits loosed upon your earth are supernatural, and man must not reject this knowledge, for he will be without his armor. The forces, the dark forces of evil now do final battle to mankind. Gather your armament; pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries and nations of the world. (vol II page 98)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - All of the personages in Heaven watch the battle that is now raging upon earth. The man of perdition whom you call 666 is satan himself now loosed into the world. He now walks in the body of a human being, My children. He has many agents of destruction accompanying him. My children, you must always be on guard, for they are crafty, they are wily, and they have great knowledge. However, when the battle is over, they shall be brought down from their lofty peak. (vol II page 101)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1977</u> - One day My Church shall be restored to its former glory. The light of truth shall return. But, My children, it will be a great battle before that day. We are lining up now the armies of light, and satan has gathered his agents, the army of darkness. You will all be given the opportunity to choose you side......You are all being tested now, My children. The day will come when you will understand all, and know that you were all participants in the great battle fought with God Almighty, your God, in destroying the agents of hell loosed now upon your world with the leader, satan, Lucifer! (vol II page 107)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - I cry bitter tears of sorrow. I ask all My children to save My Son's House, His Church upon earth. And how may this be accomplished? By prayer, My children; by good example; constructive criticism. You cannot give full confidence to satan or his agents. You cannot expect another to take your part in this battle of the spirits. Each and every one of conscionable age must now go forward as a bearer of truth and light. These days, My children, are the days that had been spoken of and written of by the prophets of old. (vol II page 109)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - You will understand, My child, in time the ways of satan to cause confusion and terror in the heart of man. However, I have told you in the past and I will tell you again that this is truly a war of the spirits. The victory shall be with Heaven, but the Eternal Father deems it necessary that this war continue for the preparation of the sheep and the goats. It is the time planned by Heaven for the great test to mankind. (vol II page 113) <u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - It will not be an easy road for you and all who carry the light. The forces of darkness are great upon your world now, but remember, My children, at the end of this battle, it will be victory for Heaven and all who have given themselves as children of God and remain faithful and true. (vol II page 117)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - Bless you, My children and My child, for the many hours you spend in sending the Message throughout the world. When we are all gathered together at the end of this great battle, you will understand the many, many souls that have been brought to Heaven through your efforts; uncounted now upon earth but counted, I assure you, My children, in Heaven. (vol II page 127)

It is truly, My children, a war of the spirits, it is a time for the separation of the sheep from the goats. You are all now being tested, and if you fail you shall receive the mark of the beast. And if you pass through this crucible, you shall emerge with the sign of the living God upon your forehead, recognizable to all who are your brothers in the light. (vol II page 127,128)

You must not reject the existence of the angel guardians. They have been given to you for a reason, and you must call upon them often. There are many warriors from Heaven now upon earth. As you progress into the battle of the spirits many prodigies will be given upon earth, but you must test the spirits. (vol II page 129)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - My children, the forces of 666, the forces of darkness now are gathering to do full war with all of the children of God in the light. It will be a battle that will call for great spirit, great sacrifice, and one must retain the knowledge of the Faith, for it will give you necessary strength in the battle. (vol II page 130)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - The forces of evil are gathered to do great battle with all of the children of God. You must go forward with confidence, My children. Persistence is needed. I do not ask you to judge your brothers or sisters, for that would not be of charity. (vol II page 135)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - My children, you must understand that man in his human frailties often succumbed to the mores of modernism. Countless times in the past the Spirit of Truth came with the knowledge to man that the day would come when a great delusion shall descend upon mankind and cover the earth in a blanket of spiritual darkness. This day has arrived, My children. Recognize the forces of evil about you now. The man of sin, 666, satan, Lucifer, with all the demons loosed from hell, now are upon earth and do great battle with the children of God. (vol II page 145)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - The Spirit of Light and Life will come down to aid you in the battle ahead. You must all open your hearts. Keep your eyes cast always upward to Heaven, for many signs and manifestations shall be given in the days ahead. However, you must test the spirits, for this is a game, a war far deadlier than any human war placed upon mankind. It is a war of the spirit world. (vol II page 151)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - My children, I have told you in the past that this is a time of war of the spirits. It is a war far deadlier than any human war using man-made implements upon earth. For now, My children, We are in a war engaged with satan for souls. The eternal light is now being tested upon every human being of conscionable age upon earth. My children, the evil is accelerating. This can only mean that the Ball of Redemption cannot be held

back. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Do not scoff at My words. O you who have rejected the light, for the skin shall burn from your bodies and blow away! (vol II page 157)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - Satan may come to you with many faces. That is why We caution you often to recognize the faces of evil about you. There is a war now, My children, taking place, a war of the spirits; a war, a supernatural war. And you must now use graces to fight in the supernatural. (vol II page 161)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - Do not become complacent. You must always act with prudence. Lucifer has great power now upon earth. He seeks to seduce all of the children of God. It is a battle now of the spirits raging upon earth. For people who give themselves to worldly pursuits and pleasures, they fall fast into darkness because they have not sought to find the light in truth, neither caring for religion nor seeking their God; for they find the pleasures of the flesh more enticing and the destructiveness of their way has been promoted by Lucifer and his agents. (vol II page 164)

My Mother shall continue to guide you in the days ahead. She has made a promise to you and it will be kept. The battle will accelerate and many shall fall away from the Faith, for they do not have the strength in the battle. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be charitable even to those who persecute you. You must all pray, but must all work, My children, for there is no strength in prayer without works. (vol II page 165)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - Do not despair or become discouraged in the battle ahead, My children. I promised you always that I shall be with you. My Son is always with you, but I shall accompany Him as We watch the battle continue, the battle of the spirits. (vol II page 171)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - My child and My children, I extend to you the sacramentals. They will be worn by all in these crucial times. My children, do not take them from about your person, your neck, because the enemies of your God, loosed in your world now, will seek to destroy you by taking from you the armor, the special grace extended to mankind to outwit in this battle of spirits the prince of darkness and his agents. You must understand, My children, there is a world unseen to the human eye and I say unseen because it is a world of the spirit that is not akin to the world of man, the human race. (vol II page 173)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - My children of the world, all mankind now is in great distress and suffering. A spiritual war is being waged upon earth now. The human body shall suffer, but woe, woe to the world when the spirit becomes darkened. .....My children, continue to follow the counsel of My Mother. All of the saints and the angels of Heaven shall come with you to aid you in this war of the spirits. Soon My clergy must make a decision; shall they build now a church of man and replace My House upon earth. No angels are guiding their movements. No angels shall rescue them from the pits of hell. Awaken, My clergy, for your heads are in the clouds! (vol II page 175)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1978</u> - All hell now is loosed upon earth. As I have warned you over and over again, you are battling now with Lucifer. Not just his minor agents in human form, but Lucifer walks the earth now himself; unchained from Heaven because of the extensive sin of mankind, because man did not follow the direction from Heaven given in the past from various places through various seers. Man did not listen and act upon past warnings, and now the punishment is at hand. (vol II page 177)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - O My children, through countless earth-years I counseled you to prepare My Son's House, His Church upon earth, for this fight with Lucifer. From the beginning of man's creation by the Eternal Father, the day was to come for this battle of the spirits. The Eternal Father has a plan for all mankind. However, man must now do full battle with the supernatural world of satan, who is Lucifer and his agents. (vol II page 180)

My children, I counsel you again to retain your sacramentals and wear them. You cannot be without your armor in this battle. The evil is accelerating. Lucifer will make a concerted effort to stop you. I am as your Mother preparing you for this battle by guidance from My Son in the Eternal Father and the Holy Spirit of light. (vol II page 184)

The world, the earth, the abode of the prince of darkness, has become a cesspool of sin reaching into each and every nation. No nation on earth now is free of this corruption. There are little pockets, sections of each nation, that is trying with diligence and prayer to restore the nation, My children. These little lights from Heaven shall keep the flicker of faith in the hearts of the few. I say 'the few,' because I cry out often 'When I return in the final battle, shall I find even a flicker of faith burning in the hearts or man? My pastors, shall I tearfully and with regret have to gather the faithful and true ones in one small section, and shall I have to banish others into the abyss of damnation. The final outcome for mankind lies within you domain! (vol II page 185)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1978</u> - The great powers of the world shall be defeated slowly, until the ultimate victory over evil comes with My Son and the angels from Heaven......My children, there is now raging upon earth a battle of the spirits. Every man, woman and child shall be affected by this war of the spirits. You must go forward now as disciples of My Son, and many saints shall come forth from the Great Tribulation........How many times in My past travels upon earth did I counsel you to avoid the pitfalls that would bring what was to happen in the future upon your present generation? How many listened to My counsel and acted upon it? Too few, My children, too few! (vol II page 189)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - My child and My children, We would like to expound joy to all. What is taking place upon earth has saddened all of the hearts of Heaven. However, I give you hope in the knowledge that the eventual victory, after the great battle of the spirits will be with Heaven. (vol II page 192)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My children, you must all pray for your new Vicar. Yes, man no longer realizes the existence of a supernatural world. All about you now the very forces of hell are gathered to do battle. It is truly the battle of the two majesties, My children, good and evil, the Eternal Father in Heaven against Lucifer the fallen one. (vol II page 208)

My children, do not despair, for it will appear that satan has complete control of the world. But know that he is only being given a short time in this time shall We be able to separate the sheep from the goats. It is truly a battle far greater than any battle that has been set upon mankind. These are the days before the coming of your Lord. (vol II page 209)

Lucifer, 666, does full battle now to My children upon earth. This battle is allowed. It is the day that has been written of and spoken of in the past. The day is upon you, and the time of Armageddon at hand. (vol II page 211)

<u>MAY 26, 1979</u> - Pray constantly a vigil of prayer, the Rosary. Wear your Scapular; wear your armaments, your sacramentals. Do not listen to those who mock you using terms of fanatic. Do not listen to them, for they are doing satan's work to remove your armor from you. As a man goes to battle prepared in earthly wars, you must go to battle prepared with the armor from Heaven. (vol II page 218)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - I know, Veronica, I know that you are in deep distress over the events of the past week in your country. However, I say to you all, you must all constantly pray, for the battle is coming slowly to a close, and Lucifer has now concerted devious ways to try to destroy all that remains upon the earth for the salvation of souls. And that, My child and My children, includes all manner of books and knowledge given throughout the ages of man. (vol II page 224)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - I am with you; as your Mother I will guide you through this battle. The final victory will be with My Son, but you will go forward in this battle of the spirits. It is your test of perseverance, sanctity, valor, and if you succeed in passing through this crisis without discarding your faith, and in the test many may or will, you will then receive a well-earned and deserved crown in Heaven. (vol II page 227)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1979</u> - You cannot question, you cannot fully understand now, the war of the spirits raging now only in your country, but on all of the countries upon earth now; for you are approaching the closing days of the latter times. Have you all listened to My counsel? Have you acted upon it? Have you prepared your households well? Are you ready, My children, for what will soon be upon you? ...........This, My child, you must understand the way of the spirits; as Lucifer and his agents, satan, roams your world now, known as (through history) as 666. He will be allowed but a short time longer for his reign. But the Eternal Father will allow him to proceed as a manner to separate the sheep from the goats, and to cleanse My Son's Church. You will understand, My child, this short time. Continues now, My child, with the prayers of atonement. (vol II page 251)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - You cannot understand, My children, in your human nature the manner in which this battle of the spirits rage. You cannot fight them now with human means, but you must recognize and accept the fact that there exist now in your world an army of demons loosed from hell, led by Lucifer. Their intent is to darken the minds of the clergy, and darken the souls of all mankind, that they may then lose the Kingdom of the Eternal Father in Heaven. And Lucifer will complete his plan, in the short time left to subdue mankind, and take with him into hell, his kingdom all of the souls that have fallen away from the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom of happiness, the Kingdom of Heaven. (vol II page 257)

You must understand, My children of the world; you cannot cast aside the protection of the sacramentals given to you. All your armor must be used now, for Lucifer is gathering his armies for another onslaught far worse upon mankind. The plan is not unknown; the Eternal Father will turn all evil to good. However, the battle that rages, you will find that many will fall; and, sadly, the souls have been falling into hell, counted as numerous as the snowflakes that will soon fall upon your earth. (vol II page 258)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - The war of the spirits rages. The attempts upon your Vicar for his life will be numerous. The Eternal Father has a plan in the days ahead. Pray for your Vicar; pray for your Bishops, your clergy, Lucifer has many attacks planned upon them. (vol II page 260)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - My child, Veronica, and My children of the earth, I have come to you with My Mother to bring you a message of great urgency. In the battle of the spirits, now progressing upon earth, you must be guided by prayer and the direction of My Mother. ......My child, Veronica, and My children, you are already at war; a war of the spirits, the supernatural. However, because many have failed to listen to the counsel of My Mother, you are fast approaching a war far greater and more destructive than mankind has ever experienced in the past. And without the counsel from Heaven being adhered to, the directions strictly followed, many will die upon earth, and nations shall disappear from the face of your earth. (vol II page 267)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - The peoples, many are lukewarm. They come with great heart. They've heard the messages from Heaven, but what do they do? They get carried away with earth's pleasures and the pleasures of the flesh. I want you to know now that is what satan relies on. They watch and they wait while you fall to sin, and sin is the pleasure of the flesh. And man has this battle to win. It is a stomping ground now for satan, My children. (vol II page 403)

### MESSAGES

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Satan is loosed upon earth, but he knows that his time is growing short. Therefore, he will make a concerted effort to destroy those who are not in the state of grace, so that he can take them into hell. That is why, My children, you must always wear a medal, your armor about your neck. And the best armor of all is the Scapular, the Rosary, the St. Benedict medal; and all your newest armor Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. My child and My children, I tell you this because you cannot do without any of them. At this time, all armor is needed for the fight ahead.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - There are a few seers upon earth, My child and My children. I am saying this, at this time, because We are much disturbed at what is taking place. There is confusion among the realms of the devout, because there are false seers among you. I shall not go into detail at this time, because by their fruits will they be known.

#### WAR, WORLD III/GREAT WAR

# VOLUME I

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - It is not always of the best interest of loved ones, to hide the bitter truth; to gloss over the facts of a coming destruction. We must approach this with a practical eye and an open heart. Also, with confidence in the ultimate victory of all Heaven and the gathering of the beloved souls with Us. The path of the war and the length of the sorrows will all depend on men. For it is their choice to follow Satan or to fight for My Son. This We give to you in confidence that you will join Us in the battle. (vol I page 23)

<u>JUNE 17, 1971</u> - Yes, We do have hope, that your prayers, your understanding, your charity, will bring back those who have gone astray. This can also be accomplished by your example. Pray, My children, keep a constant vigil of prayer. We will shower many graces on you all. We are always with you. Remember, My children, wars are always a punishment for your sins. (vol I page 29)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - Those who have been given many graces; much is expected of them. There are, with Us this evening, the defenders of the faith. Michael, Gabriel, Raphael. Michael and all will be with Jesus in the final battle. There will be promoted, by satan, a great war. As you come close to Us, My children, you become more on the defensive, for then satan gathers his army to re attack. (vol I page 50)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - Our Lady pointed to a map - Veronica repeated - Egypt, Africa, then in the center, Israel. Our Lady said: There will be a Great War. At the time of this crisis there will return the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings! Prepare yourself now for the time for your earth grows short! A great change will soon take place! It will be the end of your era as you know it. Prepare your souls now. You have all been warned! (vol I page 71)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - Now Michael is pointing over to the right side past the flagpole. The sky is becoming very red, very orange-looking. And I see, I'm looking over, it's like looking to another part of the world. Yes, I see many people are dying. I see, oh, terrible fighting, and also the fighting, the people are marching, from the left into the country. They have yellow skins; they're of the yellow race. And now also from the south I see dark-skinned people, and I see the word "Africa" A-F-R-I-C-A. China and Russia from the north. (vol I page 147)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - Veronica:.....I see in the distance large hills. Oh, they do look like pyramids, like you would find in Egypt, pyramids. Now Our Lady is pointing over to the large hills, and one in particular now is becoming very clear. It has a carved figure. Oh, I recognize it. It's the Sphinx, the Sphinx. they have a carved animal like head. And now Our Lady is pointing to it, and She is saying: From out of this land will come number six, completing the reign of the spirits. He will promote the Great War. Many will leave the earth by extermination of warfare. (vol I page 155)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - I see in the distance large hills. Oh, they do look like pyramids, like you would find in Egypt, pyramids......*From out of this land will come number six, completing the reign of the spirits.* He will promote the Great War. Many will leave the earth by extermination of warfare. (vol I page 155)

MAY 22, 1974 - War, the greatest of wars will befall mankind for their offenses against the Lord High God of Heaven and your Creator. No man upon earth shall be free from this affliction. (vol I page 196)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - There will be a great war. Many will be lost to Us, as they have not prepared themselves for this great war. Many have not recognized the signs of their times, being too involved, My child, with the pleasures of their world. Their search for riches that will rust and rot have taken them away from their search for eternal life. (vol I page 215)

And after this, if mankind does not repent and change his ways, there will be sent upon him the great destruction in two parts; the great war, that will take from your earth one third of mankind; and then, the Ball of Redemption, the second third! And what is left, My child, O sorrow of great sorrows, what is left though, shall be in the few, but they will join My Son is rising up in glorious triumph to rebuild the Kingdom of Heaven upon earth. (vol I page 216)

<u>JULY 15, 1974</u> - I have told you, My children, in many places, through countless earth years of a coming great Chastisement to mankind. Many there are who have cast aside these words for the Faith has grown weak in the hearts of many. Do not take My words idly, I have been sent by the Father through His merciful love of a degenerate generation to save you. Every chance, every means of salvation has been offered to you. The time is running out. There will be a great war, in this war many lives shall be lost, both young and old. None shall escape the fury of this war. There also will be a great spectacle in the heavens. Learn by this wonderful spectacle. (vol I page 230)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - Your world will soon be engrossed in a major catastrophe such as had never been seen by mankind before, a war so great that none shall escape the effects of this great catastrophe. (vol I page 243)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - Number 6, beware of the anti-Christ among you. Number 6! He will promote now the Third World War, the great war of destruction to mankind. A war that has never been met with a sequel upon

mankind! A war of destruction so great that countries shall disappear in a fraction of a second! So great will be the power of 6 that He shall start this war! (vol I page 256)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - For money the world bargains for souls! For money, many shall lose the Faith! For money, many will sell out their trust as pastors! For money, your country and the countries of the world, shall bring themselves to the edge of destruction by the promotion of a great war; a war that will affect the lives of every man, woman and child. (vol I page 262)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - ......My child, will be set upon by the forces known as anti-Christ. These forces will unite in the promotion of the great War! A War that mankind has never seen before! A War so violent, so destructive, that no human flesh would be left if my Son does not intervene! (vol I page 304)

Your world, the souls of the Father, are wallowing in their sin. Sin has become a way of life. You will hasten now and hearken to My words. If you refuse this chance, the time given for your repatriation by the Father, there will be no recourse but set and cleanse the world with fire. A great War is progressing to explode upon your world when you will expect it the least. (vol I page 306)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - Veronica: Now Michael is pointing with his hand over beyond the huge cross. Now the cross is beginning to fade and I see a large map and Michael is pointing, it's Africa. I recognize the map. St. Michael: Observe the course of history, My child. This country will fall to the forces of evil and give itself into the reign of what you have chosen to call, the anti-Christ. (vol I page 328)

FEBRUARY 10, 1975 - Veronica: Now Our Lady is pointing over to the left, high up in the sky. And now there is a, I can look into a land, two lands. And above each, it's like a tabloid, there is a deep black cross......Now a voice, it's a frightening voice, is crying. It's booming, the voice. It's terrifying: A voice: Woe! woe! woe! to the inhabitants of the earth. Blood shall flow in the streets! Revolution from corruption! Revolution from corruption! Yes, My child, it will be truly a most terrible sight. Blood shall flow in the streets. Brother against brother. Mother against daughter. Sin shall place little value upon life. Wars, and the Great War to end all wars, are a punishment for these sins. (vol I page 334)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Veronica: I see, it looks like a large field. Oh, it's like a countryside because there are mountains and I am looking down now upon a river. Oh, no, it's more like a lake because I can see all the foliage and the trees around it, but down now over in the woods there are many, many crosses, crosses white washed, painted white. ......Now I am looking down and now I'm walking among these crosses and they do not have names upon the crosses. .....Our Lady: My child, look and weep with Me, for you are witnessing the total destruction that will come upon mankind in the great War, your Third World War. So many will die, My child, that there will not be time to mark the graves. .....Mothers shall long to see and know where their sons lie but to no avail! This comfort shall not be given to them, so great will be the loss of life! Can you not turn back now and beg the forgiveness of the Eternal Father before it is too late? Are you so blind to the truth, My children, that you do not see the road you are traveling on? (vol I page 350)

Veronica: Oh, now Michael is going up with Our Lady. They're moving over to the center of the sky and Our Lady now is looking down sadly and I see She's pointy now to what looks like a map. Oh, my!.....Now as I am watching, it's a map of...Oh, I can see Jerusalem, and Egypt, Arabia, French Morocco, Africa. Oh, my goodness! There seems to be a very darkness now setting upon those countries......Our Lady: The start of the Third World War, My child. (vol I page 352)

<u>APRIL 5, 1975</u> - The Third World War shall start soon, My child, and claim many lives. Many countries shall disappear from the surface of your earth. Wars are a punishment for man's sins, My child. (vol I page 356)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - Veronica: I see a great body of water. And now it's as though I'm riding in a boat and looking onto the land and it's seashore is now filling with all figures. They look like they're going to battle. There are now tanks pulling up, and they're lining up. It appears from here that there is going to be an invasion. But the country knows of this coming invasion and is preparing for the battle. ...... Michael: Part of this sword, my child, shall be a great war! Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth! Eyes will see and many will still not believe! (vol I page 383)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - You have been given a time to change. The time is running out! Those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My child. For they will go through this crucible of suffering with more hope and courage; knowing that the eventual victory is over the veil with the Eternal Father. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration that lies ahead! It will truly be the cross! (vol I page 400)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - You will hear of wars and upheavals of nature, but it is only the beginning. There will come upon mankind a great War and the Chastisement, but I promise you that I shall return, for if I do not there will be no flesh left upon earth. (vol I page 503)

<u>JUNE 15, 1976</u> - Veronica: Now I see a great field. There's a darkness hanging over this field, and there are many, many crosses stretching as far as the eye can see......Our Lady: My child, you are witnessing the many who shall die in the great War. Already the forces are working to the consummation of this great World War, My child. Do not be deceived by the editorials, by your newspapers that have now been controlled by these forces, for you will only be given the knowledge of what they want you to know. It is often concealing the truth. (vol I page 516)

There will be upon your world a major War of such proportions that no human has ever experienced the terror nor the destruction of these forces. War is a punishment for man's sins. All of the direction given in warning is conditional to mankind. There shall not be a full destruction set upon the world again, but I assure you, My children, when you go through this crucible only a few shall be saved. (vol I page 517)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - I repeat, My children: When the morals of your country have fallen, your country shall fall into grave error, which shall lead to a great Chastisement for your country and the world. How many warnings must be set upon you? How many lives shall be lost needlessly? Shall man accept, without trying to avoid, a War that will encompass your whole earth to its very destruction? (vol I page 529)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - O My children, the great war, the war to end all wars, can bring a destruction to mankind, will bring a destruction to mankind far greater than any human eye has ever seen or experienced or will ever in the future see or experience again, for in this great catastrophe, were it not that My Son has promised to come among you, there would be no living flesh left! (vol I page 543)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - There will be a baptism of fire set upon your earth. There will be a War far greater and more disastrous than any war that man has ever involved himself in. Do not cry peace, peace and security, when there is no peace and there is no security. No man shall construct peace without his God. (vol I page 558)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - It is a sad fact, but one that cannot be escaped, but held in abeyance by the prayers and acts of atonement of the few; it is a sad fact that two great penance's shall be set upon mankind; a scourge of war and the Ball of Redemption. How soon, you ask? Does it matter when a time? Are you prepared now? It will fast come upon you unexpectedly. There shall appear two suns on your horizon. Fear shall grip the hearts of many, and this fear shall come from the knowledge that you rejected the warnings from Heaven and did not act upon them. (vol I page 568)

## VOLUME II

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> - My children, the Ball of Redemption shall be the climax of chastisement upon mankind. However, because of the abominations and all manner of sin coming from the hearts of mankind, he will be allowed to proceed slowly, and then his path accelerating onto the road to his own destruction. The cries of peace going throughout your world are just a cover for armaments that are being gathered now to enslave and ensnare the world into a War of major proportion. My children, all of the cries of peace that go out throughout your world cannot prevent the explosion of nuclear warfare upon mankind! The hand of God that withheld this punishment upon mankind is being withdrawn! (vol II Page 58)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - Man, in his arrogance and his search for knowledge, tries to create a new life for man. And what is he doing but paving the road to his own end, his destruction! There will be soon a great war, a war in which the flesh shall be burned off the bones of man. And after this war very few shall be left upon earth. In My past counsel to you, how many have listened? Too few have acted upon My counsel, and now you shall reap what you have sown. (vol II page 93)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - My children, there will come upon mankind soon a war of great magnitude. Death will become commonplace to all. If this war continues three-quarters of the world's population shall die. (vol II page 140)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - A War far greater than any war fought in the history of creation shall come upon mankind soon. Flames shall engulf many nations, burning the skin from the bones, and skin shall dry up and blow away as if it had never been! Eyes will see and still not believe that these are the fruits of their evil corruptive ways and loss of a belief in the Creator. (vol II page 149)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - I have counseled parents to guard their doors of their homes and make them strongholds for the children! It is the young now who have become the major source for the onslaught of satan to destroy the future of your country and many countries throughout the world. I say 'many' My children, because, as the days go on, the major disaster of the world war and the chastising celestial comet set upon mankind shall leave in its wake too few souls upon earth. (vol II page 180)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1978</u> - The time is fast approaching when many nations shall disappear from the earth. War is a punishment for the sins of mankind. Man cannot live without his God, for he will die both spiritually and physically......You must read your Book of Life and Love, your Bible and you will not be lost. You will understand the approach of the end days. (vol II page 198)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - I repeat: The Chastisement will be great, but man must understand; there is another chastisement. One will come from man, through the hands of man, a war so great that it will almost exterminate the earth but for the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. And the Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 202)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - Unknown to you and many, the leaders of the world's powers are gathering armaments to set them in motion for a great war. The news medias of the people do not carry the truth of this terrible crisis in your world. (vol II page 213)

I ask as your God, that all who can read will daily read the Book of life and love, and you shall not be taken unawares when the Warning and the Great Chastisement befalls mankind. The second part of this Chastisement shall be a war far greater than any war that has ever come upon your earth. And what did you do when My Mother warned you many years ago, Bishops and Cardinals in My House, My Church? What did you do to set a plan; to set in motion a plan, for saving the children, the sheep, your children in My Church?! Because of pride and arrogance you chose to keep the secret from the world. And now what will you do? A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 215)

<u>JULY 14, 1979</u> - I have cautioned, I have directed, I have appealed to all mankind to turn back from the road that is leading to a world destruction. While your leaders throughout your world are crying for peace and security, they prepare for war. False faces and fronts do they present in the news medias as they prepare for war. O My children, wars are a punishment for man's sins. (vol II page 231)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1979</u> - My children, you must pray now and do much penance. A great war is approaching mankind, a war in which nations shall vanish from the earth. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth who have neither counseled the young nor sought to change the course of destruction that they have allowed to progress on. Because of their love of materialism and their love of what they call humanism, and their love of worldly gain in power, man has now been abandoned by the forces of light to seek his own way now, a way that he has chosen to be covered with errors and spiritual darkness. (vol II page 164)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - Unless you make a complete reversal of your ways, that have offended the Eternal Father and all Heaven much, you will find destruction and death upon your country. This will come to you in two major ways; by war, and then from the celestial heaven, you will find descending upon your earth the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 268)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - My child and My children, I have always promised to protect you and all who call to Me. But the powers, the forces of evil, have been allowed to enter even into My Son's Church. The smoke of darkness, darkness of the spirit covers the world. Already many have reached the point of no return. Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. (vol II page 282)

<u>JUNE 18, 1982</u> - How long, My children, do you think that the Eternal Father will stretch His pity to excuse, or make excuses for these abominations. No longer, My children. This I bring to you as the most urgent message from Heaven. Wars shall increase, and the great World War, the greatest of all, shall befall mankind, and shall make extinct three-quarters of the world's population. Is this what you want? (vol II page 303)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - My child, there is much to be done before the Warning, and then the great Chastisement. In between this shall come forth the Third World War. You will see carnage and killings, and blood running in your streets, My children. (vol II page 378)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times. (vol II page 387)

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger like this, to Her right side, and high above Her the sky is opening up, all the clouds are floating away and the sky is opening up and I see a map of the Mideast. And then Our Lady is pointing up farther and that's another map of China and Russia. Our Lady is turning back now. She was looking upward also. .....Our Lady: My child and My children, there are scoffers who will say there shall not be a Third World War. They do not know and cannot conceive of the plan of the Eternal Father. Be it known now that the Father has great heart for all His children but when the sin reaches a peak only known to

the Father, the amount of sin among mankind, then the Father will take action. He will allow you to go upon your reprobate way until there will be few souls to save upon earth, for the others will have died in battle and also at the hands of a corrupt generation of the young. .....My child, you will see that the Message goes throughout the world. Do not be slowed down in your endeavors by scoffers, those who say there will not be a Third World War. Are they God? Oh no, they will know what it is to see blackened bodies along the roadside, their children, stomachs, distended with starvation. This cannot happen here in the United States, I hear voices saying. O My children, it will. Your crops will rot. Your children will be barred from their own homes because they have become a source of murder. (vol II page 388)

Remember, without prayers and atonement, the world will become devastated. The Third World War will leave no earth upon the land. There will be no earth, there will be no human beings; but a grouping would have been taken up into Heaven, My child and My children, to await the terrible devastation that falls upon mankind. (vol II page 390)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1983</u> - Many parents shall weep tears of great sorrow at the loss of their sons. I have warned you that you were fast approaching a war of giant proportions, My children. And I warn you again that unless there is restitution made for the sins of mankind to the Eternal Father, We will not, We will not turn Our backs, but We will not stop the advance of country upon country and nation upon nation, until the whole world shall be engrossed in a major world war. (vol II page 396)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - Also, My children, I have tried to warn you through My Mother and countless other personages from Heaven to prepare, for you are fast heading for a war, the Third World War, the War that shall make mankind extinct but for the few who are chosen to keep up the Faithful and True banner before mankind, the Faithful and True banner that states, "This is my Jesus!" (vol II page 405)

My child and My children, you do not understand how close you are on the brink to the Third World War, which could break out any day now. <u>All who are ready will not suffer the great cataclysm brought on by evil</u> <u>minds.</u> You must all work and pray and do penance for peace among all nations; for We love Our children and We do not want to see them die, for many are unprepared and they come without Baptism. (vol II page 406)

#### MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - The United States of America is fast approaching on the start of the Third World War. My children, your newspapers and your medias give no account of these secret missions. There are men going from the State's Department, back and forth, hinder and yon, looking for peace, peace, where there is no peace; and peace where there shall be no peace, unless they follow the directions of the Eternal Father and the Messages given from Heaven in the past years; not alone on these grounds, My children, of Bayside and Flushing Meadows, but also to various seers, young and old, about the world. The world is crying, peace, peace, and there will be no peace, unless the world will recognize My warnings of caution from years ago in earth's time, and they do something about it......This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.

<u>JULY 25. 1985 (MSG)</u> - Jesus: Look high into the sky, My child, look high. Raise your head. Veronica: I see a ball of fire, it's coming fast through the sky, and it has a long red tail. It's red, it's fire! And now it's coming down to what looks like a ball, but no, it's the earth. And oh-h, oh, it has hit through the water, it's brushed

through the water. And there are waves rising higher, higher than anything possible I could have seen. The waves are terrible. They're washing half of the continent out to sea. .....Our Lady: Do not be affrighted, My child. It is best that you bring forth what is to be. Perhaps, with your prayers and your penance's, you can reach some of these souls in darkness before their time runs out. .....My child, this is only part of the world. There are many now. You will see nations rise up against nations, obliterating one or the other within the time of three to five minutes. There shall be a world war, the Third World War, more grievous suffering, more debauched.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Day by day, man is killing now. Many countries shall be embroiled in wars, until we have the greatest war ever seen, nor shall ever be seen again, the Third World War, which shall engulf the nations. And many nations shall disappear from the force of the armaments being gathered now throughout Russia. ............Yes, My child, no matter how the world reacts to the truth, you will shout it from the rooftops that Russia has not accepted any overtures from Rome. Unless Russia can be dedicated to the Immaculate Heart of Jesus and Mary, unless they will recognize the truth, they will continue to go throughout the world sowing seeds of discord, discontentment, and war. You know, My children, that war is a punishment for man's sins, but also, war is an indication of the loss of the knowledge of God. .....My child and My children, I wish now that there be taken three photographs; I say three, because within these photographs, My child, you, and you alone, will find the date of the Third World War. Sit back, My child, now; awaken, and take three pictures. You understand what I said to you, My child.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - .....My child, I know you are affrighted at this knowledge, for I have given you others, other means of avoiding this in your country by spreading the words from the Eternal Father throughout the world. Yes, My child, the whole world must listen now, or they will be engulfed in a total world war. This war will be like no other war that man has ever suffered or seen, it will be the end of the world.

JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG) - And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules, given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: The Third World War and, also, the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pride fully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pride fully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand, that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, We have gone throughout the world, in various places for many earth-years, trying to warn mankind that unless he changed his ways great Chastisement shall fall

upon all mankind. There have been wars and rumors of war going now throughout the world. There will be a great war, but first you will receive the Warning, the great Warning. Many hearts shall stop with fear. ......Much of your money from the world's capitals arrives in New York. These monies are being gathered to start another war. There is a group in your nation called the Illuminati. They are made up of the major money holders, and for money they have sold their souls and the souls of thousands.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My children, I wish you to know that you ignored a sign of a short few days ago. We sent from the heavens the Aurora Borealis to shine unto man and let them know that when this happened before, there was a war.

JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG) - My child and My children, there is another matter that I brought you here this evening for, My child, Veronica. I want you to tell the world again, and remind them that they must all make it an issue among their cardinals and their bishops that in order to save the world from communism and its fast gallop of the war-like Mongols down after those who are innocent of heart, the fast trod of these hoofs come from, My child, the Apocalypse!......The red horse is war! And war is in the balance, next, My child. And what can you do about this? This is My direction from Heaven, and We hope My children, that you will get this out to the world: Unless the bishops and the Holy Father in unity with all the bishops of the world, unless they consecrate Russia to My Mother's Immaculate Heart, the world will be doomed! Because Russia will continue to spread her errors throughout the world, rising up wars and carnage and pestilence and famine. Is this what you want, My children.?

<u>JUNE 18, 1992</u> - My child and My children, I come to you with a Mother's heart this evening. And I brought you forth, Veronica, to make it known to the world that there are dire events heading towards your country and the world. As I tried to instruct you all in the past; that you must pray much for the leaders of your country and the leaders of the nations of the world, because if you do not, this will bring on the most disastrous war to mankind. It is coming in steps, My children. .....My child and My children you understand it is a known fact that when the morals of a country fall, that country will be destroyed in one way or another. Wars are always a punishment for man's sins.

#### WARNING, THE GREAT

#### VOLUME I

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - How long, how long! I warn you now that My Son will not tolerate the sacrifice of the young for the man of perdition, the man of sin. You must stop these murders now, for I cannot bear to see the slaughter of the little innocent souls! A Warning will be, from My Son's Merciful Heart. This Warning will be governed by the extent of the fall of man. (vol I page 16)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - We are approaching the final gathering of the souls. You will send out the messages of the last days to all cardinals and bishops as directed for when My hand comes upon you, My Warning will have been sent throughout the world. When this Chastisement comes upon you there will be no excuse or ignorance for in the truth it will be that you have remained in the darkness and rejected the Light. (vol I page 31)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1971</u> - Soon you will be witness to a great spectacle from Heaven! Heed this and learn by it! When this comes upon you it will leave no doubt in your mind on who governs the world about you! You will know the God that you in your greed and avarice have forgotten, that you have chosen to forget, for the love of money! Yes, you will all prepare yourself for this event! For it will not be long in coming. (vol I page 37)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - Very soon you will receive another Warning. The world will call it a major disaster, and after that, the world will not call it a major disturbance of natural tendencies, but they will call it the Hand of God. (vol I page 73)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1973</u> - There will be many warnings before the Chastisement. One major Warning will be given soon to your country. The Chastisement and cleansing will come in two parts of the world. One will be in your side. (vol I page 82)

MARCH 18, 1973 - You will be Warned by the approach of the Chastisement some time before. Penance will come too late for many. (vol I page 85)

<u>APRIL 21, 1973</u> - The Warning before Chastisement! Flash, fire, and the voice within you! The final Warning before Chastisement. (vol I page 98)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1973</u> - The world will soon receive a Warning. Many minor warnings and catastrophes will be interspersed before the major cataclysm. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, for if you do not you are blinded, blinded by your worldly living. Come out of your blindness. Open your hearts and your eyes to the truth. You are now fighting in the final battle. (vol I page 120)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1973</u> - There will be sent upon your earth a great Warning of great magnitude. It will be recognizable to all. Many will see and still not believe. Pray for those who have covered themselves with blindness. (vol I page 131)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1973</u> - Man has only one means now to avert the planned Chastisement and Warning. The Warning and the Chastisement will follow soon upon each other if man continues on his present course. He must humble himself before the world. .....When the Warning is sent upon man, there will be no doubt in the minds of man that it descends from the heavens. However, those who have already committed themselves to satan will see and yet not believe. (vol I page 134)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - In the mercy of the Father, a Warning will be sent to man very soon. Should man not heed this Warning, he will be cleansed until there remains upon your earth only those who will set up the Kingdom with My Son. (vol I page 139)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - I have been much saddened, My child, at the reception of My warnings to many. They have closed their ears and their hearts to My pleas. How sad will be their awakening. The Father has His hand poised to send upon you a just Warning and Chastisement. All those who have remained of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through this Warning and Chastisement without heavy incident. (vol I page 147)

My child, listen carefully for I have a great message for mankind. the Father has deemed it necessary to send upon the world a Warning, a Warning of great magnitude. This Warning will be meted in the extent of the sin of

man and the offenses committed to the Father and the heart of My Blessed Mother. Therefore, My Mother has been allowed to intercede for you that you may be prepared for the coming Warning. (vol I page 149)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1973</u> - There will be sent upon the world a great Warning. Should this Warning go unheeded, and man does not make a complete reversal of his ways which offend the Father much, there will be sent upon mankind a great Chastisement. Many will become victims and fall into the abyss. (vol I page 150)

A great Warning will be sent upon your earth. Learn from this, and mend your ways, for if you do not, you will then receive a great Chastisement. I repeat this, for many have to learn through repetition. I promise that I will be with you unto the Second Coming of My Son. (vol I page 151)

<u>APRIL 13, 1974</u> - Know, My children, you are going through the time of test and trial. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats. There will come upon mankind in due time, a great Warning, a great Warning of magnitude beyond human comprehension, and then, should you not change your ways, there will come upon mankind one of the greatest Chastisements ever seen before nor ever shall be seen again. Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never been. Many eyes will see and yet, not perceive the truth, so much have they blinded themselves to the truth of the light, turning away from their God and giving themselves to the morals of a world that has now turned to satan. (vol I page 191)

MAY 22, 1974 - The Father is all merciful, wishing none to be lost. However, many chastisements will be sent upon mankind. This will be tempered with a great, majestic celestial manifestation from the Father. And after this, My child, should man not recognize the signs of his time, there will be sent upon him the Ball of Redemption. The few with faith have held back this great Warning and Chastisement. However, the scales must be balanced, as time is running out, My child. Work with great haste; persevere in your mission. Accept the will of the Father. (vol I page 198)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - I can assure you, My children, that the great Warning will come upon you at a time you least expect! And that, a prodigy of great proportion, in the merciful heart of the Father you will receive a great light from Heaven. Many in the world will reject this miracle, for they have joined the forces of evil set to stand and squash, My child, every feat of the supernatural sent by the Father to bring mankind back unto the road to the Kingdom. And after this, if mankind does not repent and change his ways, there will be sent upon him the great destruction in two parts; the great War, that will take from your earth one third of mankind; and then, the Ball of Redemption, the second third" And what is left, My child. O sorrow of great sorrows! What is left though, shall be in the few, but they will join My Son in rising up in glorious triumph to rebuild the Kingdom of heaven upon earth. (vol I page 216)

<u>JULY 25, 1974</u> - The Warning promised to mankind will not be long in coming. It will be given to you as a merciful act of the Father to awaken mankind before it is too late and the great Chastisement will be sent upon you. (vol I page 234)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1974</u> - It is from the Merciful Heart of the Father that you will receive a great Warning. Man will feel that the very powers of the elements have shaken the very foundations of his being. So great will be the impact of this Warning from the Father that none shall doubt that it had come from the Father! (vol I page 267)

It is sad, My child, We do not wish to send upon you the Warning upon mankind, for there will be some who will perish from fright. (vol I page 268)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1974</u> - Prayer, much prayer will be needed, for the forces of evil are set against all. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. A great Warning is soon to be upon mankind and then, I must tell you now and repeat Myself, if this Warning is not heeded, and followed and accepted as coming from the Father, there will come upon mankind a Chastisement such as has never been seen since the beginning of time. Many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 277)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - None will cast aside this chance to be saved, unless he does this with full knowledge and of his free will. All will be given the word, the interior warning, before the coming great Chastisement of the Ball of fire. (vol I page 288)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - A House in darkness will wear a band of death about it! All that is rotten shall be shaken from the tree. The Warning promised to mankind from the Merciful Heart of the Father was delayed to gather more souls to the Father, but now the sands are running out. Time, time and a half and then the end of time. (vol I page 291)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - Shout, My child, My Message from the rooftops! The time is growing short. There will be a gross, immense, terrifying to many, Warning to mankind. And if mankind does not heed this Warning, a great Chastisement coming from the heavens shall be set upon mankind. (vol I page 301)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1974</u> - The world will receive a major Warning of great magnitude! It will be a spectacle that has never been seen in the world before! ......Those who have received the Message will go through this Warning and take it, My child, with more ease of heart. To those in the darkness, it will force the light into their hearts. Should this not be a sufficient reminder, My children, I assure you, the Father has but to set His Hand forward to bring upon you the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption that nears n-o-w. (vol I page 320)

<u>APRIL 5, 1975</u> - Know that a great Warning will be sent upon mankind. All who remain in the light of grace will have no fear. They will pass through this great Warning without suffering. I cannot promise you that none will die in this great Warning, My child, for there will be death. Prepare now for this is just a small measure, My children, of what you will have soon. (vol I page 355)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - The Warning, My child, and the Great Chastisement. Mankind <u>shall</u> reject these warnings, My child, as in the time of Noah. They will be eating and drinking and marrying and then will come the end. (vol I page 376)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - Soon, very soon, My children, a great Warning will be sent to mankind! How many of you shall take note of this Warning, that is as come from the Eternal Father from His Merciful Heart to give you time to prepare. (vol I page 392)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - I speak to you with great heart and hope but I cannot escape sending to you the message from Heaven which is a warning, a warning that unless you mend your ways that offend the Eternal Father now; your world will be cleansed by trials. There will be a terrible war, a catastrophe, My children. It will be beyond anything mankind has ever seen. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth! (vol I page 399)

 coming upon you. If this is not accepted as coming from the Eternal Father, you will bow your heads in sorrow with the loss of your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, and then shall descend the hand upon you. (vol I page 411)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - The Warning as promised will soon be given to mankind. Many will see and still not believe for their hearts are hardened. They have closed their ears to the voice of truth. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Save yourselves in the Sacred Heart of My Son, present in all the Tabernacles throughout the world. (vol I page 450)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1975</u> - My child, the Warning is not the Chastisement but the beginning, My child, of the sorrow of sorrows. You must not speculate on dates. I have often told you why, My child, to avoid speculation of dates. (vol I page 455)

<u>MARCH 18, 1976</u> - My child, listen carefully and repeat after Me. The Warning will soon be given to mankind. It will be a major awakening to many. The rumbling and the shaking of the elements will set fright into many hearts. However, you have been prepared for this time. (vol I page 478)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - My children, you must pray more, do much penance, for the Warning is coming upon mankind. ......There will be a tremendous explosion, and the sky shall roll back like a scroll. This force shall go within the very core of the human. He will understand his offenses to his God. However, this Warning will be of short duration, and many shall continue upon their road to perdition, so hard are the hearts hardened now, My child......Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. The miracle you seek, My child, shall be a great Warning to mankind. (vol I page 500)

As the day follows night, so shall this Warning follow soon. Beware of the sunrise! Do not look up to the sky, the flash! Beware of the sunrise! Do not look up to the sky, the flash! Close your windows; draw your shades, remain inside. Do not venture outside your door, or you will not return. Pray! Prostrate yourselves upon your floors! Pray with arms outstretched, and beg for mercy of your God the Father. ......Do not seek to receive your animals into your homes, for the animals of those who have remained of well spirit will be taken care of.......O My children, how many will try to go back and restore their homes when it is too late!......Keep blessed candles, water, blankets, food within your homes. The candles of those who have remained in the state of grace shall not be extinguished, but the candles in the homes of those who have given themselves to satan shall not burn! Amen I say to you: As night follows day, a great darkness shall descend upon mankind. (vol I page 502)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - My children, you must remember all of the directions I have given you in the past to prepare for the Warning. You must review in your leisure time all of the directives from Heaven. When this battle has reached its finish, My children, all will have been tested. (vol I page 519)

As I have promised you, man shall receive a major Warning. During the interval, many signs of an angry God shall appear before you, giving each soul the opportunity to make amends with atonement and sacrifice. (vol I page 520)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe. When you see, when you hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome, when you see the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. But beg and plead that your good Pontiff does not leave Rome, for he will allow the man of dark secrets to capture his throne. (vol I page 533)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1976</u> - There will be many signs given in the heavens to awaken man to the coming of the Great Chastisement, the Ball of Redemption. Hearts will shudder with fear. Men will drop with fright, so great will be this astounding reaction in the atmosphere of man. (vol I page 548)

#### VOLUME II

OCTOBER 6, 1977 - My children, there shall be set upon mankind a major disaster. One more world- wide Warning shall be given, and then the major disaster of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 93)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - My children, your earth has evolved now into a state of immorality and sin fat worse than it was in the time of Noe. What can I say further to you, My children, but to counsel you and warn you that the Eternal Father is making ready a great trial for mankind. The heavens shall explode and roll back as a sheet. Hearts shall stop in fear of what is to come upon mankind. This coming Warning, My children, is minor in comparison to the Chastisement, the great Chastisement that shall then follow. (vol II page 112)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - The commandments of God will not be changed to satisfy the carnal nature of mankind, a major Warning that will bring many back to the Faith. But many shall still see and not believe. (vol II page 127)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - The Great Warning promised from Heaven is approaching and <u>will be instrumental in</u> <u>bringing many back to the Faith.</u> Our Lady will not give at this time a date for the Warning. This is unnecessary and useless, Our Lady has stressed many times, due to the fact that it is better tat man makes a gradual but permanent change for good. Otherwise it will be a matter of a short time, should he be given dates, only a matter of a short time before he will return to his sin. All Heaven wants a heartfelt, permanent change in mankind a ways not that are offending the Father. America the beautiful has become paganized by sin and must be cleansed. (vol II page 167,168)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - The Faith is being attacked in My House upon earth, My Church, and many of My clergy are falling into the plan with the octopus, the great world powers that seek to gather all nations into a rule of a one-world government and a one-world religion based on humanism and modernism. However, this shall not be set in motion to a conclusion with the loss of souls. This shall not be set in motion because the Eternal Father will send a Warning to mankind, a great Warning of such magnitude that very few will doubt that it comes from the Eternal Father and is not man-made. (vol II page 175)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1978</u> - My child and My children, I come to you with a heavy heart. I have been watching the acceleration of the evil upon earth, and I realize without a doubt that many have rejected, refused to accept the message from Heaven. Unless they remove the blindness from their hearts and open their eyes to what is happening, I can no longer hold back the terrible Warning and Chastisement. One will follow the other. I cannot hold back this Chastisement from mankind. (vol II page 197)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My children, please, as your Mother I ask you in all charity to go forward and warn your brothers and sisters to prepare for great persecution. There will be many catastrophes now befalling your earth until the Great Warning, and then the final Chastisement. O My children, will you not listen to Me! (vol II page 200)

I will not repeat over again the direction from Heaven, but I will say unto you, prepare now, for you will receive the Warning before many will die in the flames of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 203)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. I have given you the way; prayer, atonement and sacrifice. Pray your Rosary daily. Gather your children about you, your families, and pray. Do not be affrighted by the coming Warning. It will be of short duration. However, We hope that with this Warning many shall be turned back from their road that leads to perdition and death. (vol II page 206)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - There shall be set upon mankind a great Warning, far greater than man has ever experienced upon earth; and woe to the man who has not repented before the Chastisement. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth. (vol II page 215)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - I have often warned you, that unless you turn back from your present road, a road that means the destruction of souls and the eventual physical destruction of many nations upon your earth; unless your turn back now, what more can I say, but to acknowledge the fact from the Eternal Father that a great Warning, preceded by minor warnings upon earth, a great Warning shall be set upon mankind. After this, unless you turn back and do great penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father for your offenses to Him, you will receive a great Chastisement. And in this Chastisement, approximately three-quarters of mankind shall be destroyed. My children, is this what you want? (vol II page 222)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - My child, there is much to be done before the Warning, and then the great Chastisement. In between this shall come forth the Third World War. You will see carnage, and killings, and blood running in your streets, My children. (vol II page 378)

MARCH 26, 1983 - Yes, My child and My children, the world now is being prepared by the Bear and will face a crucible of suffering. As My Mother has told you before, I will repeat again: There will be minor chastisements, and then will come the great Warning and the greatest of Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen before in your nation or the nations of he world and We pray will never then be seen again. How ever, only a few will be saved. (vol II page 383)

#### MESSAGES

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG)</u> - The Warning will soon be upon mankind. You ask Me, My child, can it be stopped? Only by prayers and sacrifice shall it be held back, but the time is long overdue. If it was not for My Mother Who steadily holds Her hand upon Mine in sorrow, I would let My hand fall and the Warning come upon mankind. <u>It is not to be asked for, because you know it is coming, My children. It is to be prayed against, for there will be those who will die in this Warning.</u> ......My child and My children, We have gone throughout the world, in various places for many earth-years, trying to warn mankind that unless he changes his ways great Chastisement shall fall upon all mankind. There have been wars and rumors of war going now throughout the world. There will be a great war, but first you receive the Warning, the great Warning. Many hearts shall stop with fear. ......Those who do not listen to Our pleading voices now throughout the world, your time is growing short. We say that to all. For those with the grace and knowledge of what is going to tranpass, trespass I should say, because, My child, in My mind I hear all of the trespasses of mankind against the laws of his God.....That is why I cannot hold My Father's hand nor Mine back any longer.

#### WARNINGS (MINOR)

#### VOLUME I

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - Victim souls are needed. Souls who will accept out of love the Cross in loving union with Jesus for world atonement. I have come to warn you, My children, the hour grows short. I roam the nations, crying for souls, for the Chastisement is imminent! Repent! A blackened moon, a bleeding sun, holes in the earth, high waves, screaming voices, all quite, cities leveled. (vol I page 10)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1970</u> -I have wandered far to try to save you but you choose to close your ears to My pleas. I have come to warn you, to save you. I wish to place My Mantle over all My children so that not one will be lost. The hand of the Father grows impatient. I hold back the darkness but His hand grows heavy. (vol I page 12)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I have warned you, there is so much evil that has been loosed upon you! I have warned you many times that the Angel of peace has left your land. A constant vigil of prayer must be kept! Satan seeks to disunite My children. His plan is clever, to destroy from within! Have confidence in My Son's ultimate triumph in My inhabitants. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - I have need to warn you, My children, to prepare! Stay within yourself in the light of grace, for I have often told you that these times are in the 'Times of Sorrow'. While you live and battle in your life-time, remember those who have gone before you, who thirst for your prayers to quench the fires of desolation. They suffer in their temporary punishment. (vol I page 17)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - I have come to warn you! But My voice is growing weak. You must all make an earnest effort to reach out for other souls, for My Son repeats to you. 'What you do for them, you do for Me. What you deny them, you deny Me! (vol I page 17)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - I caution you again! Keep your doors barred! It was not the Will of God that forced this cross upon you, My children, for My Voice hath cried to you through endless years to repent, but you heeded not My warnings! My travels have been world-wide, My tears shed in every land. My Voice grew weak and now there will be the Great Pause! During this time, My children, I can only impress on you the necessity for constant prayer. Guard your doors well now, against the enemy who walks the land. He has come to your locality to try to destroy My work here. He knows that We plan to recover many souls by Our vigil of prayer. He will use the clergy to stop you, My child. Trust in the Majesty of My Son, for His Will, will be done! (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 28, 1971</u> - Warning from the Eternal Father through Veronica: Woe to evil man, My hand will fall heavy upon them. Do they no longer consult the Holy Spirit or be guided by pure Faith! Woe to man that seeks the well being of the body; I shall strike them with a sword that shall not gather the tears of My Son to save them from falling on an ungrateful world. I have created and I can destroy. Heed Me now; the final curtain has been rung down. My beloved little children that have remained true to Me, weep not, I gather you close to My Bosom, into the Light of My Kingdom. Disturb not your soul with the discord of ungrateful man. I know My own; but I am long suffering; My Son has shed His Blood on and unworthy generation. Heed My Word, you have called down My Wrath; I have called upon you for atonement; to be turned away. You will answer to your Father. And I shall spit you out as venom from the flames. Sanctus Sanctus Benedictio! (The Chalice) raised in blessing. (vol I page 24,25)

<u>APRIL 3, 1971</u> - My Son has seen the defilement that evil man has created. The penance will be severe. Few have heeded My cries. I have wandered the world in tears. Who has sought to ease My anguished Heart? Now you may look into your own heart and find the answer of the days ahead, for you have made your choice. My Son and I have begged you for atonement, for sacrifice, to deny yourself these temporary pleasures of your earthly life. In many places in many ways We have been cast aside. The burden of saving all souls has fallen on those of true faith. There is still time to gather the souls. Please, I beg of you to now spend every moment aside from your necessary worldly duties and obligations in prayer and sacrifice. It was not long ago that I cried this warning, but it also went unheeded. My Son's Mercy knows no end but, what shall We do with these young boys that are coming to Us unprepared! It is too late now to spread this message for it's best advantage, now I

must beseech you, My children, to pray; keep your Rosary with you, day and night, you must pray. (vol I page 25,26)

<u>JULY 15, 1971</u> - Yes I have warned the world. It will be their decision how soon I will send the destruction upon them. If they do not listen they will suffer the greatest of sorrows. but those who do listen I will give them the grace necessary to sustain them in the very destructive days ahead. (vol I page 31)

<u>JULY 25, 1971</u> - The children are the victim of their elders. All parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. You parents must well remember that satan seeks to claim the souls of all those destined for Our Kingdom but you parents must now struggle to save them from the reach of satan for you did not prepare yourselves when you were warned of the dangers that were lying ahead of you. Yes you turned a deaf ear. I have warned you for many years, you deafened your ears and hardened your hearts. (vol I page 31)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - Think, hasten, hearken and listen for I do not intend to warn you much further......The ball grows nearer. You will all remove yourselves from these bodily pleasures satan has given you. Turn your eyes to the light. We send it to you. Look for it. If you turn your back on Us, you will be lost. (vol I page 32)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - Weep not for Me, My child, but cry for your children. But mothers cry for your children for they are the true victims! I have begged you to remove the corruption in your country and now covers like the darkness of the abyss your government, your schools and My Son's House. But you were apathetic to My warnings. What will you do now? The hour grows late! (vol I page 36)

<u>OCTOBER 7, 1971</u> - All who are well in spirit need not fear in the spectacle that is before you. Should Our warnings not be heeded, many will then fall into the great catastrophe which We will be forced to send upon you. Believe what you will see in this great spectacle that My Son will give you in His mercy of heart. Believe what you see. Many will see and yet not believe for already they have received the mark of the beast. They have been claimed by satan! (vol I page 38)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1971</u> - I promise to place My mantle of protection over all who will call upon My Son in these dark days. Save yourself now in the Sacred Heart of My Son. I have warned you before, that you're approaching a great disaster; the tide is rising higher and soon the waters in dark tide will engulf your souls. Pray that you will not be taken away on the wave of evil that engulfs the world. All who deny My Son and have developed pride in worldly interests, blinding them to the words of My prophets choosing to rewrite to distort the written and spoken word of Our prophets, to satisfy their own purpose and self gratification, striving after their own hearts, their own work of folly; Oh, arrogant man! Why do you take your brothers and sisters further from Us? We view the vilest of desecration being perpetrated in My Son's House! (vol I page 40)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - Be ye warned that houses will blow in the wind and skin will dry up and blow off the bones as though it has never been. Hasten, hearken and listen, you are receiving one of the final warnings to be given to the world before the cataclysms come upon you! My Words will have reached throughout your earth. All who fall will have fallen of their free choice, loving more the things and pleasures of earth, than the everlasting glory of My Kingdom. (vol I page 43)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - I have spoken to you of the Ball of Redemption to meet with much speculation from souls, I shall explain now, how this will come about: The Ball will descend from the atmosphere of our earth; it will be from the heavens; it will not be man-made; it will be part of the universe. <u>You will be planet</u> <u>struck!</u>.....We, here in the Kingdom, seek to hold this back, but the pages must turn, the time of your baptism by fire will come about, for you cannot change the future, but you can hold back the afflictions! (vol I page 45)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - Prayer, Sacrifice, Penance. This, My children, is not too much to ask of you in the face of what lies ahead. Your country has received many warnings. Each one will grow more severe until the cleansing is complete. There will a time that you feel that all hell roams your earth. Those in the Light will be persecuted. Do not expect to go on without suffering. (vol I page 73)

<u>DECEMBER 30, 1972</u> - Many warnings given by the Father are passing unnoticed as such. It is within the power of the Father to visit upon your earth upheavals in legions that have never received this act of devastation from their God before. Many cities will fall! (vol I page 73)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - Yes, the plan for your cleansing has already been started by the Father. Many proceed in darkness and have blinded themselves to the truth. We have sent many seers throughout your world with messages from the Father. Our warnings have fallen on many deafened ears and hardened hearts. When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will see and yet not believe. (Vol I page 94)

Many warnings, My child, have been given to your country and the world. They have gone by unnoticed. The intellectual scientists of your decadent age have chosen to set up idols of worship. How foolish to set man before his God, when man is but a temporary pilgrim upon earth. Can you, arrogant man, prolong upon earth eternally your life? No-o-o! You will all enter, sooner or later, beyond the veil for your judgment. No man shall place himself above his God! (vol I page 95)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - I warned many years ago of the state of this world to come, but who listened? You do not have those years now to speculate or to hesitate. You will act now upon My counsel, or you will fall! (vol I page 104)

<u>JULY 1, 1973</u> - All who do not cast aside the warnings, given throughout your world by the Queen of Heaven, will be saved. (vol I page 112)

<u>JULY 25, 1973</u> - Many warnings have been given throughout your earth for many earth-years. You are receiving your final warning. The Father plans to cleanse the earth gradually until it is returned to the original plan of Heaven. All who have listened to My words will be prepared. (vol I page 117)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1973</u> - The world will soon receive a Warning. Many minor warnings and catastrophes will be interspersed before the major cataclysm. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, for if you do not you are blinded, blinded by your worldly living. Come out of your blindness. Open your hearts and your eyes to the truth. You are now fighting in the final battle. (vol I page 120)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - My children, I have no need for a repetition of My words. I have prepared you for what lies ahead. Now you will act upon My direction and you will be saved. Should you cast aside My many warnings and prophecy to you, you will suffer the consequences. Do not take the words given to you idly, in the past, for We have prepared you for your future, which is now. (vol I page 129)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1973</u> - My child, what more can I add in human words to the warnings that I have given in many places through many voice-boxes throughout the world? Three human words must stand forth as your way of life: Penance, atonement, sacrifice, now! (vol I page 137)

OCTOBER 6, 1973 - My warnings have gone unheeded in many areas of your earth. I have found the doors closed to My entrance. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! (vol I page 139)

MARCH 24, 1974 - My Mother has given repeated warnings. Many have chosen to cast them aside. Soon there will be few words and you will find that the Father has sent His Chastisement upon you. Hasten, hearken and listen, for you have been warned and you must now take fast action. Save yourselves and the souls of those you love. Come to Me, as My Heart is extended to you all. I gave My Body. I am with you in Body and Spirit. Do

not cast Me aside, for I am the living Bread of your life. Without Me, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of the Father. Were you to know the glories of the Kingdom, you would run fast and turn away quickly from the evil of the world that has given itself to satan. For beyond your universe there lies the greatest joy, joy far beyond all expectations or conceivable in your human mind. This We give you for the asking. Come to Me, My children, for I am very lonely. I am visited only by the few. You must drink of My Blood and eat of My Body or you will not have the light within you. (vol I page 182)

The prayers, the acts of sacrifice made by the few on earth, I can only say 'few' My child, for they do not balance the numbers and multitudes upon earth! These prayers had won a reprieve for mankind. However, it is in the plan of the Father that the cleansing begins. Man has not recognized the warnings given by the Father. Therefore, they will become more severe in nature. (vol page 183)

Yes, My child, many minor warnings have been set upon the world, but they go unrecognized. They will be accelerated. Many lives will be lost. Many will come over the veil unprepared! It is a great sorrow to My Heart. It is a great sorrow to the Heart of My Son! Only a few will be chosen. (vol I page 186)

<u>JUNE 8, 1974</u> - My children, you may hear the detractors, the unbelievers, say there is repetition upon repetition by My Mother, and repetition of the warnings given constantly to save mankind. Understand that in the loving heart of My Mother, She perseveres with hope, with the knowledge that eventually some may be saved by Her constancy. ......O My children, the louder We shout the warnings from Heaven, the deeper grows the darkness! It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. (vol I page 211)

<u>JUNE 15, 1974</u> - Many voices in the light, governed by the Spirit from Heaven, have cried out the warnings to prepare; prepare for the great trial that lies ahead for an unrepentant generation. The Father, your Creator. He does not seek to send upon you the fiery cataclysm. However, it will be the great and eventual destiny of mankind, if he does not heed the warnings from Heaven. (vol I page 212)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1974</u> - <u>The plan for the arrival of demon 6 is in motion</u>. <u>This will come about when the world and</u> <u>My Son's House, church, have united as one. Know now when the</u> <u>Church and the world have become one,</u> <u>the end is at hand</u>. You are being warned and I have warned you many times, My children, but these warnings now will become fewer and fewer for the hourglass is running low. (vol I page 242)

How many warnings will you receive before the Hand of your Father will be sent upon you? No dates do I give unto all mankind but only to a few. All those who accept the grace given freely for the asking will not be caught unawares. They will prepare themselves! All mankind upon earth should prepare for his death. (vol I page 243)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - I will no longer be able to hold back the heavy punishing hand of My Son! I have gone throughout the world using many voice-boxes to reach you! Awaken! Take the blindness from your heart! You are receiving one of your final warnings at this time. I say one, because soon My voice will be stilled. I will come to you all, as I had promised. All who call to Me, I will be with you up to the Second Coming of My Son among you. (vol I page 286)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - The world is rejecting My words, My child, as they did many years ago when I made My visit to the little children in the country, Portugal. Yes, My Message to the world was not acted upon, and they too received a just chastisement by war. Wars, My child, are a punishment for mankind's sins. The abominations are multiplying. The measure of chastisement will be measure for measure, brim overflowing of the chalice. My child, they polish the chalice on the outside, but the cup is filled with abominations. (vol I page 297)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - This Ball of fire that will be the source of baptism for mankind shall come upon you suddenly! All shall flee in tears but, too late; too late! For they have now heeded the warnings from Heaven. (vol I page 316)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - St. Michael: Repeat after me. The sins of man, the greatest of sins coming from out of the heads of man shall set upon the world a great crucible of suffering. Know now that you have as a majority rejected the words of warning from the Queen of Heaven. As such, there will be sent upon you a great Chastisement. Already many warnings have been given to awaken mankind that have gone by unheeded. (vol I page 328)

<u>MARCH 22, 1975</u> - There is in your outer atmosphere the celestial object that will be sent upon you in the Will of the Eternal Father. You have been given in the past many warnings, warnings that you have chosen to cast aside. A great Chastisement, a punishment of terrible magnitude, My children, is heading fast to mankind. Have you prepared your children for this great trial? Have you taken them and aided them along the road that has been darkened by satan? Oh, woe to the parent that has starved his children of the light! (vol I page 345)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - Since mankind refuses to mend his ways, to return to his state of sanctity in My Holy Church throughout the world, there is no other recourse but to send upon mankind chastisements, to return him to the fold. ......I need not repeat now the chastisements planned by the Eternal Father for mankind. I am certain that My Mother, has made this quite clear to you in the past. (vol I page 375)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - I speak to you with great heart and hope but I cannot escape sending to you the message from Heaven which is a warning; a warning that unless you mend your ways that offend the Eternal Father now; your world will be cleansed by trials. There will be a terrible war! A catastrophe, My children. It will be beyond anything mankind has ever seen. Nations shall disappear from the .....Bodies will burn and blow away and find no resting place. There will be revolution in the countries of the world, brother against brother; sister against sister. Bodies shall lie in the market places unburied and uncovered, so great will be the dead! My children, is this what you want? (vol I page 399)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - My children, as in the past, We have given a Message of warning from Heaven to little seers and big seers (Our Lady is smiling) But just as in the past, many have chosen to cast this warning aside. It is a human failing that many will only rely on experience to teach them but much of this experience will bring heartache to mankind. You must remember the warnings, the message given to you by the children; Jacinta and Francisco. You will find that My words are the same then and now. I bring you, as a Mediatrix between God and man, a warning from Heaven, that unless you mend your ways; do penance, and make atonement for your sins against nature and against the laws of your God, you will be destroyed! (vol I page 404)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1975</u> - My child and My children, how many words have been given to mankind by warnings from the Queen of Heaven? Warnings that have gone unheeded! The hearts of mankind have been hardened. Luxury upon luxury have entered their lives and have starved their spirit. The warnings from Heaven have been given throughout your world. (vol I page 440)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1975</u> - What can I say at this time? How can I promise further reprieves for an unrepentant generation? How many warnings are given to mankind to go unheeded? Oh, My children, if I could just cast

away the darkness and allow you to look into your future, the future that you have forced to be now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! I shall say anew, there will be the time that you will be given to great trial. Your world shall be bathed in blood! Your world shall go through a great crucible of suffering. The Eternal Father does not seek to bring fear into the hearts of His children. He sends you an admonition that must be heeded. The Eternal Father has watched and found that you are wanting. ........The world shall not be completely destroyed. That promise was given and that promise shall be kept. However, all that is rotten will fall. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Amen, I say to you, what has been written must come to pass. (vol I page 457)

<u>JANUARY 31, 1976</u> - My child, I could repeat and repeat the warning that has been given to mankind through My Mother and countless visitations of others from Heaven to your earth. But what more can I say but to tell you that man continues on his road to damnation's and perdition. The ultimate outcome shall be his Chastisement in a manner such as never has been seen upon your earth, and shall never be seen again, for this Chastisement shall remove many from your earth. (vol I page 470)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - We hear voices, cries of peace, peace where there is no peace. Blood shall flow in the streets. All manners of wars are descending upon mankind. All manners of warnings are descending upon mankind and going by unrecognized until they shall increase in intensity and awaken mankind from his slumber. (vol I page 480)

I do not have to repeat to you the numerous warnings of the calamities that are to come upon mankind. All warnings were given as conditional. However, the groups of sheep have scattered and must be unified against this onslaught of evil that is accelerating and in My Church. I appeal to you, My child, to go forward in prayer and sacrifice and to approach Our pastors as disciples of Heaven. It is not the desire of the Eternal Father to set the Chastisement upon mankind. However, the Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. (vol I page 481)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - Shall a warning be given to mankind? I say yes, My children! Many minor warnings have been given in the past and have gone by unnoticed, by the Eternal Father to awaken mankind. There shall be tremors and earthquakes in places never before seen or experienced. Great tidal waves shall descend upon a great city and it shall fall into the sea. Measure for measure, mankind shall be given his Chastisement to cleanse him in a crucible of suffering because of his aberrations, because of his arrogance, because of his turning from the truth, the light, and from the Commandments given by the Eternal Father. (vol I page 482)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - Now, My child, you will continue with your mission as My Mother has directed you. What words can I add now to impress upon your minds the great danger that is approaching your nation? Other nations did not heed he warning of My Mother and they also fell. (vol I page 487)

You have received a gross warning. The earth shall tremble, the stars shall fall. Already these warnings go by unnoticed while your scientists sit down and have figured out on paper why, how, when. Do they know when I shall allow the next one to come upon you? No! (vol I page 488)

MAY 26, 1976 - My children, many warnings have been given and are being given to mankind, and many more shall be given. The evil in your world is accelerating. Know that all the forces of hell are loosed now upon earth. The full reign of Mr. 666 is on! (vol I page 490)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - Unless you heed the admonitions of My Mother, voice-boxes that have gone now throughout your world constantly warning of the course mankind is following, a course that leads to his own destruction, unless you heed these warnings now, the Eternal Father will have no other recourse than to send upon you a great Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen by mankind in the past. And when it is over, there will be no way to measure the destruction upon your world and the loss of lives. (vol I page 495)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - My Mother has gone throughout your world constantly awakening mankind to the dangers ahead. Because these warnings have often fallen upon deafened ears, hardened hearts, and blindness produced by excessive sin, there comes a time that there are steps taken, sometimes forcefully, to bring mankind back. If your world continues on its present course of destruction, I assure you, if left to yourself, there will be no flesh left. Therefore, many warnings have been given to mankind, but obviously they go by unnoticed......Unless you heed the admonitions of My Mother, voice-boxes that have gone now throughout your world constantly warning of the course mankind is following, a course that leads to his own destruction, unless you heed these warnings now, the Eternal Father will have no other recourse than to send upon you a great Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen by mankind in the past. And when it is over, there will be no way to measure the destruction upon your world and the loss of lives.

Through the Eternal Father you have been given a warning and the time to do amends. What more can I say to you but that the hand of the Eternal Father shall be placed heavily upon your country. ......My child, much must remain now in secret until the proper time. The world is fast approaching a great Chastisement. Those who have chosen to cast aside My Mother's warnings, only too late will they become aware of how they have wasted the time given to them to prepare their households. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, but pray for those who have hardened their hearts and closed their ears to the warnings from Heaven, for I say among you there will be many tears shed and great gnashing of teeth. (vol I page 495)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - Many minor warnings, My child, have been given to mankind, but they go by unnoticed in your human nature, many shall not listen until it is too late. Why must you receive the sword before you will listen? Wars are a punishment for man's sins! (vol I page 500)

My child, My Mother has given the warning to mankind. She has wandered throughout your world as a trumpet from Heaven, a trumpet that will sound a warning that shall reach every man, woman, and child. (vol I page 502)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - O My children, I could repeat and repeat My many warnings to your world of the approaching Ball of Redemption, the Chastisement of your God. I can repeat to you now the approach of the Warning. How many have listened to My cautioning and direction of your young souls, and how many have acted upon this direction. (vol I page 516)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - Many years ago, My children, I gave many warnings of like nature to mankind. Some listened, and others chose to mock and cast aside My warnings. I am truly your sorrowful Mother. I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to give you every opportunity My children, to avoid what you are heading fast onto a road of destruction. (vol I page 518)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - My children, through countless earth-years My Mother has wandered throughout your world bringing you a warning, a direction from Heaven, to turn back from your ways that offend the Eternal Father much. Many warnings have been given to mankind and many more shall be given, these warnings increasing in ferocity until man shall be embroiled in a major war. (vol I page 533)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - My child, many exhortations and warnings have been given to mankind. You must go forward and refresh their memories. Many have forgotten the warnings from Heaven, for they go about saying:

Where is the promise of His coming, and where are the warnings that you speak of and write of?.....O My children, you are truly blind! These warnings have been given for time, and an extension of time to mankind before the major catastrophe shall be sent upon you, the baptism of fire. You have received these warnings that have gone by unnoticed; floods, hurricanes, fires, disasters, accidents that are accidents, earthquakes in places that have never experienced such terror before. How many warnings must the Eternal Father send upon mankind before they will awaken and do penance? (vol I page 537)

My children, there have been voice-boxes chosen from among you to send throughout your world the Message from Heaven. I assure you, My children, the Message that has been given to you must be acted upon, for it will all come to pass in reality. All warnings from Heaven were conditional and are conditional to man's response. (vol I page 538)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - As in the time of Noe, there were sent to you voices crying out: Get ready and turn back before it is too late! As it was in the time of Noe, so it is now that many laugh, deride, mock, and close their ears to these warnings. And why? Because in their blindness they have been allowed by the Eternal Father to continue upon their road as they fast give themselves to satan. But it is a sad fact, and one that brings much grief to all the personages of Heaven, that as they plunge faster into the darkness, those with the power in My House, as representatives of Me, have chosen to take souls with them onto their road to perdition. Amen, amen, I say to you, that none shall escape this Chastisement. (vol I page 558)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Do not be deluded and close your ears to the warnings from Heaven because others say to you: O where is the promise of His coming, and where are these chastisements He speaks of? Do you need them at your own door before you will awaken to the truth? Have I not sent upon you enough warnings? But for the grace given to you from the Eternal Father, and having My Mother as a Protectress to you, you would have received your just punishment, far sooner, My children. Many times it is only the few who keep this chastisement from you, It is only the few lights in the darkness that will hold back a full destruction upon mankind. This will be in the all-knowing judgment of the Eternal Father. (vol I page 563)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - It is a sad fact, but one that cannot be escaped, but held in abeyance by the prayers and acts of atonement of the few; it is a sad fact that two great penance's shall be set upon mankind; a scourge of war and the Ball of Redemption. How soon, you ask? Does it matter when a time? Are you prepared now? It will fast come upon you unexpectedly. There shall appear two suns on your horizon. Fear shall grip the hearts of many, and this fear shall come from the knowledge that you rejected the warnings from Heaven and did not act upon them. (vol I page 568)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - As in the time of Noe one was sent to you crying like a voice in the wilderness, but crying to prepare you, bringing the Warning from Heaven, a warning that was ignored and cast aside with derisive laughter. I say unto you: As it was in the time of Noe, so shall it be in your generation. (vol I page 578)

## VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - There has been set upon mankind many warnings that have gone by unnoticed. Now these warnings in the form of a chastisement shall become more severe and more numerous. Those of simple heart and child-like nature shall understand a small measure of the ways of the Eternal Father to gather His straying sheep. (vol II page 20)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - O My children, since the beginning of creation, never has the state of man's soul been so defiled upon earth. In the days gone by, if you read the testaments of your good Book, you will find that man was always warned of his folly, and man was warned of his coming punishment, and the heavy hand of his God then descended upon him. (vol II page 50)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - My child, I know of the real anxiety in your heart and in the hearts of many this past week in your areas. O My children, recognize what is happening to mankind now. I have told you in the past, and I repeat again, Many warnings of minor nature have been given to mankind to awaken them from their slumber. The Eternal Father, His hand shall descend upon man because man refuses in his obstinacy to turn back from his sin and make amends for the offenses to the heart of the Eternal Father. (vol II page 63)

You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Many minor warnings have been given to mankind and go by unnoticed! The Eternal Father plans to give more, and they will become more severe and more lengthy in time unless you turn back! (vol II page 64)

My child and My children, listen well to what I have to discourse with you of. The events within your area did not come by accident. I have told you in the past, and I repeat Myself anew that there will be many minor warnings given to mankind in Our concerted effort to turn man back from his sin. As it was in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, your city of New York has become a cesspool of sin. (vol II page 65)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - I have cried for years as your Mother; I have wandered upon your earth trying to warn you, but how many listened to My counsel and warnings and acted upon them. Too few, My children. Too few, far too few to avoid the catastrophes! (vol II page 88)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - Many warnings of minor nature, upheavals of nature, shall take place, and all will accelerate in timing. Know, My children, and recognize the signs of your times. (vol II page 109)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - Before the destruction of Sodom, warnings, many warnings were given to mankind. These warnings also fell on deafened ears. (vol II page 116)

MARCH 15, 1978 - My child and My children, the events taking place now in your world are a forerunner for the major war that is heading to mankind. With all the warnings given from Heaven, both major and minor warnings, man has learned nothing and has not benefited by it because he has allowed himself to become blind. I have repeated and repeated the counsel from Heaven, and needless to say it has fallen upon deafened ears. (vol II page 128)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - For countless earth-years My Mother has come to earth with a message of warning to Her children. Needless to say this warning made no impression upon many. It falls upon human nature, the oddity of human nature being that mankind can repeat his mistakes because he has not suffered in his generation the trial that fell upon a distant past degenerate generation. I assure you, My children, that the Chastisement that shall be set upon mankind in your generation shall be far worse than mankind has ever experienced since the beginning of creation! In the conflagration there will be little flesh left. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 20, 1978</u> - Many warnings have been given to mankind, My children, and have passed by unnoticed as coming from your God. And why! Because you have cut yourselves loose from the cord that bound you with the Eternal Father; your birthright in baptism. You have severed the cord. You shall now float about in a void until you shall be sucked down into the chasm. (vol II page 149)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - As I gave you warning in the past, so I come to you now as your Mother and give you a just counsel that unless you listen and act upon all of My counsels of the past, what happened at LaSalette shall be minute in scope in comparison to what faces the world now as a just chastisement from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 159,160)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - I am not going to go through with you a repetition of My Mother's counsel to you. Suffice it to say now that all warnings given from Heaven that have been rejected must bring forth foul fruits. I say this

unto you with good meaning that no firm tree shall bear bad fruits. The vine must be shaken, and all that is rotten must fall! (vol II page 181)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - I do not have to repeat now and over the warnings given from Heaven through My Mother, Who has wandered from coast to coast, country to country, trying desperately to reach your hearts before it is too late. Through countless earth-years Her direction was given and cast aside. An apathy had set in to the hearts of many......My children, you have little time left to go about with your ears closed. You will listen to My Mother's counsel and act upon it. The sins of mankind are crying out for a just punishment, the Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 185)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1978</u> - Will you not wake up from your slumber and understand that the Eternal Father gives you warning upon warning. Have you hardened your hearts to the existence of your God? No man shall place himself above the Eternal Father, his God. No man shall control life and death, though there are murderers among you. Much is permitted by the Eternal Father, but no evil is ever triumphant. (vol II page 186)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - My child and My children, My heart is very sad that I must bring you this urgent but final Message from Heaven. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix from God to man all about your world, the earth, crying out warnings from Heaven to mankind, warnings that only a few have heeded. And now the hour is approaching, the hour of darkness and sadness. Many parents shall have years of anguish brought into their homes by the coming events. (vol II page 200)

My children, I shall not go now into long discourse about the many warnings given before the major Warning and Chastisement. This I will not discourse with you all, for they will be evident now in the days to come. (vol II page 203)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - It has always been from the merciful heart of the Eternal Father that man is given warnings, rising in crescendo until a final warning is given before a great Chastisement. Will you continue upon earth neither recognizing nor caring for your Faith? (vol II page 209)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - Many warnings have been given in the past to mankind, that have been rejected as being a natural catastrophe. I assure you, My children, many have not been natural, but supernatural in origin. they have been coming from the Eternal Father to warn you that your time is growing short. You must cleanse your nation and all of the nations of the world of their sins of impurity. (vol II page 213)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - I have often warned you, that unless you turn from your present road, a road that means the destruction of souls and the eventual physical destruction of many nations upon your earth; unless you turn back now, what more can I say, but to acknowledge the fact from the Eternal Father that a great Warning, preceded by many warnings upon earth, a great Warning shall be set upon mankind. After this, unless you turn back and do great penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father for your offenses to Him you will receive a great Chastisement. And in this Chastisement, approximately three-quarters of mankind shall be destroyed. My children, is this what you want?!! (vol II page 222)

<u>AUGUST 4, 1979</u> - My children, I could repeat Myself over and over with the directions and warnings given o you as I passed among you through countless earth's years, pleading with you, crying for you, and begging you as your Mother, to listen to My counsel, for I have come to you as your Mother, the Mother of the world's peoples, to try to save you from a terrible destruction that is coming upon mankind. (vol II page 236)

The words of the warnings from Heaven, the messages, are going throughout the world. When the end comes, and I do not mean the end of the world; I mean the great Chastisement, each and every man and woman of the age with conscience shall have heard the word and made his choice. (vol II page 237)

I shall be with you, My children. Do not be afeared of these warnings I give you. They are given, not to bring fear to your heart, but to bring the truth of what is to take place upon earth and to prepare you and give you every opportunity to restore the state of your soul, that it be pleasing before the Eternal Father. (vol II page 238)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - The great Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption approaches also. Minor trials shall take place, My children, must you wait until all is destroyed before you will acknowledge that you have been wrong in your procedures, in your teachings, and in your seeking for scientific renovations and novelties, even in My Son's Church upon earth? (vol II page 261)

Already the forces of evil have gathered; and your country, the United States, which has now proceeded into spiritual darkness, shall suffer a great crisis. The time for being optimistic has passed by. Your country, the United States of America, shall be chastised. My heart is bereaved by the knowledge of the loss of great life that will come about in this minor chastisement. Wars are a punishment for man's sins. (vol II page 262)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - My Mother has set Herself to hold off a just chastisement upon mankind for many years, but your time has run out. Her warnings have gone by unaccepted, unnoticed, and rejected, even by My clergy! Her tears fall upon your generation. The saints in Heaven, sacrificed upon earth, have cried out now for reprisal upon this degenerate generation. How long, O Lord, do they cry, "shall you permit this perverse generation to exist?" And I say unto you now: Your time is running out! (vol II page 272,273)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - As I had discoursed with you this week, My child, you understand now that there is an urgent call for prayers, for your world now stands before a precipice overlooking a fall; this fall being far beyond what man can ever anticipate. I speak, My child, not of the spiritual fall, because that has precipitated the present crisis of mankind, but I speak of the fall of the nations. ...........Veronica: Oh! oh! On Our Blessed Mother's chest, I see a heart, a human heart beating. I can feel it beating. But it is just filled with huge oversized thorns. And I, I see also a dagger, like some type of a huge saber-like knife being thrust into it. And it's bleeding, it's bleeding, Her heart is bleeding.......See, My child, the sufferings endured for the salvation of your generation. Were it not for the few who have given themselves to be victims to the Eternal Father for the salvation of mankind, your country, the United States, and most nations of the world, and I would tell at this time a fact, My child, that every nation of the world shall feel the catastrophe. (vol II page 285)

In the coming cataclysm, I do not refer, My child, to a minor warning, <u>I refer to a great minor chastisement for</u> <u>your nation, many will die.</u> The good, some good will die also, but they will be martyred for their Faith......My child and My children, much cannot be in discourse with you at this time. But I must stress the urgency of your remaining in My Son's Church regardless of the turmoil. I stress again this urgency for the salvation of your soul. You must not tear it asunder. You cannot run hither and yon setting up a new church, for to divide is to conquer, that is the plan of satan against My Son. (vol II page 286)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - In the past the Eternal Father has sought to bring you back with minor chastisements, but to what avail? Now you ask and have brought upon yourself the time for greater chastisement. Many signs have been given from Heaven to guide you, and how few there were, My child and My children, who listened. Were is not so I would tell you. For were it not so, your world and the state of the souls within your world would not be in such darkness, were it not so. (vol II page 291)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - My child and My children, and especially My child Veronica, I have asked My Son to bring you here this evening with a disability, but it is urgent that you make known to the world that all warnings, all counsel given in the past will now take place. (vol II page 293)

MARCH 26, 1983 - My child and My children, as I told you in My last visit among you, there was a very crucial message to be given to the world. My child, Veronica, We brought you here this evening for the facts

that must be given to mankind. Perhaps, in this manner, many more will seek to hold off this terrible minor chastisement that is coming fast upon you. (vol II page 382)

Yes, My child and My children, the world now is being prepared by the Bear and will face a crucible of suffering. As My Mother has told you before, I will repeat again: There will be minor chastisements, and then will come the great Warning and the greatest of Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen before in your nation or the nations of he world and We pray will never then be seen again. How ever, only a few will be saved. (vol II page 383)

<u>MAY 21, 1983</u> - Many warnings are being given to mankind and these will increase in nature. Horrible lifetaking forces of nature shall be allowed to come upon you. All this is to take place while the enemy of God and your nation is surrounding you with submarines and planning a missile attack. (vol II page 385)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - There are many things that cannot be understood because of a man's human nature, but that you must trust in God the Father, and listen to the words My Mother brings to you and the dire warnings is to come upon mankind. Do not accept it lightly, or with derision. For the answer will be given to you, and you will not know that this has come to you from the eternal Father as a measure of penance. ......My child and My children, I beg of you through the Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and I am in God, I was in God, and I always will be in God, even those children who cast aside My warnings and laugh in derision, they will learn too late to save their souls.

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1983</u> - O My children, how often have I appealed to you to listen to My words of caution and warning. I have tried through countless earth-years to guide you away from this cataclysm, but no, so many have chosen to ignore My warnings. These warnings came from all Heaven, the Eternal Father Who watches and knows all that has taken place, that will take place, and that has been taking place. (vol II page 395)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - The Eternal Father knows all and sees all, and knows every heart that has been placed upon earth. However, the Eternal Father has said there will be a great destruction upon mankind very soon, because of their lack of listening to the cautions of My Mother and Our appearances throughout the world. War is a punishment for man's sins. There will be wars and more wars, and yet their hearts are hardened, and their ears have deafened to the fact that this can happen in the United States, Canada, and any part of the world that the enemy has infiltrated into......My child and My children, I do not have to stress to you the numbers of young souls that are being destroyed in wars that are going on now throughout your world. Do not become complacent, My children, do not think that this cannot happen here and there is no danger. The greatest danger for the United States and Canada comes from infiltration into every manner of business, and even the Holy Church of God. (vol II page 405)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - Wars, My children, are a punishment for man's sins. The wars shall increase, and the carnage shall increase, and those who are living will often envy the dead, so great will be the sufferings of mankind. All of the suffering, My children, mankind has brought upon himself. When he left the Eternal Father he turned to satan, and this is his reward. (vol II page 410)

## MESSAGES

peace, unless they follow the directions of the Eternal Father and the Messages given from Heaven in the past years; not alone on these grounds, My children, of Bayside and Flushing Meadows, but also to various seers, young and old, about the world. The world is crying, peace, peace, and there will be no peace, unless the world will recognize My warnings of caution from years ago in earth's time, and they do something about it.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, I wish you to view one scene. You will hold your crucifix and you will not, My child, pass out. Veronica: Over on the left hand side, I see....I know it's Africa. It's all in flames. I've seen the flames before, but this is horrible. They're going wild; they all look dark-skinned, yet they're killing each other. .....Jesus: My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers.

<u>AUGUST 21, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations; they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the Brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And I repeat to you, My children, listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. That disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin......Wars are a punishment for sins, and the wars will accelerate, until all of the world is engulfed in one fire. Only My Son can ask the Father for a reprieve from what is coming upon you. However, there is a balance carried by Michael. Look, My child,.....My child and My children, and especially, you, My child, Veronica, We have brought you to the site this evening to give a dire Message of warning to all mankind. At this very hour, on this very day, a plan has been built now in Russia to attack the United States and Canada.

My child and My children, I wish you to know at this time that We want to protect you, and We warn you constantly. How many times can you count on your fingers the warnings from Heaven given through various seers upon earth?......My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world, that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government, an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression. .....Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the

dervishly, and deviltry, of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars, and other creations of satan. My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag-size, My child, let Us put it that way clearly, of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper, paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food.

My child, how can you stop this? Are you going to sit back and allow them to ravage your land, as they go about in the outer waters, sailing and diving, and watching, and coming into you land, keeping with them contact with an organization called the KGB......You see, My child, the enemy is very cagey. He has it all planned that man shall capitulate to save his body, to save his material goods, to save his money; as money has become the god for many. Money and power, this, My child and My children, is what brings upon the wars, and the killings, and the murders. ......Your country, the United States, and Canada, and most of the nations of the world now, are being lined up by Russia for major strikes. .....I tell you this because I cry tears of pity upon you all. How many years have I come to you as your Mother, and made known to you the plans of the enemy? And what have you done to help out your brothers and your sisters? Do you sit there smugly, confidential in your own arrogance, and say that this shall not happen to me, this is for someone else. I assure you, My children, this will happen to you, and it will not be the 'someone else', for it will be you. For as two men are working at the till, one will be taken and one will remain; as two women are working at the fields, one will be taken, one will remain.

My child and My children, how long do you think We will be able to go across the nations and warn them that war is in preparation. How long can We wait for those who do not wish to be saved, because they have lost the Faith. They have accepted all the beguilement of satan and given themselves over to lives of eating, and drinking, and marrying, and making all manner of aversions, which are nothing but insults into the heart of My Mother. ......Do not think, My children, that I am not aware of what is going on upon earth. For I have counted every hair on the head of every single living creature upon earth, human-wise. We see you all, My children, and I could only say to you at this time that I find you lacking, and in dire need of something to straighten you out fast. .....Look, My child, and see man scurrying to and fro, and where is he going but to damnation! Man has given himself over to satan, as satan roams the world. And if you had only listened to Me many years ago; I warned you that satan would be loosed upon earth with every demon out of the abyss. What chance do you have, My children, if you are so proud and arrogant that you think that you can consort with satan and come out the winner. No, My child, his powers are too great. I cannot explain to you at this time why this is allowed. It is a mystical feat against satan.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in you wait for the future.

 The Ball of Redemption?......The Eternal Father has the Ball poised in His hand; your end can come by day. It will come upon you quickly, and how many shall be prepared? Do you have your candles? Do you have your water, your canned food, and your blankets? It will become an extremely cold day with the start of the Tribulation, and you will welcome having these on hand, My children. Do not take this lightly, but abide by Our direction and you shall not be caught short of provisions.

My child and My children, do not take My words lightly. I do not speak to frighten you but to try to jar you from your complacency. There will be many minor warnings given to the world; more floods, accidents that are not accidents. There will be more murders upon earth; father against son, mother against daughter, homes torn asunder, for satan is loosed upon the earth. He has been given a time, a short time now for him to gather his souls. ......My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep. ............Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment. ......My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - I know, My children you are all heartbroken, but there are, many families are heartbroken because of the entrance of AIDS upon the world. Can I not say that you were not warned of this, My children?.....I tell you this now, there will come within a short time a greater plague. Yes, My child, I know that you have feelings of shivering, but it must be.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My children, I wish you to know that you ignored a sign of a short few days ago. We sent from the heavens the Aurora Borealis to shine unto men and let them know that when this happened before, there was a war.

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - Please, My children, pray much, for there will be another great chastisement upon mankind. My Mother had been able to hold it back, but I am sad to say that it is the will in the Eternal Father. During this chastisement, many souls will go into purgatory.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - Mothers must exercise great care over those placed in their trust by the Eternal Father. The abomination that hits the very Heart of the Eternal Father committed on the earth is the murders of the unborn. At the time of conception, the Holy Spirit makes the child, and the breath of the Almighty gives it life. Therefore, you shall not create a monstrous machine throughout your world! That is what it's become; a machine! No human could conceive, but satan, of this act of the sacrifice of the unborn! Murder in the eyes of the Eternal Father!......My child, I understand how this has made you ill. However, We depend on you and others to actually help during this crisis. One of the final warnings are being given throughout the world to mankind. I ask you here this evening, My child, because of the short time that is being given for mankind by the Eternal Father.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, you understand it is a known fact that when the morals of a country fall, that country will be destroyed in one way or another. Wars are always a punishment for man's sins.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, and especially you, My child, Veronica, I brought you here this evening because I have a dire and urgent message for the world at this time. The Eternal Father, His hand is now getting ready for a chastisement upon mankind. I say this to you all: Do not be afeared, for all who have remained faithful and true shall escape this punishment.

WATER, DRINKING - See Food: Canned Goods/Water/Blankets

WATER, HOLY - See Sacramentals: Holy Water

WEAPONS - See Armaments

WELL - See Bayside: Fountain/Well

WITCHCRAFT - See Satanists: Witchcraft

WOMEN - See Mankind: Women

## WORDS, GOOD

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - O My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep the truth in knowledge of your Faith within your heart. Expound it widely; do not close your mouth when you may bring the truth to others. Good words kept in a closed mouth is like putting messes of meat on a dead man's grave. Good words kept in a closed mouth is truly, My children, a waste. It is like placing meat on a dead man's grave. (vol I page 548)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - I repeat the direction of My Mother to you many times, that prayers without works shall be fruitless, My children. Good example and words spoken out with wisdom given to you from the Holy Spirit shall help gather My sheep in these dark days. (vol I page 562)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - I ask you to not set yourselves up to judge your brothers and sisters, but you cannot sit back and do nothing or say nothing, for good words kept in a closed mouth is like putting messes of meat upon a dead man's grave. Prayers without works, My children, will not give you the strength to conquer the evil. By your example, your good example of modesty and faith, you will bring many back onto the road to Heaven. (vol II page 20)

WORKERS: See Bayside: Armies/Apostles/Disciples

## WORLD/EARTH

## VOLUME I

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - Victim souls are needed. Souls who will accept out of love the Cross in loving union with Jesus for world atonement. I have come to warn you, My children, the hour grows short. I roam the nations, crying for souls, for the Chastisement is imminent! Repent! A blackened moon, a bleeding sun, holes in the earth, high waves, screaming voices, all quite, cities leveled. .....Heed My admonition. You are not safe in all security. Retire in prayer. Retire from the things of this world. Allow the Holy Spirit to guide you and you will be saved. Each soul has a covenant with the Lord. (vol I page 10)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - O My children, how light you make My heart with the many Rosaries you send up to Us. We look down upon a pagan world and My heart bleeds for the blindness of those souls being led to the slaughter. They are like sheep playing follow-the-leader. (vol I page 17)

The owl has eyes fore and aft. He lives in the darkness. He travels by night, ever watching the Eagle. When the world cries peace, then he will strike. Ponder this well, for I do not use My words idly. (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 26, 1970 - My voice grows weak, cries but grows weak. How long must I shed My tears for an uncaring world? How long must I care for a world who cares for the things of satan? Every person will fear, and the good will suffer, for they will fear the damnation ahead for those who chose to lose the Way. Repent now! While there is time! Make sacrifices and reparation for His abused heart which is already too much shattered by the sins of an uncaring world. The choice has always been yours to make. The kingdom of satan or the Kingdom of My Son! We want you with Us. Turn not from Our pleas into the path of satan, for he is waiting to gather you into his kingdom of fires. (vol I page 20)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - I have tried to warn you, My children, but My warnings have fallen on closed ears. I can no longer keep the darkness from you! I beg you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. He is here now! Oh the sadness of hearts on this day. How We cry in Heaven for the sadness ahead. He shall spread his destruction all over the earth. The man of perdition is in your country! ......Wear your cross, My children, I cannot caution you enough, to wear your Rosary about your neck. For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child! Watch! Beware! Ask the Holy Spirit to allow your eyes to see! Keep a constant vigil of prayer! Many will fall into the abyss. We weep for the souls that will be lost......<u>He will proceed on into Egypt and Israel and bring</u><u>Russia from the North.</u> Wake up to the Truth! His reign will be longer than man expects. The interpretation of man has erred, the time and one time and a half is in Heaven's time. The earthly time is very much longer. Do not be frightened, My child, by the sights sent to you for those are for your own protection. (vol I page 22)

<u>JULY 15, 1971</u> - There is a great evil in your country. There is evil throughout the world. How sad that many have chosen to deafen their ears. You will not be free from the disasters visited elsewhere. You will not learn a lesson until the destruction falls upon you. Your country will no longer remain intact in the face of destruction. Your excessive luxury has weakened your souls. The Eternal Father needed less provocation when He banished arrogant man in his world of sin. Your evil has become far greater than the past sins of man. (vol I page 30)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - Many will die, yes, this earth will be cleaned with a baptism of fire! Many will die in this great Ball of Redemption......This great flame they will see and yet not believe. Then, satan will claim his own. There will be a heavy cross upon this world......This hope I give you, My children. It is that We will be triumphant over all evil in the final victory that will be Ours. Then, We will restore this garden over to you as a place of paradise and love. (vol I page 34)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - You parents must keep the faith in your children! The conditions in your country, the conditions in the world, are far worse than in the time of Noah and Sodom! (vol I page 35)

DECEMBER 24, 1971 - An evil power enshrouds your world now, a power strengthened by the demons now loosed from the abyss. We see the earth covered in darkness. The victims of your decadent society are your children, the innocent victims of their elders. Have you not recognized the advent of anti-Christ into your land! Into your government, your schools, your news medias, and yes, now into My Son's House (Church)! Woe to evil man who has chosen to sell his soul to Lucifer for worldly gain of such temporary existence! There is great deception in My Son's House. Unless My message is heeded I will no longer be able to hold back His hand that will fall heavy upon you! Oh, My children, do not deafen your ears to My pleas now! Do not turn away from Me now! Oh, My children, see My heart so torn with sorrow, this Child I gave to you, with love; this Child you destroyed on earth before My eyes, this Child now grown whose Heart still bleeds with hurt, with yearning for your understanding. (vol I page 40)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - The world is fast turning to darkness. Man must learn to humble his spirit. His excessive luxuries are destroying his spirit. The arrogance of man in his intellectual pride has made him build his nest in the sky, but I will bring down the eagle from his nest! (vol I page 43)

<u>MARCH 24, 1972</u> - My children, the evil has accelerated! I see the deep darkness in My Son's House (Church) Many Rosaries, many prayers are needed for Our Vicar. Unless you make sacrifices of the senses for your Vicar, he will be removed from among you! It will be a great sacrifice for the world, for you do not know what awaits you on the Seat of Peter! Soon there will be a violent change, My child, on your earth. For those who have received the grace to hear My Words, I plead with you now to see that My Words reach those who have not come to this hallowed ground; for those who receive in abundance, much will be expected of them. (vol I page 44)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - My children, I come to you with a heavy heart. What should be a joyous occasion for the world and for the peoples of Heaven, has become a deep sadness. We are sad because of My Son's sacrifice for a world that has become unrepentant and lacking appreciation for the sacrifice My Son has made for you. The peoples of earth have become degraded, immoral, unchaste and pleasure seeking, brings soul destruction upon them. We look upon a world become more vile than when the floods (Noah) washed you away, more vile, with a sophisticated mode of sin, more vile than when fire was sent upon you (Sodom and Gomorrah). Under these conditions, My children, what kind of punishment are you calling down upon yourselves? (vol I page 48)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - You must reject the plan of satan and not succumb to his lures! The world about you has become the playground of satan and his agents. Your world is in darkness. Our Church is in darkness; but We still carry the light. All who follow Me, My children, will be led out of the darkness. The punishment would be upon you this day but for the numbers of souls that satan would capture now. (vol I page 49)

<u>MARCH 25, 1973</u> - Blood will flow freely upon the earth. I cannot come with words of untruth and promise you a great peace until the world is cleansed. I cried for years for atonement and penance, but My words fell on many deafened ears. Now you have all been prepared and We expect you to adjust your lives accordingly. (vol I page 93)

<u>APRIL 14, 1973</u> - We do not intend to completely destroy earth as in the past, but We shall cleanse the earth by steps. Suffering shall be your vessel for cleansing. (vol I page 95)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - When the Chastisement is given to man, it will not annihilate the world as in the time of the floods, My children. No, the Father plans a gradual cleansing of earth. With the return of My Son, there will remain only the sheep. (vol I page 103)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - Soon your world will face a complete change. Many will be taken out of the world. Your country and the world will be cleansed by the Father. When this cleansing is complete in stages, those who remain will set up the Kingdom with My Son. You have hastened with your sinfulness a great disaster to come. (vol I page 129)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - All who have heard My words and heeded the warnings from Heaven will not be unaware of the trials that lie before man now. Already the forces of evil have darkened the world and now have entered upon the governing powers of the world. Soon the world will be embroiled in great chaos. Man will fight a struggle for his survival. (vol I page 139)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - High priests of God and foolish virgins who have given themselves to the world, why have you chosen to go down the path to ruination? Your example have set many on the road to hell! Are you ashamed to stand forth and wear the habit of your order? No, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven by entering the world! When the world and the House of God become one, it is the end!......My children, know well the words of truth that you will never gather the souls to the Father by casting aside the directions of the Father given through the prophets of old. You cannot set up new standards. Nothing ever changes in Heaven. The Father is, the Father was, the Father always will be! And the world will be as it was in the beginning, or it shall be changed gradually back to its normal state. This change will come about by a slow cleansing. It will be truly, My children, a crucible of suffering. (vol I page 140)

DECEMBER 7, 1973 - My child, I am not leaving. I am only moving so that you can see the world as it will be after the purification.......Veronica: Oh! Oh, I see, I don't see anything. It looks like the wild west, like we see. Everything is like, I see some people; they're digging in the ground, and they're planting; it looks they're planting tomato plants, or something. And I see all the people now; the strange thing about it, they're all digging in the dirt, but they have very fancy clothes on! And now one is over and he's directing that a drill, they do have a drill, some type of drill, and it's going down into the ground. And he's talking about water.....Now I look over, and I see very strange-looking houses. They look like they're, they've been made of just wood and twigs and some canvas over them. Looks very strange; it doesn't look like there's much around; almost like a desert. And these people, though now, they're all gathering, and they're coming together, and they're kneeling down. And one man now is taking a crucifix with two pieces. He's tying them with a piece of what looks like cloth to make the sign of the cross. And they're all kneeling down now, and they're praying. It's very strange because it doesn't seem like there's many people.....Now they're all looking up; they're looking up to the sky, and the voice, and the voice now, now they're looking up to the sky, and as they look up to the sky, they see figures. And they're listening. And it's so beautiful because they're listening to voices from Heaven. Now Our Lady, it's growing very dark, and Our Lady says: Only a few will be counted. (vol I page 149)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - You must double your efforts, My child, to reach the souls in the short time left for their repatriation. The forces of evil are loosed upon your country and the world. The evil powers will set about to gain full control now of My Son's House and your country. Many lands throughout your world have already fallen to the enemies of God. (vol I page 155)

Veronica: I see a great castle, it looks like a castle. It's made of gold and all precious stones inserted into the cornices of the building. But this great castle-like structure, though, is built around a city. And it appears to be floating down now from the sky, and I hear a voice saying: A new earth and a new Kingdom. (vol I page 156)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - Listen well, men in the House of God, and man in his lay life upon earth: Your actions have been tolerated but they have not gone by uncounted. You will make atonement for each soul that you have sent back to the Father, with its mission unfulfilled. Your world shall go through a great crucible of suffering, suffering that has not been seen since the time of Noah or before the time, for the fire shall descend upon your earth. Skin, flesh will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Many eyes will see and still not believe, so strong is the hold of satan upon many. (vol I page 172)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - There will be great revolution in the nations of your world. Only a few will be saved in the final count. Already the peoples of your world have been marked for their judgment. (vol I page 196)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - My Son will return to your earth as He ascended from your earth. He will return with the legions, the armies of Heaven, in the final battle against the agents and the forces of evil. He will destroy the nations that have given themselves to satan. He will destroy those who have become agents of satan. (vol I page 239)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - Number 6, beware of the anti-Christ among you. Number 6! He will promote now the Third World War, the great war of destruction to mankind. A war that has never been met with a sequel upon mankind! A war of destruction so great that countries shall disappear in a fraction of a second! So great will be the power of 6 that He shall start this war! (vol I page 256)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1974</u> - It will be a time of great tribulation for all! A tribulation so great that were not My Son to take pity on you and intervene, no life would remain upon your planet. Pray, pray, My children, for you do not know what lies ahead of you. (vol I page 262)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - The forces of evil rage throughout your once glorious country and the countries of earth. Many will fall. Many will disappear from the surface of your world. Oh, My children, if I could but allow you to see what is in store for you, your country and the world, you would walk on your knees. (vol I page 286)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - Your world has been given to satan but for a short time. The agents of darkness have multiplied in your world and in My Son's House. The forces of evil will be set against you, My child, and your work. Know that the Father controls all. You will continue to give My Message to the world. There are many gifts, My child, that go by unnoticed by mankind. The Spirit of truth has not left the world. The light is searching through the darkness. (vol I page 297)

<u>MARCH 22, 1975</u> - I have asked you, My children, to pray for the leaders of your countries. This is urgent to all at this time for it shall be a few leaders strategically placed in positions of power by satan who will bring death to millions of the populace! Pray, My children, a constant vigilance. (vol I page 345)

<u>MAY 28, 1975</u> - A country is designed for destruction, My child, when that country has turned from his Creator and given himself over to debasement's of the flesh! Paganism! Immorality! Lust! Licentious conduct! All this and more, will send a country to its destruction! (vol I page 371)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - St. Michael: Woe! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! They shall reap the fruits of their labors! The crops shall rot! Mankind shall feel a sword upon his world! The Eternal Father has endured your apostasy, your arrogance, your heresy, much too long!! As an errant and ungrateful generation given to sin and abominations of the flesh, you shall be forced to your knees by trial! (vol I page 381)

Woe to mankind who has set upon the world a blade of error! No man shall escape the Chastisement! Houses will blow in the wind! Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been! Eyes will see and will not believe, so hardened are the hearts of man! Sin, and all manner of evil, has become a way of life in your nation and the countries upon earth! One by one in a sudden movement many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth! Many of the good must do heavy penance and suffer for this evil but winning their eventual crown in the Eternal Kingdom of God the Father. (vol I page 382)

As in the days of Noah, as in the days of Joel, there will come upon your world, a scourge! Your city, corrupted and your nation, a disgrace in the eyes of God, shall set itself to right the wrong or shall be destroyed! (vol I page 382)

Veronica: I see a great body of water. And now it's as though I'm riding in a boat and looking onto the land and it's seashore is now filling with all figures. They look like they're going to battle. There are now tanks pulling up, and they're lining up. It appears from here that there is going to be an invasion. But the country knows of this coming invasion and is preparing for the battle. ...... Michael: Part of this sword, my child, shall be a great war! Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth! Eyes will see and many will still not believe! (vol I page 383)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - Satan has placed many agents in high positions in your governments of your world, and also in the Houses of God. You will not compromise your Faith, My children. You will not unite the world into one religion for it will not be that given by My Son, but a religion of darkness. (vol I page 393)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - The world, in complete pattern, My child, is moving fast to a climax. As promised, in many messages given to seers throughout the world, My child, there is no end of your world in full destruction, but there will be a gradual cleansing by trial. the Ball of Redemption shall bring baptism of fire upon mankind. (vol I page 449)

A great delusion has been set upon mankind. You must not follow into this net! There is an octopus of evil spreading slowly throughout your world. The center, the nucleus, a group of leaders, bent, My children, on world conquest. It is not a conquest for souls but for the destruction of souls! It is a conquest, not for the Eternal Father in Heaven, but satan! It is a world gathering of man and mankind! (vol I page 450)

JANUARY 31, 1976 - As in the time of Noe, as in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, the warnings, countless warnings given through those chosen by Heaven to act as mediators for God to bring a prophecy to mankind, scoffers laugh, deride the prophets, and man has learned nothing from his past history. I promise you, your world, the earth, shall not be destroyed in the universe, but mankind shall be removed from your planet. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 470)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - Now, My child, you will continue with your mission as My Mother has directed you. What words can I add now to impress upon your minds the great danger that is approaching your nation? Other nations did not heed he warning of My Mother and they also fell. (vol I page 487)

In the history of every nation that has fallen, it all started down the same road; the rejection of your God, the acceptance of all manner of evil to be a normalcy among mankind. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many nations of the world, and sin shall destroy you. For sin as a way of life is mass insanity! (vol I page 488)

<u>MAY 26, 1976</u> - The time given by your prophets of old, the time of times is here. You will all, My children, wear your sacramentals in the battle, the dark days ahead. What was to happen in the future shall be now. Your world will be baptized by fire. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 489,490)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - I give fair warning, as your Mother, that the world has set itself upon a course for its own destruction. In My Son's House it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. It shall be mother against daughter, father against son. There shall be discord in the homes as the family heads struggle to maintain the Faith. (vol I page 498)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - The world is passing through a great crucible of suffering. As time progresses faster and faster and the hourglass runs faster and faster, My children, you will see your world progress into a form of total madness, for sin, My child, is surely insanity. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries; I should say, My child, most nations throughout your world now have accepted the rule of satan. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! When the world and My Son's Church become as one, know that the end is near and at hand. (vol I page 500,501)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - Your country and many nations upon earth have given themselves to all manner of sins of the flesh, corruption and evil so vile that no human mind could conceive of this evil. But it has come up from the very depths of hell! I admonish, as your God, all who are in My House to mend your ways. (vol I page 506)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - All of the major countries of your world, My children, are preparing for war. All cry peace, peace, and place a mask over their intentions as they prepare for war. .....My children, I come again, not realizing in the past that this state of the world would be repeated as it was in the past. Mankind does not learn from his past, but he repeats his errors with more ferocity, more debasement, and debauchery. Many in your country and the countries of your world are walking with living bodies and dead souls. (vol I page 518)

I repeat, My children, the world shall not be destroyed. It is the promise of the Eternal Father that never again shall the world be completely destroyed, but gradually all will be evened. The forces of evil shall run their course, as it will be a measure of testing for human mankind. All that is rotten will fall. (vol I page 519)

Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy, your bishops, your cardinals, all the leaders of your world's governments. Chaos, destruction, confusion, lies, all manner of evil has been set loose upon your earth. No family shall escape a measure of suffering brought about by the agents of 666. Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed in these desperate days. (vol I page 526)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - I look upon a world that is plunging faster to its own destruction. Much of your punishment shall come from your own hands, a creation of man promoted by the direction of satan. My children, understand what is happening upon earth now. You are in the days spoken of and written of in the past and in your present by prophets from your God. (vol I page 558)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - I caution you in the days ahead to read all periodicals and approach your news medias with a critical eye, for you seldom will receive now the truth in print or through your news medias, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters, and those who are seeking to bring about the one world religion and the one rule of government, a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of antichrist. The man of perdition 666 is in Rome. The man of perdition 666 is in every country of earth now. Every nation is polluted by the errors of the forces of darkness. When the world receives the baptism of fire, there will be few left. (vol I page 563)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - The red forces are gaining momentum in the Eternal City of Rome. Your country, the United States, and other countries of the world, in their measures of compromise to communism, shall fall to communism. You cannot choose a middle road; you must go either to the right or to the left. (vol II page 23)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - My child, you have experienced but a small measure of the great sorrow that has come into the hearts of all in Heaven. We look upon a world that has given itself over to debasement. We look upon a world that is fast heading, plunging towards its own destruction. .....My children, I have been among you countless earth-years giving you the Message from Heaven. In My heart, as your Mother, I would wish to bring to you a message of great cheer. I can bring you at this time a message of hope. But I must give you the facts, and the fact, the major incident that will come upon your country is involvement in war. And short thereon, shortly thereon, there will be sent upon the world and your country the Ball of Redemption. And many will die in this great flame of the Ball of Redemption..........The octopus of evil having many arms now is reaching out. The evil and the agents of satan in human form have entered into the highest places in world governments and in My Son's Church.(vol I page 26)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - My child, it is not general knowledge, but those whom your country's leaders are consorting with are plotting, they are waiting, and who will cast the first seed of destruction into mankind? Yes, My children, the world is now approaching inflamement. (vol II page 38)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - Your schools, your medias of entertainment, all have succumbed to satan, and are under his control. Your government and governments of all nations of the world, many have given themselves to satan and are under the control of satan. And one nation will one day bring upon destruction to mankind, as satan poisons the minds of man; and one individual, in darkness of spirit and insanity of sin, shall set mankind into a major war that shall bring about the destruction annihilation of nations and shall burn and set fires upon earth that shall consume the skin from the bodies of mankind, and skin will dry up and blow off of the bones as if it had never been! (vol II page 47)

Parents, exercise discipline in your homes, or your children shall be victimized outside their doors. Because of the laxity in the highest places of lawmakers in your country and countries throughout the world, sin has become a way of life! Murders and all manner of foul deeds are being committed!.....Discipline in government....The words are emblazoned: "In God We Trust," but who is the god they trust? Man has become their god! (vol II page 49)

<u>MAY 30, 1977</u> - Throughout your world, the nation's leaders are searching for peace and finding disaster. There is only one way to find peace, My children. In the heart of mankind through My Son. Whenever your struggle and the cross becomes too heavy, you will say; my Jesus, my Confidence, My child, my Jesus, my Confidence! (vol I page 50)

earth; 666 and the agents of hell now take full rule in your governments and the governments of the world. My children, recognize the forces of evil as they enter upon you. Demons from hell shall enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen from grace. (vol I page 57)

I promised you in the past, and I say again, your world, earth, shall not be completely destroyed as it was in the past by the Eternal Father, but know mankind shall go through a crucible of suffering! Slowly, out of all of this suffering, shall mankind emerge anew and refreshed and bathed in the light of his God. Darkness, shall be dispelled, but not without suffering. You will be left to your own deviation. It will appear that the light has completely been extinguished in the world as man bathes himself in darkness, as man goes forward gaining more knowledge and more knowledge, but proceeding farther away from his God until one day his ultimate in knowledge shall be his own destruction......My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country, for many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth in the conflagration. (vol II page 58)

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - Your world shall go and pass through a great crucible of suffering. The earth shall be shaken and many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth-instantly! ......My children, I have warned the nations that the abomination of murders of the young must be discontinued. For measure for measure We are counting these abominations, and the punishments and chastisements shall be metered in accordance with the numbers of murders of the young. No city shall escape the just wrath of an angry God......You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. No nation shall be destroyed that turns back to a sorrowful Father in Heaven and repents of its sin. (vol II page 62)

<u>JULY 15, 1977</u> - My children, as you go forward now, you are entering the time of great sorrows. Without enough prayers and acts of atonement to the Eternal Father, the nations shall rise against nation and there will be much bloodshed and gnashing of teeth among mankind. The loss of charity of heart has taken full grip upon many. (vol II page 65)

<u>JULY 25, 1977</u> - O My children, there is much error, discord set upon the world by the evil one. Satan and his agents now are loosed in full force upon earth. The agents of 666 are in your government, in your countries, and many nations shall be steeped in blood baths. (vol II page 69)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - As was told to you in the Book of life, in these days, My children, all will come to pass. You are living in the end of your era. There will be great discord in the homes. There will be nation against nation, and in the end, My children, many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. (vol II page 74)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - I assure you, My children, the world has fast come to its close, because of sin. The world has now reached the stage of it reaching a point of insanity, when there will be division in the household; father against son, mother against daughter. But, My children, know now that all that is rotten shall fall. (vol II page 77)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - Your city and all of the cities of your nation and the countries of the world will receive a scourging through their children because of the laxity exercised by parents in safeguarding the morals of their children's souls. (vol II page 87)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - My child, there is great urgency at this time that the world must know that there is a nation with a satellite. Their experimentation shall bring great sorrow to many in the near future. O My children, you do not realize that in your search for knowledge and power, you have created weapons of your own destruction......Satan has poisoned the minds of many. It is satan now who roams your earth. He has been given his time, and he seeks to claim his own. Nations shall rise against nation. My children, the forces of 666 are worldwide now, and it will bring great distress to the nations. (vol II page 94)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - Your world, humankind, mankind, is fast hurtling towards a great disaster. I have warned you in the past that if you continue upon your present course your world will become unrecognizable to many. Sin is truly insanity. ......Mankind is allowing himself to fast plunge into a way of life that is not akin to the plan the Eternal Father set forth for him. He is attempting, mankind, to build a new world, eliminating his God. I say unto you, this will not be tolerated much longer. The few who have given themselves as victim souls have carried the weight of the world upon their shoulders. The cross will be heavy for them and others, but I assure you, My children, I repeat only the words of the past and the future, that only a few will come out saved from the final trial. (vol II page 103)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - No nation upon earth shall escape the chastisement. Every nation has fallen short of honor to their God. Every nation has succumbed to itching ears of novelty, bringing in humanism, and modernism leading to soul destruction. (vol II page 116)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - You who cast aside this knowledge and choose to set yourselves up by power and the gathering of the world's money to control the masses, you will find that all of your power and all of your volumes of gold and silver cannot hold back the heavens as they descend upon you in a just chastisement. The world, the earth shall tremble, fear shall come upon mankind as he watches the approach of the destruction that he himself has chosen to set loose. (vol II page 123)

The state of the world that is now steeped in murders and all manner of foul deeds, reaching into the judicial systems of the world, this state has been brought about by the fall of mankind to sin. For when man seeks to build a world without his God, relying only on human knowledge and instinct, he can only meet with a sorrowful end. (vol II page 131)

Your leaders must get down on their knees and pray for the light, for the forces of darkness are gathering to destroy, and many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. The mercy of your God knows no bounds. Were it not so We would not stand with you and cry out to you to warn you constantly over and over again to gather the sheep and save them. (vol II page 132)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - All the world's happenings are under the control of the Eternal Father in Heaven. He knows both the past and the future and the present. However, because of man's free will, a gift from the Eternal Father to all, man must choose his road. (vol II page 140)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - Sin is insanity, and this insanity shall set in motion the elimination of many nations upon your earth. My Mother has cried in the past for you to pray and do penance, or Russia would send her errors throughout the world. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 30, 1978</u> - Your world shall soon be visited by a baptism of fire. Is this what you want? You shall not escape this baptism of fire, for sin is insanity, and one insane mind shall plunge you into a bloodbath and a destruction fire. ......My children, you did not believe Me in the past when I counseled you that many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth. This will be, My children, and will come about in a short time. This generation shall not pass without many nations disappearing from the face of the earth. (vol II page 156)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - As I gave you warning in the past, so I come to you now as your Mother and give you a just counsel that unless you listen and act upon all of My counsels of the past, what happened at LaSalette shall be minute in scope in comparison to what faces the world now as a just chastisement from the Eternal Father. (vol II page 159,160)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - Your world has become a cesspool of errors, giving itself over to fornication, immorality, idolatry and all manner of foul pursuits. The major crisis is among the young. How shall you rescue them, but by your example and prayer. (vol II page 164)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - The world, the earth, the abode of the prince of darkness, has become a cesspool of sin reaching into each and every nation. No nation on earth now is free of this corruption. There are little pockets, sections of each nation, that is trying with diligence and prayer to restore the nation, My children. These little lights from Heaven shall keep the flicker of faith in the hearts of the few. I say 'the few,' because I cry out often. When I return in the final battle, shall I find even a flicker of faith burning in the hearts of man? My pastors, shall I tearfully and with regret have to gather the faithful and true ones in one small section, and shall I have to banish others into the abyss of damnation. The final outcome for mankind lies within your domain! (vol II page 185)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1978</u> - The great powers of the world shall be defeated slowly, until the ultimate victory over evil comes with My Son and the angels from Heaven. (vol II page 189)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1978</u> - The time is fast approaching when many nations shall disappear from the earth. War is a punishment for the sins of mankind. Man cannot live without his God, for he will die both spiritually and physically. (vol II page 198)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - My child and My children, listen well and give this counsel from Heaven to all mankind: That you are now on the road to destruction, spiritually and physically. I cannot look upon your nations and find one that is not in danger of being destroyed. (vol II page 240)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Parents will suffer greatly for any laxity in the rule of their children. As I warned you in the past, I repeat anew, to counsel you, that Lucifer and his agents from hell, *Lucifer* walks the earth now seeking to take command of all governments of the world, to destroy the world. Lucifer seeks to take Our children's souls, the spirit of light from them, and take all with him into the abyss. (vol II page 247)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1979</u> - Your world now is insane with sin. The distinction from the Eternal Father, the distinction between man and woman, is being cast aside. The homes of many now have no anchor, no faith, no love, no God. And as in My Son's Church, I have warned you that a house in darkness wears a band of death about it, so I say unto you as your Mother each house in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 251)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1979</u> - Yes, My child, I have you look upon the crisis ahead. When the cross is extinguished, there will be great confusion. Murders will abound; man will proceed deeper into the darkness of spirit. Without due atonement, without penance and sacrifice of many. I cannot any longer hold back the punishing hand of My

Son. The Eternal Father, through My Son and the Spirit of Light, give fair warning to mankind, as in final warning to your generation: That you must now turn back and restore your earth so that it may be pleasing in the eyes of the Eternal Father in Heaven, or He shall be forced to destroy you. .....My child and My children, do not be affrighted by My words. The world shall not come to an end. The Eternal Father has given His promise to mankind, that the world shall never be made extinct again, as in the past with the time of the floods. However, your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. Only a few, in the multitudes upon earth, shall be saved. You have been asked to make a choice between the Cross and the Serpent. And this choice has also been asked of the clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth. (vol II page 253)

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u> - I told you, My child, to shout it from the rooftops, that many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Only a few will be saved. There will be nations disappear within a matter of ten minutes and less. (vol II page 282)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u> - See, My child, the sufferings endured for the salvation of your generation. Were it not for the few who have given themselves to be victims to the Eternal Father for the salvation of mankind, your country, the United States, and most nations of the world, and I would tell at this time a fact, My child, that every nation of the world shall feel the catastrophe. (vol II page 285)

Without My Son you are lost. A godless nation shall fall. A nation that has been eaten away and rotted by sin shall fall. A nation that has turned itself back and regressed to a state of animal living bordering on all sins of the flesh and impurity, given over to all manner of seeking things of the world; power, lust, envy, hate, murders, abortions, worship of false idols; loving money, power, and lacking, the instinct of survival when survival can only be reached by pleading for them to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. (vol II page 286)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - You will continue with a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for your leaders, and the world's leaders in the governments in all of the universal nations of the world, and those men who have been given the power to govern lives or destroy them. Pray that the knowledge of your God will reach out among mankind in theses few moments; I should say, My child and My children, these final moments of your generation. (vol II page 292)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - My child, you are draining your energies. As I have warned you in the past, you must not be concerned with the opinion of man. Understand, My child, were you speaking and giving to them, Our sons the clergy, a message that would feed their pride and build their arrogance, you would be accepted. But I do not come to earth to go about in praise. I come to warn of an urgency upon earth, and an action of the Eternal Father to restore the earth to its former glory. (vol II page 294)

<u>JUNE 18, 1982</u> - And has happened? The world now is in far worse a state than it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, and that was destroyed. And what do We find now, My children? O My poor little ones, I repeat again, My Heart is bleeding. (vol II page 303)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - There are many nations now that promote the greatest of sacrileges. Through their medias and their permissiveness, they have brought forth satanism, the worship of satan, the adversary to the debauchery of young children. (vol II page 378)

<u>MARCH 26, 1983</u> - Man was created to live peacefully. Man was created to know his God, and in this manner to have a world that is not a paradise, but one in which man could live in peace and security but now all of the leaders of the world run about and they say it is peace, it is security. Their words are like two prongs from the mouth, they say those words, but then they turn their backs and they are busy getting ready for a major invasion of the United States and Canada. (vol II page 382)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - I repeat for the third time this evening that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer that the enemy does not cause your country and the other nations of the world destruction such as has never been seen from the beginning of creation and never will come forth and be practiced again, when most men are removed from an earth that has been devastated from the hands of mankind. Mankind goes about now gathering all measures for warfare, gathering all instruments of war, for warfare. (vol II page 392)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - My child and My children, I could go back through the years and remember how many times I can upon earth to try to warn you. Those nations that listened were free from harm. But they had to pray the Rosary, the Rosary and Scapular. (vol II page 400)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - I have traveled throughout your world through countless earth-years warning you that you are approaching a most terrible punishment. And how can We stop this now? It has progressed and is too late to be stopped. (vol II page 409)

# MESSAGES

My children, I caution you now, and I wish that you remember these instructions from several years ago in earth's time that I gave to you, to keep in your homes a good supply of canned goods. They have shelf value, My children, they will not spoil. But better that you keep them and they spoil than to have come upon you the great Chastisement. It will be a ball of fire which will ignite many of the chemicals that are being stored up for the destruction of the nations. .......While the world cries, peace, peace, peace and salvation, they do not look in the right direction. They are depending on the scientists of the world, who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. These scientists have created now arsenals of ammunition, and warheads and missiles, in which they seek to gain control of the world......And, My children, it does not take much knowledge or a learned being to understand that Heaven alerts you now to the dangers of the onslaught of Communism. Satan being at the controls, will soon have one who is possessed, and of, also, a major rank in the world today, to press that one little technical wizard, not in human form but in mechanical form. Like a robot, this will go forth among the nations, and nations shall disappear from the earth in the short time of three to five minutes.

The world may call it the onslaught of holocaust, but not many will have the opportunity to try to figure what has happened about them, as they run back and forth and try to flee before the Chastisement. Don't look back, My children, as you find the bodies, black, dead bodies, lying among your roads. Do not touch them or you will die, also......In the Church, My child, cry with Me. My tears fall upon you and your children, and all of the children of the world, because of the fact that many shall die in the great flames of the Ball of Redemption; and, also, the technological weapons of the enemy, Russia. All of these munitions are being sent throughout the world. They are building up armaments beyond what man could conceive. This you must know, because only you, My children, who hear My words and act upon them, shall be saved......My child and my children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears, Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given

a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.

I hold your country, My child, at fault because too few who are in power in the government and the teachers from My Church on earth, too few are willing to fight against the abomination of the homosexuality that is raging throughout the United States, Canada, and the world. In no way will homosexuality be accepted, for it means damnation and destruction. And I say this to you, once fair maidens in the convents of the world, who have chosen to cast aside your profession and your oaths of allegiance to you God to seek a more pleasurable life upon earth without your habits, without your convents, and living the life of a lay person......My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great Chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children, is murder!.....And especially, My children, I repeat anew the words of My Mother when She said to you some time ago, that anyone who has even a small measure, responsibility for the deaths of the unborn, shall be judged as a murderer. No nation that has become so corrupt that their legal rules and regulations are changed for those who are in sin, shall not stand. They will burn in the embers, as the bodies will burn upon the roads and the streets. ......My Mother told you some time ago that soon Her words will be few, and this soon has now covered a year's time. But you all know that as a voice-box We had to seek and bring you, My child, back to the grounds so that We can go forth, and together try, I say try, to save the world from its own destruction.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I have cried great tears, My child, since I last saw you, for the fathers and mothers, the poor mothers, they do not know what lies ahead for their children, their children of all ages. Satan and his legion of demons and devils are loosed now upon earth in full force. They are doing very well, My children. .....My child, I wish you to view one scene. You will hold your crucifix and you will not, My child, pass out. Veronica: Over on the left hand side, I see....I know it's Africa. It's all in flames. I've seen the flames before, but this is horrible. They're going wild; they all look dark-skinned, yet they're killing each other. ....Jesus: My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers.

My Mother, for many earth-years, has acted with Her heart to protect you. How many times the heavy hand of the Eternal Father reached down to start out the calamities with the Ball, and how many times did Our Lady rush forward. How many times did My Mother rush forward to save you? The world knows My Mother, but they cast Her aside. And those who are agents of hell now, demons in human form, they cannot be retrieved; their abode will be hell. But sad to say, it hurts My heart to know that I cannot be rid of these thorns that I am forced to accept for your salvation. .....Jesus: Look high into the sky, My child, look high. Raise your head. Veronica: I see a ball of fire, it's coming fast through the sky, and it has a long red tail. It's red, it's fire! And now it's coming down to what looks like a ball, but no, it's the earth. And oh-h, oh, it has hit through the water, it's brushed through the water. And there are waves rising higher, higher than anything possible I could have seen. The waves are terrible. They're washing half of the continent out to sea. ......Our Lady: Do not be affrighted, My child. It is best that you bring forth what is to be. Perhaps, with your prayers and your penance's, you can reach some of these souls in darkness before their time runs out.

My child, this is only part of the world. There are many now. You will see nations rise up against nations, obliterating one or the other within the time of three to five minutes. There shall be a world war, the Third World War, more grievous suffering, more debauched. .....Veronica: Oh, and I see that, Our Lady is showing me now, there are some kind of implements they're using that, it doesn't look like a gun, it looks like a flashlight, but I know it's not a flashlight, it's some object of some kind of a ray they've got. And then, now he's lifting, I see a man in a very odd looking uniform, I don't recognize the uniform. But he's raising high, like this, this ray gun. That's what I see....it looks like long streams of light, but everything it hits just disintegrates and

melts. .....Our Lady: Russia, My child, has this implement of destruction. While the United States and Canada, and most of the world, go about crying for peace, tranquillity, love, they are not aware of the fact that Russia has every mind to take them over, be it good or bad. And if they have to annihilate the whole land of its people, they want that land, and they will use any means to get it.

My child and My children, My Mother is crushed, because you know that She has given Herself over to being your Protectress, and now She sees an almost hopeless road ahead for the world. The time is very short, My children. .....I gave you photographs, photographs not only of what My Mother has brought to you this evening in words, in figures, in actions...but My Mother has sought now to console those in Heaven, who stand by, the angels. Oh, My children, the world would not be in such a sorry state if man hadn't forgotten the angels in Heaven. Each and every soul upon earth has an angel guardian. If there is any question or any doubt in your actions, your earthly actions, that you need to discuss, discuss this, My children, with your angels; they are always there. I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues, calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know that is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the Hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They, too, shall be judged.

My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again, that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Messages, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mother's hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children, but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives, for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God. .....Day by day, man is killing now. Many countries shall be embroiled in wars, until we have the greatest war ever seen, nor shall ever be seen again, the Third World War, which shall engulf the nations. And many nations shall disappear from the force of the armaments being gathered now throughout Russia.

I, also, must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents, mothers, fathers, must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow; they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My

Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy, who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge, for all of Our children who suffer, and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

Wars are a punishment for sins, and the wars will accelerate, until all of the world is engulfed in one fire. Only My Son can ask the Father for a reprieve from what is coming upon you. However, there is a balance carried by Michael. Look, My child,......My child and My children, and especially, you, My child, Veronica, We have brought you to the site this evening to give a dire Message of warning to all mankind. At this very hour, on this very day, a plan has been built now in Russia to attack the United States and Canada. .....My child, I understand that your government has been greatly deluded by their visitors. They come to see and remember what they have seen, to advance their unspiritual and diabolical coercion with satan. .....My child and My children, I wish you to know at this time that We want to protect you, and We warn you constantly. How many times can you count on your fingers the warnings from Heaven given through various seers upon earth?

My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world, that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government, an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression. .....Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the dervishly, and deviltry, of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars, and other creations of satan. My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag-size, My child, let Us put it that way clearly, of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper, paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food......My child, how can you stop this? Are you going to sit back and allow them to ravage your land, as they go about in the outer waters, sailing and diving, and watching, and coming into you land, keeping with them contact with an organization called the KGB.

My child, I know you are affrighted at this knowledge, for I have given you others; other means of avoiding this in your country by spreading the words from the Eternal Father throughout the world. Yes, My child, the whole world must listen now, or they will be engulfed in a total world war. This war will be like no other war that man has ever suffered or seen. It will be the end of the world.....I tell you this because I cry tears of pity upon you all. How many years have I come to you as your Mother, and made known to you the plans of the enemy? And what have you done to help out your brothers and your sisters? Do you sit there smugly, confidential in your own arrogance, and say that this shall not happen to me, this is for someone else. I assure you, My children, this will happen to you, and it will not be the 'someone else', for it will be you. For as two men are working at the till, one will be taken and one will remain; as two women are working at the fields, one will be taken, one will remain.

who do not wish to be saved, because they have lost the Faith. They have accepted all the beguilement of satan and given themselves over to lives of eating, and drinking, and marrying, and making all manner of aversions, which are nothing but insults into the heart of My Mother.

Do not think, My children, that I am not aware of what is going on upon earth. For I have counted every hair on the head of every single living creature upon earth, human-wise. We see you all, My children, and I could only say to you at this time that I find you lacking, and in dire need of something to straighten you out fast. ......Look, My child, and see man scurrying to and fro, and where is he going but to damnation! Man has given himself over to satan, as satan roams the world. And if you had only listened to Me many years ago; I warned you that satan would be loosed upon earth with every demon out of the abyss. What chance do you have, My children, if you are so proud and arrogant that you think that you can consort with satan and come out the winner. No, My child, his powers are too great. I cannot explain to you at this time why this is allowed. It is a mystical feat against satan.

I say unto you, all who wish to be saved must at this time be apart from the world. They can live in the world, but they cannot be a part of it. That you will ponder over, My children, and you will understand. Sometimes, I understand that you have difficulty in understanding the symbolism, and the manner in which My Son brings His Message to you. But just remember, nothing is hidden from you. All you will do when you become befuddled, My children, all you will do is pray to the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost; or pray directly to the Eternal Father, and ask Him to enlighten you as to the day's woes that come upon you......Yes, My child, you cannot understand the humanism that lies even in Our hearts, though everything has become a spirit for the Father. In our human nature upon earth, We have not forgotten. Yes, My Mother is traveling on to Lourdes. But She returns as soon as possible. She has the world now to try to awaken them before it is too late. My Mother does not rest, but has gone endlessly, timelessly, on to all the nations of the world, appearing personally, to implore everyone to stop the carnage that is fast coming upon the world. She does not want to see the world destroyed.

My child and My children, you cry for peace. I come to you as a Mother of peace. My messages to you are not to frighten you, but they are to reveal to you what will happen if you do not act now upon My counsel, My Mother's counsel to you. I expect you to think of this, and consider what is more important to you; to have a life filled with glory, and money, and materialistic things? Do you think, My children, that you will take them with you? You will come from your world, the earth, with nothing, just as you arrived in it. ......My child and My children, since the world no longer considers the tiny, little babies as being important to life, they no longer will consider the necessity to have the elderly and infirm among us. That is communism, My children! They will destroy the elderly; they will destroy the newborn, and they will destroy anyone who gets in their way. They have one object; that is to conquer the United States and all of the nations, until, like a fan, it will open up and will border upon all the nations of the world. .....Now, My children, I wish you to continue your prayers

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - And there will be, also great warfare in Africa, famine, and warfare, droughts. O My children, all of these, with wars included, are allowed to come upon you so that you may understand and learn the hard way that there is a God; One who could stop the massacres; One who could stop all the suffering upon earth. However, it is a test for all mankind; for by this test, many shall be cleansed. O My children, My desperate children, I hear your voices coming up to Us, and My Mother sheds tears of pity for you. .....Look, My children, beyond where My Mother is standing; look carefully, and you will see the globe of the world, as it starts to turn......Veronica: And now it stops on a massive nation. I see men in uniform, doing what appears to be a goose step, that is the only way I can explain it. And now I see them marching six abreast, row after row, across nations and countries. ......This, My child, is reason for a dirge. For this nation of Russia shall bring much sorrow to the world. In many years past, I begged of you to convert Russia, but, instead, there is a fear of Russia that should not be. There is only one individual to fear in your world, and that could be, My child and My children, the fear of an angry God.

My children, understand Us; We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afeared of Us; that is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say, not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way. ......Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles, I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada......My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afeared; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

My Son has asked that I report to you that there shall be another plague upon mankind. Yes, My child and My children, another plague. For AIDS is a plague. and other illnesses that have gone by without any scientific recognition, are plagues from Heaven. They are allowed for the individual to retain a measure of love for his God. As long as he knows, as his time grows near to death, that it was because of his misconduct that he died a most unhurried and unscrupulously recognized a death. Yes, My children, there is much now in the world that you must protect yourselves against.

My child and My children, it has come to Us in Heaven that so few are reading their Bible. How, My children, if you do not seek the truth, shall you find it? From others? No, this cannot be. We have left with you all a testimony of truth, the Bible of life and love. Mankind must read his Bible, or he shall be lost in the world. He shall go to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking peace and tranquillity, but never finding it. .....I could bring to you a truth, My children, a truth that goes by unnoticed. That you cannot have Heaven on earth, or you could not share in Heaven, in Heaven, My child. I offer you a key to the Kingdom, My child and My children. All you have to do is seek and you shall find the truth. I ask that all who hear My voice will take their Bibles, and if they

do not have one, search, but find the right Bible, those printed not after 1965, My children. There is reason for that, which I shall not go into this evening.

I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand the ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in you wait for the future. .....I must reveal, My children, to the world again, that you are to keep a crucifix on your front door and your back door. All entrances to you home must be guarded by the crucifix. There has not been one home on Long Island that had a crucifix on its door that did fall to any evil. I do not speak of the trees, My child; I speak of mankind. You did not know a major disaster as has happened, My children, in Mexico. You see, My child, I set you down in that area to bring the word to mankind, and it was through these words that many listened and they passed through the horrible experience of a hurricane. ......My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees; and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years. But why, My children, must We allow all these disasters to happen to you, and have to bring you to your knees in prayer? Can you not listen, and can you not seek for the truth, all who call themselves atheists, and those who have half-hearted interest in religion at all? They call it a thing of the past. It is not a thing of the past, but it is a means for your salvation; accept it and you will be saved; reject it and you will be lost.

I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this; they will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and My children.....I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest. be here if We ask. And you waited and waited, My child, for hopefully, in your heart, you know that by the time you were to come, you would be stable enough on your legs to get there. Yes, My child, We called you because We needed you, My child, as We need all the seers of the world to gather now and stop the coming Chastisement. The Eternal Father now has taken into His hand a most luminous ball; it is a red ball of fire. It is growing very heavy in His hand; it no longer sets at the base of His throne, and He shall poise now to throw this. It will be thrown, My child, at the world; a ball of fire.

they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation; however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an entrance into Heaven.

NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG) - St. Michael: Veronica, my child, announce to the world that the end approaches for your most illustrious President of the United States, and, also, your Pope, John Paul II.....I know, my child, Veronica, that this has affrighted you, but it is most frightening to know that we cannot get enough peoples upon earth to pray and assist the Holy Father in his day of suffering. Yes, my child and my children, tell the world immediately that the Holy Father suffers greatly for he too, has been given insight in visions to know what lies ahead for him. But he is willing to suffer all for the salvation of souls and the good of the Holy increase. Floods will increase. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth throughout the world as calamity upon calamity befalls mankind. And why? Because you do not listen to the Queen of Peace to bring the world back from the cataclysm it is facing. ......While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets, extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ahh, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth. Anything that results in murder and death is sorrow upon earth, My child, just as the great wars that are prevailing.

My child and My children, I shall not give a long, dissentive discord with you this evening because My heart has been torn at the necessity of having My Mother repeat over and over the warnings from Heaven. However, this She has chosen to do; for as a loving Mother, a Mother of great heart, She wishes that no one be lost to Heaven. Her heart is torn every time a soul descends into hell and purgatory. My Mother is truly the Mother of the world. And at this time, only She can save the world, for She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. And as such unto the time that no flesh shall seem to remain upon earth, My Mother will be with you, and I, also.

My child and my children, need I repeat to you all of the abominations being committed upon the earth now? I can also repeat to you that in some of these horrible, excruciatingly painful cults that are growing up fast in your country and other countries about the world, they have even gone so far as to dab now in cannibalism, the eating of human flesh as a sacrifice to satan. That is why, My children, so many cannot be found who are missing; mostly, My children, young children. Mothers have cried; their hearts torn with anguish when their children disappear from the streets. Your police do not investigate fully. Sending out photographs of the missing children, this is of little help when they fall into the clutches of the satanists, for they do not remain about long. Their bodies are often cremated on pyres to satan. .....Now I speak to the parents. Parents of all young

children, are you earnestly making an effort to protect your children from a world that has been given over to satan? What do you do when the teachers in your schools teach your children sexual conduct, taking from your young children the purity of heart and the innocence of the youth? What do you do? Just let them take over? Parents, you say it will not affect your child? Look what is happening to the children of the world, young of age, three years old and upward even younger than three. I cannot upon these holy grounds use the words given in print for all of these abominations being committed to the young child. But, My children, I tell you; it is happening to those who do have good heart and a right mind. They feel as though the world has gone, shall I use the word, My child, 'crazy?' Yes, I will use the word 'crazy,' My child, insanity, too. My Mother has always told you that sin is insanity.

You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and all the nations of the earth. Because if you do not, all the nations of the world shall cry. You have been given minor warnings with hurricanes, and all kinds of earth disturbances, with drought; with everything, My child, that should have alerted mankind, but did not. What are they waiting for? The Ball of Redemption?......The Eternal Father has the Ball poised in His hand; your end can come by day. It will come upon you quickly, and how many shall be prepared? Do you have your candles? Do you have your water, your canned food, and your blankets? It will become an extremely cold day with the start of the Tribulation, and you will welcome having these on hand, My children. Do not take this lightly, but abide by Our direction and you shall not be caught short of provisions. ......You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times, and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's Churches throughout the world. .....My child, I ask this of you this evening, that is why I requested that you do not eat, I ask that you accept My Son. You will do heavy penance for the world in the coming months, My child. But you will accept My Son for the world. I want you, My child, to raise your heart to Heaven now, and beg forgiveness to mankind from the Eternal Father. My child, you will now receive one of the Hosts taken from the water fonts. ......This I can tell you; because We are much grieved as We look into the hearts of the mothers and fathers throughout the world, not many are in the light. Families are disintegrating; the state of marriage is becoming nullified. Now it is fashionable in the United States, and many nations of the world, to discard the Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated. Man must come back to the laws of

return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation; north, south, east, and west; on the outer fringes and the inner fringes.

I realize, My child, that it is almost sixteen years since you accepted Our request to go forth as a beacon of light in the darkness. Now I know that your heart is lightened that the Eternal Father has sent through the years many other beacons of light. It has made your road easier. I know, My child, you thank Him every day for this blessing; but it is the plan of the Eternal Father. Many graces shall be given and increased in the days ahead. The world shall know the power of the Eternal Father. .....Satan is loosed upon earth, but he knows that his time is growing short. Therefore, he will make a concerted effort to destroy those who are not in the state of grace, so that he can take them into hell. That is why, My children, you must always wear a medal, your armor about your neck. And the best armor of all is the Scapular, the Rosary, the St. Benedict medal; and all your newest armor Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. My child and My children, I tell you this because you cannot do without any of them. At this time, all armor is needed for the fight ahead. .....As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However, many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

<u>JUNE 18, 1986 (MSG)</u> - O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: The Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million is one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father; and, also, for the souls who are now victim souls; victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls, that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind.

Mothers, and fathers too, have gone astray in these dark days. Materialism has replaced spiritualism, and that is why the many catastrophes are being allowed upon your earth. There will be more floods with death; more volcano eruptions with death; more accidents that are not accidents; until you will surely come to your senses and realize that there is a power working at this time to bring you to your knees. ......My child and My children, I have asked in the past for certain days of atonement; the First Saturdays, the first Saturday of each month. Can you not give this to Me, My children, in order to place it before the Eternal Father? For you must pray for sinners. I beg you, My children, as your Mother, your loving Mother, who cries tears of sorrow upon you all, please remember this: The time is growing short. I have wandered throughout earth trying to warn you, My children, depending on a small handful of loyal souls to bring these messages to you upon these grounds, My child. We chose you to come forth, in illness and in health, in order to save your brothers and sisters. evening of facts and what is to be. But there is one incident that has appalled Us all in Heaven, that must be made known to mankind, because I feel in My heart for My Mother, Her great hurt and sorrow that Her Message at Fatima was not completely given to mankind. This evening I speak to you, My child Veronica, for you to tell the world that to hide a fact is often destructive. And this fact will be made known now, with or without Lucy, or others who cannot speak out because they are under obedience to their elders. You will repeat this, My child, though it may shock you.

My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep. ......Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations

that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy. Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment. .....My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's place upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit; it is His Church on earth.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Tell the world, My child, in great haste that the Red Bear is planning to kill Our Holy Father, your Vicar on earth, John Paul II, when he meets with the nations in common prayer. You will not fully understand what I say to you, My child, but I repeat it again: Shout from the rooftops, until your words, the words from Heaven, reach the Holy Father in Rome. The Red Bear is planning to kill your Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, John Paul II, when he meets with the nations in common prayer......Many of the good have become complacent. They have now brought themselves down from a pinnacle to wallow, We will say, in their self-exaltation of being saved. However, I repeat again to all My children, that to those who have received much, much is expected of them. They cannot sit back and with a smile not consider what goes on beyond their sight. They must work in the world and not retire from it, self-satisfied with their own salvation. They must go out among the nations, because, My children, everyone now cries for peace and security where there is no peace and security. There are more murders; the abortions continue, accelerating at a higher rate.

Yes, My child, there is much that I have not told you or the world. But there are other seers throughout the world at this time. And I promise you, My child, through all the excessive suffering that you are doing, and as you offer it up to the priesthood, you are gathering some souls for Heaven. Remember, My child, and you will find your suffering much easier to take if you will remember that each pain and each sorrow means that you will offer it up for the priesthood. The prayers that you have conducted for the priesthood on the Sundays of your years upon earth shall be counted at the time when all of you shall go over the veil. Then you will rejoice with all Heaven for the number of priestly souls that you have brought back to the fold. .....And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and will take you from the true religions. One must be named now and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

You must now, not later, but now before it is too late, you must gather the armor about you that Heaven has given you. Make it known to the world, that they must all, every single individual on earth must at this time, wear a sacramental; the St. Benedict medal, the brown Scapular; a crucifix, blessed by a holy priest. And I say, holy, My children, for I'm certain I do not have to go into further detail on the other kind. By their fruits will you know them. .....My child, do not be despaired. One day all the world will be restored anew, but there will be few left upon earth to start this. That is why you must all desire in your hearts, and put to work the knowledge given to you by Heaven, to save your soul, and the souls of those all about you. Time is growing very short......Remember, My child, I have already told you, as My Mother did sometime ago, that the enemy is closing in fast upon you. You are being tempted now to bring your sons to the foreign shores of foreign nations to fight and lose their lives. Is this what you want? How many hearts of parents will be torn by the carnage of receiving greetings from the United states or Canada, from the Army, the Navy, the Marines, saying: Your son is dead or missing in action.

Is this what you want? Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him, your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All! Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world......My child, there is also one thing I wish to discuss with you for the world, for all of the world's children to know, how Heaven feels about their diabolical search for life in a test tube. Yes, My child, I know this shocks you, but you are fully aware of what is going on. Your news medias seem to enjoy putting these evils before your eyes and your ears and your readings. Yes, We frown upon surrogate mothers. We shall not tolerate the making of children from one to the other.

The sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and godliness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent, I prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins, but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven......These children are not conceived

by the Holy Ghost, the spirit within them at the moment of conception, because their conception is from a test tube, and an instrument of so-called doctor upon earth. He is a doctor, not of divinity but of sin. .......My children, you grieve all Heaven, because your sin is becoming more perverse upon earth, crying out to Heaven for retribution. If it were not for My Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption last year, My children. That is the knowledge that you have kept, My child, within your heart all this time, but the reprieve was given because of those who offered themselves up in sacrifice for their errant brothers and sisters. ......Now, My children, you will all continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. We find great happiness in the millions, the thousands, the hundreds, any number or prayers that was said today by all of those throughout the world. Link to link the Rosary went, which makes Our hearts light. However, shall this be a permanent thing, or shall it pass, as all things of Heaven have, into a darkness?

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child. there is a message I have for you of great urgency. You understand that I have gone throughout the world with the same message; the one about the Treaty of Russia and the Vatican. I have asked that this be put aside by Pope John Paul II. .....And now, My child, I must ask that you write, that you all write, to Cardinal Casaroli, who is influencing the Holy Father to not listen to this message. His influence shall bring great penance to his soul if he does not come from his course of appeasement, which shall lead to enslavement for many......My child and My children, I do not have to go into a long discourse to tell you of the evils of Communism. The world, and its condition, speaks for itself. .....My child, let the world know that Nicaragua is a center point for the capitulation of the United States of America and Canada. Already there are plans afoot, and in the making, with missiles and all dire instruments of destruction. These plans are being formulated from Nicaragua, to go into Mexico, and into the United States.

You see, My child and My children, I am sure that with My attempts to approach your President of the United States....Yes, My child, though he is not of the Faith, I have approached him. He heard My voice but cannot speak of it. He does not understand the fully supernatural......I asked him to be sure that he does not let the evil go from the shores of Nicaragua, and also cut off all the supplies in the Persian Gulf.......You understand, My children, that what you read in your newspapers are not fully the truth. They are, also, guarded well by a group named the Illuminati. They are active, My children, in the United States, and all the nations of the world, especially in France. .....Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them.......How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs.

My dear parents, please!, listen to your Mother. Listen to what I have to say to you, for I tell you the truth. The Eternal Father sees all, and makes Us knowledgeable as to what is happening upon earth that will bring its eventual destruction. Your children are being educated in the schools, to take all Christianity from their lives, and believe not in the supernatural things of God, but the diabolical processes of satan, in cults......My child and My children, at this time in the United States of America and Canada, there can be counted, at least, nine thousand satanic cults.

Now, My child, I ask for the good of all humanity, that they approach Pope Paul by letter, by ear, by mail, any way possible, by human means and supernatural means of prayer, to turn back from the present course of appeasement with Russia. For Russia has one thing in mind; that is, to take over the United States, Canada, and all nations of the world.

 of satan....It is a group, My child, that is united with other groups throughout the world. They have one plan in mind, to bring about the fall of all nations and the introduction of communism to all nations, by destroying the young with drugs and all manners of debasity. .....My child, I wish as penance for the world now, that you ask them to daily repeat the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity. I ask that all pray with you at this time the Acts of Faith, Hope and Charity.

There are a few seers upon earth, My child and My children. I am saying this, at this time, because We are much disturbed at what is taking place. There is confusion among the realms of the devout, because there are false seers among you. I shall not go into detail at this time, because by their fruits will they be known.....It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence know in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven; that She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother, and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner that you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: When, O when, My Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?......My children, this may be a riddle to you, but I warn you all: I have asked you all to retire from a world that has been given over to satan for a short time. You must bar your doors to all but your immediate family and closes associates, for the souls of whom come to knock upon your doors are most likely evil. And you cannot say, in pride that you have the grace to immediately convert them. Many times, My child and My children, We have seen others who only had a weak grace to sustain them, fall into the clutches of the unknown monster, roaming about the earth, taking away My Catholic children.

You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Pray that the world does not descend upon you in the form of the Bear. For he is roaming throughout the world, and gradually the nations are falling. He has a plan for the capitulation of the United States and Canada. A bit of this, My child and My children, was given to you by My Mother. The rest shall be told to you in due time......I ask that you keep abreast of your times by your radios, and your newspapers. But remember, My children, keep abreast of your times with an open heart, and eyes, because much is kept from you. It is the way of the medias today. They are controlled, My children. Yes, they are. There is in your country an institution rising, called the Illuminati. They will control much of the media. So, My children, you will have to depend on the graces received from Heaven.....I ask that you all read, and re-read the messages given from Heaven from 1970 up. It is important, My children, because I do not wish to put stress on My Mother to constantly repeat to you the same message over and over, while you like indulgent children, go about with your own cares and life upon earth, neither caring nor wishing to hear the Message from Heaven.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - When I came to Fatima many years ago, I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite with all the bishops of the world, all together on one day, not the world, but the bishops and the Pope will unite and pray for the consecration of Russia I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia, Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and, also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia, or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries......My child and My children, can you not understand what I am trying to tell you as your Mother; you must guard your children. Warn them against strangers. Don't be taken up with things of the world, so that you children must go and find their pleasures elsewhere; for they will fall into the hands of the walking demons. They prowl the highways. They go through the streets of the cities, looking for the young and the gullible, and those who have no homes. Your country, the United States, has been graced with much prosperity, My children. Therefore, you must take it upon yourselves to guard your children by having proper education for them, and also homes for those

without a proper home. There is much money in your country and Canada that can be usefully used for the salvation of these children.

O My children, how I wanted to caress you and tell you good news, for I am not the bearer of bad news always. I am you Mother and must tell you the truth. I repeat again; the Pope, John Paul II, and all the bishops of the world must allot one day on which they will pray for the conversion of Russia. Not one day for the world, but one day for Russia; or else, I tell you now, Russia will go about and annihilate, destroy many countries. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth in the twinkling of an eye. That is how desperate the situation is now throughout your world, My children.....My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great Tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.

The murders must be stopped in your country. That is another reason why communism is getting a foothold in your government and all the governments of the world; because they have given themselves over to sin. Murders and butchery. Millions of babies have been aborted in the United States of America and Canada, and millions more throughout the world. This is murder, and no different than what the communists do to those who dissent from them. ......My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the nations of the world. You do not know how close you are to being one of the nations to be annihilated. I speak this of the United States of America, because they are being deluded by Russia. Russia has in armaments six times the number of missiles that we store. While they say they deploy them, and take them out of existence-that is not true. They are increasing and increasing; for they have only one thought in mind-that is to take over the whole world.

My child and My children, do not be affrighted by this, for there is still time to stop them. But you must do that now! You must get first in touch with the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II. Now this will be most difficult, because he has many agents who work with him that are not in the light. They are in his Secretarial Departmentthe Secretariat. They do not tell him of his messages. It is difficult-unless you can place it straight into the hands of the Holy Father-it is difficult for him to receive a message. But he must, I repeat again, receive this message. ......He must take one day of this year-this year, not next year, this year-one day with all the bishops of the world, he must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart. .....It can be done, My children, with your prayers and your efforts. Your Pope, he is a good man, but he is weak also, having human frailties; and he has great undue pressures upon him. Help him, My children, by writing, by trying to send through the blockade that they have set up in front of him in Rome; send a message of grace from Heaven to Holy Father Pope John Paul II. He must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart; or else Russia shall go throughout the whole world, destroying nation upon nation, even the United States and Canada.

 know, My children you are all heartbroken, but there are, many families are heartbroken because of the entrance of AIDS upon the world. Can I not say that you were not warned of this, My children?

I tell you this now, there will come within a short time a greater plague. Yes, My child, I know that you have feelings of shivering, but it must be. .....Now, My children, continue with your prayers. All the others cannot count but your prayers this evening. And remember the Pope, as My Mother sought to put in your mind, as though She was branding it in your conscience, to get in touch with Pope John Paul II and ask him, plead with him! - to please do what My Mother asked back at Fatima. *Do what She asked, otherwise the world will find itself ablaze.* 

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Those who do not listen to Our pleading voices now throughout the world, your time is growing short. We say that to all. For those with the grace and knowledge of what is going to transpass-trespass I should say, because, My child, in My mind I hear all of the trespasses of mankind against the laws of his God.....That is why I cannot hold My Father's hand nor Mine back any longer......My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United states, and Canada within the next two years.

We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children.

My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, and Canada, and the world; for soon you will understand that at the helm of all that disaster shall stand the Eternal father. Warning and warning, sending throughout the world warnings for many years and what good did it do? But a handful-according to Heaven's estimate only a handful have accepted the messages from Heaven.

OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG) - Pray, My child and my children, a constant vigilance of prayer. The world is in its most dire time, and subject to bad punishments, My children. I say 'bad' because many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. And many will also die when they see what lies ahead of them, as fear will grip their hearts as they run to and fro from their homes looking for a place of solace - a human word that will give them the courage to face what lies ahead. And that will often be death of the body. .....My Son had made it known to you about the reason the world shall suffer. But, My child and My children, if you will go back to all the past messages I am certain you will find due reasons for the world's suffering. .....My child and My children, I call to you now and say again: A constant vigilance of prayer must be made throughout the world - not just the United States and Canada, but throughout the world. And this can only be done and done rightly if you follow the directions from Heaven given to you in the past years.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - My children, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet-struck......I know, My child, this frightens you, but it cannot be held back much longer. The world has become polluted with all forms of "ism:" communism, atheism, humanism, all distracters of the soul. Man has not progressed as the Eternal Father has deemed them to be. They are now agents of hell. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Souls are falling into the abyss as fast as the snowflakes that come from the heavens.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I come to you with a Mother's heart this evening. And I brought you forth, Veronica, to make it known to the world that there are dire events heading towards your country and the world. As I tried to instruct you all in the past; that you must pray much for the leaders of your country and the leaders of the nations of the world, because if you do not, this will bring on the most disastrous war to mankind. It is coming in steps, My children. .....Now I want this known to all mankind: Man does not seem to learn from his past. He goes on still making the same mistakes to his own destruction......Mothers and fathers, how often have I counseled you to protect your children in these days. You will find that many of those that you entrust to teach your children are bringing them into a world of unrealistic atheism. Already, My child, it saddens My heart to know that you are not, as a nation, allowed any longer to pray in your schools. .....I assure you, My children, there is no freedom in Russia. It is all a delusion. .....They seek the monies of the world from the nations of the world. And why do you not learn a lesson? It happened in the time of Lenin; it happened in the time of Stalin. And there you are all on the same road, ready to give billions of monies that should be given to those of your nation and the free nations of the world.

I repeat again, because this will be My last discourse to the world on this subject: This man, these two men are of the same creed, color, spirituality, or should I say, My children, lack of spirituality. They have a father who is the father of all liars, so what does it make them, My children; Lenin, Stalin, Kruschev, Yeltsin, Gorbachev?......For it is their plan to subdue you, once they get the billions that they need in aid, to bring up the economy and buy more armaments. They have not dispensed of their armaments, My child and My children. They store them in other nations. They have the same goals as their forefathers......You will see that you keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the free nations of the world. We say free nations, because they are the ones that are being planned to fall and capitulate to satan's consort. And I say it in plural: consorts, Yeltsin and Gorbachev......My child and My children of the world, as My Mother counseled you in the past, We will not abandon you. We will be with you as long as there is a Rosary recited in your country. I say now, My children, these Rosaries must reach throughout your country and the world, for the world is fast hurtling towards a great catastrophe for mankind.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG)</u> - What, O what, My children, can you expect from the Eternal Father? My Son constantly pleads your cause before the Eternal Father. However, the time is growing short. That's why, My child, I brought you here this evening in your debilitated state, as an act of mercy to the world to turn from their path of destruction. Your nation, the United States, shall fall to the despot, and you will be all enslaved.

<u>JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG)</u> - The Eternal Father never changes, My children. You cannot build a paradise upon earth. That point shall never be reached, because you are doing this without your God.

## WORLD: COUNTRIES: AFRICA

<u>JULY 15, 1972</u> - Our Lady pointed to a large outline of Africa and started crying. She then said, "Oh, woe, they will join forces against My Son! (vol I page 56)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1972</u> - Our Lady pointed to two maps in the sky. One is of Africa. Our Lady said, "There will be great strife in the dark lands." Then, a map with a boot: Italy. Flames were rising from the boot. She says, "Great revolution! Sadness to all heaven's heart!" (vol I page 65)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - Our Lady pointed to a map - Veronica repeated - Egypt, Africa, then in the center, Israel. Our Lady said: There will be a Great War. At the time of this crisis there will return the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings! Prepare yourself now for the time for your earth grows short! A great change will soon take place! It will be the end of your era as you know it. Prepare your souls now. You have all been warned! (vol I page 71)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - Now Our Lady is pointing over to the left side of the flagpole. There's appearing a large map. Now the map I know is Africa. And Our Lady is taking now, She has something in Her hand that looks like an eraser, and She's coloring over, and many parts of Africa now are colored black. Now Our Lady's turning, and She's saying: These are the areas that are fast going into darkness. They will join in the great tribulation. (vol I page 104)

And Russia is going to, I think it sounds like they're going to fight. They're going to go to war against Egypt and Africa. (vol I page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - .....Yes, I see many people are dying. I see, oh, terrible fighting, and also the fighting, the people are marching, from the left into the country. They have yellow skins; they're of the yellow race. And now also from the south I see dark skinned people, and I see the word 'Africa' A-F-R-I-C-A. China and Russia from the north. And now Michael is coming forward, and he says: Pray that you do not lose your young in this battle. (vol I page 147)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - Veronica: Michael is pointing with his hand over beyond the huge cross. Now the cross is beginning to fade and I see a large map and Michael is pointing. It's Africa. I recognize the map. Michael: Observe the course of history, my child. This country will fall to the forces of evil and give itself into the reign of what you have chosen to call, the anti-Christ. (vol I page 328)

<u>MARCH 18, 1975</u> - Veronica: Our Lady is pointing over now to the right side of the flagpole. The sky is lighting up. And I am looking into a mapped area that looks like Africa. It is Africa. And I can see; I'm looking over from the African part of the map and I can see the other countries of Egypt and Israel and oh! Now Our Lady is saying: A coalition, My child, of the dark races. The world is fast heading to the culmination of the Armageddon. (vol I page 339)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Veronica: Oh, now Michael is going up with Our Lady. They're moving over to the center of the sky and Our Lady now is looking down sadly and I see She's pointy now to what looks like a map. Oh, my!.....Now as I am watching, it's a map of...Oh, I can see Jerusalem, and Egypt, Arabia, French Morocco, Africa. Oh, my goodness! There seems to be a very darkness now setting upon those countries......Our Lady: The start of the Third World War, My child. (vol I page 352)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - Veronica: Now Jesus is going backwards into the sky. He's pointing with His right hand up over the right side of the sky, and there is appearing a very large globe, a ball-like globe, with a cross upon it. And over on the right side is what appears to be a stone figure, but I don't know what it means. It looks like an iron cross with a swastika in the center of it, one of those figures, swastikas, in the center of the iron cross. And

then, over on the left side, as you pass the ball with the cross on the top, on the left side, is the hammer and the sickle, the sign of communism and slavery......Now, the hammer and the sickle now is floating. It seems to have lost its moorings. It's floating over, over Our Lady's statue, and now I can see the whole continent of Africa. And the hammer and the sickle now is floating down. It's in the southern part of Africa. Now I see it's going north. And I see blackness. Oh, it's like the continent is going into darkness. It's a very frightening looking sight. .....I see people fighting. I see nuns running, and priests running. And I see mothers with children running. They're both black, they're white. They're running. And I see now red flags over buildings. It's a very frightening-looking sight. ......My child, no words of mine or any human can explain to you the terror and the heartbreak of war. Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Wars will always be among mankind as he continues to offend his God. (vol II page 29)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - Now Our Lady is pointing to the sky. "W 3" is written in the sky, "W 3" in black lettering. It's very, kind of ominous looking, frightening. Our Lady: War, My child and My children, many wars, much suffering will be set upon the world. Wars are a punishment for man's sins. .....Now there is forming in the sky the outline of a country. I can see it; it's Africa, the whole continent of Africa. And it's very frightening. I see people in black robes, like they look like a grim reaper. They look terrible, death-like faces, skulls in black robes. And they've got what looks to be a very large sickle in their hands. Oh, they're the picture of death. Oh, my! (vol II page 36)

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Our Lady is showing Veronica a globe of the world and is pointing out Africa. There it will burst in flames, My child. And the first place to burst into flames is Africa.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, I wish you to view one scene. You will hold your crucifix and you will not, My child, pass out. Veronica: Over on the left hand side, I see....I know it's Africa. It's all in flames. I've seen the flames before, but this is horrible. They're going wild; they all look dark-skinned, yet they're killing each other. .....Jesus: My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers.

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And there will be, also great warfare in Africa, famine, and warfare, droughts. O My children, all of these, with wars included, are allowed to come upon you so that you may understand and learn the hard way that there is a God; One who could stop the massacres; One who could stop all the suffering upon earth. However, it is a test for all mankind; for by this test, many shall be cleansed. O My children, My desperate children, I hear your voices coming up to Us, and My Mother sheds tears of pity for you.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Look over, My child, to your left. Yes, that is true: You are looking at Africa now, My child, another map. And what do you see, My child?......Veronica: I see all flames. And I see many people who are hungry. I see babies with their stomachs all swelled up; and babies with their bones sticking out of their skins. And to think.....Our Lady: My child, and to think how much food is being wasted in your country and the affluent countries of the world. One little morsel could keep a child from starving to death.

## WORLD: ALGERIA

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Our Lady appeared to Veronica in her home on Monday, October 24, 1988, and informed her that the prophecy in the October 1, 1988 message concerning people fleeing their homes referred to Algeria. In fact, the "New York Times" reported in an article dated October 7, 1988 that four days of demonstrations and rioting by youths in the streets of Algiers had resulted in the deaths of dozens of people with more that 900 wounded. Days later the toll rose to anywhere between 200 and 500 dead.

## ARABIA

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Veronica: Oh, now Michael is going up with Our Lady. They're moving over to the center of the sky and Our Lady now is looking down sadly and I see She's pointy now to what looks like a map. Oh, my!......Now as I am watching, it's a map of...Oh, I can see Jerusalem, and Egypt, Arabia, French Morocco, Africa. Oh, my goodness! There seems to be a very darkness now setting upon those countries......Our Lady: The start of the Third World War, My child. (vol I page 352)

# WORLD: AUSTRALIA

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - The forces of evil eye with greed the continent of Australia. The world's peoples are now the victim of a power thrust. (vol II page 145)

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, this you can make known to mankind, that there shall be now a next tribulation in Australia. There will be many deaths, My children. That is why We do hope that the world will recognize two seers in Australia. The one who has presently come forth must be placed aside. There are two legitimate seers which shall come forward from Australia.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - I must tell you this, My child, too, I do not want you to, in any way, or any manner or measure, to be together with one who has come from Australia; for you shall not unite with him. There is good reason for this. We sit not in judgment of him at this time; however, time will bear witness to what he has been up to, My children.

## WORLD: CHILE

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I want you to remember, as I tell you tonight, that soon you will be confronted with two children. They are young, but they are true seers of Chile. They live, My child, since you ask, outside, in the meadows beyond the city of Santiago.

#### WORLD: CHINA

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - My child, you must make it known that in order to receive the way, the light, you must believe. Your country proceeds farther into the darkness. Blindly they stumble not recognizing the dangers they are calling down upon themselves. Their involvement will bring this country to great confusion and dispute. You will watch as the disagreements confuse your country. Yes, the disagreement between Russia, Red China, England and many others. You will learn that to turn to human endeavors it is wasted. (vol I page 32)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - I can see Egypt, and I see, oh Asia. I see a lot of people there; they're all marching, they look like kind of Chinese. And they've got all these tanks. And they're all marching, the armies; there's a whole lot of them. There's so many of them! Many of them look like young children, but there's so many of them. And Our Lady said: They are gathering their strength. I know that's China, and these kind of, I guess yellow countries. Our Lady's placing, She's writing Y-E-L-L-O-W on the top, right over the map there. And oh, it looks like they're getting ready for an awful war or something. (vol I page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - .....Yes, I see many people are dying. I see, oh, terrible fighting, and also the fighting, the people are marching, from the left into the country. They have yellow skins; they're of the yellow race. And now also from the south I see dark skinned people, and I see the word 'Africa' A-F-R-I-C-A. China and Russia from the north. And now Michael is coming forward, and he says: Pray that you do not lose your young in this battle. (vol I page 147)

<u>MAY 30, 1974</u> - Veronica: I see now a map and I'm looking upon the countries that look like desert. I don't recognize them. And I see pyramids that I know in Egypt. Egypt, yes, and I see people dressed in long garments

with covers over their heads and hands. They're like from the desert country. And they now are running forward. They're gathering guns from large crates and some are carrying sticks. Thousands and thousands of people are running forward. I see horses now galloping from behind. And now it's growing dark and there's another side of the map showing. I recognize, it's an oriental country. The people look like Chinese. They also are gathering in thousands and I see, though the people look very poor and most are walking without shoes, I see to the left of them large, thousands and thousands of people dressed in uniforms. They're a green-brown uniform. I can see the colors. And they have a red star on them. I see on their armbands a red star. And they have cap hats that are like a hunting hat with the peak, but there's a red star on the hat. And I can hear the noise of like, gunfire. It's like great cannons or, oh, the noise sounds so horrible, because I can hear the voices of people screaming. (vol I page 203)

And now it's growing dark, but there is a light coming through the sky. Oh, It's Michael. He's holding up his spear and he's saying: Listen well and repeat my words. Woe, woe to man of earth. He calls down upon himself a just punishment for the abominations he commits in his heart and the abominations in the Sacred Temples of God. Wars, famine, floods, cataclysm, and the Ball of Redemption. Know that in this order man shall be cleansed.. (vol I page 204)

MARCH 26, 1983 - Russia will also utilize the manpower of China as they make their thrust forward. (vol II page 383)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times. (vol II page 387)

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger like this, to Her right side, and high above Her the sky is opening up, all the clouds are floating away and the sky is opening up and I see a map of the Mideast. And then Our Lady is pointing up farther and that's another map of China and Russia. Our Lady is turning back now. She was looking upward also. .....Our Lady: My child and My children, there are scoffers who will say there shall not be a Third World War. They do not know and cannot conceive of the plan of the Eternal Father. Be it known now that the Father has great heart for all His children but when the sin reaches a peak only known to the Father, the amount of sin among mankind, then the Father will take action. He will allow you to go upon your reprobate way until there will be few souls to save upon earth, for the others will have died in battle and also at the hands of a corrupt generation of the young. (vol II page 388)

## WORLD: CUBA

<u>MARCH 26, 1983</u> - Veronica: Oh, oh. Now Jesus is pointing over towards Cuba. I see a whole map of the United States and Jesus is pointing to Cuba. .....Jesus: One offender! He says one offender among many, stockpiling all manner of destruction for another, their brothers and their sisters. This is permitted, My child and My children, for one reason; wars are a punishment for man's sins. (vol II page 382)

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - Veronica: Oh, I don't, I don't know where it's at, but I see a lot of boats. Oh, they're submarines; they're just coming to the surface. And they look like they're off the coast. There's a map; Our Lady's pointing toward the map of the United States. Hmmmm, I live on Long Island, and that sure looks like they're coming off the Long Island area. .....Now, as though they have been alerted to something, they're going now down into the water. But they are going now under, I can see; Jesus has me watching them undersea, and they are going to Cuba. I know it's Cuba. Now what they're doing in Cuba I don's know, but it appears that the Soviets are arming them.

## WORLD: EGYPT

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - .....For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child!......He will proceed on into Egypt and Israel and bring Russia from the North. Wake up to the Truth! His reign will be longer than man expects. .......(vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Remember January 21, 1971! This was the day My children, when the man of perdition came to your city and entered your Holy Church. Now he moves about and will spread destruction throughout your Land before he proceeds on to Egypt. Remember this date, My children, for it was a sad day for mankind. For what could be sadder than the entrance of the anti-Christ into your Land. (vol I page 24)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - Our Lady pointed to a map - Veronica repeated - Egypt, Africa, then in the center, Israel. Our Lady said: There will be a Great War. At the time of this crisis there will return the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings! Prepare yourself now for the time for your earth grows short! A great change will soon take place! It will be the end of your era as you know it. Prepare your souls now. You have all been warned! (vol I page 71)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - St. Francis: He's pointing over, and over the right side is a map. And he said peace also will be denied the areas shown. Oh dear! I can see Egypt, and I see Asia. Oh, I see a lot of people there; all marching, they look like kind of Chinese.....And Russia is going to, I think it sounds like they're going to fight. They're going to fight, oh, Egypt. I think they're going to war against Egypt and Africa. (vol I page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1973</u> - Veronica:.....I see in the distance large hills. Oh, they do look like pyramids, like you would find in Egypt, pyramids. Now Our Lady is pointing over to the large hills, and one in particular now is becoming very clear. It has a carved figure. Oh, I recognize it. It's the Sphinx, the Sphinx. they have a carved animal like head. And now Our Lady is pointing to it, and She is saying: From out of this land will come number six, completing the reign of the spirits. He will promote the Great War. Many will leave the earth by extermination of warfare. (vol I page 155)

<u>MAY 30, 1974</u> - Veronica: I see now a map and I'm looking upon the countries that look like desert. I don't recognize them. And I see pyramids that I know in Egypt. Egypt, yes, and I see people dressed in long garments with covers over their heads and hands. They're like from the desert country. And they now are running forward. They're gathering guns from large crates and some are carrying sticks. Thousands and thousands of people are running forward. I see horses now galloping from behind. And now it's growing dark and there's another side of the map showing. I recognize, it's an oriental country. The people look like Chinese. They also are gathering in thousands and I see, though the people look very poor and most are walking without shoes, I see to the left of them large, thousands and thousands of people dressed in uniforms. They're a green-brown uniform. I can see the colors. And they have a red star on them. I see on their armbands a red star. And they have cap hats that are like a hunting hat with the peak, but there's a red star on the hat. And I can hear the noise of like, gunfire. It's like great cannons or, oh, the noise sounds so horrible, because I can hear the voices of people screaming. (vol I page 203)

And now it's growing dark, but there is a light coming through the sky. Oh, It's Michael. He's holding up his spear and he's saying: Listen well and repeat my words. Woe, woe to man of earth. He calls down upon himself a just punishment for the abominations he commits in his heart and the abominations in the Sacred Temples of God. Wars, famine, floods, cataclysm, and the Ball of Redemption. Know that in this order man shall be cleansed.. (vol I page 204)

<u>MARCH 18, 1975</u> - Veronica: Our Lady is pointing over now to the right side of the flagpole. The sky is lighting up. And I am looking into a mapped area that looks like Africa. It is Africa. And I can see; I'm looking over from the African part of the map and I can see the other countries of Egypt and Israel and oh! Now Our

Lady is saying: A coalition, My child, of the dark races. The world is fast heading to the culmination of the Armageddon. (vol I page 339)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Veronica: Oh, now Michael is going up with Our Lady. They're moving over to the center of the sky and Our Lady now is looking down sadly and I see She's pointy now to what looks like a map. Oh, my!.....Now as I am watching, it's a map of...Oh, I can see Jerusalem, and Egypt, Arabia, French Morocco, Africa. Oh, my goodness! There seems to be a very darkness now setting upon those countries......Our Lady: The start of the Third World War, My child. (vol I page 352)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1975</u> - You must keep a constant vigilance of prayers, for one will come out of Egypt and cause a great catastrophe to mankind. Beware of accepting confidences of enemies of your God. Your country, My child, is in great danger, for they will place, your government leaders, will place their trust in enemies; and deception upon deception shall be set upon your country. Your leaders will be forced to keep this knowledge of great importance from you. However, deception is not the work of the Eternal Father in Heaven, but the agents of satan loosed now in great abundance in your country and in the world. (vol I page 439)

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, you have been much concerned about My appearance in another country, Egypt. Yes, My child, you do not understand all. Saint Demyana is a Coptic Orthodox Church, My child, and I must say: Though My Heart grieves because they are not with Rome at this time, they will join in the future. But at this time the only thing that eases My Heart is the knowledge that they have kept the Faith as they know it. In that Church, My child, the Coptics, which are few in Egypt, they are devout. They do not rush through the service of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, where My Son, daily, gives Himself to you. They are few in number but devout......I must tell you, My child and My children, that they have suffered persecution throughout the years. I came there this time, My child, to try to draw together about them who seek to persecute them; the Moslems, and others, the Arabs. This is going on throughout the world.

# WORLD: ENGLAND

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1970</u> - Veronica again saw the Eagle. The demons had made a straight path up from hell. They are trying to push the Eagle from behind. They are trying to push the Eagle over the edge. I see a Power, England, but I cannot fully understand the involvement with satan. They pretend to be friends. They are to be watched. It is a conspiracy. It is the uniting of the forces to destroy the United States! They are doing their work well so far. (vol I page 19)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - Trust not the ways of man, but place your full trust in your God! Many materials, destroyers to the soul are being shipped here from England. These soul destroyers are included in the practice of witchcraft and devil worship. (vol I page 20)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - My child, you must make it known that in order to receive the way, the light, you must believe. Your country proceeds farther into the darkness. Blindly they stumble not recognizing the dangers they are calling down upon themselves. Their involvement will bring this country to great confusion and dispute. You will watch as the disagreements confuse your country. Yes, the disagreement between Russia, Red China, England and many others. You will learn that to turn to human endeavors it is wasted. (vol I page 32)

<u>APRIL 6, 1974</u> - Now he is taking the balance, and he's raising it high above his head, and he's saying: Denarius, denarius, a measure for the wheat! What will you give for your bread?.....Now, it's growing very dark and I am looking over the body of water. And I see very high waves, and they are coming closer to the land. Ohh! It looks, it looks like in Europe. It looks like England! And I see tremendous waves washing at the shore. Oohh! And I see the bottom half of it; facing under the water, it's now breaking away, and falling into the sea!.....

<u>APRIL 5, 1975</u> - Have great pity, My children, My child, for the souls that will be lost. In the Holy City of Rome and in the country on the sea there will be a plague. In the country on the waters of England there will be a plague. (vol I page 356)

## WORLD: EUROPE

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Veronica: Now the outline of Africa is disappearing and we see now an outline appearing; I recognize it as Western Europe. And Our Lady is repeating: Discord and strife, discord and strife with communism. (vol I page 562)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - There will be a great revolution in Rome, In Italy, and many countries in Europe, My child, because the man of sin is preparing the way. The forces of communism are gaining and will enter upon the Seat of Peter. You will recognize, My children, by the directions that shall come from Rome. (vol II page 135)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - O My children of the United States, do you not understand what is ahead for you? You country, the United States, has not known what it is to suffer through destructive forces. My children, you shall not escape the destruction that the bear of Communism has set upon many countries in Europe and the world. You cannot compromise your Faith to save what there is left, for everything upon earth shall fall as rubble with the Chastisement. A Ball of fire, a Chastisement, a baptism of fire, is heading for mankind. Can you not understand! (vol II page 201)

# WORLD: FRENCH MOROCCO

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Veronica: Oh, now Michael is going up with Our Lady. They're moving over to the center of the sky and Our Lady now is looking down sadly and I see She's pointy now to what looks like a map. Oh, my!......Now as I am watching, it's a map of...Oh, I can see Jerusalem, and Egypt, Arabia, French Morocco, Africa. Oh, my goodness! There seems to be a very darkness now setting upon those countries......Our Lady: The start of the Third World War, My child. (vol I page 352)

## WORLD: GERMANY

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - It has not started, My child, but there will be great confusion, and war shall break out in the western part of Germany......Wars, My children, are a punishment for man's sins. The wars shall increase, and the carnage shall increase, and those who are living will often envy the dead, so great will be the suffering of mankind. (vol II page 410)

## WORLD: GUATEMALA

## WORLD: IRAN

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, and especially you, My child Veronica, I brought you here this evening because your country is in great strain; it is as though there was just a single vote that is keeping your country from plunging into a war with Iran.

#### WORLD: ISRAEL

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - .....For no one will be free from his entrance; he claims the unclean souls! He seeks the souls of those destined for My Son's Kingdom! He seeks to destroy, this evil man from hell. Listen to Me, My children, he is walking your earth now! He has the powers of satan! He can use the body of a man or a woman or a child!......He will proceed on into Egypt and Israel and bring Russia from the North. Wake up to the Truth! His reign will be longer than man expects. (vol I page 22)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1972</u> - Our Lady pointed to a map - Veronica repeated - Egypt, Africa, then in the center, Israel. Our Lady said: There will be a Great War. At the time of this crisis there will return the Lord of Lords and the King of Kings! Prepare yourself now for the time for your earth grows short! A great change will soon take place! It will be the end of your era as you know it. Prepare your souls now. You have all been warned! (vol I page 71)

MARCH 25, 1973 - There will be a great war......Veronica: And over to the left side of the flag pole there's written a word: Yellow Against White; White Against Black, and then there's a large cross over the world. It's a globe of the world, and there's blood dripping over on one side. And there's a pool of blood; it's like a river. And now the word comes out from inside the blood, and says 'PALESTINE'; P-A-L-E-S-T-I-N-E ' and underneath. 'JERUSALEM.' (vol I page 91)

MAY 30, 1973 - And Russia is going to, I think it sounds like they're going to fight. They're going to war against Egypt and Africa. And then Our Lady said: Gathering at Palestine. Gathering at Palestine. (vol I page 105)

<u>MARCH 18, 1975</u> - Veronica: Our Lady is pointing over now to the right side of the flagpole. The sky is lighting up. And I am looking into a mapped area that looks like Africa. It is Africa. And I can see; I'm looking over from the African part of the map and I can see the other countries of Egypt and Israel and oh! Now Our Lady is saying: A coalition, My child, of the dark races. The world is fast heading to the culmination of the Armageddon. (vol I page 339)

<u>MARCH 29, 1975</u> - Veronica: Oh, now Michael is going up with Our Lady. They're moving over to the center of the sky and Our Lady now is looking down sadly and I see She's pointy now to what looks like a map. Oh, my!.....Now as I am watching, it's a map of...Oh, I can see Jerusalem, and Egypt, Arabia, French Morocco, Africa. Oh, my goodness! There seems to be a very darkness now setting upon those countries......Our Lady: The start of the Third World War, My child. (vol I page 352)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - The forces of evil are gathering about the city of Jerusalem. I walked there, My children, My home will be destroyed. There shall be much blood shed upon My home. (vol I page 508)

## WORLD: ITALY/ETERNAL CITY

## VOLUME I

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1972</u> - My tears are for those who live by the boot (Italy). The Eternal City will suffer much strife.....Our Lady pointed to two maps in the sky. One is of Africa. Our Lady said: There will be great strife in the dark lands. Then, a map with a boot (Italy). Flames were rising from the boot. She says: Great revolution! Sadness to all Heaven's heart! (vol I page 65)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - Woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Blood baths in the Eternal City! Blood will flow through the streets. Revolution and death! Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! (vol I page 288)

<u>APRIL 5, 1975</u> - Have great pity, My children, My child, for the souls that will be lost. In the Holy City of Rome and in the country on the sea there will be a plague. In the country on the waters of England there will be a plague. (vol I page 356)

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1975</u> - The enemies within the Eternal City have opened the doors wide, and allowed the enemies of God to enter. They consort with the devil. You will cleanse your city. You will send out the traitors, excommunicate the wrongdoers who do not repent of their sin. What does it gain a man if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his soul? Your gathering in worldly wealth shall give you no passport to Heaven. Come out of the darkness! (vol I page 416)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1975</u> - We have appealed to Our high pastors to gather Our sheep! The City of Rome shall be besieged, because wars are a punishment for man's sins. (vol I page 438)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - My child, the Message, the knowledge has been given to Rome. Now, My children, We shall see what course of action they will take to correct their error. (vol I page 450)

DECEMBER 24, 1975 - Rome, the Eternal City, what manner of Faith do you give yourself? Tears and blood, sorrow, no joy, but darkness, darkness of the spirit! The forces, the red forces, My children, shall spread throughout Rome! Can you not pray and do penance to hold back the darkness? Pastors, you must now do great penance! Get down on your knees! Humility, My pastors, holiness and piety! Tradition! What are you building among yourselves but a church of man, eliminating My Son and the light! Bishops, awaken from your slumber! I repeat, My children, My bishops, shall you be obedient to sin? Shall you unite and destroy your Faith with the ultimate destruction of soul? My Son gave you your Faith. He gave you the course, a simple plan to follow. He gave you your first leaders. They wrote down the plan from Heaven into your Bible! Every man seeks novelty, interpreting for his own satisfaction! All manner of delusion and complication, novelty! For what? For the ultimate destruction of your Faith? Sheep running and scattering, Churches closing their doors! Why? Because you have replaced the light with darkness. (vol I page 455)

<u>DECEMBER 27, 1975</u> - The power of excommunication must be used! You will cleanse the Eternal City now or you will accept the sword! (vol I page 459)

There are many now in Rome, My children, who seek to set up a one world religion. It is based on humanism and modernism. It is not the religion of tradition given by My Son Jesus to mankind. Man is building a Church of man. It is not one of the cross. (vol I page 460)

In the Eternal City of Rome, the light is dim. There is a conspiracy of evil. Holiness must return to the man who represents himself in My Name. In the Eternal City of Rome, My Pastors, you have opened your doors to all manner of heretics and separated brethren who shall not join you for the betterment of My Church, but to destroy and confuse and bring together a new religion of man, one based on humanism and modernism and satanism! (vol I page 461)

In Rome, the Eternal City, the forces of 666, the man of perdition are working. I say are, My child, because these forces are the six demons of special mission loosed upon earth in these latter days. The world-wide forces are called 666. (vol I page 483)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Pray for the struggle that now is taking place in the Eternal City of Rome and the struggle that is entering upon many countries of Europe. The evil of the red bear is spreading, My children. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. How long can I hold back the heavy hand of My Son? (vol I page 498)

<u>JUNE 18, 1976</u> - The Eternal City of Rome shall go through a great convulsion. You will notice, My children, the many symbols of the noose. The noose means Judas. In the Eternal City of Rome, the forces are gathering to oust your Vicar. I cry bitter tears of remorse, for much has been given to you Vicar to suffer from those he has trusted. The Red Hats in the Eternal City of Rome have been given fair warning that they have set themselves onto the road to perdition. Sadly, they are taking many souls with them. The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. (vol I page 505)

<u>JULY 15, 1976</u> - The Eternal City of Rome shall go through labor pains. The struggle shall lead to blood within the streets. There shall be a war among your clergy. It shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for 666 has entered upon Rome. I repeat, My children: Awaken from your slumber! 666, the forces and agents of satan, have entered upon Rome! (vol I page 516)

<u>JULY 24, 1976</u> - There is now in the city of Rome a conspiracy of evil to remove your Vicar from the seat of Peter. The forces, the red forces are gathering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. <u>When the upheaval in Rome takes place, My children, know that the end of your era</u> is at hand. \_.......Those in Rome who have been given a high place to guide the souls of mankind must now clean with inventory. Their works have been found wanting; their direction has been found wanting; and none shall escape the wrath of an angry God. (vol I page 514)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - My child, 666, the forces of satan, have accelerated the evil among you. Those who have chosen to sell their souls will gather momentum and run fast into the abyss. The greatest sorrow in Heaven now is the knowledge that 666 has set up his place among the rulers of Rome. I, your God and your Judge eternal, give you in command the direction to turn back and restore My House while there is time. I plan in the near future to come among you and set My House to right. (vol I page 521)

Paul VI; pray for Our suffering son......It is common knowledge now in the city of Rome that there is one who has been impersonating your Vicar, an actor of great talent, one who through surgery has gained the countenance of your Vicar. It is now common knowledge, My children, and now there shall be a game of chess played. There will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. Bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. All that is rotten shall fall. (vol I page 522)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1976</u> - The Eternal City of Rome shall go through a great crisis. Blood shall flow in the streets. The clergy shall meet with great oppression. O My children, I cry bitter tears of anguish. (vol I page 526)

In the Eternal City of Rome, I watch the gathering of the vultures. All bishops will now come forward and affirm their faith now! You are following like sheep to the slaughter. You are bringing division in My House. A House divided shall not stand, it shall fall! I, your God, I am your foundation. The foundation is solid but the walls are crumbling. And what are you doing about it? You are reconstructing these walls; they are becoming an edifice of man, not of your God......Do you, in your human nature, feel, in your arrogance, that you will be commanded for your acts of treason to your Vicar? No! You stand on the threshold of your own condemnation! (vol I page 527)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - The forces, the red forces, are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome and throughout all of Europe, My children. Unless man turns back quickly, blood shall flow in the streets. Revolution shall come, and many shall die. The world is entering a time of great trial. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. (vol I page 531)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - In Rome there are gathering forces of evil. We call them, My children, the red forces. Unless the children of light upon earth can reach into these areas of darkness, there will be a great trial set upon Rome. The forces of 666 are raging throughout your world. They have entered into the highest places of government and in My Son's Church. Do not be deceived by the rank and position of a man upon earth. (vol I page 537,538)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1976</u> - There is in the Eternal City of Rome, My child, much error, confusion, and deception. The plan of those who carry on their backs the number 5 of communism is to overthrow the rule in the Eternal City, gain control in politics in a manner to control the world. They seek to overthrow Rome, these agents of hell and atheism, atheism, My child; they seek to overthrow Rome and gain control of the power of the House of My Son throughout the world. They will subvert it from within, My child. (vol I page 547)

<u>NOVEMBER 22, 1976</u> - Veronica: The eight is now sort of just evaporating that's the only way I can explain it, and these dotted, almost diamond-like figures are forming the number 3. That would mean warning to the priesthood. Now over to the left of the 3, there is forming in the same diamond-like pattern a number 5, which would mean warning to the priesthood, man who are representatives bringing the Eucharist, that the fifth column is working in Rome. That would mean that communism is rearing its ugly head in Rome. And this is to alert all Bishops, Cardinals to prepare themselves for a major battle against the forces of antichrist. (vol I page 560)

Veronica: Now Michael is coming forward and he's pointing also to our right side of the sky with his spear, and there is appearing the outline of Italy. It's a boot-like outline, and there is a star, a star that's dimming right on the boot. And this voice is booming very loud. I know it's Michael's: .....Michael: Discord and strife, and blood shall flow in the streets with revolution. The Eternal City of Rome shall be purged, communism. (vol I page 562)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - Pray, pray for your pastors. Protect My Vicar with your prayers. The Eternal City of Rome is approaching a blood bath, and why? Because too few have prayed for its ransom. (vol I page 569)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - Rome, the Eternal City. shall have a blight. Jesus cannot smite this blight because of the sins of pride and the compromise within the hierarchy with the forces of evil. Our lady says that Jesus, His hand is growing very heavy, and the angels are ready with the bowls. That is why the horn has been sounded. (vol I page 577)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - There is now a conspiracy forming within the Eternal City of Rome. It is an event that strikes at My heart, it tears My very Being asunder, for this knowledge is of the antichrist forces that planned to take over the city of Rome. ......This conspiracy of evil has been building up through earth-years. There will be a diminishing of the power of the Vatican. And should, because of the lack of prayers and penance, I say should, they progress at their present speed, the city of Rome shall face and experience a blood bath! (vol I page 579)

My children, there is a war now going on far worse than any physical war that man can experience, for it is a war of the spirits. Many saints of the latter days shall come forward from this era. My children, do not compromise your Faith but defend it against the forces of evil. Protect with love, with prayer, with sacrifice, the Eternal City of Rome and the papacy. (vol I page 581)

# VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1977</u> - The major offenses being committed in your world is an offense far above any sin committed in such majority in the past. You have committed the great sin of heresy. You have opened the doors of your Eternal City, the home of your Vicar, to all manner of heretic and non-believers. (vol II page 18)

My children, your Vicar shall be taken from among you. Too few prayers now are given for him. Many acts of sacrifice, many victim souls will be needed to keep him with you throughout this year. There is in the Vatican, the Eternal City, a force of evil so great that it shall bring great trial upon the good, suffering to those who will stand faithful and true. (vol I page 21)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - The red forces are gaining momentum in the Eternal City of Rome. Your country, the United States, and other countries of the world, in their measures of compromise to communism, shall fall to communism. You cannot choose a middle road; you must go either to the right or to the left. (vol II page 22)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - Veronica: In the center of the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue, there is a figure emerging out of the sky. It appears to be the outline of a boot, but the boot has a very ominous black coloring. It's all shadowed in a dark coloring......Now over on our right side, there is a large white ball coming through the sky. Our Lady is standing on top of the ball. It is carrying Her forward directly over the flag. Our Lady is pointing with Her hand to the black boot.

My child, this is just an omen to you and to the world of the great trial that is to come upon your Holy Father, Pope Paul and the Eternal City of Rome. (vol II page 26)

<u>APRIL 9, 1977</u> - Romans, awaken now! 666 has entered among you. The forces of evil are intent upon vanquishing the Eternal City of Rome. Satan has entered into the hearts of those who hold the highest places in My Church. If it were not for the pleadings of My Mother and the many souls who have given themselves as victims, victims that cry out and plead for mercy to an undeserving generation. (vol II page 37)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - In Rome, My children, the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Measure upon measure, Rome, the Eternal City, shall be purged by suffering for its turning away from their God. Measure by measure, America the Beautiful shall be purged by trial and suffering for turning away from God. Measure for measure, all countries of the earth shall go through a crucible of trial and suffering for the rejection of their God. (vol II page 39) Rome, the Eternal City, shall be tested by trial. Your Holy Father, Vicar, Pope Paul VI, shall be crucified. And I say unto you: Unless great penance is performed for your fallen hierarchy, Rome shall go through a revolution. And, My child, you will retain the Message of My Mother in secrecy until She allows you to give it to the world. .....Much has been made known in the past by My Mother. Review for your knowledge Her counsel of the past, for step by step all will happen as My Mother counseled. (vol II page 41,43)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - Now Our Lady is pointing upward with Her right hand and She's pointing to the left side of the sky, and I see that "W 3" again. "W 3" always means war or revolution. And I see now a very large boot, and the boot means Italy. (vol II page 45)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - Rome will undergo a great trial with revolution and bloodshed. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Sin will accelerate until the world shall be steeped in blood baths and insanity. (vol II page 55)

<u>JUNE 16, 1977</u> -Rome shall soon have a bloodbath; Rome shall suffer in revolution. And why, My children, why must this Chastisement come upon the Eternal City? Because they have turned from their God! Too few do penance and atonement! Prayer has been discarded for all materialism and worldly knowledge. Men shall be eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the fires sweep them away! (vol II page 57)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - My children, there are forces now loosed upon your earth. The abyss is wide open now, 666 has entered in full force upon your earth. His agents now are in the Vatican. They have captured some of the highest seats in the Hierarchy. They have taken over many governments. They are bringing the nations to the edge of destruction. (vol II page 73)

MARCH 15, 1978 - In Rome there will be a great crisis of faith. The forces, the red forces of communism shall invade the papal seat. Many who now wear the crown of the Red Hat have become members to this party. (vol II page 129)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - In Rome, the Eternal City of the hills, My children, the forces are gathering to bring about the capitulation of the Seat of Peter to communism and atheism, all promoted in the name of humanism. My children, all this is coming about fast because man has neglected sacrifice and prayer. (vol II page 130)

<u>MARCH 25, 1978</u> - There will be a great revolution in Rome, in Italy, and many countries in Europe, My child, because the man of sin is preparing the way. The forces of communism are gaining and will enter upon the Seat of Peter. You will recognize, My children, by the directions that shall come from Rome. (vol II page 135)

<u>APRIL 1, 1978</u> - Rome shall go through a crucible of suffering as the good fights with the bad; and I say bad because what could be worse than the forces of evil led by Lucifer, and known to the world as 666. Yes, the battle shall rage in Rome as it rages now throughout your world. He is a man of many faces, 666, Lucifer and his agents. (vol II page 140)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - My child and My children, Rome is in a state of siege now. You must all pray for your cardinals and your bishops. Because of the love of money, because of the seeking for worldly riches and gain and power, many are selling their soul to get to the head, and they wear the red hats and the purple hats......My children, because here are too few prayers and acts of penance, the Eternal City of Rome is under siege. Communism shall be the scourge of all mankind, but it is only one arm, one talon, of the octopus. There are many forces in the world, other than the major force of evil. (vol II page 152)

Many victim souls are being offered to slow the disintegration of My Church in Rome. I say disintegration, because the red armies are gathering within the portals. As My Mother has counseled you, My children, many

have sold their souls to get to the head. How many times have I shouted warnings to My Hierarchy. How many times has My Mother passed among you, crying out to you, crying from the rooftops. My children, She has shouted, for the day is upon you now and the darkness is growing deeper, darkness of the spirit. (vol II page 153)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - My Son's Church, His House upon earth is undergoing a great trial from within. The numbers of Judas's are multiplying in Rome, My children. If this continues there will be a bloodbath in the streets of Rome......Doctrines and traditions are being cast aside in the name of modernism and humanism! The present council and the Hierarchy of Rome must remove their hardness from their hearts and realize that the armies of hell, satan, Lucifer is loosed now upon earth as 666 now. His major attack shall be upon Rome and the Vatican! (vol II page 166)

I counseled you in the past, and I wish you all to remember that many will sell their souls to get to the head! It has not been said without direction that money is often the root of all evil. Many in Rome are selling their souls to get to the head. They lust for power, and this power is not for the betterment of mankind but the individual. Arrogance! Arrogance and lust for money, My children. (vol II page 167)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1978</u> - O My children, what will happen in Rome shall be meted to mankind for the darkness of spirit that has entered upon My Son's House, His Church, and into the heart of mankind. (vol II page 180)

I have counseled you in the past, and I say again; even if your hearts are hardened and your ears have become deaf through sin, I say unto you; you must now take the Book of Life, your Bible, and read it over and over again. Detach yourselves from the world that has been given to satan, Lucifer and his agents, the forces of 666 that now are ready to enter upon the Seat of Peter. (vol II page 181)

Pray for your bishops; pray for your cardinals; and My children, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going until the Seat of Peter is filled. Woe to the man who rejects this counsel of My Mother! A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. (vol II page 182)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - I hear, My children, voices asking in supplication: And what shall be seated upon the Seat of Peter? At the present time, My children, I give you this counsel; that an anti-pope is being deliberated upon. You must pray more now, pray for your bishops, you cardinals. The delusion and the darkness is deepening in Rome......Veronica sees in vision: Directly over Our Lady's statue there is a great outline forming of St. Peter's in Rome. I see a sword suspended over St. Peter's, and I see over St. Peter's, and I see over the sword the tiara of the papacy, the papal crown. And I see now flowing blood from a chalice beneath the crown, between the crown and the hand of the sword which is in the form of a cross. The blood is now flowing over the sword and onto St. Peter's, and as it is flowing down I see the very foundation being shaken and a division occurring, and many smaller divisions occurring. .....Our Lady: My child and My children, you must all go forward now as disciples for My Son and warn the world that this division must not take place, a house divided shall fall. (vol II page 183)

Before the forming of the coming council, the conclave, you will all pray daily the beads of prayer, the Rosary, that the Seat of Peter shall not be covered in darkness. (vol II page 184)

You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Pray for you bishops, your cardinals in Rome. The decision they are planning shall bring on a great catastrophe to My Church and to the peoples of the world, for many souls shall be lost unless they change this decision. (vol II page 185)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1978</u> - In the city of Rome there will be great confusion and trial. Satan, Lucifer in human form, entered into Rome in the year 1972. He cut off the rule, the role of the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. Lucifer

has controlled Rome and continues this control now. And I tell you, My children, unless you pray and make My counsel known to all of the ruling fathers of the Eternal City of Rome, My Son's Church, His House, will be forced into the catacombs. A great struggle lies ahead for mankind. The eventual outcome is for good of all, for this trial in My Son's Church will be a true proving ground for all the faithful. Many latter-day saints shall rise out of the tribulation. (vol II page 186)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1978</u> - My child and My children, if I could take you with Me to the City of Rome and open the doors for you to see what is taking place, perhaps this knowledge could forestall the advance of 666 and his agents in Rome......As a nucleus for religion, the eyes of the world focus upon the Holy City, which is now becoming steeped in darkness. The light has not passed that way. .....My children and My child, in past counsel to you I hastened with great urgency to warn you that My Son shall be crucified by His own. In the Holy City of Rome many Red Hats have now become the Judas's in the Hierarchy. As men of the cross they have now won for themselves the title of "evil men of the cross." Many have entered My Son's House, His Church, upon earth to do harm. I warned you, O pastors, bishops, cardinals, that you have been infiltrated. Your actions now have brought a reverberation from about the world, and it has been in wake of a coming cataclysm and tribulation to mankind. (vol II page 189)

I must warn you now to tread carefully in the next days, for murderers are among you, and Lucifer has been a murderer from the beginning. O ye of little faith, pride and arrogance in worldly knowledge! But you have closed the door to My sheep! Scattered, them! Become traitors to the seat of Peter. I say unto you: You cannot understand with all of your knowledge and your pride, the ways of the Eternal Father! There is a plan for each and every one of you in Heaven. You shall receive a just punishment for your arrogance, your apostasy, and your destruction of souls. (vol II page 198,199)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - And majorly, the biggest fault of all to mankind, because man has turned now from the Creator; I must now make known to you, My children. As I told you in the past, Lucifer has been released from hell with many other demons in his legion of demons now loosed upon earth. Lucifer is in Rome and planned to destroy the papacy, My children, pray for your new Pope, he must be given the strength even unto the point of martyrdom if necessary. He must not allow Communism to control Rome. (vol II page 200)

<u>JUNE 9, 1979</u> - Peter was My first Pope and your first Pope, and as all others who followed him, they must be accepted be they weak or noble, be they with sanctity or unholiness. They must be accepted and followed. (vol II page 225)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1981</u> - I have come to warn you; you will set loose upon earth the heavens. You will be planet struck. Doctors must do good and cure honorably. Kingdoms, bishops, Rome must restore My Son's Church, or there will be great destruction in the eternal city......Do not give way, My children, to the medias that have lulled and dulled your senses in repeating to you of the safety of your Vicar. I must warn you at this time that your Vicar is not safe. There will be another attempt upon his life in the city of Rome, brought on by the red forces. My child, grieve not because all is controlled and allowed by the Eternal Father. (vol II page 295)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - Unless you pray for your Vicar Pope John Paul II he will be removed from among you. And if this takes place there will be far worse sacrilege committed in the city of Rome and the parishes throughout the world. ......Up to this time, My child and My children, you know full well that the wishes and the directives from Rome, from the Eternal Father in Heaven, through Pope John II, they have been cast aside, each and every individual going his own way and making My Son's House a shambles.......Veronica: Now Our Lady is pointing to the right, and high up in the sky; the sky is opening up. Oh, I recognize it now. I'm standing in the square in Rome. I can see St. Peter's. But now I see blood; blood running down St. Peter's and into the square there, and it's dividing, it's dividing the Church in half......Our Lady: That, My child, is symbolism of what is to be. When Pope John Paul II is removed, the Church shall be divided among itself. United it will stand, divided it will fall. (vol II page 378)

MAY 21, 1983 - Yes, My child, it is not the first time that murder has been and will be committed around the city of Rome in Italy. (vol II page 386)

#### WORLD: LATIN AMERICA

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, you must listen well, as I say this also unto you: Latin America shall be a hot bed of fighting, and the United States shall be the prime candidate to enter and have their sons slaughtered upon the lands there. I beg you as your Mother, to listen to Me. You must not go into Latin America! That is what the plan from Russia is: For you to enter into Latin America.

#### WORLD: MEXICO

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I must reveal, My children, to the world again, that you are to keep a crucifix on your front door and your back door. All entrances to you home must be guarded by the crucifix. There has not been one home on Long Island that had a crucifix on its door that did fall to any evil. I do not speak of the trees, My child; I speak of mankind. You did not know a major disaster as has happened, My children, in Mexico. You see, My child, I set you down in that area to bring the word to mankind, and it was through these words that many listened and they passed through the horrible experience of a hurricane.

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders, all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However, many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987</u> - My child, let the world know that Nicaragua is a center point for the capitulation of the United States of America and Canada. Already there are plans afoot, and in the making, with missiles and all dire instruments of destruction. These plans are being formulated from Nicaragua, to go into Mexico, and thereupon into the United States.

#### WORLD: MIDEAST

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1970</u> - The Middle East crisis will worsen, My Heart is torn with sorrow for what lies ahead. I cry for the mothers of those lost sons. I cry for the mothers of these broken bodies. Pray to hold back the engulfment that lies ahead. Pray always, a constant vigil of prayer. I will give you many signs so that you will not be unaware. (vol I page 15)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times. (vol II page 387)

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger like this, to Her right side, and high above Her the sky is opening up, all the clouds are floating away and the sky is opening up and I see a map of the Mideast. And then Our Lady is pointing up farther and that's another map of China and Russia. Our Lady is turning back now. She was looking upward also. .....Our Lady: My child and My children, there are scoffers who will say there shall not be a Third World War. They do not know and cannot conceive of the plan of the Eternal Father. Be it known now that the Father has great heart for all His children but when the sin reaches a peak only known to the Father, the amount of sin among mankind, then the Father will take action. He will allow you to go upon your reprobate way until there will be few souls to save upon earth, for the others will have died in battle and also at the hands of a corrupt generation of the young. .....Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Already your sons are being sent to be there with the invasion in the Mideast. Is this what you want, My children. (vol II page 388)

<u>MAY 17, 1986 (MSG)</u> - Now, My child, you have been much concerned about My appearance in another country, Egypt. Yes, My child, you do not understand all. Saint Demayana is a Coptic Orthodox Church, My child, and I must say; though My heart grieves because they are not with Rome at this time, they will join in the future. But at this time the only thing that eases, My heart is the knowledge that they have kept the Faith, as they know it. In that Church, My child, the Coptics, which are few in Egypt, they are devout. They do not rush through the service of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, where My Son, daily, gives Himself to you. They are few in number but devout. .....I must tell you, My child and My children, that they have suffered persecution throughout the years. I came there this time, My child, to try to draw together those about them who seek to persecute them; the Moslems, and others, the Arabs. This is going on throughout the world.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, the road to peace has been given to the world. You must write and implore your Holy Father in Rome to make known the full message of Fatima. There is no time to be wasted! Your country, My child, is in great distress, though your medias have camouflaged this from you. Your country will meet with a greater distress and loss of life in the Gulf, the Persian Gulf. No, My child, you cannot accept as full knowledge all that the media impart to you; for they, too, are under control.

## WORLD: NICARAGUA

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, let the world know that Nicaragua is a center point for the capitulation of the United States of America and Canada. Already there are plans afoot, and in the making, with missiles and all dire instruments of destruction. These plans are being formulated from Nicaragua, to go into Mexico, and into the United States......You see, My child and My children, I am sure that with My attempts to approach your President of the United States.....Yes, My child, though he is not of the Faith, I have approached him. He heard My voice but cannot speak of it. He does not understand the fully supernatural......I asked him to be sure that he does not let the evil go from the shores of Nicaragua, and also cut off all the supplies in the Persian Gulf......You understand, My children, that what you read in your newspapers are not fully the truth. They are, also, guarded well by a group named the Illuminati. They are active, My children, in the United States, and all the nations of the world, especially in France.

## WORLD: PORTUGAL

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - In the past, My children, I have promised to safeguard many lands. I have placed My Mantle of protection over many foreign lands. However, all graces must be merited, and are conditional. Therefore, unless there are many prayers and acts of atonement, the country of Portugal will sadly find blood

running in the streets. Corruption of government and Godliness will make way for lawlessness and slaughter of the innocent. The light will grow dim and darkness will settle upon the land. (vol I page 402)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - There are many prayers, My child, being offered for the repatriation of the country Portugal. Unless there is a measure of prayers in accordance with the balance set by the Eternal Father, the forces of evil shall take over the beautiful land of Portugal and enter upon Spain. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. ....The world is fast plunging itself into a blood bath, My child. (vol I page 413,414)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - In Portugal, My children, there's something I must tell you, in Portugal, I have made an appearance there, and I was among those who did not know Me because of the states appointments, states, S-T-A-T-E-S appointment. (vol II page 405)

#### WORLD: RUSSIA/BROWN BEAR/COMMUNISM

# VOLUME I

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - Remove from your city the agents of hell, the agents of your own destruction, the gathering of the demons, the dragon, the bear, and the serpent, or you will have visited upon you what you have sown! (vol I page 50)

<u>MAY 30, 1973</u> - Now over there I see Russia! I see Russia now is talking. Oh, they're at a big desk, a rather large desk. At the desk I can see, I know he's a Russian. But sitting next to him, looks like someone I've seen before, like, I don't know, looks almost like Mr. Kissinger, I don't know. But he's sitting at the desk also, and it looks like they're planning, they're talking about arms or support. I think there's going to be something going on. And Russia is going to, I think it sounds like they're going to go to war against Egypt and Africa. And then Our Lady said: Gathering at Palestine. Gathering at Palestine. (vol I page 105)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1973</u> - Veronica: Now Michael is pointing over to the right side, past the flagpole. The sky is becoming very red, very orange-looking over, it's like looking to another part of the world. Yes, I see many people are dying. I see, oh, terrible fighting, and also the fighting; the people are marching, from the left into the country. They have yellow skins; they're of the yellow race. And now also from the south I see dark-skinned people, and I see the word 'Africa,' A-F-R-I-C-A. 'China and Russia from the north. And now Michael is coming forward, and he says: Pray that you do not lose your young in this battle. (vol I page 147)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - Veronica: Oh, my goodness! I see, I never saw so many dead people. Man against man, nation against nation....... Our Lady: No flesh shall be spared. ...... Veronica: Oh, I see a great, horrible war. I see, it looks like a mushroom. A tremendous explosion and everything is gone!...... Our Lady: Satan, My child, shall have his hand upon the button. ...... Veronica: Our Lady is pointing over and She's going, and She's pointing over. It's like looking over a huge body of water. Now there's a land and I see many people. They're dressed in uniforms. I recognize them and on their hats it's like a red star. They're, they're army uniforms. Our Lady oh I know, oh, my goodness, it is Russia. ......Our Lady: See, My child: There are not enough prayers to stop the evil. Unless you pray more now for the conversion of Russia, a great War will soon be upon your earth. (vol I page 329)

<u>APRIL 5, 1975</u> - I have wandered throughout the world bringing this Message from Heaven to mankind. The Father has counted and found you lacking. Know that a great Warning will be sent upon mankind. All who remain in the light of grace will have no fear. They will pass through this great Warning without suffering. I cannot promise you that none will die in this great Warning, My child, for there will be death. Prepare now for this is just a small measure, My children, of what you will have soon. (vol I page 355)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - Already, My child, your news medias deceive you. They do not give you the truth in knowledge. The bear is now massing on the borders. The bear is massing on the borders, he is ready to strike! Peace, peace, you cry! But there shall be no peace to mankind for he has given himself to immorality and degeneration. The bear is massing now on the borders. (vol I page 376)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - In the past years of your earth's time, I had begged for the conversion of Russia. My words have been taken lightly then, as they are now by many. You must pray for the conversion of Russia for she will send her errors throughout the world. (vol I page 387)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - I have asked you many times to pray for the conversion of the nation, Russia? Unless there are more prayers and acts of sacrifice, Russia shall send her error throughout the world causing great suffering and loss of Faith. (vol I page 393)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1975</u> - I have asked you to pray for the conversion of Russia. Have you not prayed for her as a nation, for the people who are led in darkness! As these errors are being sent throughout your world, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The leaders of your country are slowly succumbing to the evil. The example among your leaders is poor. (vol I page 393)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - While the world cries peace, peace, the bear goes forward with destruction, and planning for the destruction of your nation. ......The bear is the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republic, U.S.S.R. We have now, My children, sadly, many sickle-bears in Rome. A sickle bear is one who is an arm of the U.S.S.R. in Rome, and there are a small number of them, My child, in the Eternal City of Rome. They have entered upon the high places in Rome. (vol I page 482)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - There is, My children, a great conspiracy of evil now throughout your world, the forces, the columns of evil. Man has given them many names, the fifth column. They have been broken up into political parties, including communism. O My children, they are but small arms of the octopus, the gigantic conspiracy of evil that will unite your world and My Son's Church under the rule of despots! (vol I page 486)

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Pray for the struggle that now is taking place in the Eternal City of Rome and the struggle that is entering upon many countries of Europe. The evil of the red bear is spreading, My children. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. How long can I hold back the heavy hand of My Son? (vol I page 498)

Communism shall be the scourge of mankind. All that is rotten will fall. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, and you will not fall into the web of satan. (vol I page 499)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - You have cast aside the warnings of My Mother. She warned and warned of the encroachment of the bear upon mankind. She warned of the evils of communism to mankind, but how many of you listen and act upon these warnings? Now is it too late, My children? (vol I page 503)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1976</u> - Michael is the guardian of the Faith, of My Church, must be returned! You have cast aside your guardian and opened My doors to all manner of heretics and liars! You must not accept the word of a communist, for they are not of your God but they are followers of darkness! (vol I page 577)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1976</u> - O My children, I shall cry out loud and long to you; I shall remain upon earth with you in the days ahead. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. The scourge of communism in galloping throughout your world with the grim reaper behind it. (vol I page 580)

# VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - The red forces are gaining momentum in the Eternal City of Rome. Your country, the United States, and other countries of the world, in their measures of compromise to communism, shall fall to communism. You cannot choose a middle road; you must go either to the right or to the left.....Compromise will bring you nothing but despair and sorrow. Compromise, My children, will enslave you. Recognize what is happening within your country and many countries of your world. The Bear is plundering now and has plans to plunge forward throughout the world, the Red Bear, My children, known to you as the Red-Brown Bear. (vol II page 23)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - My children, I do not come to you to bring fear into your hearts; I come to you with facts and knowledge of what is to be if you do not listen to Our counsel. Communism, the enslavement of mankind, the elimination of his God; communism shall be the scourge of mankind. (vol II page 38)

<u>JUNE 4, 1977</u> - The forces, the red forces in Rome are gathering. The octopus is now reaching throughout all of the earth. The demon of communism and the agents of hell gather now to do great battle to all of God's children upon earth. (vol II page 55)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - Communism is the scourge of mankind, the enslavement of a nation. The serpent is in your country, O America the Beautiful. The eagle has been plucked! (vol II page 72)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - I have warned you in the past and I warn you again: You cannot compromise your Faith with the enemies of your God. In many countries throughout your world it appears, My children, and I say appears, that the communist country leaders are permitting religion within their rule. This is a sham, My children, a cover up for the fact that it is state controlled. The propaganda machines send out much propaganda that deceives the public and those who are willing to believe all given out in the medias. (vol II page 145)

Sin is insanity, and this insanity shall set in motion the elimination of many nations upon your earth. My Mother has cried in the past for you to pray and do penance, or Russia would send her errors throughout the world. (vol II page 147)

<u>MAY 27, 1978</u> - My Mother came to you at Fatima warning that, unless man stopped his path to perdition, Russia would spread her errors throughout your world causing misery, sufferings and death and enslavement. My children, you did not listen and act upon Her counsel then, just as many now do not listen and act upon Her counsel! It is a part of human nature to exercise too free a will to reject. And this, I say, falls also onto My pastors who are scattering My sheep in My House. (vol II page 154)

<u>JUNE 10, 1978</u> - One arm of the octopus is communism, atheistic communism. This arm of the octopus will promote discontent, revolution, death. This arm of the octopus will seek to remove Christianity from the earth. O woe unto a man who joins this force! (vol II page 164)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - Veronica: Our Lady is pointing now up, She's pointing over now to Her left side, our right. And forming in the sky is the horrible emblem, the sickle with the hammer. And blazing all about it is a red circular patter of ugly, fiery looking red about the hammer and the sickle......And now an arrow is pointing over to the other side of the sky, far on the right. And the arrow is swinging now and heading across the sky like a comet, far to the left. And on the left a number is forming, a huge '6'. And the 6 now sets like an angry arrow, like a shot onto the head, the crown of Peter.....I see, I see, oh, it's terrible! I see the crown of Peter melting, melting, melting! And I see on the right side a man laughing with glee as he melts all the treasures of the papacy......Now it's glowing very, very dark. Our Lady has moved over now, and She's pointing again. And written in the sky is C-O-M - it's being written like a finger's writing it - C-O-M-M-U-N-I-S-M, Communism. T-H-E, the; S-C-O-U-R-G-E, scourge; O-F, of; M-A-N-K-I-N-D, Communism, the scourge of mankind. (vol II page 201)

<u>NOVEMBER 25, 1978</u> - Investigate, parents, what your children are wearing upon the temples of satan; and there are hundreds of them now, My children, in your country and in other nations. Secrets they work to destroy your country, to destroy your children. Openly they work under the names of satanism and communism, but secretly their members labor for Lucifer, for the destruction of souls, under the pain of death. Lucifer is the father of all liars. He was a murderer from the beginning and he brings death; only death to those who foolishly follow him. (vol II page 205)

You will alert, as followers of My Son, Jesus, those in His Church who have fallen asleep, the bishops and the cardinals. And sad to say, My children, the ugly head of communism has reached in to desecrate the Body of My Son in His own Church. You must remember, as man goes about the world crying 'peace, love and brotherhood', he set up governments liberalizing the masses, called socialism. And it does not operate under the true Cross of My Son, Jesus, but is used as a front to entice like a spider with his web those unsuspecting souls who are looking for peace; peace of heart, peace of spirit; which they cannot find in their present world because the leaders have fallen asleep. (vol II page 205,206)

<u>JUNE 18, 1982</u> - The peace that you seek far eludes you, My child and My children, because of the fact that you do not recognize the power of the Bear. The Bear surrounds you. Those who are with the Bear laugh at you, for they do not seek peace. And you believe in your purity of heart; of many of the leaders. I say this; for the United States, which has been always called a great Christian nation; I say this to the United States, because they do not understand the ways and means of an atheist. Behind the Bear are atheists. .....Now the Bear, the great Bear now that has clawed most of the world and nations, those behind the Bear, they know no reasoning for truth. For they believe that whatever happens in the end; their captures, their covering the world with their ;propaganda, and their eventual destruction of nations, to bring them down to their knees; the means of doing this is justified by the ends. In other words, murder or lies, or anything which is in satan's realm, anything to justify their takeover. (vol II page 303)

Now the United States, My children, is not free, for the enemy has burrowed from within, just as the enemy has even; the Bear has even burrowed into My Son's House, His Church. And O what a sad fact this is to Our Hearts! My Mother's Heart is torn and My Son; what can I say for My dear Son? Shall He be recrucified anew? This is the greatest hurt to Our Immaculate Hearts, because We have trusted Our children to carry forth the banner of Faithful and True through the years. (vol II Page 304)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - O My child, I have often asked your bishops and all clergy to consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart. And have they done this to date? No, My child, they fear more, I say they fear more the rebuttal from the clergy. (vol II page 378)

<u>MARCH 26, 1983</u> - My child and My children, there is one fact that must be brought forward to all mankind. I know that many have tried to make up for the void that the bishops of your country and the world have created when they will not go about and consecrate the major offender in this world now, Russia; will not consecrate

Russia to the, both the Immaculate Hearts. My Son and I, We wish to save you from this destruction. And there is only one way that you can; that's through penance and prayer. Your future which is coming to a point of what you call the end of an era, your future is upon you. .....Yes, My child, all who read and listen to the Message must know that there is a plan now by Russia, a plan against the United States and Canada. Your nation and Canada are surrounded! (vol II page 382)

This aura of modernism, pacifism, pacifying the enemy, for what? The enemy has come into your country, the United States, while you were asleep. they do not seek to take over by human methods of man. They have taken over by coming through the back door while your leaders were asleep or their spirits had flown and they were ripe for the infiltration of satan. (vol II page 382,383)

My child, the last time We spoke to you, We told you that there was a far greater message to be given to mankind. This is the message. That Russia plans to invade the United States with missiles!......Terror shall grip the nation. I have tried to warn you, My children, that the United States is as like the eagle plucked bare by its enemies, plucked bare by misrepresentation, picked bare by sin. Your country is very sick, My children.....Yes, My child and My children, the world now is being prepared by the Bear and will face a crucible of suffering. As My Mother has told you before, I will repeat again: There will be minor chastisements, and then will come the great Warning and the greatest of Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen before in your nation or the nations of he world and We pray will never then be seen again. How ever, only a few will be left. .....Russia will also utilize the manpower of China as they make their thrust forward. (vol II page 383)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times. (vol II page 387)

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger like this, to Her right side, and high above Her the sky is opening up, all the clouds are floating away and the sky is opening up and I see a map of the Mideast. And then Our Lady is pointing up farther and that's another map of China and Russia. Our Lady is turning back now. She was looking upward also. .....Our Lady: My child and My children, there are scoffers who will say there shall not be a Third World War. They do not know and cannot conceive of the plan of the Eternal Father. Be it known now that the Father has great heart for all His children but when the sin reaches a peak only known to the Father, the amount of sin among mankind, then the Father will take action. He will allow you to go upon your reprobate way until there will be few souls to save upon earth, for the others will have died in battle and also at the hands of a corrupt generation of the young......Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Already your sons are being sent to be there with the invasion in the Mideast. Is this what you want, My children? (vol II page 388)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - O Our wandering sheep are going without true leaders. My priests of the world, I say to you now: You must listen to My voice from Heaven. You must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart or you will die. (vol II page 401)

## MESSAGES

<u>JULY 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - And, My children, it does not take much knowledge or a learned being to understand that Heaven alerts you now to the dangers of the onslaught of Communism. Satan being at the controls, will soon have one who is possessed, and of, also, a major rank in the world today, to press that one little technical wizard, not in human form but in mechanical form. Like a robot, this will go forth among the nations, and nations shall disappear from the earth in the short time of three to five minutes. ......This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and

to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their Brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living; death, such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.

In the Church, My child, cry with Me. My tears fall upon you and your children, and all of the children of the world, because of the fact that many shall die in the great flames of the Ball of Redemption; and, also, the technological weapons of the enemy, Russia. All of these munitions are being sent throughout the world. They are building up armaments beyond what man could conceive. This you must know, because only you, My children, who hear My words and act upon them, shall be saved......As I said before, My Son's Church is in great crisis. The enemies of God, with Russia as the head, now seek to destroy the knowledge of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. My Son, they seek to take My Son from history and try to defame Him for their own gains. .....Look, My child, what has been written down. From where and whence did this parchment of reconciliation with Russia originate, signed by many Cardinals? O, My child, My heart is bleeding. .....Among those who went forth to harm the Church of Rome, there was Cardinal Jean Villot. He has received his just penance. .......The parchment of paper contains the words that made a treaty between the Vatican and Russia. That treaty must be rescinded. There are, My child, still living....three living upon earth, who were members of the drafting of this treaty. ......Satan has poisoned their minds and your great scientists now seek only one thing, to please the Bear. For money. And what is money? You cannot take it beyond the veil. You will go out as you came in, but you will be judged when you go out.

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Veronica: Oh, and I see that, Our Lady is showing me now, there are some kind of implements they're using that, it doesn't look like a gun, it looks like a flashlight, but I know it's not a flashlight, it's some object of some kind of a ray they've got. And then, now he's lifting, I see a man in a very odd looking uniform; I don't recognize the uniform. But he's raising high, like this, this ray gun. That's what it is, it's a ray gun. And he's now pushing the trigger, and I see, it looks like long streams of light, but everything it hits just disintegrates and melts.....Russia, My children, has this implement of destruction. While the United States and Canada, and most of the world, go about crying for peace, tranquillity, love, they are not aware of the fact that Russia has every mind to take them over, be it good or bad. And if they have to annihilate the whole land of its people, they want that land, and they will use any means to get it.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child, I wish for prayers of atonement, especially for the protection of the Holy Father in Rome. As I have warned you, the time is growing short, and the enemies of My Son's Church are accelerating in their plan to do away with your Vicar; your Vicar who has been sent to you by God the Father to save the whole institution of religion in the world, and not have it fall into the hands of the egomaniacs that reside in the land called Russia. ...... Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the dervishly, and deviltry, of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars, and other creations of satan. My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in

order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag-size, My child, let Us put it that way clearly, of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper, paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food......My child, how can you stop this? Are you going to sit back and allow them to ravage your land, as they go about in the outer waters, sailing and diving, and watching, and coming into you land, keeping with them contact with an organization called the KGB.

And I come allowing My Mother first to precede Me, because it is Her day of birth upon earth, and I have great love for My Mother. But I waited with My heart aching for you all, for if you could only see with the eyes, your human eyes, which, of course, My children, is not possible at this time, you will see what is going to happen to all of your relatives and neighbors, and friends, and others throughout the world, as the plans continue in Russia to destroy the world. They shall never take over the world completely, but they will use the power of money and instruments of war to make the nations rise up against each other. This is happening slowly, but due to the state of man's souls upon earth it will now accelerate very fast, My child and My children. .....My child and My children, I must also warn you that My Mother was not light, or can be taken lightly, in what She has just given to you as knowledge of the KGB. They are now holding the major stations in your government. They come as angels of light to your leader; and though he has a good heart, he has not the knowledge to understand, nor look for, the very evil that is about him, that can lead this country directly into a confrontation with Russia. ......It is true, My child, that one of the KGB agents who rose to power was allowed to appear in the Senate and slam his shoe upon the table and say, 'We will take the United States without firing a shot!' Do not take this lightly, My children, for that is exactly what they are doing.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Look, My children, beyond where My Mother is standing; look carefully, and you will see the globe of the world, as it starts to turn. Veronica: And now it stops on a massive nation. I see men in uniform, doing what appears to be a goose step, that is the only way I can explain it. And now I see them marching, six abreast, row after row, across nations and countries. Our Lady: This, My child, is reason for a dirge. For this nation of Russia shall bring much sorrow to the world. In many years past, I begged of you to convert Russia, but instead, there is a fear of Russia that should not be. There is only one individual to fear in your world, and that could be, My child and My children, the fear of an angry God.......Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles, I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada. .....My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afeared; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and

gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Now I want it known to you that the very ones who plan the extinction of Ronald Reagan and Pope John Paul the II are sitting at this time at a table in Russia. They do not do their own murdering, My child; they have others do it for money.

My child, I want the world to know that Michael is the guardian of the highest Heaven. You must also tell the priests within My Son's Church that they must return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation; north, south, east, and west; on the outer fringes and the inner fringes. ......My children, much of the evil now that is spreading in the United States and Canada was promoted by these men and women of satan, known as communists, who have been allowed to enter not only into your country and the countries of the world, but also in My Son's Church upon earth......Russia, being an atheistic country, My children, Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan; to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask you again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been done, My children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG) - Yes, My child, as I told you before you left for the grounds, this would not be a message of great solace but of truth. We expect you, My child, to get this message, also, to the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II in Rome, that he must put aside the Treaty he has accepted from others, to keep from giving My Mother the necessary ammunition, We will say, My child, I will use your term as used upon earth, to fight satan. You must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, or there will be no peace, if but for a time. ......Remember, My child, the Pope, John Paul II in Rome, he must be besieged by letters to stop now the carnage going throughout the world; or Russia shall enter upon vour nation and Canada......Remember, My child, the Pope, John Paul II in Rome, he must be besieged by letters to stop now the carnage going throughout the world; or Russia shall enter upon your nation and Canada.

.....You are surrounded, My children, as My Mother has told you for years, with submarines. They come closer to your shores by countries, one after another, boots stomping forward, killing, death, licentiousness; father against son, mother against daughter, cousin against cousin; nothing but murders and abominations. Is this what you want within your country, My children.

OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG) - When I came to Fatima many years ago I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite with all the bishops of the world, all together on one day, not the world, but the bishops and the Pope will unite and pray for the consecration of Russia. I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia, Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and, also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia; or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries. ......O My children, how I wanted to caress you and tell you good news, for I am not the bearer of bad news always. I am your Mother and must tell you the truth. I repeat again, My child Veronica, you repeat now in your weakened state, again: The Pope, John Paul II, and all the bishops of the world must allot one day on which they will pray for the conversion of Russia. Not one day for the world, but one day for Russia; or else, I tell you now, Russia will go about and annihilate, destroy many countries. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth in the twinkling of an eye. That is how desperate the situation is now throughout your world, My children.

The word of Russia is not good, for what communism means is liars, and murderers, deceivers straight from the bowels of hell. ......My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great Tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.

You do not know, My poor children, what Our eyes have seen as We looked into the dungeons of the communist organizations; the beatings, the scalding, the torturing. It is beyond all human reasoning that a human being could try to destroy the whole faith of an individual by beatings, by torturing, even by cutting out the tongues of those who had dared to speak against them. And who are these people, My children, who are doing these vile things? In those days when communism enters your country, it will be your own family and your neighbors......Yes, My child, I know you are shocked at this, but this is what is going to happen unless the bishops and Pope John Paul II listen to My plea. We have approached them many times; however, I

do not understand their fear of Russia. There is nothing to fear but fear itself, for fear is a tool of the devil......The murders must be stopped in your country. That is another reason why communism is getting a foothold in your government and all the governments of the world; because they have given themselves over to sin. Murders and butchery. Millions of babies have been aborted in the United States of America and Canada, and millions more throughout the world. This is murder, and no different than what the communists do to those who dissent from them.

It can be done, My children, with your prayers and your efforts. Your Pope, he is a good man, but he is weak also, having human frailties; and he has great undue pressures upon him. Help him, My children, by writing, by trying to send through the blockade that they have set up in front of him in Rome; send a message of grace from Heaven to Holy Father Pope John Paul II. He must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart; or else Russia shall go throughout the whole world, destroying nation upon nation, even the United States and Canada......My child and My children, I do not have to go through the long list of carnage that is taking place in My Church upon earth. It will suffer a great Chastisement soon, very soon, for the communism that is spreading throughout your country, the United States, is entering upon the churches. You can see what they already did, My child, to your church, and understand why We are so desperately in need of those who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the hereafter. I say the hereafter, for the reward in Heaven shall be great for those who will be willing to stand up and fight for the truth, for their God, to keep the Church as I asked it to be: One, Holy and Apostolic.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child, I also have to tell you: Look up and see, and repeat what you see. Veronica: I see a large crowd of people in Rome. No, it's not Rome, because I can't see the.....I know the city. Looks like it may be in Russia. I'm not familiar, Blessed Mother, with Russia or the buildings. Our Lady: You will understand, My child, because at this very moment there is a dissident under the number five of communism that is planning to kill the Pope. His words We hear are, "This time we will not fail to destroy him!".....Please, My children, pray for your Holy Father, the Pope. You must not lose him, for the one who comes after him will destroy if he can, he will attempt to destroy, I should say, My child and My children; he will attempt to destroy Pope John Paul II.....Now, My child, I want you to look up, and look far into the sky. What do you see?......Veronica: I see a group of people, talking outside a building. The building looks like it may be in Russia. That's the only place I saw spires like they have there. Now coming out of this building are two sinister-looking men. They're looking at shotguns. And they're also whispering. I can't hear what they're saying, but they are mentioning the Pope. They keep repeating, 'the Pope.' Now both of them are laughing, like they had accomplished something bad; but they are laughing because they are demons!

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - You see, My child, that also will be cast from the books this coming year. The children are being taught unity, but world unity. The world is striving and fast heading for a one-world religion, and also a one-world government. But this will not be a godly government; it will be one of communistic nature.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, you must listen well, as I say this also unto you: Latin America shall be a hotbed of fighting, and the United States shall be the prime candidate to enter and have their sons slaughtered upon the lands there. I beg you, as your Mother, to listen to Me. You must not go into Latin America! The is what the plan from Russia is: For you to enter into Latin America. ......My child and My children, there is one thing I wish to bring to you this evening: That is the word of Russia. You do not understand the great threat she is to the world. I say 'she' because We have nothing else that exemplative of explaining the necessity to convert Russia. Now My Mother in the past has told you through countless earth-years of visits upon earth how to do this. I repeat from My Mother Her words to the world some time ago, and I believe, My child, you have been a voice-box before and a means for Heaven to transport this message to the world, that is, that the Holy Father in Rome, in unison with all of the bishops of the world, must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother...........You do not understand, My children. Already Russia has plans to take over Sweden. I know this shocks you, My child, but it is the truth. Russia now plans to take over Sweden, and they are surveying the place constantly. You will tell this to the world as an example, that if they could do that to Sweden, it can happen anywhere, My child. Yes, We tell you this because We have great hope that they will not be successful.

.Every single soul upon earth that hears My voice this evening has an obligation, for the sanctification of their own souls and the souls of those they love, to listen to Me and follow the directions. I wish that all who hear My words this evening will go forward and besiege, if necessary, the Holy Father and the bishops with a request for this consecration of Russia. We do not mean the world, My children, We mean Russia! ......Now also the United States of America, that allowed a two-legged demon to walk through this nation with smiles upon his face, as he counted the next victim; yes, My children, his visit to you was not one of solidarity or ecumenism or anything else. Be they not mortals, I would say that they are demons in human form. Do not listen to them, My children, because Russia has not been converted. As I told you before, Russia is planning to take over Sweden.

<u>JUNE 18, 1991 (MSG)</u> - Listen, My child, and repeat after Me: The Brown Bear of communism of red orientation, will seek to devour the Holy Father, your Vicar the Pope, by assassination, and place on the seat of Peter a communist puppet known by all as the White Bear. ......My child and My children of the world, disaster lies ahead in Rome if this happens. Will you not, in your goodness of heart, go forward and give this message to the world. Approach your clergy. Write to Rome! Beg them to listen before it is too late. Your Holy Father, the Pope, is in great danger. ......They cannot outwit the Eternal Father in Heaven. He knows their hearts, and they will not succeed if you will act upon this and keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world for your Pope, the Holy Vicar in Rome.

with delusions of casting aside their communistic aspirations, that they had become as you, a free nation for all. ......I assure you, My children, there is no freedom in Russia. It is all a delusion. ......They seek the monies of the world from the nations of the world. And why do you not learn a lesson? It happened in the time of Lenin; it happened in the time of Stalin. And there you are all on the same road, ready to give billions of monies that should be given to those of your nation and the free nations of the world.

Do not be deceived, My children, Russia is not free. It is a cosmetic act to delude you. Lenin and Stalin used the same tactics, My children. Why do you not learn from your errors?......My tears fall on you, My children. And I must give you also the conclusion to what I have spoken to you of. Lenin and Stalin are not with Us. They were cast off to meet with their god, the prince of darkness, satan. .....It behooves Me to say, and it tears My heart in anguish, that they did not seek to be saved. For those who approached them, as they will approach you in your nation and try to convince you that their way of life without the Eternal Father was a way that should be adopted by all, no, My children!.....Ir epeat again, because this will be My last discourse to the world on this subject: This man, these two men are of the same creed, color, spirituality, or should I say, My children, lack of spirituality. They have a father who is the father of all liars, so what does it make them, My children; Lenin, Stalin, Krushchev, Yeltsin, Gorbachev?......That is the same old plan, My children of the United States of America, that once was a nation under God and indivisible, that you will fall! If you do not come out of your slumber now, you will fall!

For it is their plan to subdue you, once they get the billions that they need in aid, to bring up the economy and buy more armaments. They have not dispensed of their armaments, My child and My children. They store them in other nations. They have the same goals as their forefathers. .......Veronica: Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, high into the sky. And I see, I don't know what it looks like; it's some kind of a bomb, or - no, it's not a bomb. It's a submarine. .....My child, I'm showing this to you. Your country is not free of submarines. They're planning their attacks. They're guarding you, so that you do not receive the truth, as they will try to destroy you now, My child. .....You will see that you keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the free nations of the world. We say free nations, because they are the ones that are being planned to fall and capitulate to satan's consort. And I say it in plural: consorts, Yeltsin and Gorbachev.......You see, My children, as long as there is someone praying the Rosary in your country, We will be here to guide you. But accept Our counsel now. Do not wait until it is too late, America the beautiful will fall!

On Thursday afternoon, June 25, as Veronica waited in the doctor's office, Our Lady directed her to read the June 20 issue of <u>*Time*</u>, a magazine Veronica never reads, that lie before her on the table. Upon examination, Veronica discovered the reason why. Not so Fast, Comrade .....

Congress cheered when Boris Yeltsin promised last week that 'the idol of communism' has 'collapsed, never to rise again.' But he'd better watch his back at home. Yeltsin's Vice President, Alexander Rutskoi, a hero of the Afghan conflict, openly opposes many of Yeltsin's reforms, derisively referring to the Russian President's aides as 'little boys in pink shorts.' Even as Yeltsin was meeting President Bush last week, Andri Sidelnikov, a top Rurskoi aide and fellow war hero, was treating Washington to a different view, one thought to be shared by Rutskoi. Said Sidetnikov: "I don't see why I should give up the ideals of the party just because 100 or so people betrayed communism. Before, we had beautiful movies, sport, culture. And now what happens? All of our best people are going to America. And what do we get? Prostitutes, criminals, the Mafia.".....Our Lady's point is obvious: How can the President select a vice-president who openly embraces and yearns for the communism that Yeltsin is declaring dead. We have here a classic case of duplicity, a key characteristic of communist leaders, whose father is the father of all liars, Lucifer.

# WORLD: RUSSIA - TREATY WITH VATICAN

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - For peace, My child, there is much asked for peace upon earth. I must tell you this: There will be no peace, My children, until what has happened in the past with My visit to Fatima is consummated. Now this has to be done, My children: I repeat this anew, as I have repeated it, as I have gone hinder and yon, across the earth to try to enlighten My children as to the road to true peace, you must now cast aside, abrogate, the union of Rome with Russia. For Russia must be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart for a true peace.

THE VATICAN - MOSCOW AGREEMENT: Secret negotiations between the Holy See and the Kremlin took place at Metz, France, in 1962. Cardinal Tisserant, Pope John XXIII's own representative and a member of the Vatican Curia, met with Archbishop Nikodim, the Kremlin spokesman, who at the time was head of the department of the external relations of the Russian Orthodox Church, which is an instrument of the Soviet State and of the Communist Party. At this meeting, John XXIII, through his negotiator, Cardinal Tisserant, promised not to attack the people of the Communist regime of Russia at the Council in order to secure Moscow's permission for the Russian Orthodox observers to attend Vatican II. They subsequently did attend. This was the pre-condition set down by Moscow for participation, and it was strictly observed at the Council. In fact, the Church observed the Agreement so well that neither during nor after the Council was there any direct attack on the Communist regime. To this day, the Treaty remains in full force.

Remember, My child, the Pope John Paul II in Rome, he must be besieged by letters to stop now the carnage going throughout the world; or Russia shall enter upon your nation and Canada. ....... My child and My children, remember now, I have asked you to contact Pope John Paul II, and tell him he must rescind the Treaty, the Pact made with Russia; for only in that way shall you have a true peace.

<u>JUNE 18, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child, there is a message I have for you of great urgency. You understand that I have gone throughout the world with the same message, the one about the Treaty of Russia and the Vatican. I have asked that this be put aside by Pope John Paul II. .....And now, My child, I must ask that you write, that you all write, to Cardinal Casaroli, who is influencing the Holy Father to not listen to this message. His influence shall bring great penance to his soul if he does not come from his course of appeasement, which shall lead to enslavement for many. .....My child and My children, I do not have to go into a long discourse to tell you of the evils of Communism. The world and its condition, speaks for itself.

### WORLD: SPAIN

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - There are many prayers, My child, being offered for the repatriation of the country Portugal. Unless there is a measure of prayers in accordance with the balance set by the Eternal Father, the forces of evil shall take over the beautiful land of Portugal and enter upon Spain. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer.....The world is fast plunging itself into a blood bath, My child. (vol I page 413,414)

#### WORLD: SWEDEN

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - You do not understand, My children. Already Russia has plans to take over Sweden. I know this shocks you, My child, but it is the truth. Russia now plans to take over Sweden, and they are surveying the place constantly. You will tell this to the world as an example, that if they could do that to Sweden, it can happen anywhere, My child. Yes, We tell you this because We have great hope that they will not be successful.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - Now also the United States of America, that allowed a two-legged demon to walk through this nation with smiles upon his face, as he counted the next victim, yes, My children, his visit to you was not one of solidarity or ecumenism or anything else. Be they not mortals, I would say that they are demons in human form. Do not listen to them, My children, because Russia has not been converted. As I told you before, Russia is planning to take over Sweden.

#### WORLD: SYRIA

<u>MAY 30, 1981</u>- My child, one part only can be made known, given to you. Syria has the key to the solution of world peace or the third world war. It will be the destruction of three-quarters of the world. A world aflame, with also the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 282)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times. (vol II page 387)

#### WORLD: UNITED STATES/AMERICA - CANADA

## VOLUME I

<u>JULY 1, 1970</u> - Veronica saw in vision the Eagle. It was most frightening for the Eagle was a blackened charred skeleton. (vol I page 10)

<u>JULY 15, 1970</u> - The Eagle is plucked. He will not rise again. Veronica saw in vision an Eagle stretched out flat on his stomach, with his head hanging weakly to the side, struggling to get up, his feathers all about him, plucked out. There were three creatures by him. Two of them were leaving his vanquished form. These two had the forms of a dragon and a lizard. The lizard had a most unusually long tongue. There was the other creature, the third, that looked like a bear, still beating on the fallen Eagle. (vol I page 11)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1970</u> - Sadly I say, My children, this glorious Land (America) has fallen to the enemy of God, weakened by lusts of the flesh, brought by love of material gain. O sorrow of sorrows, for the fall of man! (vol I page 13)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1970</u> - The enemy is all about you. Your seas, your land are contaminated. (vol I page 13)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1970</u> - The present strife is but a symptom of the underlying sickness, the loss of soul! Prayer is your beacon in the dark world! Sadly, I say, My children, this glorious land has fallen to gain! Oh, sorrow of sorrows for the fall of man! I will always be with you, to save you! To save you! I bless you all, My children. (vol I page 157)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1970</u> - The medal will build the Shrine, My child, I am the Mother of all Nations, and My heart covers your glorious Land. I do not want to see My children be led slowly to their own destruction. I have chosen this Land, because of the many loving souls who will reach out to gather the sheep. Will everyone be saved? Oh, My heart bleeds to have to tell you I cannot count those who will not seek the light. (vol I page 16)

<u>NOVEMBER 21, 1970</u> - The conditions of your Country is not an 'Accident of Fate' as some would place the cause. It is the method used for destruction, by promoting moral decay! (vol I page 17)

Then Jesus appeared to Veronica and gave this warning: The owl has eyes, fore and aft. He lives in the darkness. He travels by night, ever watching the Eagle. When the world cries peace, then he will strike. Ponder this well, for I do not use My words idly! (vol I page 18)

DECEMBER 24, 1970 - Veronica again saw the Eagle: The demons had made a straight path up from hell. They are trying to push the Eagles from behind. they are trying to push the Eagle over the edge. I see a power, England, but I cannot fully understand the involvement with satan. They pretend to be friends. They are to be watched. It is a conspiracy. It is the uniting of the forces to destroy the United States! They are doing their work well so far...But Our Mother stresses the power of prayer to hold back the darkness. These are desperate times. Do not be deceived by the momentary cries of peace. I see the false prophets increasing in number, cunning in their deceit, even to the Elect. (vol I page 19)

<u>DECEMBER 26, 1970</u> - Veronica saw in a vision, these are her words: I see large waves, very high, 10-12 feet, all along the coast. It looks like a map of the east coast of the United States; waters arise very high, large holes and cracks appear; buildings seem to drop into the holes. (vol I page 19)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1970</u> - O My children, if I could take you on My travels, what sorrow would fill your heart! Already many are imprisoned because of the love of My Son and the upholding of the Truth. Sad to say, the imprisonment is also within you Country, that has always been called 'The Land of the Free!''' (vol I page 20)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1971</u> - I have tried to warn you, My children, but My warnings have fallen on closed ears. I can no longer keep the darkness from you! I beg you now to keep a constant vigil of prayer. He is here now! Oh the sadness of hearts on this day. How We cry in Heaven for the sadness ahead. He shall spread his destruction all over the earth. The man of perdition is in your country! (vol I page 22)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Remember January 21, 1971! This was the day My children, when the man of perdition came to your city and entered your Holy Church. Now he moves about and will spread destruction throughout your Land before he proceeds on to Egypt. Remember this date, My children, for it was a sad day for mankind. For what could be sadder than the entrance of the anti-Christ into your Land. (vol I page 24)

We can see and hear everything! Nothing is hidden from Us. Nothing can be done in secret. The Eternal Father is the Lord High God in Heaven and your Creator. As such He can destroy you! I have told you before that everything has been planned for your destruction and the evil is well rooted in your country now, your country is in dire danger because it has the facilities to promote more evil throughout the world. Therefore the punishment will be far greater! The man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in your country, and the punishment will be far greater for the man of sin is in My Son's House! You will glorify My Son in your house, (Jesus), or you will not stand as a house! You will not glorify man before God! You will not exchange the heart of God for gold or silver. You will stand with the Holy Father and render him no more sorrow. You who have been his disobedient children, stop plunging the knife into his heart! He is Our Vicar. He is your Father on earth, why do you disobey him? (vol I page 28)

<u>JULY 1, 1971</u> - The agents of hell are deep within your country now. The hour glass is running faster and faster, many of your countrymen are consorting with devils. Be not fooled that they come in human form, for My child, you would not expect them to reveal themselves. In time you will know them by the blackness of their hearts. Unless you atone, disaster will be upon you! If you cast Us aside you will be lost! Atonement, prayer, sacrifice, it is thy decision! ......My children, it is only because many years ago you consecrated your country to Me that you have not received the destruction that is gradually coming closer to you from the outside world. If you turn from Me now, I will no longer be able to shield you. There is evil being placed in your country far more diabolical than has been seen since the time of Noah! (vol I page 30)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - Your country has been given many benefits and as such was to be a shining star of My Son. But satan knew the devious plan ahead to destroy your country. Yes, he seeks to capture the souls of all of Our children, but, with My Immaculate Heart, there is no fear for those who stay under My Mantle for I will protect those who come to Me and ask with love. I beg you, My children, I give you My Heart, please come to Us, do not let Us lose Our children to satan. (vol I page 32)

<u>JULY 15, 1971</u> - There is a great evil in your country. There is evil throughout the world. How sad that many have chosen to deafen their ears. You will not be free from the disasters visited elsewhere. You will not learn a lesson until the destruction falls upon you. Your country will no longer remain intact in the face of destruction.

Your excessive luxury has weakened your souls. The Eternal Father needed less provocation when He banished arrogant man in his world of sin. Your evil has become far greater than the past sins of man. (vol I page 30)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1971</u> - My child, you must make it known that in order to receive the way, the light, you must believe. Your country proceeds farther into the darkness. Blindly they stumble not recognizing the dangers they are calling down upon themselves. Their involvement will bring this country to great confusion and dispute. You will watch as the disagreements confuse your country. Yes, the disagreement between Russia, Red China, England and many others. You will learn that to turn to human endeavors it is wasted. Your country is in a condition that can only be brought back to normalcy by turning to Us. The man of perdition is in your country. We can send you the graces necessary to recognize and overcome these evils but until My Son's Hand falls upon you, this force will not be used. You must ask for it, for love is in giving. It cannot be forced. It must be from the heart. ......Do not, My children, be deceived by the words of the evil ones about you, who cry to you of no space left for man, there is space for everyone. My Father has a plan for every life He sends. There is, My children, a fear campaign to cause confusion among you. None of these fears are based on the fear of their God. No!!! These fears are only built on the socializing of man and his humanism being exploited to cover every sin that even the mind of satan could not conceive such diabolical folly. We do not want to see your country destroyed. We do not wish the earth destroyed but rather than see souls fall in the abyss. But those who remain with My Son have nothing to fear. (vol I page 32)

<u>AUGUST 15, 1971</u> - You all have been warned of the diabolical sign of satan. Your children carry with them this destroyer! You have been warned of the anti-Christ! When you have fallen it will be of your own choosing. Do not be mistaken that I will hold My Hand much longer. Do not believe or delude yourself that I am not Living! My action will assure you most emphatically of your fallacy, before the children are allowed to proceed into a great danger. Your country has cast Us aside, yes, they are a few who stayed with Us, satan has done his work of folly well! Yes, satan has gone into the highest positions in My House (Church), but, he will not triumph in the final count. The victory will be with Us, for he (satan) will only proceed as My Father deems. The Chastisement you receive will be a cleansing! It will gather souls for the Kingdom but, many at the time, will still not recognize the truth. (vol I page 33)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1971</u> - The darkness now covers the whole earth. No land is free from the infiltration of anti-Christ, My child. Already there is a plan against your country. (vol I page 33)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1971</u> - Unless you are able to penetrate the darkness with the light of truth, many will carry the cross with My Son! I tell you now: Count not on the extension of this Chastisement. As I repeat to you: The last grain is approaching, ere but for the merciful heart of My Son in the Father you would receive much worse than is planned to be metered to you! Your balance, My children, will be measured by the extent of the sin in your land and throughout the world. Your offenses to your God. The hour has struck, My children, there is no turning back! You can only hold back the darkness now, I am not abandoning you in the days ahead. I will always be with you, but the final decision will face them. (vol I page 35,36)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1971</u> - I have begged you to remove the corruption in your country and now covers like the darkness of the abyss your government, your schools and My Son's House. But you were apathetic to My warnings. What will you do now? The hour grows late! (vol I page 36)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - America, you have grown fat on your luxury and starved your souls! For this you will not escape the trials given in the past to your fellow man; you will not be free of Chastisement! Woe, I say to you, you have turned your back on My Son to worship evil, and thus you have been allowed to set demons on your earth from the abyss! Those who have remained with Us, and do so till the end, will have no fear. We will protect them as all will be turned to good for those of well spirit. (vol I page 38)

You cry peace, peace, when there is no peace! You cry security when there is no security! You open you country's door to add to the brood of Vipers (U.N.) You have left the narrow road and your road grows wider! For those who receive in abundance much will be expected, and woe to those who have received the Light, to turn it into blackness! Stay with Us! Flee from the evil of the serpent that now runs across your land! Accept not a drop of his venom because you are not strong enough without the Light to reject it! Many who are destined for satan's kingdom have chosen their path, My child. But, they too can be saved with prayers. I have roamed the nations of the world, I have come here to offer hope; help. Will you cast Me aside and turn into the waiting claws of Lucifer, the fallen angel whom the Father had cast into hell, and who now roams your earth to gather souls? This is your decision! It must be made now, do not count on tomorrow. I have chosen this dark city to come to My children, for I have made a promise; yes, I will not abandon any soul to fall into the abyss. You are not alone in this battle. We have sent many emissaries of Heaven. (Saints and angels) to earth. Many will descend in these latter days. (vol I page 38,39)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1971</u> - Oh, evil man, you will not escape the flames! Delusions, delusions, can you not recognize the faces of evil among you? You will follow the rules set forth by the Father through his prophets of old! Be not apathetic, My children, to the evil about you, for it is your children who will set the knives into your hearts! Your country has taken another step to destruction. The ladder is going down, not up! ......All who wear the mark of the beast will fall. This which you have been misled to accept as the so-called peace symbol, brought to your country with the insidious plan of infiltration to set up the wheels in motion for the takeover of souls. Awaken America, you are falling! (vol I page 40)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1971</u> - A merciful God, Who asks for repentance, Who asks you to mend your ways now for your future is limited. Recognize the signs of the times. Your country, your world, your church, are being destroyed from within! The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church, but Oh, the souls that are being lost to Us now. The advance of the darkness will all be on your decision! Those of grace must carry the Light! (vol I page 40,41)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1971</u> - Each soul placed on earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission. There are no accidents of placement from Heaven. Each soul is sent from Heaven. Woe to evil man who acts on the murder of one of these souls sent by the Father to earth. Your land has become a cesspool of evil! The world is a cesspool of evil! You will not destroy any more of these souls in their infancy (abortion) You will not cut off

this life from your God! You thwart the plan of the Father! Your punishment will be great unless you repent of your ways now! (vol I page 41,42)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - The world is fast turning to darkness. Man must learn to humble his spirit. His excessive luxuries are destroying his spirit. The arrogance of man in his intellectual pride has made him build his nest in the sky, but I will bring down the eagle from his nest! (vol I page 43)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - There is a plan for your country and the world. The punishment will be great. No time will be given for when it comes upon you it will be like a thief in the night, and all who have lived by the sword will die by the sword. All who have sold their souls to satan will be claimed by satan. All who have remained true to Us and Our Church will stand forth and join My Son in the glorious day when all will be one! ......Now there is a war of far greater importance to you than the war being fought between brothers and sisters, for you are now in the war of the spirits! Satan will promote a great war, the enemy of God and of your country is now firmly entrenched in your country. This condition you brought about by your own negligence, and by your loss of respect and love for your God, setting up man as a being of worship! As he sows, each individual shall receive. Prepare yourself well for the days ahead, for a mark has been given to you. My words have come to you often. I have prepared you well if you have listened and opened your hearts to Me......A country that loses its morality has placed one foot already in hell! Servitude, desecration, all will reap what has been sown. Floods, great heat; you will have visited upon you a plague! Recognize now, the finger of death will be placed upon your earth. When you pass through this crisis many will be cleansed! Understand, My children, that science cannot strive above the laws of His God. (vol I page 49)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - There is, within your country, an evil conspiracy in the web of defeat, and I do not say deceit, I say defeat, for your country brought this upon itself. You have opened your doors to a brood of vipers! Your country will be cleansed by trial. Your country is now turning fast to pagan practices, My children. Satan has entered upon your hearts well; you accept him of free will (conscience). All who will stand to defend My Son in these trials, many will be martyred. Your government, your schools, and now My Son's house (Church) has been entered. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. The abyss, the deep pit, is filling fast! ......Within your city, now, are the agents of hell. There is a plan, now being formulated, that will enslave the peoples of your country. Open your eyes, My children, and see the world as it truly is! A country that turns from its Father of Heaven will descend to the father of hell and the liar of all liars! He is now gathering souls as fast as the snowflakes falling from your heavens. You will remain indifferent to the Truth until you suffer the greatest of trials, trials that could have been avoided if you had but listened to Us.

Blessed are they who seek the Light in this darkness, for their hearts will be opened to the Truth. My children, unless you listen now, you will be herded as cattle! You will live lives of servitude, under a master of hell! We do not wish to see this evil upon you, but you have a free will! A country that turns its back on its God, turns away from their God, will be divided! .....Oh, My children, We beg that you unite against the common enemy of God, who now roams throughout your world seeking, like a ravenous wolf, souls to devour! I must caution you, My children, of the days ahead; you will not be forced to make a wrong decision! You will be asked to make a choice, the easy way! The way of submission will not set you on the path to Heaven. You have been knowledgeable, My child, and enlightened of the fact of the coming Chastisement. There will be many internal disorders in your country, much suffering! Protect your children, now, within your homes from the evil which is accelerating. The agents of hell are firmly entrenched in your country. (vol I page 50)

<u>MAY 10, 1972</u> - Your country has become weak, demoralized and corrupt in government, and corrupt in My Son's House! Darkness covers your land. (vol I page 51)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - Guard your children's souls. Your country and peoples have taken up with pagan practices. Star gazing and fortune telling has a rock heart. Only your God controls your destiny. He is not a feelingless being, but a living Entity! (vol I page 52)

<u>JUNE 8, 1972</u> - Your country has turned to pagan practices. My Son would wish to place the ball of punishment upon you now. All those who remain with Us in the light shall have no fear. All will be well for those of true spirit. I have promised to cover all who come to Me with My Mantle. I have given you your armor (Rosary); you will wear your armor at all times, for I may tell you now that the time will come that you will leave with whatever is upon your body. (vol I page 53)

Acts of violence, impurity of heart, murders without conscience, offenses of every nature to your God, are being committed in your country! Your city is a cesspool of sin! Many cities in your country have become dark with sin! Will you continue to seek the way in darkness? Understand, My children, that you are in a hard battle. The abyss is open and when you are in Our Light the forces of evil are doubled against you. Therefore, be watchful! ..........Many agents of hell have infiltrated into every part of your country, you schools, your government, your medias of entertainment. Where shall you go but to stay within yourself and pray that you do not be enticed into the web. (vol I page 54)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1972</u> - Veronica: Our Lady pointed to a map over the waters: Chinese people, black people, floods, plague. Our Lady said: This is in small measure what is in store for your country. Many children will be taken from your country. It is the only recourse to save them from a bad parenthood, a misguiding society; from a land that has turned its back on its God! Trials will cleanse your country! Death will be commonplace in your country! Prepare yourselves well, now! The Father is not unmerciful! I have cried, I have wandered throughout the world pleading with you to listen to Me! (vol I page 59)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1972</u> - There is now the establishment in your world of a secret order of satan! This order has entered upon every walk of your life; every form of your entertainment, your schools, your government have been infiltrated. In your complacency, My children, you just wait and watch, and do nothing to save your souls or the souls of others. Do not wait until it enters upon your home; prepare your home for this! Safeguard your children's souls while you have the chance. (vol I page 63)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1972</u> - Prayer, Sacrifice, Penance. This, My children, is not too much to ask of you in the face of what lies ahead. Your country has received many warnings. Each one will grow more severe until the cleansing is complete. There will a time that you feel that all hell roams your earth. Those in the Light will be persecuted. Do not expect to go on without suffering. (vol I page 73)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1972</u> - Disasters, there are many through your land; you were spared the disaster, given as warning, so close to your land (earthquake), your Country has known few "Natural" I say "Natural" My children, because your scientists will call them "Natural Disturbances of Nature!" But No! The great disaster that approaches your country will not be but a natural disturbance of nature, but a punishment from your God! As you refuse to turn away from your sin! (vol I page 75)

<u>JULY 25, 1973</u> - Your country can still be saved a greater part of the major disaster planned for it. However, the balance now falls heavily to the left, which is of evil. You must make now atonement, and restore your country

and the world to a state pleasing to your God. This is the final warning being given to man before his coming Chastisement. (vol I page 118)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1973</u> - I have long been a guardian and Patroness of your country. It has prospered and become a symbol to the world. However, now it has blackened the cross, and it has made itself up as a center for the worship of man and worldly treasures. The example of those in authority has been debased. The example of many in authority has set many onto the road to hell. Nothing has gone by unnoticed by the Father. (vol I page 122)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1973</u> - Your country must bring back public prayer. Your country must make atonement for the offenses being committed against the God, your Lord, the King of Heaven and earth, your Creator. (vol I page 125)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1973</u> - I repeat once more for your edification: Your country will meet with great disaster. Floods, great heat, and the plague. The Mercy of the Father has been extended to its limit. Only a complete reversal to your evil ways will avert the Chastisement planned by the Father for your country and the world. (vol I page 128)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - Now, My child, I will tell you one major reason why the Father sent Me to you and chose this site as a Center of Reparation. It is because of the murder of the young; it is because your city, your nation, has great influence throughout the world. Your example will be followed by many, but you must return to the Father and restore discipline in your daily lives, or you too will fall to the sword. (vol I page 174)

<u>MAY 22, 1974</u> - Know that in His providence He is all-knowing and seeks for the redemption of mankind. The great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire upon mankind. Prayer, atonement and sacrifice. My voice has cried, has pleaded, has begged for mankind to turn back now from his path or receive a just punishment from the Father. Your country, America, the United States; I have promised to protect and spread My Mantle of love upon you. Even now many plot and plan to dethrone My Son and to cast Me aside. How foolish of mankind to reject the graces the Father gives with abundance! Gather them, My children, I cry to you. Gather these graces now. Treasure them and bring them to your children, for great trials are approaching mankind. Your country, for its many abominations and sins of immorality, shall not be free from chastisement. The example of the teachers and the example of many parents is poor. Therefore, what measure shall the parent who abandons his or her child to sin, what measure shall the punishment be meted unto them by the Father! Hell shall overflow with the souls of those who rejected the word of God and accepted the words of satan, through fallen mankind. Know, My child, that the evils in the world are in the hearts of men. Satan cannot come to you in his supernatural nature; he must work through human mankind. Recognize this, then you will recognize the faces of evil about you. Retire from a life of prayer, persevere and you will be saved. (vol I page 198,199)

The Order of Michael will be established in the United States. Michael is the guardian of My Son's House. Michael will be entered into My Son's House or your country will fall. The doors will shut, persecution will

reign in the House of My Son. And all that is rotten will fall! Pray much, My child. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Rosaries of prayer throughout the world, link to link, bead to bead, soul to soul across your nation and the world. You are living now in the days of trial, and you will all be tested and receive your just reward from the Father. (vol I page 199)

<u>JUNE 8, 1974</u> - St. Michael: Since your perverse generation has chosen of free will to cast aside the warnings from Heaven, you will, in diverse, places and in your country; the once beautiful of spirit United States, shall suffer great trial and come to its knees, what was to happen in the future shall be now. Mankind shall not determine the date. (vol I page 211)

<u>JUNE 15 1974</u> - Your city, My child, is a cesspool of sin! The cities in your country and the world have become cesspools of sin. Remember Sodom; remember Gomorrah. The sin being committed now upon earth is far more grievous than during those times; therefore, you will be redeemed by a baptism of fire. The hand of God grows heavy; the Father will not tolerate these murders. (vol I page 214)

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - Yes, My child, there will be a great War and a great Miracle, and then the great Chastisement. It is all to come to pass. Yes, My child, the great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire. In your country there are areas, My children, that will fall into major catastrophe. .....Veronica: Oh, my! Oh-h-h! I see, I know, I see great waves. Oh, they're pounding onto the shores all along the coastline. there are beautiful, big homes on the coastline. They look very wealthy homes, large and white and like estates. They're all built up on a hill. And I see, oh, my goodness. The land is just sliding right down into the water and the houses are going down with them. And I can see people running, trying to flee from the ground that's starting to split open. And it's falling right into the water. Oh, my! Oh-h-h. Oh, I see, I know where it is, it's California. (vol I page 222)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1974</u> - The Father, because of your great sins, will allow your country to reap what it has sown. America, the United States, has opened its doors widely to the agents of the sons of satan. Now you will reap what you have sown......The plan for the destruction of your country and the destruction of My Son's House in your country is in motion. This plan did not come in a few short years but, like an octopus, it grew with many arms. (vol I page 246)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1974</u> - The agents of satan have gained control in the major media of your country. The great eagle has been plucked. It will not rise again unless a major miracle of return to the Father, return to the Faith, is accomplished. (vol I page 257)

 Satan is the father of all liars! Many in your government, My children, are liars, for they have joined the synagogue of satan. Pray, pray that they change and mend their ways so that your beautiful country will not join those who have been given over to the enemies of God! (vol I page 262)

My child, you will work with much haste. The time is short. The enemy has entered into your Government. Pray much for them. The demons possess many. They come in great multitudes for they know the strength of prayer in your area. Should this be removed, your city, your state, and your country will go through a period of great suffering never seen before in this country. (vol I page 264)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1974</u> - A disaster of great magnitude is approaching your country! Have you prepared for this? There will be in your country a great quake. The earth shall tremble, the homes shall fall and many shall be sent into oblivion! Many shall not be prepared and will be claimed by satan! Pray, pray, My children! Send your Messages far and wide! A great disaster is approaching mankind! Your country will not escape this chastisement. Do not, My child, put this in the same measure as the Chastisement in the near future. This will be an additional warning to mankind!

Awaken now from your slumber! You are soon to feel the hand of God upon your country! You, who have turned from your Creator! You, who have set yourselves up in pride and arrogance against your Creator! (vol I page 272)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1974</u> - Your country has set itself upon a road to destruction. The value for human life has been lost. Pagans! Pagans all about us. What shall become of you? Mother, fathers, your tears shall be shed for your children......Your country is embarking upon a course for its own destruction. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, for your future is very dark. Prayer, a constant vigilance of prayer, is your major road back to your God..(vol I page 286)

The eagle, the beautiful country that I have placed under My protection, the eagle has been plucked by satan. The Father has given you over to a reprobate sense. You defile your bodies among yourselves. Immodesty! Immorality! You lower yourselves to the rank of the animals! The animals were created by the Father beneath man! But now you grovel like the serpents. (vol I page 286,287)

My child, remain seated. You must inform My children in your country that they must put into your government God-fearing men who follow the rules of the Father. If you bring murderers into the house, robbers and thieves, they will rob you until nothing remains. You will be stripped of all earthly wealth and this wealth will be turned over to one small group to govern the lives of many! (vol I page 287)

If your country will do penance, return to a life of prayer, they can escape for a time the planned punishment and warning. The scale is not balanced to the right but leans heavily to the left. Know that the peak of iniquity is being reached and I will no longer be able to hold back the punishing hand of My Son. (vol I page 288)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1974</u> - Sin has replaced Tradition, My children. Sin has become a way of life. Your children, what are they reading, but filth and soul-destroyers! Your teachers, what are they teaching but heresy! Remove the blindness from your hearts. The abomination of desolation closes upon you! You are building the world of

destruction and deception. You will place mankind in bondage to satan. Your country shall become a lost land. Many countries of your world have given themselves to sin, corruption, and turned from their God and they have fallen! (vol I page 294)

<u>NOVEMBER 23, 1974</u> - The eagle, your country, has fallen to satan. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Your country will send itself into bondage. Satan shall rule in your leaders, all because you reject My Son! Already Our sheep wander. Whoever will go forward and gather Our lost little ones? (vol I page 297)

In your country and the world, My child, I repeat there is a great conspiracy of evil. Truth, where is the light of truth? Souls are tarnished because they are not being fed the pure waters of truth. My Son, My heart, is pierced to see the many abominations being committed in My Son's House. Pray a constant vigilance. The prince of darkness and his agents cannot stay when you pray. Your country, no longer beautiful of spirit, has given itself to murders; father against son, mother against daughter, child against parent. Oh, woe to the parents who lead their children into sin. Whatever shall become of your children? Your example is poor. Your teachers bring darkness to the soul. There must be, My child, a complete reversal of man's ways that offend the Father. Unless this is accomplished in a measure of time allotted by the Father, there will be sent upon you a great Chastisement! (vol I page 298)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1974</u> - There will be in your country a conversion in your government leaders. (vol I page 302,308)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Your country has fallen to satan. I have gone throughout your land shedding bitter tears of sorrow. I look upon your land, the most glorious Americas, fallen to the adversary! Know, My child, that his reign will not be final. His reign is but for a short time but during that time, the Father shall set about the separation of the sheep from the goats. Know now that the Father in Heaven will turn all evil to good. (vol I page 314)

It is sad, My child, to have to repeat a warning to you that is fast coming upon your country. Your country, as other countries, shall not escape destruction. Blood shall flow in the streets! (vol I page 320)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1975</u> - My child, hasten to spread the word! Much evil is planned against your glorious land! Hasten! Spread the word!.......You as a nation are being deluded. There are enemies all about you, waiting; they plan to move upon you from within. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. You have not a moment to lose. (vol I page 329)

<u>MARCH 18, 1975</u> - Your country was placed under My protection, My children, but you have a free will! Could I but spread before you a complete picture of your future, you would come back upon your knees to the Eternal Father! It is, My children, a picture of death! (vol I page 338)

<u>MAY 28, 1975</u> - A country is designed for destruction, My child, when that country has turned from his Creator and given himself over to debasement's of the flesh! Paganism! Immorality! Lust! Licentious conduct! All this and more, will send a country to its destruction! (vol I page 371)

<u>JUNE 5, 1975</u> - We have asked you in the past, and your present time, to pray for the conversion of Russia. Too few have come forward to pray for this conversion; therefore, their errors now have been spread throughout your world. Your country, America the Beautiful, is being prepared now for complete capitulation. Now you know, My children, and now you must act upon this knowledge, or you too, will feel captivity and slavery and the closing of My Houses throughout your country. You have blindly walked right into the trap of enslavement set upon you through devious infiltration of your government, your schools and your medias of communication. (vol I page 377)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - Your country had been placed under the guidance of the Mother of God, the Immaculate, and as such She begs clemency before the Eternal Father and more time for your redemption before the Ball is set upon you. (vol I page 383)

<u>JULY 25, 1975</u> - Your country has set itself onto the road to destruction for they, your leaders, have not taken action against the murderers set loose in your society. The murders of the young, the innocent unborn have not gone by uncounted by the Eternal Father. Measure for measure shall you be given the reward of your......I repeat, My child, your country shall not escape the destruction of the fires as you will be planet-struck. (vol I page 387)

You must remain united with your Holy Father in Rome. Your country, America, the United States, will soon face a splitting-up in their Faith. This will accomplish nothing, My children, for: United you will stand and divided you will fall. (vol I page 389)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1975</u> - You find, My child, great wonderment of your mission. I have sent you there for a reason to your City of Washington. The great power of your country comes from those who have now gained a control of your government. The forces of evil have entered upon your government, My child. Many sacrifices must be made for these who have given themselves to satan. (vol I page 391)

Your country, My children, America, the once beautiful, has become a nation of sin, corruption, vileness lacking charity, modesty, piety, and lacking the knowledge of God the Eternal Father. Your children, the

children of your country and the children of your world, their souls are being starved for the light. (vol I page 391,392)

<u>AUGUST 21, 1975</u> - Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. I ask you in your country, the Americas, to pray or you shall follow the same path as Portugal. The forces of evil are gathering within the United States. Your leaders are giving themselves to corruption, too proud and arrogant to be simple of heart and get down on their knees to beg guidance from the Eternal Father in Heaven......By their fruits will they be known, My children. You will recognize this; the faces of evil and the forces of evil about you. It is a sad fact that those who are leaders are setting examples of depravity, debasement. They cover themselves with the spirit of darkness. You will pray much for your leaders. All that is rotten will fall.

<u>SEPTEMBER 6, 1975</u> - We are much distressed in Heaven to see the leader of your land falling prey to satan. The woman shall truly be the downfall of her husband. We have asked the man, your leader, to discipline his wife, his spouse. However, in your world of liberated women, it is obvious, My children, that your women do wear pants. I shall use a comparison, My children, as many have fallen for the modern modes. I repeat the warning from Heaven that man shall not dress as woman and women shall not adopt the attire of a man because the external indications, My children, soon penetrate the heart and expels a darkness of spirit. Many shall judge you by your attire. (vol I page 407)

The leaders in your country, My child, have given themselves to the world. The abominations affect the lives of many. However, the sword is leveled by Michael and shall be sent through them! They, too, must repent and must make a complete reversal of their ways that offend the Father much or they, too, shall be cast into the abyss! (vol I page 410)

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1975</u> - My children, My voice carries far throughout your world. I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I bring you a warning from heaven. Your country the United States, and Canada shall be cleansed by trial. You have a balance in your country, My children, only a few, a minority, have held back your just punishment. The Eternal Father is keeping count. Only He has the final decision......My, child, your country now is wallowing in a cesspool of corruption, corruption in the highest places. They have cast aside the knowledge and homes of their God for they have set up wealth, fortune and power as an idol of worship. They have set man up as an idol of worship. (vol I page 417)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1975</u> - Your country, America the Great, and your neighbor, Canada, have set themselves, by their actions that offend the Eternal Father, onto a road of Chastisement. Your country, My children, the United States, has not known the terror, the agonizing heartbreak of death in the streets. You are fast approaching a major calamity. Blood shall flow in your streets. (vol I page 432)

You observe man of earth, the abject sorrow of the Queen of Heaven and earth. Her Heart has been pierced by the sins of mankind. You, as a nation, shall fall without prayer and penance. The Queen of Heaven set Herself to warn you of the penance that would be given to you if you committed murder; the murder of the unborn in abortion......No man shall set himself above his Creator; no man shall judge who is to live or die upon earth. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life into the body at the precise moment of conception and as such, there is a plan by the Eternal Father for each living being, this being created at the moment of conception. What right have you to cast yourselves in the role of murderers? Do you think that you shall go unpunished? Nooo!

Blood shall flow in your streets, but it shall not be the blood of the holy innocents. Murderers, you shall die by the sword! (vol I page 434)

<u>DECEMBER 6, 1975</u> - Our Hearts are greatly saddened by the evils and abominations being committed in the Houses of God throughout the world. Man has given himself to all pleasures of the flesh. Luxury in your country, My children, has been your downfall, for you have forgotten your God and you have starved your souls. (vol I page 448)

<u>APRIL 10, 1976</u> - It is only through great suffering that your nation will emerge from the mire of sin and evil that it has led itself into by disregarding the warnings of My Mother through your years upon earth. (vol I page 481)

<u>APRIL 17, 1976</u> - The Message from Heaven must continue to be given to mankind until the return of My Son. Your world, your earth, is now in a mire of degradation and perversion. Your world, your earth, My children, is setting itself upon a path of destruction. While the world cries peace, peace, the bear goes forward with destruction, and planning for the destruction of your nation. (vol I page 482)

<u>MAY 15, 1976</u> - When you find, in your human nature, a failing approaching, you may ask Jesus in this manner: My Jesus, my Confidence! You will repeat this: My Jesus, my Confidence! You will find, My children, that there is great comfort for you all in the days ahead. Do not be discouraged. Do not be stopped in your mission by the opinion of man. ......O My children, a great Chastisement is to come upon mankind. Your country. America the beautiful, shall be washed clean by trial. I cannot promise you now, My children, a turning away of this Chastisement. It is imminent upon mankind. (vol I page 486)

<u>MAY 29, 1976</u> - We do not want a separation within My Son's House, the Roman Catholic Church under Peter and now Pope Paul VI. We do not want a separation within My Son's House. The United States of America heads fast to a schism. Fight, my children; do not give in to the forces of evil. Fight the enemy with prayer. ......The cross, My child, that was placed upon your flag has full meaning now to you, for your country, America the Beautiful, shall fall unless there is now a complete reversal, not a renewal, My child, but a reversal of the ways that have set you into darkness. (vol I page 494)

Your country, as a leader for the world, is setting itself in for greater chastisement. And why? Because of your example! Your luxury haw been your downfall; your pride has been your downfall; and the Eternal Father has allowed you, in your sin, to continue fast upon your way so that you will reach satan, the prince of darkness, whom you have chosen to give yourself to! (vol I page 496)

<u>JUNE 12, 1976</u> - Do not be concerned, My children, for the eventual victory is with the forces from Heaven. Satan shall claim any woman, man, or child who has fallen from grace. Satan will claim them to do his work to destroy souls. He will enter, he has entered upon governments, in all walks of life. He now has control of your medias, your entertainment, your schools, and your Justice Department. Justice? Justice is in blindness. The Faith has grown weak. When My Son returns, shall He find even a small flicker of Faith left? (vol I page 501)

Your country, America, and many countries now are in control of the machine, controlled in turn by satan. You will all pray that your country, the United States, receives a leader who accepts his God, for woe to your country if you receive an agent of 666. Already you will learn by the past. (vol I page 503)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - My children, there are many candles in your world, a world that has fast gone into spiritual darkness and corruption. Immorality has stricken the children. Immorality is bringing your country, your nation, America the Beautiful, the Great, onto a road to its own destruction. You will celebrate, My children, your past, your present, but what have you given for your future, a nation that has gathered the material and lost the spiritual? (vol I page 507)

<u>JULY 24, 1976</u> - Your country, the United States, is standing now, has placed itself upon a brink, a road to disaster. Much will depend upon your free will of exercising the power to place in your government men of God or men of dark secrets. Pray for your government and your leaders; pray that you choose wisely, for your country will be in chaos.....Look, My children, upon a nation, America the beautiful, that has given itself to satan. Look upon a nation guided by My Mother for years of plenitude on earth, and look upon a nation that shall be chastised through suffering. (vol I page 514)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - O My children, in your country, the United States, there shall be a great rotting of the crops. My children, prepare now for what is to be.(vol I page 518)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1976</u> - I repeat, My children: When the morals of your country have fallen, your country shall fall into grave error, which shall lead to a great Chastisement for your country and the world. How many warnings must be set upon you? How many lives shall be lost needlessly? Shall man accept, without trying to avoid, a War that will encompass your whole earth to its very destruction? (vol I page 529)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1976</u> - Now you are bargaining with the final count, My children. For as night will turn into day, and day will fall into darkness, that day will come when you will cry out for mercy, and it will be too late. <u>The Ball of Redemption shall take from your earth three-quarters of mankind</u>. Your country, America the beautiful, has not witnessed a massive scale of destruction and death. Is this what you call down upon yourselves You, My children, hold the balance. (vol I page 539)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1976</u> - Understand, My children, that My Mother came to you to protect you and to guide you out of this great mass of darkness that now enshrouds your earth. This darkness is of the spirit. This darkness has produced in your country evil such as has never been seen before in your country. My children, I cannot, in all goodness, give you a full accounting of what transpires now in your country and in many countries throughout your world; evil such as no human mind could conceive, but evil that is coming right from the very depths of hell. (vol I page 558)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1976</u> - America, your country, the United States, a land of plenty, has never witnessed mass slaughter and death, but, My children, unless, and I say unless you turn back now, your country will witness death such as never has gripped the heart of man before, a terror brought about by the knowledge that there has been a rejection of truth, a rejection of your God. (vol I page 569)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1976</u> - There is an accelerating web of evil that is extending itself into the lives of every man, woman, and child now upon your earth. In the past, My children, I gave you one message of great importance: To guard your children from the unholy ray. (Our Lady spells it out: R-A-Y) The forces of 666 have set upon your country a diabolical plan to reduce and debilitate the bodies of your children. (vol I page 570)

## VOLUME II

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1977</u> - The red forces are gaining momentum in the Eternal City of Rome. Your country, the United States, and other countries of the world, in their measures of compromise to communism, shall fall to communism. You cannot choose a middle road; you must go either to the right or to the left....Compromise will bring you nothing but despair and sorrow. Compromise, My children, will enslave you. Recognize what is happening within your country and many countries of your world. The Bear is plundering now and has plans to plunge forward throughout the world, the Red Bear, My children, known to you as the Red Brown Bear. (vol II page 23)

<u>MARCH 18, 1977</u> - My children, I have been among you countless earth-years giving you the Message from Heaven. In My heart, as your Mother, I would wish to bring to you a message of great cheer. I can bring you at this time a message of hope. But I must give you the facts, and the fact, the major incident that will come upon your country is involvement in war. And short thereon, shortly thereon, there will be sent upon the world and your country the Ball of Redemption. And many will die in this great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol I page 26)

In your country, the United States, you must pray for your leader. There is a great necessity for God-fearing men to be among you in positions, high positions in your government. .....My children, I am certain that you all are familiar with the corruption and the evil that has entered upon your government and all of the governments throughout your world. I have watched with dismay and sadness of heart as your governments gather together in a united nation. I feel that they have surrendered themselves now to the enemies of your God, for the major powers are gaining forces, forces of evil to destroy their fellow man. (vol II page 28)

Lust and greed, avarice and vanity cloud the minds of men even in the highest places of rank in your world, in your government. Man has given himself to seeking pleasure, pleasures of the flesh that send many into hell, unbridled passion, debasement among men. (vol II page 29)

<u>APRIL 2, 1977</u> - My child and My children of grace, remember in the days ahead: Your world and your country shall appear to all those in he light as though insanity has come upon them. The good shall be trodden upon, and the evil ones shall gain in worldly goods until all voices cry to Heaven: Lord, Lord, when shall you send Your vengeance upon them? Why do the wicked go about their way in gain while they trod underfoot the godly?.......Your governments, your medias of communication, your medias of entertainment are now fully controlled. The United States of America has been plucked. The vultures are gathering for the kill. I say, My children, unto you that, unless you pray, this year shall not pass without the weeping and gnashing of teeth. I repeat Myself that, unless you do penance now, this year shall not pass without much weeping and gnashing of teeth, for much woe shall be set upon the world by the agents of 666. (vol II page 31)

And you, My country, America the Beautiful, you are all-wise but stupid in management, for you have the picture of your coming destruction right before your face and you refuse to look. Like drunkards, you build your hopes on what? Not faith?! On man? You think that man shall stop the destruction? No, I say unto you! Because of your fall to immorality, because of your loss of faith and turning from your God, you are allowed to be blinded. You do not even recognize the darkness you are living in, or sin has become a way of life among you. ......Do not, My children, be deceived by the father of liars, and his deception in raising up armies that gather under the banner of communism, atheism, satanism, agnosticism. And while they work both day and night to gather the powers and the arsenals to enslave your country and the world, what do you do? You are like children going through the fields picking daisies, tripping along merrily, high on your way of life; your drugs and your alcohol and your dreams created by false mediums. (vol II page 32)

<u>MAY 14, 1977</u> - My child, your country's leaders know what is happening. The truth cannot be told in full through your medias and your newspapers. In the direction from his God, many leaders shall go about pleading for peace. Many leaders know the extent of the buildup of armaments throughout the world, the nuclear destruction that shall be set upon mankind......My child, it is not general knowledge, but those whom your country's leaders are consorting with are plotting, they are waiting, and who will cast the first seed of destruction into mankind? Yes, My children, the world is now approaching inflamement. (vol II page 38)

In Rome, My children, the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Measure upon measure, Rome, the Eternal City, shall be purged by suffering for its turning away from their God. Measure by measure, America the Beautiful shall be purged by trial and suffering for turning away from God. Measure for measure, all countries of the earth shall go through a crucible of trial and suffering for the rejection of their God. (vol II page 39)

<u>MAY 18, 1977</u> - America the beautiful, what beauty shall you have when the fires are upon you? O My children, I repeat Myself over and over again to you, hoping in My Mother's heart that you will listen. The sheep are straying; the shepherds are lost. Many have sold their souls to get to the head..(vol I page 43)

<u>MAY 28, 1977</u> - Parents, exercise discipline in your homes, or your children shall be victimized outside their doors. Because of the laxity in the highest places of lawmakers in your country and countries throughout the world, sin has become a way of life! Murders and all manner of foul deeds are being committed! ......Discipline in government. The words are emblazoned: "In God We Trust," but who is the god they trust? Man has become their god! (vol I page 49)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - Communism is the scourge of mankind, the enslavement of a nation. The serpent is in your country, O America the Beautiful. The eagle has been plucked! (vol II page 72)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - My children, you will protect your families and your children. My Mother did not come to counsel you to bring fear to you, but We must prepare you with facts. The angel of death is in your country. And unless you pray, every city in your nation shall feel the hand of death in this streets......My children, pray constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for those who do not have the grace to escape the onslaughts of the demons now loosed upon earth. Demons in human bodies. The major demon from hell, satan, now has entered into the body of one in your country. He has been there since 1975. And unless you continue to pray, another shall be entered by satan and another, and another, until your country falls. (vol II page 78)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1977</u> - My children, your government has been warned of the evils it permits in your judicial system, in your schools, in your news media. You, yourselves, because of your loss of faith and your turning from your God, have allowed this creature to be loosed from hell now and to walk the earth! Only you are responsible for this! (vol II page 79,80)

All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through the days ahead with great perseverance and courage......Parents, I counsel you and warn you again as parents that you will now have sole ownership for the redemption of your child's soul, and if you fail in your obligation as a Christian mother and a Christian father to your children, you will shed bitter tears when you know they are gone before your eyes, cut down in the bloom of their youth by the enemies of God, and there are many now in your country. America the beautiful has fallen to satan. The eagle, the illustrious eagle, has fallen to satan, plucked by sin and corruption from within! (vol II page 80)

 of suffering. The merciful Father, in His good heart and providence of nature, has asked that you be given the time to restore your country, your nation, to a love of your Eternal God. This is the final warning the Eternal Father now will give to your nation. (vol II page 83)

Sin is insanity, and without penance and prayer, your children, your adults, your lawmakers, shall act and conduct themselves in a manner that can only be called insane. All that is good shall be trampled upon; all that is evil shall be glorified. Your country has been stripped of its morals. You have decayed now, and all that can come through now are snakes! (vol II page 83,84)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - In the cities of the United States of America there are forces of evil, dark forces working now in your schools, in your medias of entertainment; and these dark forces have entered into the highest positions of wealth and power. (vol II page 87)

Corruption is eating the heart out of your country and all of the countries of earth now. What you have experienced in your cities shall be widespread without a recourse of man to do penance, make atonement for the sins of man.....O My children, it is not the will of the Father that all should see at this time with their human eyes the corruption that is prevalent upon earth. (vol II page 88)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1977</u> - The man of perdition walks the earth now. He is satan. And he shall enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace, and will work his rule among you. And he'll work his destruction among you. He is the prince of darkness. And he will seek out his consorts who have given themselves over to sin and abominations. My children, he is lining up his forces now. They have entered into every city in your country and they shall soon be made known. They have adopted their own instruments of destruction. (vol II page 94)

<u>NOVEMBER 19, 1977</u> - Your country, the eagle, has fallen and been plucked by satan. The great bird no longer flies high. No, I say unto you; because of your immorality, your materialistic seeking, your scientific pursuits to outdo the Eternal Father in His plan for mankind, you bring upon yourselves great trial and punishment. (vol II page 103)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1977</u> - A very heavy cross will be placed upon the United States. There is rising an army, a satanic army. The ages of the young are from twenty to thirties. They are now massing in the thousands. Revolution and murder are their plan. The plan is to promote fear by mass murder. (vol II page 109)

Need I add to My Mother's counsel that your country now has been invaded by a diabolical force, a conspiracy of evil for the destruction of the United States. Your children, the youth of your country, shall be used as instruments for this destruction unless you as parents and leaders, government leaders, I call unto you to act now and prevent the slaughters that will increase daily within your country. (vol II page 110)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1977</u> - I cry to you, My children, that immorality is the gauge, the measuring point for the fall of a nation. Your country, My children, the United States, has fallen to satan. The great eagle has been plucked by sin. Corruption has entered into the highest place of your government and in My Son's Church. I say unto you and I say this with counsel from high, the Lord High God in Heaven, the Father of all creation, that as you sow so shall you reap! (vol II page 112)

Man in his arrogance, in his turning from the light, is now allowing a monster to develop in your country, My child, and many countries throughout your world. For many years this monster lay hidden in the guise of secret societies. My child and My children, the occult must be removed from your country! Neither shall it be condoned by your leaders, nor the parents permit this evil in your school system and medias! Your children are being programmed to kill! Your children will be unrecognizable if you as parents do not act to stop this evil. (vol II page 113)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - As I have warned you in the past, My children, while foolish man ran about crying peace, love and brotherhood, planning to disarm, to leave your country unprotected, others whom your leaders shake hands with are planning your destruction.........Your country, the United States and America, has become a land of pagans. Your country and America and many countries of the world have given themselves over to all manner of pleasures of the flesh and defilement of the human body and desecration of their bodies and their spirits......Parents, you cannot now expect your leaders in government, city, state or national, to protect your children, for the forces of evil are solidly entrenched now in your government. Your medias of communication are controlled. Each and every parent must assume now full responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. (vol II page 116)

Communism has control of your country. Many leaders have joined the Red Bear, because they are lukewarm in their faith, or confirmed atheists. (vol II page 117)

Pride and arrogance, even among My clergy. I say unto you: Cast aside My Mother and you are finished as a nation! But for the tears of My Mother, you, O United States of America, would have received a just chastisement long ago. But My Mother has begged for a reprieve, the time for you to mend your ways, to cleanse yourself of your sin, for you have become a pagan nation. You are not alone, My children, for many nations now have become paganized. (vol II page 118)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1978</u> - Yes, My children, there are forces now gathering to dim the light in your world, to turn your world over to satan. Already in your country, America, the once beautiful, the once strong America, the United States, that has chosen to cast aside the light and go into the darkness; yes, already many of the leaders of your country are falling in with the plan for the complete capitulation of your country to satan and world slavery under a one rule and a one religion. And this religion will have no resemblance to that given to you by My Son. (vol II page 120)

There is a great conspiracy of evil in your country, My children. It is a conspiracy to bring revolution by using the young And who is free of this guilt? My children, your medias are responsible for the fall of your country! Your schools, your newspapers, now succumbing to pornography and filth!!.....As you sow, My children, so shall you reap. And now you have yourselves to reap a whirlwind! Your city, your country shall be caught up in a whirlwind! Who shall pray for you but the few. My children, I say unto you now but for the prayers of the few, your country, the United States, would have received a chastisement of blood! (vol II page 121)

<u>MARCH 15, 1978</u> - Evil creations from hell, all manner of abominations are entering into the homes of your nation and the countries throughout the world. It will be an absolute necessity now for all parents to act as a director, a leader in the homes. The greatest attack from satan shall be upon family life. If you break down the family, you will break down the nation. (vol II page 126)

<u>MARCH 18, 1978</u> - My children, you must change your values back to the plan of your God. As a nation, as a country, as in many countries throughout the world, you have become paganized and immoral. My children, it is the gauge for the fall of mankind; immorality and paganism. No nation shall stand without its God, the God in Heaven. (vol II page 133)

<u>MAY 3, 1978</u> - Veronica: Our Lady says that the United States has given itself over to satan, and many cities are far more corrupt than even in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah. And in this knowledge one may well perceive the just punishment that shall be given by the Eternal Father for a generation without repentance. (vol II page 142)

<u>MAY 13, 1978</u> - My children, no country now shall be free from the evils of communism, My heart is torn, for I have come to you in countless appearances upon earth to warn you as Our children to avoid compromise with the enemies of God, though they come to you with smooth tongues, rationalizing their behavior. And because man has fallen out of grace, he will accept these lies and become enslaved. (vol II page 145)

The world, earth, shall pass through a great crucible of suffering. Many minor warnings have been given in the past, and too few recognized them as such. Death will become prevalent in your country. Murders, robberies, fornication, idleness through famine and drought. My children, all who are of well spirit shall pass through these times with perseverance. You must all follow the counsel of My Mother. She has been permitted by the Eternal Father to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Her counsel is true. She will remain with you, steadfast in Her promise. It is the will of the Father that She shall direct the children of earth in crushing the rule of satan. (vol II page 147)

<u>JUNE 1, 1978</u> - Your country, America the Beautiful, shall know hunger. Your country, America, the Beautiful, shall know revolution. The just shall be crucified. Evil shall run rampant, My children. This curse upon mankind is allowed for the redemption of those few who shall be saved. My children, I have warned you through countless visitations upon earth to mend your ways that offend the Eternal Father very much. (vol II page 160)

<u>JUNE 18, 1978</u> - One whom God the Eternal Father has chosen to bless with abundance, that one, that nation, has a great deal of responsibility to honor its God and promote godliness throughout the world. As of this time, My children, and I say this with hope that it can be only given as this time, your country, the United States, has given itself over to satan and must be cleansed by trial. .....All who have received the message with heart shall go through these trials with perseverance knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. No evil is ever triumphant. It becomes a testing ground for all......You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. The United States of America, My children, without repentance, without restoration of godliness in the government and in the homes, the United States shall feel the first great devastation of its existence.

Veronica: As Our Lady talked She gave me a great insight into many of the atrocities being committed in our country. Our Lady did say that the blasphemies have increased satanism is rampant in the United States, the worship of satan, and that even the lawmakers in the government of our country become lax, neither caring nor making any effort to stop this flood of filth and perversion that is going to cost the United States a great Chastisement from God. .......... Our Lady says on this great day of rejoicing, Her eighth year of appearances in the United States, that She came with a tired and sorrowing heart, for the knowledge has been given to Her to give to mankind of the coming terrible Chastisement to the United States. There is hope though for all mankind and the peoples of the United States that, if they will listen and act upon Our Lady's counsel from Heaven, there is still time to avoid this terrible Chastisement. And I assure you, Our Lady, I would say Jesus and Our Lady together, have in the past eight years given me insight to see the Great Chastisement and the many minor afflictions that will be allowed upon the peoples of the United States and other countries throughout the world. These affliction shall go by many unrecognized by man as coming from God the Father. Eyes will see and still not believe. (vol II page 167)

<u>JULY 15, 1978</u> - My children, your country, the United States, the civil authorities and civil leaders hold a great measure of responsibility for having your country fall into a pagan way of life, a life without the light. This can

only bring death and destruction to your country. Morally you have fallen; spiritually you are blind. (vol II page 172)

<u>JULY 25, 1978</u> - Sin in your country and in many countries throughout the world has become a way of life. In the history of a fallen nation you will always find it is preceded by a fall into immorality and sin. For a nation that has been given plenty, it has been used now, this excess in luxury, to destroy souls. (vol II page 175)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - As in the time of Noe Heaven sent to mankind prophets, instruments for warning the world of a coming disaster. I say unto you now as your God: Enough warnings have been given! My Mother has pleaded your cause well, or many more would have been removed from the earth in disasters, My children, your country, the United States, shall soon be divided in land by disaster. Many souls shall be lost to the world, and many souls shall be lost to Heaven. (vol II page 185)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1978</u> - A great battle is taking place now within My Church and in all corners of the earth and countries. If the evil accelerates farther, it will be necessary for divine intervention. Is this what you want, My children? Can you never learn from your past? Your nation, My children, the United States and Canada and many nations of the world, and I shall say now, most nations of the earth, have given themselves over now to paganism and atheism and all manner of 'isms' that spell destruction for mankind. (vol II page 196)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1978</u> - My children, you must understand: Your country, the United States, will become involved and be asked to send more young to be slaughtered in foreign lands. You must not follow that calling. It will be useless. (vol II page 197

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1978</u> - O My children of the United States, do you not understand what is ahead for you? You country, the United States, has not known what it is to suffer through destructive forces. My children, you shall not escape the destruction that the bear of Communism has set upon many countries in Europe and the world. You cannot compromise your Faith to save what there is left, for everything upon earth shall fall as rubble with the Chastisement. A Ball of fire, a Chastisement, a baptism of fire, is heading for mankind. Can you not understand! (vol II page 201)

Recognize the path you are following. It is a well made path. Avoid it, America, the United States. You too have become walking with your eyes blinded to the truth. You seek peace and happiness, but the more you cry "peace", the more in your foolishness you give yourself to being saviors of the world, the enemy is seeking your downfall. (vol II page 201)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1978</u> - My children in the United States of America, must you go hungry? Many parts of your country shall suffer from want of food, for the winter will be cold. Many shall die in the coming year, My children. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Hunger shall be in the homes of many. (vol II page 209)

<u>MAY 23, 1979</u> - Many warnings have been given in the past to mankind, that have been rejected as being a natural catastrophe. I assure you, My children, many have not been natural, but supernatural in origin. They have been coming from the Eternal Father to warn you that your time is growing short. You must cleanse your nation and all of the nations of the world. You must cleanse your nation and all of the nations of the world. You must cleanse your nation and all of the nations of the world of their sins of impurity. They must restore each nation under God. (vol II page 213)

My children, I repeat: You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. It will be in the knowledge of the Eternal Father that soon a great trial will be set upon your country, My child, the United States. Those who pray and try, I say it is a difficult time for all, My children, but those who will try and make an earnest effort for the salvation of their souls and the souls of all about them will be rewarded by being shielded from the great catastrophe that will soon come upon you. (vol II page 214)

My child and My children, I must caution you now to repent of your sin. The United States of America has fallen from grace. Your country, My child, and many countries of the world are paganized, giving themselves, their peoples, over to all manner of sin and evil that must be cleansed. It will be cleansed through penance of suffering, suffering that will bring not only death to the body, but death to many souls before they can recover with conversion. (vol II page 215)

<u>MAY 26, 1979</u> - My child and My children, prepare yourselves, for the demons are gathering to start uprisings in your country, the United States. These will be led by those who commit abominations upon their bodies. You will call them homosexuals, but they are dead souls in human bodies, possessed by Lucifer to do his will. Do not, My children, think that words are enough to retrieve these lost souls; you must do penance and make many sacrifices. (vol II page 217,218)

I hear all cries of peace, peace and security throughout your world, My children, but there is no peace, there is no security. And your country, the United States of America, the great eagle has been plucked by satan and his agents. You see lying now before you a majestic eagle, the once proud symbol of America, fallen because of paganism and sin. (vol II page 218)

It is known through history, that once a country has given itself over to all manner of paganism and sin, it is not long before that country falls into a system of dictatorship, bringing great sorrow, even murder to the masses. (vol II page 218,219)

<u>JUNE 2, 1979</u> - My child and My children, I do not have to give you a long discourse on the distress of your nation, the United States, and many nations throughout the world. How many years I have roamed across your earth, crying out to you from your Mother's Heart to do penance and to stop the invasion of the hordes of hell upon the countries of the earth. There is gathering now in your world a diabolical gathering of those of high esteem in the knowledge of man to bring about the world of satan, a one-world government, with a one-world religion. .....O My children, you do not recognize the signs of your times. You do not understand the enslavement that is fast coming upon your nation and the world. Because of the love of money and power, many have sold their souls to get to the head. There are cries of peace and security going throughout all the nations of the world. As these cries go forth, farther away do you proceed from this peace and security, for there cannot be any security or peace without My Son as the leader, your God.

My children, you must understand, that as a nation you are on now the brink of disaster. If you do not listen to My pleas, the counsel I have given you while coming to you upon earth, you will be destroyed as a nation. Countries from far off will stand on boats from your shores and weep out and cry: O, whatever has happened to this beautiful country that had all the gold, the silver of the worlds, all the nations bowing to it. And now, within a few short hours it is destr-r-oyed!!! (vol II page 221)

I ask that all unite in a crusade of prayer that the Almighty Father in Heaven will spare you and yours from the great catastrophe that will soon fall upon many. I have asked you, through the intercession of My Mother for you, I ask you as your God, to listen well, for you must prepare your families for what is to soon fall upon you. The cities shall feel a great measure of the destruction. My children, My Mother has asked that you pray and retain the directions from Heaven. (vol II page 222)

<u>JUNE 18, 1979</u> - The time of great tribulation is approaching. Your leaders of the United States of America and many leaders throughout the world are seeking to stop the holocaust that will come upon mankind. This decision will be not in the will of man, but be in the will of the Eternal Father. As you sow, so shall ye reap......Your nation, My children, the United States of America, and many nations of the world, have doomed themselves because they have rejected the foundation of the world's faith in the Eternal Father. (vol II page 226)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - My child and My children, We had great faith that the United States - We were encouraged by the great Christian fortitude of the United States and many nations upon earth in their pursuits to bring the knowledge of true Faith as given by the Eternal Father, through My Son, in the Holy Spirit to earth. But now Lucifer, satan, and his agents are gaining more ground in the battle for souls. I see only now a remnant left to be saved. Will you not in all charity reach out and try to save your brother with the little time that is left? (vol II page 240)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1979</u> - Pray for your government rulers. Pray, My children, that the Eternal Father will be more merciful and allow you time before a great catastrophe falls upon your nation, the United States. (vol II page 241)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1979</u> - Your country is fast becoming ruled by a communist state. Is this what you will permit? Enslavement of your children? Every indication is given that you have become lax and blindly proceed onto your own destruction. (vol II page 248)

Pray constantly. A constant vigil of prayer must be kept going on, link to link, person to person throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. Your once proud nation, the United States, has fallen to satan. (vol II page 249)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1979</u> - Your country, with the symbol of the Eagle, the proud bald Eagle, so pure and white, has been plucked! It is but a skeleton of its former glory, slowly starved of the light. (vol II page 251)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1979</u> - Your Vicar has been graced at this time to understand the imminence, of his visit being timely, for your country will undergo a great Chastisement, unless you take the hardness from your heart, open your eyes to the truth, and follow the only course for your salvation given to you, taught by your Vicar. (vol II page 257,258)

<u>NOVEMBER 20, 1979</u> - Already the forces of evil have gathered; and your country, the United States, which has now proceeded into spiritual darkness, shall suffer a great crisis. The time for being optimistic has passed by. Your country, the United States of America, shall be chastised. My heart is bereaved by the knowledge of the loss of great life that will come about in this minor chastisement. Wars are a punishment for man's sins. .......Because the United States and many nations upon earth have given themselves over to all manner of pleasures of the flesh, materialistic viewpoints and procedures, and pursuits; casting aside the love and knowledge of his Creator, his God; seeking to set up upon earth a rule of government that has no place for his Creator, his God; and ruling upon earth with the forces of darkness and Lucifer; who has opened the abyss to hell, and all the forces from hell have proceeded now to engulf your world; all manner of sin is being rationalized and condoned. And who has sought to stem the tide of evil? Only those of humble heart and charity of heart have reached out with prayers, with works, and with true devotion to the Sacred Heart of My Son, to stem the tide of evil; in true charity to try and keep trying as a labor of love for all Heaven, to rescue your brothers and sisters in the little time that is left to you. ......This chastisement that will soon come upon your country can engulf all of the nations upon the earth, and in this involvement many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. (vol II page 262)

<u>NOVEMBER 24, 1979</u> - I have asked you and pleaded with you to do penance. There will be a great crisis set upon your country, the United States. O My children, I cannot burden you now with a full revelation of the evildoings by many in your government and the governments of the world that has brought about the present state of affairs in your world. ......My children, do not be concerned of any worldly possession for soon many shall know hunger. There is a spiritual hunger now in your world and in your hearts, but soon your country, the United States, will join other nations in knowing physical hunger and want. .....My children, can this be avoided? What price must you pay before you will listen and realize what has been happening to your country and many countries of the world, as you go along like ducks upon the waters following leaders who have become paganized in their lust for power. ......My children, the choice is yours. Are you trying with the help of prayer and counsel from Heaven, to save your country, or are your going to allow the world powers controlled by Lucifer to destroy your country, as Lucifer has worked to destroy many nations already upon your earth. I say again, My children, the decision is yours! (vol II page 264)

Oh My children, My Mother has cried bitter tears of anguish, for She has been given full knowledge of what is to be. She has tried to prepare you, to guide you through countless earth-years of time, to counsel you upon the direction to Heaven, but you have chosen in your arrogance and pride to build new religions even belonging in hedonistic teachings and false gods. For this, My children, you are abandoned to your folly, and, as such, you will find that you will be brought to your knees, forced to turn back from the wide road that you have chosen of your own free will. (vol II page 265)

<u>DECEMBER 24, 1979</u> - As a nation your country, the United States, had been a beacon of light for the world, a guide for Christendom. However, you country, because of materialism, has cast aside the armor of light, the protection from Heaven; your country has given itself over to all manners of paganistic practices, pursuits and debasement. Therefore, great trial shall be set upon your nation. ......My children, My Mother has wandered to and fro, as the loving nature of a mother would compel Her to beg all Heaven for assistance to bring back mankind to the grace of the Eternal Father; a grace that is slowly disappearing from your earth; not only, My children, in the United States of America, but in most countries upon your earth. (vol II page 267)

O my children, how happy were the days when I could look down from Heaven upon you and find that America was so beautiful, a Christian nation, devout, pious and following the road as given by the Eternal Father, through My Son, and the Holy Spirit of light. And now the light has been darkened. (vol II page 268)

<u>JUNE 18, 1980</u> - You are entering now into a very crucial period of tribulation. Your world, your country, your nation, the United States, will find much suffering and death. My children and My child, how often have I

wandered among you bringing you the warnings from Heaven, and how many have listened and acted upon My counsel? (vol II page 271)

Your country, the United States, and most countries in your world have allowed satan to enter into the highest positions of your government, your medias of communication, and even into My House, My Church upon earth. Therefore, there is no other recourse left to Heaven but to cleanse you of your errors. (vol II page 272)

Your nation, the United States of America, has been now, the proud eagle has been plucked by satan; and as such shall be cleansed by trial and suffering and war. humanism and modernism has set you on the road to satanism. Your country and many countries of the world now have adopted the worship of false idols. (vol II page 273)

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1980</u> - Be known it to you that it has been written of and spoken of as 666, the masters of deceit. Satan has entered into the highest places of your government, of each nation of the world, to sow confusion, discontentment, atheism, communism, satanism and all manner of evil. (vol II page 274)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1980</u> - Your country, the United States, My child, shall have great trial, the winter and the wars. There shall be internal strife in your government and your streets will become running with blood. It is not a sight, My child, not a pretty sight! Oh! Oh!.....That carnage, My child, that you view, shall extend not only from the cities into the country, but from coast to coast in all of North America and the world. (vol II page 278)

My child and My children, the course ahead for all who will to stay in the light will not be easy. It will be one requiring sacrifice, full dedication and placing GOD IS, in front of them always. For God is, God was, God always will be, First always, yesterday, today and tomorrow. This generation shall pass away, but My words shall not. For the end is fast coming upon mankind, the end of time as you know it, and your nation shall fall. All because of your rejection of your God. All because you choose to ignore in disobedience your God. All because you have given yourself to the mores of the world and satan, as I have cautioned you and warned you through countless years upon earth. (vol II page 283)

<u>JUNE 13, 1981</u>- In the coming cataclysm, I do not refer, My child, to a minor warning, I refer to a great minor chastisement for your nation, many will die. The good, some good will die also, but they will be martyred for their Faith......In your pursuit of worldly living, have you sold your souls to get to the head? Corruption and dishonesty abound in your country, the United States, and many-most countries, nations of the world. This corruption will not go unpunished....... Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for your Holy Father in Rome; pray for your bishops, pray for your priests; pray for your government leaders, for satan has clouded many minds. (vol II page 286)

<u>JUNE 18, 1981</u> - Therefore, as errant children, who learn only by experience and punishment, shall a great chastisement be set upon your nation and many nations of the world. The eyes of the world are on North America, and the eyes of all creatures possessed by demons of hell are on North America. And should North America join them, North America shall fall. (vol II page 290)

O My children, and the nation of the United States that I have placed My mantle upon to protect you, a country of so greater in abundance materialistically, but now, sadly, My child and My children, falling fast to satan: Immorality and all manner of licentious living, given over to murders, abortions, adultery, homosexuality, pagan worship. O My child, the list would grow longer and longer. In all justice to mankind and in all honor to your God, can you say that you do not warrant a just punishment? (vol II page 291)

<u>JUNE 18, 1982</u> - My children, awaken from your slumber! You live in a dream world. You believe that this cannot happen to you. O My poor children in North America, Canada, the United States, you do not know what it is to see the blood flow in the streets, to see your loved ones torn, their arms, their legs missing, their bodies and their bowels spewing out upon the grounds. Is this what you want? .....O My children, please listen to Me. You shall not be free from this type of suffering. It is fast closing in. The enemy is all about you. You are slumbering. While the world cries peace, peace, and tranquillity......The peace that you seek far eludes you, My child and My children, because of the fact that you do not recognize the power of the Bear. The Bear surrounds you. Those who are with the Bear laugh at you, for they do not seek peace. And you believe in your purity of heart, of many of the leaders. I say this: For the United States, which has been always called a great Christian nation, I say this to the United States, because they do not understand the ways and means of an atheist. Behind the Bear are atheists. (vol II page 303)

Now the United States, My children, is not free, for the enemy has burrowed from within, just as the enemy has even, the Bear has even burrowed into My Son's House, His Church. And O what a sad fact this is to Our Hearts! My Mother's Heart is torn, and My Son, what can I say for My dear Son? Shall He be recrucified anew? This is the greatest hurt to Our Immaculate Hearts, because We have trusted Our children to carry forth the banner of Faithful and True through the years. (vol II page 304)

<u>MARCH 18, 1983</u> - My child, many times I have heard you calling to Me in supplication for your leaders of your country, and the leaders of the nations throughout the world. What can We say of them at this time? That very few have received the grace to turn back from their ways that have offended the Eternal Father, and We have now reached the point in history, the end days, and soon the great Chastisement will be set upon your country and every nation that has succumbed to satan......For a nation that has received much, this nation, the United States of America, has become depraved through its medias, the newspapers, the motion pictures, the televisions, all agents of hell and of satan. (vol II page 378)

And the United States of America shall fall to the enemy. They will not be surprised, they cannot be surprised, should this penance be placed upon you all, for they have been warned. (vol II page 279)

Do not stifle this knowledge of your God by involving yourselves in all the pleasures of the materialistic world. You will have to return to the knowledge of the supernatural or you will fall. Your country and all the nations of the world shall undergo great test. By this, My children, you will understand in due time, because there will be earthquakes in diverse places that have never known earthquakes before. There will be floods and a great heat. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. (vol II page 380)

This aura of modernism, pacifism, pacifying the enemy, for what? The enemy has come into your country, the United States, while you were asleep. They do not seek to take over by human methods of men. They have taken over by coming through the back door while your leaders were asleep, or their spirits had flown and they were ripe for the infiltration of satan. (vol II page 382,383)

<u>MAY 21, 1983</u> - O My child and My children, how many disasters must come upon your country and the countries of the world before the peoples will become awakened to the reality of a very angry God? (vol II page 386)

<u>MAY 28, 1983</u> - O My children, I have often cautioned you about the sins that you commit willingly or unwillingly, which is for the Father to judge. However, man is fast going to his own devastating future now. Man has become so corrupt and so evil. This evil extends not among many, but the source of the evil has been placed, the responsibility for this evil has been placed upon the shoulders of your government, both federal and immediate governing bodies. (vol II page 387)

Your country, the United States of America, and Canada shall not be free from invasion. That is why you must pray a constant vigil of prayer going throughout the whole world, and you must turn back from your sin, or you will die! ......My child, you will see that the Message goes throughout the world. Do not be slowed down in your endeavors by scoffers, those who say there will not be a Third World War. Are they Go? Oh no, they will know what it is to see blackened bodies along the roadside, their children, stomachs distended with starvation. This cannot happen here in the United States, I hear voices saying. O My children, it will! Your crops will rot. Your children will be barred from their own homes because they have become a source of murder. (vol II page 388)

My child and My children, My Mother has given you a synopsis of all that is taking place upon your earth. The voices of the young and dying, and the voices of the saints in Heaven, are gathering to cry in supplication to the Eternal Father to forewarn the earth and the earth's peoples, their sisters and brothers in the eyes of God, to forewarn them that they now are on the edge of a terrible catastrophic occurrence which will lead, without your

prayers and acts of atonement for your sins, it will lead you straight into the devastating knowledge that you, the United States of America, and Canada, will be invaded. You ask, My child, in shock, "What can be done?" I repeat again, My child, that wars are always a punishment for man's sins. When they reach the point of having to be judged as reprobate, then it is too late for that grouping. (vol II page 389)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - I have come this evening, My children and My child, specifically to warn you of the vast danger that the United States of America and Canada are approaching. The enemies now are gathered from within. I say also, My children, that this also will caution those who live near the waters of the great seas. There is danger ahead for invasion......(vol II page 392)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1983</u> - Your country, My child and My children, shall lose a great statesman. You must pray for all of the leaders of the nations of the world, and pray for your country, the United States and Canada. (vol II page 395)

My child, I will not enlarge upon My Mother's counsel to you this evening. However, I must repeat this: That your country and the nations of the world are in dire distress and in danger of a giant, terrible crisis, a giant destruction upon you and all mankind. I say this in comparison to size. I use the word "giant" for one reason; that others who have heard My counsel and did not listen, perhaps could not understand My wording, therefore, I say, like a giant walking among mankind, there shall be this conflagration.....I repeat what My Mother has said to you; a statesman will be removed from among you. And then what will happen? (vol II page 396)

<u>APRIL 14, 1984</u> - Do not take lightly the reports of ships out on the sea and submarines. They are there, My child and My children, and they are not out for a joy ride. It is all part of the master plan for the takeover of the United States and Canada.....I know, I heard the voice also, My child, that said that the United States shall be taken over without a shot to ring out. That is not true, My children. Should they advance upon you as they plan, there will be bloodshed in the streets, blood flowing and mothers hearts breaking in sorrow. Oh, how they will gnash their teeth and cry bitter tears of regret that they did not foresee or listen to the voices from Heaven crying out: Prepare now, for you do not have much longer to exist as a free nation. (vol II page 400)

The maneuvers about your country are not a joy ride. they are there with precise decisions in their mind......My child and My children, the Eternal Father does not wish to lose one of His children. And what can He do with all of the murders of the unborn taking place. For that one reason among many, the United States will suffer unless there is placed into your government a group that fears the Lord if they cannot love the Lord. They will fear Him and find measures to stop the slaughter of the unborn. You are taking these babies, these children, from the world before their mission has been performed. Each and every unborn child has been sent upon the earth with a mission to fight satan. Remove them without the knowledge of God, remove them and it is truly said with great sorrow that satan now rules your governments and the world. (vol II page 401)

<u>JUNE 18, 1984</u> - The Eternal Father knows all and sees all, and knows every heart that has been placed upon earth. However, the Eternal Father has said there will be a great destruction upon mankind very soon, because of their lack of listening to the cautions of My Mother and Our appearances throughout the world. War is a punishment for man's sins. There will be wars and more wars, and yet their hearts are hardened, and their ears have deafened to the fact that this can happen in the United States, Canada, and any part of the world that the enemy has infiltrated into.......My child and My children, I do not have to stress to you the numbers of young souls that are being destroyed in wars that are going on now throughout your world. Do not become complacent, My children, do not think that this cannot happen here and there is no danger. The greatest danger for the United States and Canada comes from infiltration into every manner of business, and even the Holy Church of God. (vol II page 405)

My child and My children, and especially My children of the United States of America, you are surrounded now by reconnaissance planes and, also, you are surrounded by missiles. Know that your world is not safe any

longer. This must be told to you, My children, to try to waken you up to the fact that now is the time to pray, that now is the time to do penance. Do not put it off for another day, for many of you shall not see the dawn of that day. (vol II page 406)

I cry, My tears fall upon you, My children. O how blind many are! I love each and every child that has been placed upon earth, but My heart is burdened by those who have been aborted. The Eternal Father sent the little ones upon your earth for a reason, and they were murdered! Any country that allows the murders of the young and the unborn shall be destroyed. Any country that allows homosexuals to roam and to seduce the young shall be destroyed. Any country that has defamed My Son in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will be destroyed. (vol II page 410)

#### MESSAGES

But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in their minds, that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out......My child, I wish that you boil the water in your home. I will tell you now, My children, if you are receiving waters for your use in your homes, it must be boiled, because the contamination of chemicals and waste matter, nuclear waste matter, is driving down into the soils of the nation and polluting these waters, which will bring imminent death to many.....I hold your country, My child, at fault because too few who are in power in the government and the teachers from My Church on earth, too few are willing to fight against the abomination of the homosexuality that is raging throughout the United States, Canada, and the world. In no way will

homosexuality be accepted, for it means damnation and destruction. And I say this to you, once fair maidens in the convents of the world, who have chosen to cast aside your profession and your oaths of allegiance to you God to seek a more pleasurable life upon earth without your habits, without your convents, and living the life of a lay person......My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great Chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children, is murder!

<u>JULY 25, 1985 (MSG)</u> - Jesus: See, My child, what mankind shall suffer. Veronica: I see the United States, I see Canada, but I see part of the coastlines being worn away. There are waves, high waves, washing over the land. People are running, but they waited too late, they didn't listen, and they're being carried out to sea.....dead bodies......Now in the United States I see people running, but this is a race war. I see a whole group, it looked like the whole continent, running, but they're dark-skinned, they're black-skinned. And they have all types of instruments. I think one is a machine gun that shoots many bullets, and he's tat-tat-tat-tat-tat-tat-tat-tat. Oh-h. And they're lying on the ground, dead. Ugh, oh, and it's terrible......Veronica: Oh, and I see that, Our Lady is showing me now, there are some kind of implements they're using that, it doesn't look like a gun, it looks like a flashlight, but I know it's not a flashlight, it's some object of some kind of a ray they've got. And then, now he's lifting, I see a man in a very odd looking uniform, I don't recognize the uniform. But he's raising high, like this, this ray gun. That's what I see....it looks like long streams of light, but everything it hits just disintegrates and melts. ......

Our Lady: Russia, My child, has this implement of destruction. While the United States and Canada, and most of the world, go about crying for peace, tranquillity, love, they are not aware of the fact that Russia has every mind to take them over, be it good or bad. And if they have to annihilate the whole land of its people, they want that land, and they will use any means to get it.

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - We have brought you to the site this evening to give a dire Message of warning to all mankind. At this very hour, on they very day, a plan has been built now in Russia to attack the United States and Canada.......My child, I understand that you government has been greatly deluded by their visitors. They come to see and remember what they have seen, to advance their unspiritual and diabolical coercion with satan. ......My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world, that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government, an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression. .....Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the dervishly, and deviltry, of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars, and other creations of satan. My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag-size, My child, let Us put it that way clearly, of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper, paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food.

My child, how can you stop this? Are you going to sit back and allow them to ravage your land, as they go about in the outer waters, sailing and diving, and watching, and coming into your land, keeping with them contact with an organization called the KGB......My child, I know you are affrighted at this knowledge, for I have given you others, other means of avoiding this in your country by spreading the words from the Eternal Father throughout the world. Yes, My child, the whole world must listen now, or they will be engulfed in a total world war. This war will be like no other war that man has ever suffered or seen. It will be the end of the world. .....My child and My children, I must also warn you that My Mother was not light, or can be taken lightly, in what She has just given to you as knowledge of the KGB. They are now holding the major stations in your government. They come as angels of light to your leader; and though he has good heart, he has not the knowledge to understand, nor look for, the very evil that is about him, that can lead this country directly into a confrontation with Russia......I tell you this because I cry tears of pity upon you all. How many years have I

come to you as your Mother, and made known to you the plans of the enemy? And what have you done to help out your brothers and your sisters? Do you sit there smugly, confidential in your own arrogance, and say that this shall not happen to me, this is for someone else. I assure you, My children, this will happen to you, and it will not be the 'someone else', for it will be you. For as two men are working at the till, one will be taken and one will remain; as two women are working at the fields, one will be taken, one will remain.

My child and My children, I must also warn you that My Mother was not light, or can be taken lightly, in what She has just given to you as knowledge of the KGB. They are now holding the major stations in your government. They come as angels of light to your leader; and though he has a good heart, he has not the knowledge to understand, nor look for, the very evil that is about him, that can lead this country directly into a confrontation with Russia. ......It is true, My child, that one of the KGB agents who rose to power was allowed to appear in the Senate and slam his shoe upon the table and say, 'We will take the United States without firing a shot!' Do not take this lightly, My children, for that is exactly what they are doing.

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1985 (MS)</u> - My child and My children, I wish that you all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world, your country, the United States and Canada. I warn you again that Russia plans an attack upon the United States. ......You must remember, My children, when you accept the talking and the words of an atheist; there is no honor in the atheist. There is no truth in the atheist. They will cajole you, and buy you, until you no longer are what is called a 'free nation', but you will be enslaved; if they do not kill the multitudes before, My child. I say 'if,' because it is their plan to destroy your nation and rebuild it by themselves. The cost of life means nothing to them, as you can recognize in all of the countries around your world that have been invaded by Russia, or Russia is the secret agent giving over the firearms and the destructive missiles to destroy the United States and Canada. .......My child and My children, since the world no longer considers the tiny, little babies as being important to life, they no longer will consider the necessity to have the elderly and infirm among us. That is communism, My children! They will destroy the elderly; they will destroy the newborn, and they will destroy anyone who gets in their way. They have one object; that is to conquer the United States and all of the nations, until, like a fan, it will open up and will border upon all the nations of the world.

OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG) - Veronica: Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles, I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating close to Her, as She points, and; and She is pointing at the United States and Canada......My child, I point for this reason; though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afeared; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness; a darkened soul has shut out the light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also, the ruination of the lives of the children of all families. .....I tell you as a Messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon

earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Mary's shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest.

Veronica: Our Lady is pointing up now to the sky, and I see a large parchment of paper. I call it parchment because it doesn't look like the paper we use; it looks like something that has had, like oil on it. And it's heavy, and the writing is very heavy. And I see numbered up to the number five. I see number one; it says Ronald Reagan. I see number two: John Paul II. I see number three: Veronica Lueken......How can a great country like the United States fall, you say, My child? You ask Me in your heart. I read your heart. I will tell you why. Because they have given themselves over to satan. When a country has lost its morality and seeks the pleasures of the flesh, giving over, themselves over, to all manner of abominations, like homosexuality, and condoning this up to the highest courts of the land, then that country shall fall.....And the great issue now of homosexuality in your country, that shall be on the balance that Michael holds. Unless this balance is evened by removing this evil from your country and bringing in just laws to prevent the spread of homosexuality, you cannot be saved; your country cannot be saved. Because I repeat again, as I have repeated in the past: When a country has given itself over to immorality and all pleasures of the flesh, and abominations of the flesh, then that country will fall! If you do not believe Me, My children, I say: You will read your history books, and you will find out that there was a Sodom and Gomorrah. And what did We do to that abominable city, Sodom? We destroyed it! And what did We do to Gomorrah? We destroyed it! And We destroyed all who did not follow the plan for their redemption.

 Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated. Man must come back to the laws of .......There will be in your country, the United States of America, a similar disaster as in Russia. Know that this can be avoided if you pray more for your leaders. For in their haste to build up armaments, they deceive the world in saying that these armaments are being really cut down or discarded. No, My children, they are being stored, and added to day by day.

My children, more young souls sent upon earth by the Eternal Father have been destroyed in the past years; since the passing of lax laws by your government, more young souls have been destroyed than in many World Wars. Therefore, We say unto you now, and I plead with you, as your Mother, to turn back from your life of sin. Sin has truly, My children, become a way of life in your nation, and the world. And the Eternal Father says He shall not allow this to continue much longer. The hourglass now is beginning to run. ......My child, I want the world to know that Michael is the guardian of the highest Heaven. You must also tell the priests within My Son's Church that they must return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation; north, south, east, and west; on the outer fringes and the inner fringes.

My children, much of the evil now that is spreading in the United States and Canada was promoted by these men and women of satan, known as communists, who have been allowed to enter not only into your country and the countries of the world, but also in My Son's Church upon earth.....I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the United States, and the world.

<u>SEPTEMBER 27, 1986 (MSG)</u> - And your country, My child, the United States, and Canada also, will receive the heavy hand of the Father soon upon them. We can no longer protect them from what is to come about within the next several months. Yes, My child, there will be blood flowing in the streets of the United States. There will be carnage such as has never been seen before in the United States and Canada. Do not take lightly the threats of those murderers in the European states that have felt this carnage. They are now setting up their plans to bring destruction to the heart of the Americas. .....My child and My children, I tell you now: All that I have told you in the past will come to pass. There will be great punishments set upon earth. The United States and Canada shall not escape. They have been actually sentenced by the Eternal Father to many calamities that will befall them very shortly. The Father in Heaven feels in this manner shall they bring many back to the fold. It is not an angry God Who speaks to you, My children, but a sorrowful One. All of Our hearts in Heaven, and the hearts of the saints, are saddened at what is to come upon mankind.

<u>JUNE 6, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, are there many strong homes left in the United States, Canada, and many homes of the world? No, My children, the standards have been lowered. And when the standards are lowered, satan takes over......Remember, My child, the Pope, John Paul II in Rome, he must be besieged by letters to stop now the carnage going throughout the world; or Russia shall enter upon your nation and Canada. ......You are surrounded, My children, as My Mother has told you for years, with submarines. They come closer to your shores by countries, one after another, boots stomping forward, killing, death, licentiousness; father against son, mother against daughter, cousin against cousin; nothing but murders and abominations. Is this what you want within your country, My children.....

Remember, My child, I have already told you, as My Mother did sometime ago, that the enemy is closing in fast upon you. You are being tempted now to bring your sons to the foreign shores of foreign nations to fight and lose their lives. Is this what you want? How many hearts of parents will be torn by the carnage of receiving greetings from the United states or Canada, from the Army, the Navy, the Marines, saying: Your son is dead or missing in action......Is this what you want? Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands; for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him, your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All! Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world.

How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs.....My child and My children, at this time in the United States of America and Canada, there can be counted, at least, nine thousand satanic cults.....Now, My child, I ask for the good of all humanity, that they approach Pope Paul by letter, by ear, by mail, any way possible, by human means and supernatural means of prayer, to turn back from the present course of appeasement with Russia. For Russia has one thing in mind; that is, to take over the United States, Canada, and all nations of the world......You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Pray that the world does not descend upon you in the form of the Bear. For he is roaming throughout the world, and gradually the nations are falling. He has a plan for the capitulation of the United States and Canada. A bit of this, My child and My children, was given to you by My Mother. The rest shall be told to you in due time.....I ask that you keep abreast of your times by your radios, and your newspapers. But remember, My children, keep abreast of your times with an open heart, and eyes, because much is kept from you. It is the way of the medias today. They are controlled, My children. Yes, they are. There is in your country an institution rising, called the Illuminati. They will control much of the media. So, My children, you will have to depend on the graces received from Heaven.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, and especially you, My child Veronica, I brought you here this evening because your country is in great strain; it is as though there was just a single vote that is

keeping your country from plunging into a war with Iran.....My child and My children, do you not know that death is very close upon many. You are all afraid of going across the veil if you do not have the Faith. However, I am telling you this now as your Mother; you must listen to Me. There is another force rampant in your country, the United States of America; it is a satanic cult that has taken precedence over all cults in the world. The major institution for satan is right here in the United States, with its subsidiary in Canada.....My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the nations of the world. You do not know how close you are to being one of the nations to be annihilated. I speak this of the United States of America, because they are being deluded by Russia. Russia has in armaments six times the number of missiles that we store. While they say they deploy them, and taken them out of existence, that is not true. They are increasing and increasing; for they have only one thought in mind, that is to take over the whole world.

It can be done, My children, with your prayers and your efforts. Your Pope, he is a good man, but he is weak also, having human frailties; and he has great undue pressures upon him. Help him, My children, by writing, by trying to send through the blockade that they have set up in front of him in Rome; send a message of grace from Heaven to Holy Father Pope John Paul II. He must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart; or else Russia shall go throughout the whole world, destroying nation upon nation, even the United States and Canada.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Veronica: Oh, my goodness! The satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head-not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing! Blessed Mother, he's so evil! Must I look at him?.....Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!.....You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals.....They have been under full control; therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: 'Where have my children disappeared to?'

OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG) - My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit Anything can be if we can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in ;particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like 'casing the places.' That, My child, means to look and see and report......The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities. ......My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, and Canada, and the world; for soon you will understand that at the helm of all that disaster shall stand the Eternal father. Warning and warning, sending throughout the world warnings for many years and what good did it do? But a handful-according to Heaven's estimate only a handful have accepted the messages from Heaven.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and my children, I repeat as My Son has just said to you, that you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world and your nation. Your nation, all the eyes of the

world are upon your nation, but We also watch as they try to fly high into the heavens. Were as much effort put into bringing God the Father to the world, I am sure, My children, much of the evil of the world would disappear. This, of course, is beyond doing, for man has now a proud status, one in which he finds himself king of the world. And for honor, and glory, and money, man will sell his soul. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. .....My child and My children, I call to you now and say again: A constant vigilance of prayer must be made throughout the world - not just the United States and Canada, but throughout the world. And this can only be done and done rightly if you follow the directions from Heaven given to you in the past years.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, you must listen well, as I say this also unto you: Latin America shall be a hotbed of fighting, and the United States shall be the prime candidate to enter and have their sons slaughtered upon the lands there. I beg you, as your Mother, to listen to Me. You must not go into Latin America! That is what the plan from Russia is: For you to enter into Latin America. ......My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely, against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church. This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - Now also the United States of America, that allowed a two-legged demon to walk through this nation with smiles upon his face, as he counted the next victim, yes, My children, his visit to you was not one of solidarity or ecumenism or anything else. Be they not mortals, I would say that they are demons in human form. Do not listen to them, My children, because Russia has not been converted. As I told you before, Russia is planning to take over Sweden.

<u>JUNE 18, 1990 (MSG)</u> - You are in great danger at this time, the United States of America. I tried to warn you some time ago that you allowed a two-legged demon to enter into your country. Do not believe an atheist, because they do not hold the truth......Veronica: Oh, I don't, I don't know where it's at, but I see a lot of boats. Oh, they're submarines, they're just coming to the surface. And they look like they're off the coast. There's a map; Our Lady's pointing towards the map of the United States. Hmmm. I live on Long Island, and that sure looks like they're coming off the Long Island area.....Now, as though they have been alerted to something, they're going now down into the water. But they are going now under - I can see; Jesus has me watching them - undersea, and they are going to Cuba. I know it's Cuba. Now what they're doing in Cuba I don't know, but it appears that the Soviets are arming them......Jesus: Yes, My child, you have spoken well and directed it as I wanted you to. Now this has to be known......My child and My children, make it known to your Senate and your President that the two-legged demon, as We address him, has entered upon your country; and they are not to be deceived, for he has a major plan against the United States.

Yes, My children, many prayers are being said at this time throughout the world. The nations are suffering. So therefore, We expect you to understand what may be a riddle, but easy to understand. The United States must not give up its forces in Europe, or the other nations, for they will be disarmed and we will be attacked......Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their monies and their funding, especially in the United States-abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

<u>JUNE 18, 1992</u> - My child and My children, I come to you with a Mother's heart this evening. And I brought you forth, Veronica, to make it known to the world that there are dire events heading towards your country and the world. As I tried to instruct you all in the past; that you must pray much for the leaders of your country and the leaders of the nations of the world, because if you do not, this will bring on the most disastrous war to

mankind. It is coming in steps, My children. .....As I counseled you all in the past, I said to you as quote: 'This is a ruse,' I repeat again. This is the visit to your country, the once great and illustrious United States of the world, the nation, the United States of America, the illustrious country that now is leading into a path of darkness. This has been allowed because of the dire straits of your nation. The morality has now been cast aside. Darkness has fallen upon mankind. .....Mothers and fathers, how often have I counseled you to protect your children in these days. You will find that many of those that you entrust to teach your children are bringing them into a world of unrealistic atheism. Already, My child, it saddens My heart to know that you are not, as a nation, allowed any longer to pray in your schools.

Do you know who is in your nation now? The man of sin. I counseled you in the past, and I will warn you all for the last time that you have allowed to come in upon your nation a man who is a counterpart, an identical figure to his past successors. .....I tell you now, and I will not tell you again. This is the last time you will receive this counsel. .....As in the past, Lenin; as in the past, Stalin; and Khruschev; and many others had tried to deceive the United States. They all felt that by trying to ensnare you with delusions of casting aside their communistic aspirations, that they had become as you, a free nation for all. .....I assure you, My children, there is no freedom in Russia. It is all a delusion. .....They seek the monies of the world from the nations of the world. And why do you not learn a lesson? It happened in the time of Lenin; it happened in the time of Stalin. And there you are all on the same road, ready to give billions of monies that should be given to those of your nation and the free nations of the world. .....Do not be deceived, My children, Russia is not free. It is a cosmetic act to delude you. Lenin and Stalin used the same tactics, My children. Why do you not learn from your errors?

Veronica: Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, high into the sky. And I see, I don't know what it looks like; it's some kind of a bomb, or - no, it's not a bomb. It's a submarine. ......My child, I'm showing this to you. Your country is not free of submarines. They're planning their attacks. They're guarding you, so that you do not receive the truth, as they will try to destroy you now, My child. ......You will see that you keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the free nations of the world. We say free nations, because they are the ones that are being planned to fall and capitulate to satan's consort. And I say it in plural: consorts, Yeltsin and Gorbachev.......You see, My children, as long as there is someone praying the Rosary in your country, We will be here to guide you. But accept Our counsel now. Do not wait until it is too late, America the beautiful will fall!.....My child and My children of the world, as My Mother counseled you in the past, We will not abandon you. We will be with you as long as there is a Rosary recited in your country. I say now, My children, these Rosaries must reach throughout your country and the world, for the world is fast hurtling towards a great catastrophe for mankind.

The biggest threshold for the United States and other countries of the world is if they are willing to go forth and overcome the evil within their own countries. The morality has fallen in most nations of the world now, that this cries to Heaven for either repentance or punishment. .....And through the countless years that I've overlooked everyone from Heaven with My Son, this is not unusual to find a country in the state such as yours is, My child. .....For We have great hope that if the peoples of the world and the United States will say the Rosary in their homes, and also to reach out to their brothers and bring them the light in truth of the nature of God the Father in the Trinity; that is, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, also known as the Holy Ghost. ...My child and My children, you understand it is a known fact that when the morals of a country fall, that country will be destroyed in one way or another. Wars are always in punishment for man's sins.

A clipping from Newsweek, June 22, 1992: A revealing article bolstering Our Lady's statements made this evening. (Showing a picture of a Russian SS-25 missile.) Sneaky business? Yeltsin, Russian SS-25 missile. Who Hid the 'Fat Boys'?.....Call it the cast of the missing missiles. As diplomats scramble to finish a nuclear arms-reduction treaty for George Bush and Russian President Boris Yeltsin to sign this week, U.S. intelligence analysts are trying to locate some 90 missiles the Russian military may have sneaked out of the Votkinsk plant northwest of Moscow. The mystery missiles, nicknamed "fat boys" by State Department arms-control officials, are believed to be aborted, stubbier versions of the SS-25 ICBMs that can be inspected under the 1987 Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces Treaty, American arms-control officials spotted missiles like object covered with tarp being trucked from the plant last year. The officials couldn't check them because the object were shorter than SS-25s and not subject to INF inspection requirements. Senators, who question Yeltsin's control of the military, may demand an accounting of the fat boys before an arms treaty is signed.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1992 (MSG)</u> - You will continue to pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two, I call him. But many have named him, and the Book of life refers to him as the Antichrist......What can you expect upon your country which allows homosexuality to flourish and become the way of life which now your leaders under a banner of truthfulness and faithfulness to his God, have now torn down that banner and is going in the direction of satan.....Laws are being made now to protect the offenders of God, the homosexuals. Mankind will have a banner ahead. There will be tribulations set upon the world before My Son returns to gather His own. Yes, in time many will be removed from the earth. However, there will be a tribulation before that moment. .....My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world.....And My children of the earth and the once-beautiful United States of America, do not sell your souls to get to the head! Money has been called the root of all evil. Already the young are being tarnished, their souls corrupted by their elders.

What O what, My children, can you expect from the Eternal Father? My Son constantly pleads your cause before the Eternal Father. However, the time is growing short. That's why, My child, I brought you here this evening in your debilitated state, as an act of mercy to the world, to turn from their path of destruction. Your nation, the United States, shall fall to the despot, and you will be all enslaved by him!.....I know, My children, many of you who hear My voice or My words will say, "How can this happen to us? But We heard that, the Eternal Father has said Himself that He heard that many years ago when He sent prophets to warn Sodom and Gomorrah, and they, too, did not listen.

<u>JUNE 18, 1993 (MSG)</u> - Angelic voice: The owl has eyes fore and aft, ever watching the eagle. When the world cries peace, then shall he strike. (Veronica understood it to be angelic)......Our Lady: Do you understand what I am trying to tell you, My child?......Veronica: Yes, how much of this can I repeat?.....Veronica: In 1968

and '69 Our Lady talked to me about a great Chastisement to the United States. As the leader of the world, the eyes of the world have been upon the United States, so Heaven holds the United States under

bondage, in a way, or leading the world onto the path of destruction of the soul.........Your country, the United States, has been graced, but your country has fallen from the pedestal that she had been placed on by mankind. Spirituality has been cast aside. Prayer life has fallen, even in the convents.

### UNITED STATES: CALIFORNIA

<u>JUNE 18, 1974</u> - In your country there are areas, My children, that will fall into major catastrophe.....Veronica sees in vision: I see great waves. Oh, they're pounding onto the shores all along the coastline. There are beautiful, big homes on the coastline. They look very wealthy homes, large and white and like estates. They're all built up on a hill. And I see, oh, my goodness, the land is just sliding right down into the water and houses are going down with them. And I can see people running, trying to flee from the ground that's starting to split open. And it's falling right into the water. Oh, my! Oh, I see, I know where it is, it's California. (vol I page 222)

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this: They will not have the time to make amends; that is the sad part, My child and my children.

<u>OCTOBER 2, 1987 (MSG)</u> - And, also, I wish to tell you, as your God, that was only the beginning the earthquake in California, only the beginning.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - Another area that shall be shaken will be California, My child. There is a great split in the earth that is widening. This is not generally being given to you in your news tabloids. They are trying to lull you to complacency. We have given you the road away from these disasters; and that road is only guided by prayers, penance, and atonement.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - There will be pestilence anew. There will be earthquakes in many places. The present ones have been nothing compared to what will happen next. There will be a great earthquake in the Los Angeles area, and also New York. I told you this before, My children and My child, but I must repeat to you: Many prayers are needed now, for the balance is most uneasy.

#### UNITED STATES: EAST COAST

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1973</u> - But now I see, Our Lady now is pointing over to the right, and there's a map. And I see little dots of light. I see one, two, three, over on our side on the map, it looks like from New York down to Florida. I see one, two, three, four, it looks like eight or nine candles. (vol I page 83)

JUNE 18, 1974 - Our Lady: That is not, My child, the only area that faces great destruction. Veronica see in vision: And now Our Lady is pointing over, over on the other side. It's like looking at a map. And there's

another coastline; I know we're over on the east coast. And I see, oh, I recognize New York, and Long Island. It extends out into the water. And I see a great flash, a burst of fire. And the water is rising very high. and that coastline, too, it's just like dissolving and falling into the water. (vol I page 222)

<u>JUNE 18, 1983</u> - I, also, must tell, My child, to tell the world of the coming second part of the plague; the first your must remain secret with for awhile, My child. I will tell you there will be a slight plague of rats. Do not be affrighted, My child, this plague will be kept within only the eastern area. (vol II page 394)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - According to Causewell Vaughan, a New York Daily News Staff Writer, in an article in the October, 1988 edition of the paper, scientists are predicting with a 75% to 95% probability that a major earthquake will strike the eastern two-thirds of the nation within the next ten years. .....One early site is the New York City area. Klaus Jacob, a scientist at the Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory of Columbia University, claims the city is "riddled" with geological faults. One such fault enters Manhattan at 125 St., cuts across part of Central Park and crosses the East River.

# UNITED STATES: MONETARY CRASH

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1985 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government, an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression.....Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the dervishly, and deviltry, of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars, and other creations of satan. My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag size, My child, let Us put it that way clearly, of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper, paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food.

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1985 (MSG)</u> - You will understand and broadcast the message to the world that there will be a great destruction in the monetary systems of the world. It will affect both the United States and Canada, and all the great powers of the world. And I repeat again: You will go to your stores to do your shopping carrying papers which may as well be newspapers, for the value they will have to purchase even food will be nil.

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - But do not search, My children, for wealth. Within two years or less, there will be a great crash of the market. The whole world's monetary systems will be paralyzed. That, My child, is why you had to come this evening to the grounds.

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG)</u> - Much of your money from the world's capitals arrives in New York. These monies are being gathered to start another war. There is a group in your nation, called the Illuminati. They are made up of the major money holders, and for money they have sold their souls and the souls of thousands. ......My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children, was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United States, and Canada within the next two years. .....Can this be stopped, My child, anything can be if We can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like "casing the places." That, My child, means to look and see and report.

# UNITED STATES: NEW YORK CITY (BABYLON)/NEW YORK STATE

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1970</u> - The temples of satan have been developed in your City the past year. These temples will mushroom throughout your Country. The man of perdition goes about your Country to plant his seed for destruction. (vol I page 18)

<u>FEBRUARY 11, 1971</u> - Remember January 21, 1971! This was the day My children, when the man of perdition came to your city and entered your Holy Church. Now he moves about and will spread destruction throughout your Land before he proceeds on to Egypt. Remember this date, My children, for it was a sad day for mankind. For what could be sadder than the entrance of the anti-Christ into your Land. (vol I page 24)

<u>MAY 19, 1971</u> - My child, it is not by accident that We chose this site for atonement. The evil is unparalleled in your city. It is like a cancer! Would I set the sword on you now your city would be leveled, but My Mother begs Me to give you time to atone. (vol I page 27)

<u>SEPTEMBER 7, 1971</u> - You will see how your children will turn upon you. Yes, you will receive and reap the products of your laxity. Your city is as a cesspool! All the evils come as a nucleus here and fan out. When the hand comes upon you, you will be leveled for your licentiousness, your greed, you immorality! (vol I page 34)

<u>NOVEMBER 1, 1971</u> - I have chosen this dark city to come to My children, for I have made a promise; yes, I will not abandon any soul to fall into the abyss. You are not alone in this battle. We have sent many emissaries of Heaven. (Saints and angels) to earth. Many will descend in these latter days. (vol I page 39)

<u>DECEMBER 7, 1971</u> - America you will remove yourself as a country from the brood of vipers, the U. N., in your city, it will be set up to lead your people to destruction! I set forth the plan for your salvation; should you reject this Word, your suffering will be beyond all that your human minds could conceive. The Forces of Nature will be used against you to stop you; this will not be from man but from your God whom you have chosen to ignore! The future cannot be changed, the pages of the Book of Life and Light must turn, but the suffering can be lessened and the plan delayed. It will be on your decision. (vol I page 40)

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1972</u> - You have allowed the evil to grow strong in your country. You will remove from your country the seat of evil, (U.N.) that grows strong in your city! The mark of the beast has labeled your city

Babylon! ......Soon it will be too late. You are being blindly led to your own destruction! The brood of vipers (U.N.) within your city must be removed at once. (vol I page 43)

<u>MARCH 25, 1972</u> - Your city! My heart is heavy, I have wandered the world; your city is like a cancer; nucleus of evil; you are killing the creations of the Eternal Father. Who will be safe in your land? You will one day grow old; will you then be a burden to be disposed of without heart? When you grow sick and you are ill, will you be a burden to society to be disposed of? Respect for human life is fading. Compassion will be gone; love of neighbor and chastity a jest! All the most debased of aberrations of satan will be condoned! Man reduces himself to the animal level! Your behavior is of the animals! You were given precedence over the animals, as man, and now you are fornicating like animals. (vol I page 46)

<u>APRIL 1, 1972</u> - Your city calls for a sign. Those who are with Us in the light receive many signs, but the wicked of heart shall be scourged! This is a perverse city. They ask for a sign which will not be received! Their sign shall be the destruction, and when this destruction comes upon you, there will be no doubt in your mind that it comes from God! Mockers, debasement; who has created such evil? Uncleanness of heart. You shall reap what you have sown! We are merciful; We are long suffering; We give you every chance to repent and atone. (vol I page 48)

Keep your monuments (statues, etc.) in your homes. Pray that the devil remain (away) from your home, and you will be saved. Your country will be cleansed by trial, and should this not bring you back, you will be led to your own baptism of fire! I beg of you now, atonement and sacrifice. I have little time to wander further throughout earth now. I have come here; an oasis in a barren land, to this seat of evil, Babylon. But, My children, I know within this city of evil there are many who can rise above it and reach out and save their brothers! (vol I page 49)

<u>APRIL 10, 1972</u> - Remove from your city the agents of hell, the agents of your own destruction, the gathering of the demons, the dragon, the bear, and the serpent, or you will have visited upon you what you have sown! (vol I page 50)

<u>MAY 30, 1972</u> - All will have had the chance to make ready. The Father has a plan. I have come here to your city, with hope, to set here an oasis in this city of sin. Remember the fate of Sodom? All must make a firm decision to stand by My Son, casting aside the guile's of satan, and accepting the armor I have given you. (vol I page 52)

<u>FEBRUARY 10, 1973</u> - Now Our Lady is pointing over, over on the right side there's a large globe. Now out in the sky I see, it's a ball, it looks like the sun, but, no, it's trailing, it's spinning very fast across the sky. And is has streamers of fire coming out from behind it. And it's twirling so fast. Oh, and the heat, it's very intense. Now one of the tails has hit, oh! Oh! I see, I, I see cities now. There's a great fire. And all the lights, there's no electricity, all the lights have gone out. And people are running and trying to find candles. But the air has become stagnant. And there seems to be no oxygen. And they can't light the candles. It's very, very dark. (vol I page 82,83)

Now this ball, it's swinging, it seems to be, it's going very fast through the sky. And as it passes over, there are great particles of dust there (Veronica coughs). People standing out in it, they're, they, can't breathe. It's choking. It's like dirt falling from the sky. Now, now there are large rocks. And, and, oh! Oh, some of them are falling upon the people. The buildings have, some of the buildings have fallen, and the people are running away. But there's no place to run because now there's, there's, the waves have started to rise very, very high. And oh, the waters are now ten, twelve feet high, and they're pulling into the land! And I see now, I see part of, oh! Oh! Oh! New York. Oh, Oh! Now the comet is swinging over. It's, it's not just New York, it covers the whole land. (vol I page 83)

<u>APRIL 21, 1973</u> - The coming Chastisement will be lessened in your area if you will follow the directions I have given you from Heaven; a constant vigilance of prayer. Your city is now planned for destruction. The shelf will be weakened, and the buildings will fall into the waters. (vol II page 99)

<u>JULY 15, 1973</u> - Now the hand is pointing way over to the right side of the flagpole by the trees. Now there, it's, the finger of the hand is pointing, and it's starting to write again: WARNING, W-A-R-N-I-N-G. TO MANKIND SOON. S-O-O-N. Now I see an eagle, a very large eagle in the sky; and over the eagle is written, UNITED STATES, and under the eagle is written NEW YORK......Our Lady: Most of this message must remain secret at this time. Only part may be revealed......Babylon the great will fall. Babylon, the master of deceit, will fall. Many good must suffer as martyrs with the bad. Babylon the great will fall! She has raised herself high above her God, and she invokes the vengeance of a just punishment. Ships will look upon her as she burns. Woefully they will shield their eyes from the sight. Babylon, the great, the harlot upon nations, the harlot among nations, will fall. Babylon the great, who has led many astray, will fall. (vol I page 115)

<u>JULY 25, 1973</u> - Your city We place as Babylon, your city, the city of murder and evil, corruption and godlessness, your city will fall! (vol I page 117)

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1973</u> - Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. Many graces will be given to all who come here to My sacred grounds. I have chosen these grounds from many sites throughout earth for reason. Your city is like a cesspool. Your city is a cancer, the evil spreading out throughout the world. (vol I page 141)

<u>DECEMBER 29, 1973</u> - The Warning which is yet to come upon your city and the world has been delayed. However, the murders in your city have not ceased. The murders of the unborn must cease now or your city will fall. All who have even a small measure of participation in the slaughter of the holy innocents shall be burned in the abyss. (vol I page 153)

<u>MARCH 18, 1974</u> - I repeat, the evil spreads out like a cancer, strangling all in its web. The mariners will stand far off and weep in grief as they see you burning. O city of Babylon, your sins have caused your destruction! Repent now or be lost forever. (vol I page 174)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1974</u> - I have, My child, cried many bitter tears of sorrow. It is a great remorse to know that We are watching a repetition of the terrible days of old Sodom and Gomorrah; they were as nothing in comparison to your Babylon today. Your world and your country have accepted sin as a way of life. The young are the victims of their elders. The example is poor and many souls will be led on to the road to eternal damnation. (vol I page 239)

<u>DECEMBER 28, 1974</u> - Remember, My children, Sodom and Gomorrah, the great cities of sin! Your city and the cities of your country shall be wiped away, wiped from the face of your earth, so great is the sin in your city! (vol I page 314)

<u>JULY 15, 1975</u> - As in the days of Noah, as in the days of Joel, there will come upon your world a scourge! Your city, corrupted and your nation, a disgrace in the eyes of God, shall set itself to right the wrong or shall be destroyed! (vol I page 382)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1975</u> - Your city and many cities throughout your country shall feel the plague. It is for the murders of the unborn that your city receives the plague. (vol I page 414)

<u>DECEMBER 31, 1975</u> - Your city, My child, New York, shall go through a crucible of suffering, as many cities in your country and throughout the world. (vol I page 463)

<u>SEPTEMBER 14, 1976</u> - Your city, New York, is teetering, My child, teetering on a brink of destruction of its own making. There are forces of evil gathered within your city. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, My child, going. Only your prayers will hold back this great evil. Without these prayers, My children, there will be a great destructive act committed in your city of New York. The forces of evil are gathering. Pray, My children. (vol I page 535)

#### VOLUME II

<u>JUNE 18, 1977</u> - Veronica is shown a scene of the Manhattan area: Oh, Jesus is pointing over to the left side of the sky, and I see a map of the United States. And I see a great, big cross, a black cross being placed over, it looks like Long Island. No, no, it would be about the Manhattan area, a very large black cross. It's very ominous-looking. It's being now placed, I don't know, from Long Island down, now it's covering, I believe it's all of Manhattan, like in New York City, and, oh, my! I don't know!.....Now the cross is disappearing. I can still see the outline of the east coast. Our Lady is now touching Her lips.....Our Lady: My child, no more shall be given for the time being. You understand, My child, now why I cautioned you to send out the message with great haste. ......You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. No nation shall be destroyed that turns back to a sorrowful Father in Heaven and repents of its sin......I assure you, My children, no man shall be lost if he turns from the ways that offend the Eternal Father, and repents of his sin. (vol II page 62)

I realize, My child, the great terror, the knowledge in sight, I have given you of what is to be, the great terror it brings to your heart. But I assure you, My children, if you are of well spirit, you will have nothing to fear.......You must remember the vision I gave in warning some time ago of the great cross of suffering upon your city, and covering the nearby areas.\*\* My children, minor chastisements and warnings have been given and will be given until the great Chastisement of fire upon all of the earth......My children, you must not question the ways of the Eternal Father. He has a plan for every life He has set upon your earth. Because of the major role the city of New York and San Francisco of California have played for the debauchment of souls, a great punishment shall be meted to them. And this is given in the light of true charity and mercy of heart of the Eternal Father that this too can be avoided or lessened by your reaction and your action in the face of this warning. (vol II page 65)

Veronica: I don't like rodents, I don't even like mice. Rodents and flying creatures eating the crops. .....Jesus: A plague. The boats will not anchor to the land. A just punishment upon man. Famine in America the Beautiful. No one shall have the price of the wheat. Man shall become like animals killing their neighbors. It will be like dog eating dog. .....Bands of roaming homosexuals shall attack the young. People will live in fear, their doors barred. There shall be no love or charity between neighbors. Fear shall grip the

nation. Murders will increase and the crops will rot. Rodents will run, scavengers will fly, transported by air through the states.

<u>AUGUST 5, 1977</u> - My children, already your city New York has started on the road to a great chastisement with many warnings given before. There is one loosed in your city and in your country who is a direct capture of the forces of 666. (vol II page 71)

<u>AUGUST 13, 1977</u> - My children, pray for them. Pray for all who do not listen at this final warning. This is the final warning being given to your city and mankind! Now you will pray. .......... I shall not at this time, My child, comment further on this terrible trial that has entered upon your city and your country. Recognize it is the same evil influence that is commanding the butcherings, and the mutilations, and the shootings. Recognize the signs of your times. The angel of death now is over your country. (vol II page 77)

<u>SEPTEMBER 13, 1977</u> - My children, in your city of New York, and in many of the cities now throughout your country, the United States, and even into Canada, this man of perdition, the chief force of evil, 666, he is traveling now and establishing himself in many cities throughout your nation. (vol II page 84)

<u>SEPTEMBER 28, 1977</u> - Your city, New York, has been tested, and will be tested further, My children. The cancer of sin has fanned out from your city, the metropolis of New York. The influence of this cancer is evident now in the corruption of your nation and many nations of the world. (vol II page 88)

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1977</u> - Because of the major role the city of New York plays in the world governments and the governing of your nation, the United States, My child, it is for this reason that satan chose that area for his start to bring into your country a full overthrow of Christian belief. It is his endeavor now to replace the Church of My Son with the church of satan. (vol II page 90)

<u>AUGUST 19, 1978</u> - You are well aware of the city of sin, New York, the center, the cancer for evil, that has infected all nations of the world. As such this city shall fall! My children, do not be afeared of this message, <u>for</u> <u>those who are to be saved shall be removed</u>. (vol II page 185)

<u>MARCH 26, 1983</u> - You will listen, My child, but you will also describe what you see now. Veronica: The sky is opening up, and I seem to be looking at a body of water. I'm standing over on a hill and looking out, and to my shock, I see something coming out of the water. Oh, it's a submarine! It's a submarine! Now as I said that, it seemed to dive down very fast into the sea. .....Now Jesus is pointing over, and I'm looking at the skyline of New York as you're coming in from Long Island. I'm looking at the skyline, and there just in front of me is that submarine. Now it's diving, and it's going about, I don't know it's, I don't know where it's heading, but it's very deep. But I noticed the submarine is off the New York skyline, the New York side of the United States. .....And now Jesus is now telling me to look down. I'm looking down, and it appears to be a subway station, but there's no one. I know, I recognize tracks going into a tunnel. There's no one about in this tunnel. I seem to feel that it has been discarded as a major network for the trains. Now, Our Lady and Jesus now are standing at my side. I'm standing with Them on the platform, and Jesus says: Look, My child, what is coming in.

Veronica: And there on the tracks, it's made of wheels, there's a carting, some type of a carting, train-like board. And on this, I know I, I know it's a bomb, a very large bomb, and it has a point, like a V shape upside down, pointed type of nozzle, or whatever you'd call it. I don't know the mechanics of bombs or anything, but I know it's a bomb......And then Jesus touched His lips. He said: Warhead! A warhead!.....It's an underground tunnel that's not being used for transporting the passengers at this time. It's been abandoned. But it has made, said Jesus, an ideal parking place for a major destructive force that man has created, a missile. (vol II page 382)

Veronica: I see a road. the road looks very familiar. It's, oh, it's Long Island. And I see everyone running. I feel like I'm on the road with them too, running. And I'm saying to a woman who passes. What's the matter? What's the matter? And she says, Warheads! Warheads! Look! And I looked back as I was running with her to see what she was looking at, and, oh, my God! I never saw blackened bodies before. It, it, the skin is just, I can't even tell if they're girls or men or anything; the skin's been blackened, and there's a great part of this body, has melted from the heat. (vol II page 383)

<u>JUNE 30, 1984</u> - I warn you all now: You are approaching a terrible crisis, a crisis that will involve death. Blood shall flow from the streets of New York soon.....My children, that does not mean that you will flee, for you will find it will be of no use to flee the carnage, for you will not be safe anywhere but under the mantle of My Mother. (vol II page 409)

## MESSAGES

<u>OCTOBER 5, 1985 (MSG)</u> - I must reveal, My children, to the world again, that you are to keep a crucifix on your front door and your back door. All entrances to you home must be guarded by the crucifix. There has not been one home on Long Island that had a crucifix on its door that did fall to any evil. I do not speak of the trees, My child; I speak of mankind. You did not know a major disaster as has happened, My children, in Mexico. You see, My child, I set you down in that area to bring the word to mankind, and it was through these words that many listened and they passed through the horrible experience of a hurricane. .....My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare.....I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child.....

<u>JUNE 18, 1988 (MSG)</u> - (Veronica is shown a scene) - I see a church. It's white clapboard. It looks like a church. Yes, it is. And it has a bell. It looks quite old-fashioned, like it's been there for years. But I see coming from the back.....oh, my goodness! There are people, they look terrible. They're in hoods and cloaks, red on the inside, black on the white. And there's a man behind them.

.....Our Lady: This is the leader of the satanic cult which is on Long Island!......Veronica: Oh, my goodness! The satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head-not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing! Blessed Mother, he's so evil! Must I look at him?.....Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!.....You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals.....They have been under full control; therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: 'Where have my children disappeared to?'

<u>OCTOBER 1, 1988 (MSG)</u> - My child and My children, I refer to you always as My children because every single soul that is upon the earth today alive, and those who have also been aborted were brought into the world through the intercession of the Holy Spirit; therefore, they are creations of your God, and as such, for the United

States, a measure of punishment; there will be a great earthquake. This earthquake will be in a most unusual place, My child; but when it happens they will know that they are facing now an angry God......I know, My child, this frightens you, but I want you to look high into the sky and describe the scene that you see. Veronica: I see a road. It looks like a normal country road, but it leads to a city, a great city. I would say from the buildings that the city looks like New York. But I see there are very sinister looking characters walking down the road nonchalantly but carrying bags. Within those bags there are submachine guns. .....Jesus: I see murder ahead now, My child, in your city of New York. Many shall be mowed down. It is an attack by a communist nation.....No, My child, you do not need to know at this time the name of this nation, for it will soon be known when the captors are picked up. The Federal Bureau of Investigation will hear of this, My child, and they will try to stop them.

These interlopers upon the serenity of the United States have dark skins. They are not from this nation, but they come from a presently warring nation. It is their object to destroy all and cause chaos in the city of New York. With their plans there will be bombs placed in strategic places and many shall die at the hands of these ruffians......One big reason for permitting this disaster in New York would be the abortion mills throughout the city and the country......Much of your money from the world's capitals arrives in New York. These monies are being gathered to start another war. There is a group in your nation called the Illuminati. They are made up of the major money holders and for money they have sold their souls and the souls of thousands......Jesus: Look up there, My child. You have to look. Look closely, and repeat what you see. Veronica: Well, I see two men. I don't know if they're Moslems. They have a different colored skin, but they're not exactly black. Now they are walking through a building, and they're carrying with them now, bags, but the bags are extra large, which make it most suspicious....Jesus: In those bags they are carrying all of the implements of destruction. Veronica: Oh! I can see now; they're pointing across the street, and I recognize the empire State Building. Oh, no!.....Jesus: My child, they will choose the Empire State Building to bring more notoriety to the world.

<u>OCTOBER 6, 1988 (MSG)</u> - We want the world to know again that there was a locution given to My child, Veronica, and it talks of this: Sodom and Gomorrah. Does this seem similar to you, My children; are you not living now among the realms of Sodom and Gomorrah? And what happened to that adulterous city? It was destroyed, just as Babylon the Great shall be destroyed, also. ......

According to Causewell Vaughan, a New York Daily News Staff Writer, in an article in the October 5, 1988 edition of the paper, scientists are predicting with a 75% to 95% probability that a major earthquake will strike the eastern two-thirds of the nation within the next ten years. ......

One likely site is the New York City area. Klaus Jacob, a scientist at the Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory of Columbia University, claims the city is "riddled" with geological faults. One such fault enters Manhattan at 125 St. cuts across part of Central Park and crosses the East River.

<u>MARCH 18, 1989 (MSG)</u> - My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.

<u>JUNE 17, 1989 (MSG)</u> - There will be pestilence anew. There will be earthquakes in many places. The present ones have been nothing compared to what will happen next. There will be a great earthquake in the Los Angeles area, and also New York. I told you this before, My children and My child, but I must repeat to you: Many prayers are needed now, for the balance is most uneasy.

## UNITED STATES: PHILADELPHIA

<u>JUNE 5, 1976</u> - Bishop Neumann: The catechisms, the truth is not being given as given by the Holy Spirit to mankind. The truth is going into darkness. In my city there will be a great meeting of those hierarchy who hold responsibility for these atrocities. In the good Book, in the books that teach the children, there is much to be restored. (vol I page 498)

<u>JUNE 24, 1976</u> - There will be a gathering of Our bishops within the celebrating city of Philadelphia. Be it known to Our bishops that they must pray more, or it will become a carnival of errors. Satan has a plan of destruction in My Son's Church, His House. He knows, satan knows that his time is growing short. (vol I page 507)

I bless you all, My children, and send among you the Paraclete. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. And pray for your bishops, who now will enter upon a great test. Satan will sit among them in your city of Philadelphia. Therefore, you will all gather to them with your prayers and acts of penance, for you must balance the scale for them and not bring additional suffering to the hearts of My Mother and the saints in Heaven, who cry out for a just punishment upon a deceitful and destructive mankind. (vol I page 510)

<u>JULY 24, 1976</u> - There will be a gathering in your city of Philadelphia, My child. Pray that out of the confusion that will reign, that much good could develop. .....The Eternal Father watches with great anxiety, My child. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer for your bishops. Do not be concerned of public opinion, and do not waste your energies and your precious time in trying to combat adverse opinion. Go forward, carrying your banner of Faithful and True. (vol I page 513)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - Much that I have given by direction to My children in the past is coming before you. There is a great challenge to science in your city of Philadelphia, but know, My children, that your men of science shall not find the answer, or the cause. In this war of the spirits, much amazement shall register in the minds and hearts of mankind. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father plans to bring many back to the fold. You cannot understand, in your human nature, the ways of the Eternal Father, My children. (vol I page 518)

<u>AUGUST 14, 1976</u> - My children, Our sorrow is deep. We watched with great anticipation and hope that the gathering of Our bishops would bring forward much good, but sadly, We found confusion and delusion in this gathering in your city of Philadelphia. (vol I page 521)

## UNITED STATES: PRESIDENT

<u>FEBRUARY 1, 1978</u> - You will pray for your President and the United States. An attempt will be made upon his life. (vol II page 117)

John Paul II are sitting at this time at a table in Russia. They do not do their own murdering, My child; they have others do it for money.

## **TYPO CORRECTIONS DONE ABOVE**

It is only when these descendants of the priesthood do not pray and have entered themselves into the world of humanism and modernism that they no longer bring the light to the sheep. They scatter the sheep in all directions, sowing confusion, abominations, fallacies, and lies. And you ask, as did Pilate: What is truth? My Son is truth, in God the Father and the Spirit. My Son is the light of the world. If you make instant priests, what good is it without the salt?.....My children, <u>there</u> (NOT HERE) is much to correct in the procedures that man has chosen to right the wrong. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer that satan does not enter upon the good works. (vol I page 513)

<u>AUGUST 5, 1976</u> - Do not judge your Church, My children, by the standards of man, for a legally ordained priest, a man who has been legally ordained, will be used by the Eternal Father, through the Spirit, to bring to you My Son, His Body and His Blood, which He is shedding in sorrow now for you. For all who travel this pilgrimage of life, remain with My Son at the tabernacles of your world, for <u>He</u> will be, and is, the true Bread of Life for you. (vol I page 520)